**This Volume is presented** *by the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury*

*to* _____

*and will, in the event of the Library being broken up, be returned to the Controller of Her Majesty's Stationery Office, Westminster.*

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES
CENTRAL

W., 10,000,—10/11/00.

# Croydon Public Libraries.

## Central Reference Library.

Accession No. 3817 Class No. 9941·5

*Besides the class topic, other topics treated of in this book are as follows :—*

| Topic No. | Pages. | Topic No. | Pages. |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | | | |

BROMLEY LIBRARIES
3 0128 01997 7886

PUBLIC LIBRARIES
CENTRAL

# CALENDAR

OF

# STATE PAPERS,

## IRELAND,

HENRY VIII., EDWARD VI., MARY, AND ELIZABETH.

**1509—1573.**

Printed by Eyre and Spottiswoode,
Her Majesty's Printers.

# CALENDAR

OF THE

# STATE PAPERS

RELATING TO

# IRELAND,

## OF THE REIGNS OF

## HENRY VIII., EDWARD VI., MARY, AND ELIZABETH.

## 1509—1573,

PRESERVED IN THE

STATE PAPER DEPARTMENT

OF

HER MAJESTY'S PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE.

EDITED BY HANS CLAUDE HAMILTON, ESQ., F.S.A.,
ASSISTANT KEEPER OF H.M. PUBLIC RECORDS,
UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS, AND WITH THE SANCTION OF
HER MAJESTY'S SECRETARY OF STATE FOR THE HOME DEPARTMENT.

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES CENTRAL

LONDON:
LONGMAN, GREEN, LONGMAN, & ROBERTS.
1860.

941.5

War

c R 3817

n 38x

BROMLEY PUBLIC LIBRARIES | AL LS

CLASS L 45

ACC. 01997 7886

[941.55]

CROYDON PUBLIC LIBRARIES
CENTRAL

# CONTENTS OF THIS VOLUME.

| | Page |
|---|---|
| Preface - - - - - - - - - | i |
| Calendar—Henry VIII., 1509–1546 - - - - - - | 1 |
| „ Edward VI., 1547–1553 - - - - - - | 77 |
| „ Mary, 1553–1558 - - - - - - | 132 |
| „ Elizabeth, 1558–1573 - - - - - - | 151 |
| General Index - - - - - - - - | 537 |

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2026

https://archive.org/details/calendarofstatep0000hans

CROYDON CENTRAL LIBRARIES

# PREFACE.

The history of the inhabitants of the whole of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland is, and always has been from the earliest times, so intimately connected, that it is impossible to study the progress of any one portion without that of the rest; but still the details of the great events and leading historical catastrophes of several of the grander sections of the Empire are so diffuse and extensive that they are well classed and studied in separate divisions of the same whole.

In accordance with this principle, the correspondence in this Department relative to the Viceregal Government of Ireland, has ever been preserved in a separate series. It consists of original despatches from the Lord Lieutenant, the Council, the Vice-Treasurer and Treasurer at Wars, the Archbishops and Bishops, the chief nobility and the military commanders in Ireland, to the Sovereign, the Privy Council, the Secretary of State, the Lord Treasurer, and other leading noblemen of the government in England. These despatches are frequently accompanied by copies of letters sent from the English captains and governors of forts and districts, noblemen, native Irish chieftains, and mayors and corporations of towns to the Lord Lieutenant, or his deputy, or other official personage in Ireland. In addition to these there are the drafts and minutes of the answers sent to these despatches, estimates of money wanted, memoranda made by the Secretary of State in England; books of establishments for Ireland, containing the names and fees of all the captains, judges, and civil officers; the memoranda and notes of instructions of persons sent from the govern-

ment in Ireland to solicit for money, soldiers, and armour; and the petitions of individuals who had suffered for their loyalty to the Crown, or who had been deposed from their offices on the reduction of expenditure after the suppression of rebellions, or who had been deprived of their offices by new governors, to make room for their own confidential employés; together with books on the state of Ireland, presented by old servitors either in attendance on the court, or prosecuting private suits; and projects for the amelioration of the country by planting English colonies, or establishing fisheries; all which, having been delivered into the hands of different members of the Government for the time being, were carefully preserved, and finally deposited in the office for keeping Papers and Records concerning matters of State and Council.

To these there have recently been added some valuable Irish documents,* selected from the papers of State, which were once in the possession of Sir Nicholas Throkmorton, and which were committed by his son Arthur to the disposal of Sir Henry Wotton, who left them by will to King Charles I., "to be preserved in his paper office," but which did not come into the possession of the Crown till August 1857, when a portion of them was restored to their proper place of custody, by the late Right Honourable John Wilson Croker, only two days before his death. To this valuable bequest was added a large mass of State Papers of the like nature and subsequent date, which had belonged to Sir Edward Conway, afterwards Baron Conway and Viscount Killultagh, Secretary of State to James I. and Charles I.

---

* One of these papers is calendared at page 36, No. 15, another at page 184, No. 6. It is curious that at p. 184, No. 5, is Shane O'Neill's original submission signed and sealed, and that No. 6, this Conway, or rather Throkmorton paper, is a contemporary copy of it, enriched with the names of the foreign ambassadors and courtiers who were present on the interesting occasion.

These documents, having been arranged and dated, have now been amalgamated in one chronological series, a work which has not been effected without continuous labour, but which amply repays the toil by the abundance and riches of the history which it has concentrated.

Here are collected letters from all the great men of the reigns of the Tudors and Stuarts, forming an unbroken and contemporary narrative of every incident of those stirring and anxious epochs.

Mr. Lemon and Mr. Bruce have fully stated in the prefaces to the Calendars of Domestic Papers, respectively edited by them, the plan and object of these publications, but a few words may here be more especially addressed to the student of Irish History.

The power of the English in Ireland had so much decreased in Henry VII.'s time, that the old Irish system of government in clans, or separate small nations, had revived, and was in full force throughout the greater part of the land. Of this government and its workings we have the best and most ample accounts in these papers. The wars of Henry VIII., Mary, and Elizabeth reveal the whole strength and weakness of the system, and show how the superior combination of the English, supported by continual supplies of men and money from home, prevailed over the craft and daring of the native chiefs and favourite generalissimos. This is a subject, too, which will be found of considerable value in the study of Universal History, for the position of Ireland was so remote from the earlier seats of civilization that the rude way of living, described by Hesiod and the old poets, still lingered there till the period embraced by this Calendar. Indeed, most of the wild Irish led a nomade life, tending cattle, sowing little corn, and rarely building houses, but sheltered alike from heat and cold, and moist and dry, by the Irish cloak.

As an illustration of these primitive manners, it may be observed that Thomas Smith was the only apothecary* in Ireland in Queen Elizabeth's time; nor was the unit of progress followed up by any rapid improvement.

In 1564 Shane O'Neill set forth all kinds of husbandry and sowing of wheat,† yet as late as 1791‡ there was but one flour mill in all Ulster.§ We are also forcibly reminded of the customs of the Gauls and Britons, when we read that the rebel has reaped the corn, and hid it in woods and caves,‖ an operation which, however rude, was extensively practised, and the disadvantages to those who did not adopt it were frequently very great, for the corn in the English yards was burned by the O'Reillys.¶ The Tudors, however, supported the more civilized English settlers by the strong arm of their power. The fame of the warriors they employed has reached down, through many succeeding turmoils, to the present day, and the names of the Earl of Sussex, Sir Walter Ralegh, Sir George Carew, Sir Humfrey Gylberte, Sir Henry Wallop, Sir Henry Sydney, Colonel Edward Randolfe, and Sir Geo. Stanley are but a few of the host of prowess which they despatched to make the rebel feel their power; and abundant indeed is the evidence that they did make it felt. The nature of the destruction wrought by them may be gathered from such expressions as these:— "A man may ryde southe, west, and northe XX or XL "myles, and see neither house, corne, ne cattell." "Many "hundreth of men, wymen, and chilldren are dedde of "famyne."** While in the reduction of the O'Conors and O'Mores, in 1564, *only* 90 of the O'Conors and 35 of the O'Mores were slain and executed.††

---

* Although there was but one apothecary there was no lack of native leeches.

‡ Beaufort's Memoir, p. 143.

‖ P. 314, No. 13.

** P. 145, No. 45.

† Page 237, No. 69.

§ Querns were in use.

¶ Ib.

†† P. 247, No. 97.

Severe, too, were the sufferings which the natives inflicted on each other. Thus, the Calough O'Donnell being witness, 500 competent persons, besides above 4,000 poor, have perished through Shane O'Neill's spoils.* This Calough O'Donnell was a witness who himself was not over nice in such matters; there had been sharp war between him and his father, and his father, too, had banished his father, after long fighting, and wasting "all the hole countrey of Tyr-" connell."† Thus again, Sydney desires to know whether the Queen will choose to bring the people of Ulster to the just rule of English law, which is easy, or to banish them quite, and unpeople the soil, which would be chargeable;‡ and Eleanor, Countess of Desmond, writes, on the 11th of January 1568,§ that the country is in such disorder that few can trust a father, a son, or a brother. The consequence of such insecurity was the building of towers and multiplication of castles; thus the Earl of Ormond writes to the Lord Deputy Sydney on the 4th of June 1570,‖ that he had notes of 123 castles in Thomond alone. And doubtless there were many to whom the just rule of English law would prove irksome. According to Dean Danyell, the Prior Magennis was the worst of these, not only for wilful murders, but for many other ungracious doings.¶

Among the number of the many ills concomitant with the primeval state we find enumerated here the baneful ingredient pride.

"The pride of the wilde Irerishe, by the late modestie "and lenitie used with Shane Oneyle," increased in 1564;** and in 1566†† Shane's pride, joined with his tyranny, is intolerable. This was Irish pride, and there are divers

---

* Page 247, No. 96.
† P. 126, No. 43.
‡ P. 296, No. 14.
§ P. 360, No. 16. II.
‖ P. 431, No. 56. III.
¶ P. 386, No. 70. II.
** P. 234, 235, No. 50.
†† April 29, p. 299, No. 40.

specimens of it; but we also have instances of other pride in the jostlings at the Council Board between the Archbishops of Dublin and Armagh, which lasted through the whole reign, the origin of which is explained at page 118, No. 63, where it appears that G. Dowdall was deprived of the primacy.

More agreeable, however, will it be to contemplate the valour displayed by Captain William Loggan,* in his defence of the King's ship the "Murderer," "which was a Scotes ship in tyme past," and was unfortunately on this occasion "takene be Fransmene here uppon the Kingis cooste, and "be the havene muth of His Majestie's toune of Kynsale;" but "the said Wyllame manly fowght ayenst the said "Franshmene where was no mor with hym that stand, as "we are informed, sav X men;" and "after his purser and "part of his men was kylle" the "said Wyllame fowght "stylle manly and worshipfully, and soo kylle certayn of "the said Franshmen; and soo at the last ayenst they said "Franshmen is wylles the said Wyllame Logane hath, "and soo many as stod with hym, lep out in on of the "shipis bott, and soo sav his lyff."

This correspondence also reveals the deep interest which Queen Elizabeth ever took in the government of Ireland.

In 1564† Lord Robert Duddeley (Leicester) and Cecill wrote to the Lord Justice Arnold, that the Queen has hastened to return from her progress for the consideration of the Irish affairs.

Again, in 1566,‡ Cecill writes to Sydney that Her Majesty is very greatly heated and provoked to the extirpation of Shane O'Neill. Further, in 1568,§ Cecill writes, "I fyndyng the Queen's Majesty ernestly bent to have

---

* P. 72, No. 15. I.
† P. 246, No. 88.
‡ P. 293, No. 67.
§ October 24.

" Mr. Stuckly removed from his office, and that she allowed " not to appoynt N. Whyte in commission in Munster, did " move hir that he might have Stucklyes office, which hir " Majesty redely assented unto." But in this letter Cecill is very earnest with Sydney on the subject of keeping up the correspondence, and writes " My good Lord, I can not but " lett you know with what greef of mynd I have long ex- " pected to receave some letter from yourself. . . . yet " such as love you, must nedes be carefull to here what you " doo, and I doo not herein blame you. . . . sence yow " wer in place ther of Government I can not remembre that " I was so long without knolledg from yow, and now nether " to heare of yow, nor to receave from yow in a tyme that " my care and love of yow is by profession augmented, truly " maketh me both angry and sorry with the mischance." And again, Nov. 5,* Cecill writes to Sydney " I did lately " wryte to your Lordship by Mr. Gilbert, and as than I " was perplexed for lack of understandyng from yow, so not " hearyng any thyng sence that tyme my greeff increaseth, " *and I have some trooble to answer hir Majesty with* " *satisfaction for the lyke lack.*"

If Her Majesty were careful of Ireland, Ireland was enough to make her careful. The sums of money paid for Ireland by the Royal Lady show the value at which she prized her Emerald Isle. Auditor Jenyson writes on the 6th of November† that the Treasurer Fytzwylliams's account amounts to nearly 400,000*l.* Irish. After this Cecill's troubles fell thicker upon him than ever, and on the 2nd of February‡ following, he writes to Sydney,—" I " trust to help yow to the 1,200*l.* although I have had some " sharp words [from the Queen] to myself uppon occasion " of speche. Your Lordship maketh many motions for

---

* No. 14. † 1568. ‡ 1568/9.

" mony. Sackford had 2,000*l.*, and here is Pawle shall " have 1,000*l.* whan the victells shall be thought mete to be " sent into the south. Yow also wryte for three marchants, " and Paule requireth mony lykwise for hys own dett; in the " end yow desyre that Cockeram may be the conductor of " treasure. In all these thyngs I only am forced to breake " the Ise, and if I might be answered comfortably as reason " requireth, the payne wer tollerable, but truly my Lord as " it is used I can not furder endure it; every other Coun- " sellor is burdened but with assentyng and commandyng, " and I am lyke a slave putt to the drugery to carry out all " disgracees." But there were occasions on which Her Majesty was compelled to listen to the discussion of unpleasant subjects; the following is a graphic sketch of a passage in Cecill's official life:—" I* cam to the Court to " St. Albon's on Satyrdaye, being so provoqued (called) by " the Queen's Majesty, for that hir affayres did dayly grow " great, and in dede I fynd a great harvest of busyness, and " scant of workmen that will take payne, though good will " appereth sufficient in all sorts. The overthrow of the " Count of Lodovyk with the triumph of the Duke D'Alva " being afor my coming brought to the Court, hath caused " the Queen's Majesty *to gyve some hearyng to such as* " *thynk hir securite can not have contynuance,* if the " planetts kepe this courss. I trust hir Majesty shall have " good Counsell: marry! an ounce of advise is more worth " to be executed aforehand than in the sight of perrills; " but as long as I have served the Queen's Majesty, " Epimetheus hath had more to doo than Prometheus." The subject of the Queen's marriage also is often alluded to. In 1571, December 3,† the Earl of Ormond addressed to Burghley a very significant prophesy which shows his

---

* P. 385, No. 63.

† P. 460, No. 32.

ability in the appreciation of character and the calculation of events, "I wish all good sucsess to her Majestie's "maryage, but I beleve the wether wolbe extreme cold "afore she be content to acsept a bedfello." However, to return to the affairs of Ireland; there is in 1573* a paper containing fifteen items of doubts moved by the Queen's Majesty whereof Her Majesty many times requireth to be resolved by Her Council, and notwithstanding sundry answers made thereto, yet Her Majesty is still desirous to be advertised thereof by the Earl of Essex. One item includes, What will be the charge to keep Claneboy, if Tyrone and Tyrconnell remain out of obedience? With like personal anxiety the Queen does not† allow of Sir Warhame Sentleger as President of Munster, as he is not likely to be so indifferent in the cases of the two Earls of Desmond and Ormond as were meet; and in this purpose she steadfastly remains, for on the 11th‡ June she again writes to Sydney "We did in dede mislike to see yow so "addicted to the favor of the Earl of Desmond as to place "Seintleger the President of that [Munster] Council, whose "inward professed friendship towards the Earl of Desmond "was notorious." Her Majesty liked an undisguised relation of difficult subjects and complained if the style of the despatches addressed to her were mystical and dark.§

It is instructive likewise to trace the Queen's care to have religion preached in the Irish language; thus we find her recommending Robert Daly to be preferred to the Bishoprick of Kildare, "the rather because he is well able "to preche in the Irish tongue, and is well commended for "his good name."‖

---

* P. 535, No. 36.
† P. 324, No. 8.
‡ P. 335, No. 10.
§ P. 495, No. 28.
‖ P. 234, No. 49.

It was usual at that period to favour Irish preaching. In 1551, November 11, we have the Lord Deputy Croft recommending to King Edward VI. the schoolmaster who conveyed away the young Gerald Fitzgerald to be made Archbishop of Cashel, because he was the "best able to "preach in the English and Irish tongue." In 1573,* Mr. Browne was recommended for the Bishoprick of Down, as being discreet and learned in the Irish language.

In 1567, the Queen became rather anxious about the Irish Testament; and we have a remembrance, "Item,† "wheare Her Majestie hathe paid 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* to the "Bushoppes there for the making of carecters for the testa- "ment in irishe, that oneles they do presently‡ put the "same in print, Her Majestie may be repaid."

Of the language then current in different parts of the island we have a good show of examples. In 1567, March 20, there is a philological curiosity; it is a letter from Shane O'Neill to Cormac O'Connor, being in Scotland. It has an English translation, and also an independent Scottish translation, so that, like the Rosetta stone, this letter gives the same document in the three chief languages of the Empire.

But, to digress from Queen Elizabeth and her Kingdom of Ireland to her relations and friends, we have a gentle hint of the necessity of Sir Francis Knollys, who had married the first cousin of Queen Elizabeth. Here are his own words, showing how "12 chargeable chyldren dyd lie uppon his "hande," and that "necessetie made him playe the un- "shamefaste cowrtear."§ Cecill, too, deserves another word. In the midst of all his diplomacy he kept his eye on the

---

* P. 495, No. 30. † P. 356, No. 70.

‡ Twenty years later it was still unprinted, see Council Register, A.D. 1586–1587. August 20, 21, p. 428.

§ P. 299, No. 37.

individual subject with a jealous care, and numerous are the evidences of his love to trace out the ramifications of family relationship whenever he could find an opportunity. In Vol. X., No. 28, we have a letter from Terence Danyell to Cecill, in which he promises that he "woll draw owt of Irish "cronecles, the kynrede and alliaunce of the moost part of "the irishemen of Irlande, and theyr pettiegrees, to be sent "unto yow." In these Irish papers, also, we often read about Cecill's want of health. In June* 1566, Sydney is heartily glad to hear of Cecill's recovery; in Oct. 1566† Cecill writes that he is tossed in a sea of envy, malice, disdain, and suspicion. Again, in 1568,‡ Fytzwylliams writes, "Your "estate as yt was here reported was veary harde and dan- "gerous, in which yf yt had pleased God to have cawled "you hence, your self showlde therby have wone eternale "ease with perfytt reste, but what quietnes and reste your "naturall countrye showlde by that your blyssed gayne "have wone, every honeste godly wyse man seethe." On the 5th of November 1568,§ the Lord of Leicester was in Cecill's house at dice and merry, where he hath lodged these two nights.

We read, too, in 1564, April 16,‖ of the intercession to Henry VIII. for old Latymer when in the Tower,— "Consider, Sire, what a singuler man he is, and cast not "that awaie in one owre which nature and arte hath bene "so manye yeres in breeding and perfectinge."

It would be difficult to add to the praises of the Sydneys; but here are a few notices relative to them. In 1567¶ the Earl of Desmond submits his cause to the Queen's princely judgment, or to the unspotted conscience of her

---

* P. 306, No. 25.
† P. 316, No. 27.
‡ P. 386, No. 71.
§ Pp. 392, 393, No. 14.
‖ P. 234, No. 50.
¶ P. 346, No. 2.

Deputy.* This conscientious man was sometimes so far excited as to call the nobles he governed hard names; for writing to Cecill, in 1568,† he terms the Earl of Clancarr and James Fitzmaurice mischievous monsters, but their deeds, as here described, almost justify the use of any adjective or substantive to designate the perpetrators. At page 298,‡ we have Sydney's beau idéal of a Bishop. In 1572,§ the Lady Mary Sydney prays Burghley to stay the new title of Baron to be further offered to her husband, as they cannot support it.

But if the incidents in the lives of Queen Elizabeth's courtiers are new and full of interest, the passages in those of her Irish nobility are doubly so; and foremost among these ranks Shane O'Neill; his policy was enmity to the Scots, this gained for him in many of his misdeeds the connivance of the statesmen who governed Ireland; but it was frequently of great detriment to him, and ultimately brought him to his end.

The first mention of Shane O'Neill which occurs is in 1551,‖ where he is connected with his foster-brother Dean Danyell, who attempted to impose upon the credulity of Marshal Bagenall by declaring that the nearest part of Shane's country was above twenty miles off from the place they were at,—when in very deed it was but ten miles off. In the same letter, which was written by the Marshal, there is related an incident in which the ambitious rebel¶ comes off second best. "The Baron of Donganan "knowing the same (Shane's country) right well, desyrid "that he mought have licence with certen horsemen and

---

* Sir Henry Sydney who married Mary, daughter of John Duddeley, Duke of Northumberland, and by her was father of Sir Philip Sydnei, and of Robert, created in 1618 Earl of Leicester.

† November 12.

‡ No. 31.

§ P. 471, 14.

‖ P. 117, No. 56 (1551, Oct. 27).

¶ Shane was called "an diomais," or John of the pride or ambition.

" kerne to breke owt to se what he coulde do; and as they " were in the forray, he with iiii horsemen in his companie " being farr beffore there fellowes, found Shane upon an hill " in his country invironyd with woddes and accompanied " with xviii horsemen and threscore kerne; and perceaving " the Barron with so small companie to be there, sayd, 'And* " 'the King were there where thowe arte he were myne.' " The Barron making no stay thereat but comming fore- " warde: 'I am here but the Kinges man and that thowe " 'shalt well knowe.' Thus broching his horse with the " spores, thrust into the pres, Shane fledde with his companie " to the woddes; the Barron followyd, and having no oportu- " nite to strike him, nether with spere nor sworde the woddes " were so thick, as he gripid to have takne him by the neck, a " bowe† in the pace put the Barron from him and allmoste " from his own horse. So Shane escapid a fote. The Barron " returnid with Shane's horse and spere, and with iij other " horses of Shane's companie, and or I, with the fotemen, " coulde come to him, he with his companie hadde getherid " CCC hedde of cattell, appointing allso a place for our " campe." In November‡ of the same year King Edward VI. wrote to the Lord Deputy Croft to take order to send the Earl of Tyrone safely over hither [into England], and with him also his son Shane O'Neill, "If ye can obteyne hym " anywise, for that we perceve by your brother that the said " Shane O'Nell is a man likest to followe his fathers condi- " tions and to be a like enemy to the state and the weale of " our countrye there." Again, in November§ we find that as Shane is likely to amend, and convert himself to his duty, he may still abide in Ireland. We learn at Dec. 22‖ that Brian M'Quin Roe's son, brother to Shane, was to remain

---

* For *an*, if. † bough. ‡ P. 119, No. 73.
§ P. 120, No. 74. ‖ P. 129, No. 69.

as a sufficient hostage for Shane O'Neill; and at page 131, No. 85, we find a note that King Edward VI. was to send a letter "to Shane Onell, an other sonne of the same Erle "with answer to his one (own) letter, sent to the King's "Majestie."

In 1558, when "Her Majesties sister the late Quene "Marye was in extreme sicknes and daunger of deathe, he "did cruelly, wilfully, and trayterously murther his brother "the Baron of Dungannon, seke to repossesse himself of his "fathers and brothers estates and possessions, and fellonous-"lye"* prey and burn divers good subjects in the English Pale. Shane O'Neill was also accused of the murder of his nephew Brian the young Baron of Dungannon, on the 12th of April 1562.†

In 1559, February,‡ we are told that Shane O'Neill is joined in "gossopryke" with the Lord Justice Sydney, which band of friendship he will not break. In 1560§ the Queen acknowledges the receipt of Sussex's letter concerning the continuance of Shane O'Neill's evil disposition, and authorizes the subjugation of him and the restitution of

---

* Extract from the proclamation p. 173, No. 1.

† Of the agents in these murders we have the following notices :—

On the 16th of July 1561, the Lord Lieutenant Sussex and Council write to the Queen :—"The same night we received letters from Armagh "confirming a report that came to us before, that Shane O'Neill had "attempted the burning of the church, and was repulsed with the loss "of divers men. The effect of which letters was, that the garrisons "within the charge perceiving Shane's men to pass not far off much "sparkled and over travelled, issued out, and in skirmish killed two of "his best horsemen, the one called Henry O'Neill, who killed the late "Baron of Dungannon."—P. 175, No. 22, p. 3 of MS.

And again in 1567 Thomas Lancaster writes to Cecill that Doltagh O'Donnell, "he that slew the Baron of Dungannon" was drowned (May 1567) while flying from O'Donnell; this is mentioned in the letter calendared at page 334, No. 97.

‡ P. 152, No. 13. § P. 161, No. 30.

Barnaby the young Baron of Dungannon, "being ye heyre in right." On the 8th February 1561,* we find Shane writing to Queen Elizabeth an account of his early services, and entering very fully into the whole course of his life; this letter contains five sheets.

At the 4th of March† we have the first draft of a Latin protection or safe conduct for Shane O'Neill, an Irish subject, whose countries and servants are not in perfect civility.

June 9,‡ Shane writes to the Lord Justice Fytzwylliams that he had tortured his messenger and cut off his ear because he had not declared his (Shane's) mind. He also wishes to know if any news has come from England about the money he desires to borrow for his journey.

On the 28th June§ Shane writes to the Lord Lieutenant Sussex that his messenger has returned from the Queen with a gracious answer. Nothing hinders his repair to her presence but the lack of money.

On the 17th of July‖ Sussex writes that Shane O'Neill lays his stay to these three causes; the fortifying of the church of Armagh; the murder of such as have come in to Sussex on protection; and the fact that Sussex assumed the name of Earl of Ulster.

On 31st July,¶ Sussex and the Council write to the Queen that Sir William Fytzwylliams and others had slain 200 of Shane's footmen and divers of his horsemen, among whom at the least a dozen of the Donnellaghs and the Hagans, which be the two septs that Shane holds dearest; but at the very commencement of this skirmish 30 of the English were slain, including Robert Sexton, petty captain,

* P. 165, No. 14.
† P. 167, No. 32.
‡ P. 173, No. 2.
§ P. 175, No. 22, II.
‖ P. 176, No. 23.
¶ P. 177, No. 24.

and Thomas Flodde, serjeant. On the same day* Sussex writes to Cecill that 50 of the best English footmen were slain and 50 wounded, and bewails that by the "cowardies "of on wretche, whom I held as dere to me as my awne "brother, [Shane] was lyke in on ower to have lefte not on "man of the army alyve."

On the 20th of August† the Queen writes to Sussex not to proceed to extremity against Shane, if he can be brought upon any reasonable conditions to repair to England. Money to be lent him, &c.

On the 24th‡ of August the Lord Lieutenant Sussex writes to the Queen of his dealings with Shane's seneschal and Neal Gray. His proposition to Neal Gray to "kylle" Shane O'Neill, for which he shall have 100 marks of land by the year to him and to his heirs for his reward.

On the 27th of the same August§ the Queen gives authority to the Earl of Kildare to go to Ireland and induce Shane O'Neill to repair to England in his company.

On the 1st‖ of September the Lord Lieutenant Sussex and Council write to the Queen of Shane's obstinacy and of their intention to set forward against him with the hosting on the next day.

On the 9th,¶ they write to the Queen of their proceedings in Tyrone. 4,000 kine and many garruns taken. They have burned and destroyed all about the upper part of Glanconkine.

On the 3rd of October** Sussex writes to Cecill that he had taken 1,000 kine from M'Mahon for sending his brother to Shane.

---

* P. 177, No. 25.
† P. 178, No. 39.
‡ P. 179, No. 42, 208, No. 36.
§ P. 179, No. 45.
‖ P. 179, No. 48.
¶ P. 180, No. 52.
** P. 180, No. 56.

On the 19th of October* the Lord Lieutenant Sussex, the Earl of Kildare, and the Privy Council write to the Queen that peace had been concluded upon the parley between the Earl of Kildare and Shane O'Neill.

The articles of the peace† consisted of seven petitions and three promises, viz.:—

1. To have the Earls of Kildare and Ormond, with other nobles, to meet him at Carrick Bradock on a day to be fixed.

2. To have the Earl of Ormond to accompany him till he embark.

3. To have the Earl of Kildare, and others whom he shall require, to go with him to the Queen's presence.

4. To have a protection from the Lord Lieutenant Sussex, under the surety of the Earls of Kildare, Ormond, Desmond, Clanricard, and Thomond, that he and all his shall go and come safely, and that no hurt shall be done to any of his urraghs till his return from England into his own country.

5. To have such a sum of money for the charges of his journey as the Earls of Kildare and Ormond shall think fit; the said money to be paid into the hands of the Earl of Kildare.

6. To have the Earl of Kildare's surety that the soldiers of Armagh shall not hurt him the value of one groat; and that they shall be withdrawn from thence so soon as he shall meet the two Earls at Carrick Bradock.

7. That no Irishman, who owes him allegiance as superior lord, shall be maintained against him; but if they drive any prey they may take from him into the English Pale, that the parties may be delivered up to him, or satisfaction to be made, and he to do the like.

His first promise is to repair to the Queen's presence, now that he is pleased with his pardon.

---

* P. 180, No. 59. † P. 181, No. 59, I., II., & No. 61.

The second is to deliver the pledges he before named for the repayment of the money;

And the third, to forbear revenge upon Maguire and M'Randal Boy; and to do in all things with them according to the peace concluded at Dundalk.

On the 23rd of October* Sussex and the Council write to the Queen that the coming of the Earl of Kildare with commission to treat with Shane was the destruction of the whole campaign.

On the 21st of November† the Lord Lieutenant Sussex writes to the Queen, in defence of his conduct in consenting to the peace, "That your Hyghnes myght thereby "yustely revyve the good opynyon ye have hertofore con-"ceyved of me and of my dylygent care in your servyce, "nowe of late, as it semethe to me, almoste dedd, or at the "leaste very colde." "I do confesse that I wyshe this "peace had never bene treated apon, yf therle had never "comme over with eny suche commyssyon, but therles "commyng over with commyssyon to treate enforced a "treaty, or a worse matter." "Shanes resolutyons were "so certen as he would have all his demaunds granted, or he "wowld not go [into England], and therwith deperted "presently 40^te^ myles from thens. Therle [of Kildare] "avowed this, and thowght his offers suffycyent for the "suerty of his goyng." "The suspendyng of eny conclu-"syon had bene moste perylowse of all others, for that in "that tyme Shane showld have had opportunyte to seke "revenge (as in suche tymes he ever before did) apon "suche as served your hyghnes, and therby encresed his "strengthe." "Therles' protectyon, whyche your Majeste "wysheth to be stayed, is most ernestly of hym affected, "as withowte the whych he wyll not go." "And on

* P. 181, No. 61. † P. 182, No. 69.

" other indyrecte advauntage lyethe also hydden to be taken
" apon the strictnes of the wordes wrytten in the agrement
" (whyche with suche a traytor as he is that sekethe
" nothyng but deceyte myght very well be allowed) in that
" therle of Kyldare was put as suertye for the fetchyng
" awaye of the soldyars in Armawghe, and no worde
" forbyddynge others to be at eny tyme browght thether;
" apon good consyderation wherof, he was pressed to put a
" matter in wrytyng that he had promysed and was not
" wrytten in the agrement, whyche he refused to do, and
" therapon awenswer was made to hym, that seyng he
" wowld putte no more in wrytyng then was in wrytyng
" alredy, he showld looke for the performance of all thynges
" wrytten, and of nothynge else."

November 29* Sussex writes to Cecill that Shane is ready to embark for England.

On the 6th† of January 1562 Shane made his submission upon his knees before the Queen in the presence of the King of Sweden's ambassador, M. de Morette, the Duke of Savoy's ambassador, the Lord Robert Duddeley, Sir Francis Knollys, Sir Wm. Cecill, and others.

About the 13th of March‡ Shane complains to the Queen that he has received at the Council's hands "twoo choyses;" the one, such articles as the Council sent him three days ago; the other, to tarry the coming of Brian, the son of Matthew, called the Baron of Dungannon. He craves Her Majesty's advice as to his choice; desires to borrow more money; prays Her Majesty to choose him a gentlewoman for his wife, such as both she and he may agree, and in the meantime to appoint him (Shane) to attend on my Lord Robert Duddeley, that he may learn to ride after the English fashion, to run at the tilt, to hawk, and to

---

* P. 183, No. 76. † P. 184, Nos. 5, 6. ‡ P. 188, No. 42.

shoot or use such other good exercises as he may perceive the said Lord to be apt unto.

On the [21st of March*] Shane complains to the Privy Council that his people and country are troubled by the sons of Matthew, the late Baron of Dungannon.

On the 25th of March† we have Shane's answer to the articles sent to him by the Lords of the Privy Council.

On the 30th of April‡ we have the indenture between Shane and the Queen.

On the 5th of May,§ the proclamation in favour of Shane.

We read, on the 28th of May‖ that Shane O'Neill arrived in Dublin on the 26th of May and delivered the Queen's letter of the 5th, but that he would not rest one whole day in Dublin, but had the proclamation proclaimed, and departed with a guard into Tyrone, as it was reported that Turlough Lynagh had been made O'Neill.

On the 19th of June¶ Shane O'Neill was half weary of his ease.

On the 27th of August** we have the instructions which Shane O'Neill gave to Robert Flemyng and two others whom he sent to the Lord Lieutenant Sussex, with the answer of Sussex and the Council, and the protection to Shane for his repair to Dundalk on the 14th of September.

On the 20th of September†† the Lord Lieutenant Sussex and Council write to the Queen that they had on the 14th assembled at Dundalk, to see execution of the indentures made in England between Her Highness and Shane O'Neill. The refractory behaviour of Shane. Amongst other matters

---

* P. 189, No. 61.
† P. 190, No. 63.
‡ P. 193, No. 99.
§ P. 194, No. 6.
‖ P. 195, No. 14.
¶ P. 197, No. 26.
** P. 202, No. 75, I. II. III.
†† P. 204, No. 14.

he sent for resolution was "the sixte, whether I, your "Majestie's Lieutenant, wold promyse to gyve unto him "my sister in mariage? whereunto I aunswered that that "matter was not conteyned in the indenture, but after he "had performed that to him belonged in the indenture, I "wold desire him and the rest of the nobilytie to my howse "at Ardbrakan, as before I had don, where he shuld see "and speke with my sister, and if he liked her, and she "him, they shuld boothe have my good will, but I cold not "promyse to gyve her agains her will." Also Shane's parley with the Earls of Kildare, Clanrycarde, Sir Nicholas Arnold, and others upon Dundalk Bridge.

On the 23rd* of September Sir Nicholas Arnold writes to Cecill as to the report of a letter sent from Mary Queen of Scots to Shane, which arrived at one of his houses, and was sent after him to Dublin, while he was on his way to England, and Shane's daily practice with King Philip's Ambassador while in England.

On the 29th† Sussex writes to the Queen that "woorde "was sent to Shane owte of the Inglishe Pale that my "Sister was brought over only to trappe him, and that if he "came to eny governer he shuld never retorne."

At 26th October‡ is a letter of the Lord Lieutenant and Council touching the reformation of Shane O'Neill.

On the 2nd of November§ Shane writes to the Queen that some of his people were robbed, and some killed, during his absence, and that he has had but 40 kine restored out of 3,880 kine, and goods to the value of 2,000 marks taken from him.

On the same day‖ he writes to the Lord Robert Duddeley, with a present of horses, hawks, and greyhounds.

---

* P. 205, No. 17. † P. 205, No. 19.
‡ P. 208, No. 34. § P. 209, No. 39.
‖ P. 209, No. 40.

And again* to Cecill, with the present of a horse, conveyed by the bearer John Smyth, the Queen's footman.

On the 26th of January 1562/3† the Lord Lieutenant Sussex and Council write to the Privy Council that they had procured O'Reilly, Maguire, and Con O'Donnell to join in the Queen's service, and had brought Turlough Lynagh, the second person in Tyrone, to forsake Shane O'Neill. They intend to stay Shane from annoying them this next bright moon.

On the 30th of January‡ Sussex writes that Shane has sent for his whole power. "Ther can be no matter moved "that tocheth him (Shane), but he knoweth it ether before "it be concluded or shortly after."

In September 16, 1563§ the Lord Lieutenant Sussex writes to the Lord Shane, admitted to the name of O'Neill by the Queen's Commissioners, and confirms the peace.

In September‖ O'Neill articled with Sir Thomas Cusake that he should never be called to answer for the slaying of his nephew Brian, the son of Matthew, the late Baron of Dungannon, because, by the law of war of Ireland, it was determined that he had been properly met with before the conflict.¶

On the 20th of October** the Queen permits that Shane may have and use the state and name of O'Neill, and expresses her horror and indignation at the detestable attempt by John Smythe for the poisoning of O'Neill with wine.

In a bond, dated November the 16th,†† there is a sketch of the Court and Judges of this regulus of Ulster.

---

* P. 209, No. 41. † P. 212, No. 3. ‡ P. 212, No. 6.

§ P. 222, No. 10. ‖ P. 222, No. 11.

¶ Inprimis, quod Dominus O'Neill non coherceatur perpetuo respondere, vel satisfacere, pro occisione filii Baronis quia, jure bellico Hiberniæ, diffinitum est, eum esse bene inventum.

** P. 224, No. 38. †† P. 226, No. 59.

After the Urraghs, high captains, and chief nobles of Ulster, who corroborated his bond with their signatures, we have as witnesses the ex-Chancellor Sir Thomas Cusake, one peer, and several Judges and Privy Councillors, and after them a remarkable little group, stowed away in a quiet corner by themselves, comprising, Sir Patrick Dorelle the chauntour of Armagh, Owen O'Hagan O'Neill's secretary, Vllialmus Flemin the Judge of Tyrone, and Jacobus the Official of Armagh. Who was William Fleming the Judex Tyroniæ, and what was his office? It is clear that he was a Judge of the Brehon law, and not of the Queen's statutes, for on the 11th of the previous September,* Shane O'Neill wrote to the Queen from his camp at Drum Cru "Sed non "audeo omittere statuta et ordinationes meorum prædeces- "sorum cum adhuc nec ipse nec mei subditi experti sumus "in jure et statutis vestri regni." It is not at all likely that Fleming was a Roman officer or a Norman seneschal, for we have the laws, and they are Irish. It is curious, then, to compare this little Court with a passage descriptive of another clan of the same race at a long anterior period. Strabo,† in describing the Tectosages, a tribe of Gauls who had settled in Galatia, says they were divided into four portions, called Tetrarchies, and had a tetrarch, a judge, one superintendent, and two subordinate superintendents of the army. This Galatian Judge is doubtless the same officer as our Judex Tyroniæ. The laws and institutes of the British, the Irish, and the Gauls, seem to lie at the surface of history, yet, like the wave of Tantalus, continually recede from us. May we not get a view of the internal arrangements of an Irish court from some formal document, like this bond, which will settle all doubts, and leave us in

---

* P. 221. No. 8. † Book XII., Chap. v.

possession of a full knowledge of the political and social state of Ireland, and of Europe, a century before the Christian era?

How can we wonder that this wild Irishman should feel hesitation as to his skill in the Queen's laws, when we find it stated in the Articles brought from the Lord Deputy Sussex by Sir Henry Sydney in 1557,* to be declared to Mary the Queen of England, that "the statute that made "fostering with the Irish to be felony is, as they say, lost, "and therefore not put in execution."

The inconveniences arising from this state of things had been long felt, for in February 1538, it was proposed that order should be taken "for the sure keeping of the King's "records, for as they be handled now, it is pity to see them. "They should be delivered by indenture to a keeper." And it seems that the losses of statutes, and the embezzling and falsifying of records must have led to a more watchful custody of them, for, on the 13th April 1566, we read that Henry Draycott,† Chancellor and Remembrancer of the Exchequer, now Master of the Rolls, "hath had the "perusing, sorting, and kalendaringe of Her Majesty's "recordes," which are "well layd upp in a stronge chamber "of one of the towers of Dublin Castle."

On the 10th of January 1564,‡ it was demanded what answer is to be made to Shane for his requests concerning my Lady Frances to be his wife, and "Melefant" for her during her life, which is of yearly rent three hundred and odd pounds Irish?

On the 10th of March § Shane finds fault that the Queen's Letters Patent do not agree with the peace sub-

* Pp. 137, 138, No. 38.
† Pp. 294, 295, No. 8.
‡ P. 229, No. 4.
§ P. 231, No. 28.

scribed by him and Cusake, and prays that the first peace may be confirmed, and that he may have an English wife, especially my Lord of Sussex's sister.

On a recent occasion we have experienced the difficulty of finding a law to punish a would be assassin; the like difficulty was found in the sixteenth century in the case of John Smythe, who had determined to poison the people-elected ruler of Ulster, for thus, on the 22nd of March,* did Sir Thomas Cusake write to Cecill: "Seinge there is no "lawe to punishe him other then in discretion by imprisone-"ment, which O'Neill woll litle regarde, excepte the partie "might be executed by dethe, and that the law doth not "suffer, so as the matter being wiselie pacified it were well "done so to leave hit, therefor myne opinion is that to "enlardg him is the best waye."

In 1564, May 22† O'Neill writes to the Lord Lieutenant Sussex, of the favour shown to the sons of the late Baron of Dungannon, and desires that the subject of their claim may be cleared up, and on June 8‡ O'Neill doth much mistrust of some secret favour to be used towards the late Baron of Dungannon's sons, lest they should at length obtain the governance of the country.§

On the 13th of June‖ Sir Thomas Cusake relates to the Lord Justice Arnold, that at the enlargement of O'Donnell, being captive with O'Neill, he gave him as a ransom the castle of Lifford, the country of Yncheone (Innishowen) where O'Dogherty is captain, which country and castle have been ever in contention between their ancestors, and besides jewels and plate, he promised to give a great number of kine

---

* P. 233, No. 38. † P. 236, No. 65. ‡ P. 237, No. 1.

§ Which they did when, in 1595, Hugh O'Neill went to the stone to receive the name of O'Neill on T. Lynagh's death.

‖ P. 238, No. 11.

and certain horses and armour; . . . and after the days expired, O'Neill sent to receive them and could receive none, and O'Neill went to Lifford thinking to parley with O'Donnell to know how he should receive his payment, and O'Donnell appointed three days "after other" to meet O'Neill, to take order for his payment, and came not, but disappointed every day. . . . . Wherewith O'Neill was offended to be so mocked, and being a great host of men, 300 horsemen, 400 galloglas, 200 long bows, Scots born in Ireland, 120 gunners, and 500 kerne, said that he would not defer longer time. Cusake's advice to Arnold, to give O'Donnell but fair words and despatch him with a letter to O'Neill, requesting him to use Con O'Donnell, who had been made prisoner, well, and to stand to order with the said O'Donnell.

On the 16th of August* Sir T. Wrothe writes to the Lord Robert Duddeley on the unsettled state of Ireland, and says that Shane O'Neill has written a letter to Captain Pers that the town of Carrickfergus, which is Her Majesty's, must either pay him the tribute he asks or be preyed. The town at that time paid a yearly buying to the Scots.

On the 18th of August 1564† O'Neill writes to the Lord Justice and Council that the Lord Robert Duddeley had advised him by letter to do some notable service whereby he might be the better accepted of the Queen. He can see no greater rebels and traitors than the Scots. He has a mind to do them some mischief, and desires permission to enter Knockfergus.

August 22.‡ The Lord Justice Arnold and Council write to O'Neill approving of his intention to attack the Scots.

---

* P. 244, No. 73. † P. 244, No. 76.

‡ P. 245, No. 80.

Arnold seems to have been a very cunning man in his own eyes. On the 29th of January 1565,* he assures Cecill that he acts with the wild Irish as with bears and bandogs; so that he sees them fight earnestly and tug each other well, he cares not who has the worse. But Cecill professes a different creed, for he replies† that Arnold is not to consider what the world only will judge, but what God sees; Cecill, as a Christian man, cannot without perplexity contemplate the wild Irish, set to fight as bears and bandogs.

On the 29th of October 1564‡ the Calough O'Donnell relates how he sent six standards, which he took from Shane O'Neill to the Lord Lieutenant Sussex, and how subsequently he was "traytoursly taken by Shan Onnell, . . . " and so I was in pryson and bounde bothe hande and fowthe, " and a grethe coler of yron sethe aboutt my neke, and a " grethe chayen of yron faste to the same coler and to a " pere of boltyes that was apon my legeys, so shorthe that " I could nott stretche my legeys nother ryesse oupe " ryghtt by no menes nyghtt nother daye; and when he " perseveyd thatt I cowld nott by ondown after this maner " he thoghtt to tourmente my after an outher maner to " the inthenthe that he myghtt hawe all my jowelles, and " so he cawssyd the yrons to by strayned apon my legeys " and apon my handys so sore that the very bloud dyde " ryne down on everye syde of myne yrons, insomoutche " that I dyd wyshe after dethe a towsanthe tyemes." This Calough O'Donnell was Shane O'Neill's father-in-law, for on a former occasion Shane had married his daughter.

On the 2nd of April 1565 Shane§ writes to Cusake acknowledging the Queen's great favour to him.

---

* P. 252, No. 20.
† P. 254, No. 50.
‡ P. 247, No. 96.
§ P. 256, No. 3.

On the 2nd of May* Shane writes to the Lord Justice Arnold of his conflict with Sorley Boy M'Donnell, the arrival of James M'Donnell with all his force from Scotland, and the final overthrow of the Scots and capture of James† and Sorley.

On the 22d of June‡ the Privy Council write to the Lord Justice Arnold, to send a special man to O'Neill to practise with him for the recovery of James M'Donnell and his brother into the possession of the Queen. They also write§ to O'Neill to know how the battle commenced, who are the captives, and what Scottish captains survive.

On the 28th of July‖ O'Neill writes to the Queen that the letters of the Earl of Leicester and Sir W. Cecill led him to attack the Scots. The names and numbers of the captives he took on the 2nd of May, "in qua victoria "captus et vulneratus erat dictus Jacobus M'Domhnaill et "ejus frater Somharlinus captus fuit, qui fuit principalis "Scotorum Gubernator in omnibus terris quas usurparunt "in hoc regno, atque occisus est alter ejus germanus qui "vocabatur Eneas superbus."

On the 23rd of August¶ Sir Thomas Cusake writes to Cecill for the Queen to write a letter of thanks to O'Neill for his good service against the Scots, with reward.

On the 25th of August** O'Neill writes to the Privy Council that he had received their letters of June 25, in answer to which he despatches the Dean of Armagh, to

---

* P. 260, No. 34.

† At page 73, No. 29, 1. is a letter from this James M'Conaill of Dunnewaik and Glinnis, apparent heir of the Isles, to the Lord Deputy Sentleger.

‡ P. 263, No. 69.

§ P. 264, No. 71.

‖ P. 268, No. 32.

¶ P. 270, No. 46.

** P. 270, No. 50.

relate all that took place at the conflict. James M'Donnell is dead. 700 or 800 Scots were slain. All the towns and castles of the Scots are now in the Queen's possession. He praises Sir Nicholas Arnold.

On the 10th of November* the Privy Council write to Shane O'Neill acknowledging the receipt of his letters of August 25th by the Dean of Armagh, and rejoice in the fortunate success that has crowned his honourable intention in attacking the Scots.

On the 18th of Feb. 1566† are the causes moving Shane's people not to suffer him to come to the Lord Deputy Sydney's presence with such expedition as his Lordship requires.

Sir N. Bagenall writes‡ that Shane says "he hath won "all by the sword, and by the sword he will keep it."

On the 1st of March§ Sydney writes, that before Shane would have his parliament robes sent into his country, but at this time he cares not to be made an Earl. He never made peace with the Queen but by her own seeking. His ancestors were Kings of Ulster, Ulster was theirs, and Ulster is his, and shall be his.

On the 27th of March|| Cecill writes that all the Council are inclined to the extirpation of that proud rebel Shane O'Neill, but at present they make no resolution.

On the 25th of April¶ Shane writes, styling himself Defender of the Faith, to Charles the IXth, King of France, for 5,000 or 6,000 well armed men, to assist in expelling the English from Ireland. He also writes** to the Cardinal of Lorraine to persuade the French King to send the aid he needs.

---

* P. 278, No. 39.
† P. 288, No. 29. 1.
‡ P. 289, No. 33.
§ P. 289, No. 35.
|| P. 293, No. 67.
¶ P. 298, No. 34.
** P. 299, No. 35.

On the 29th of April* the Bishop of Meath writes that Shane hath taken O'Donnell's brother and very cruelly put him to death, and six or seven score of his men.

May 18,† the Lord Deputy writes amongst other matters that he had concluded peace with O'Neill for a time, but he and Knollys are determined to overthrow him.

On the 24th of June‡ Cecill writes that Her Majesty has commanded him to expedite the 1,000 men to be sent out of England against O'Neill; his practices with Scotland fully discovered.

On the 16th of August§ Thomas Lancaster writes that Shane has entered the English Pale with fire and sword; and that on the 29th July he besieged Dundalk. Eighteen of his men killed by John Fytzwylliams and his band, assisted by the inhabitants of the town; their heads cut off and placed upon the gates.

On the 9th of September‖ Shane writes to John of Desmond inviting him to join him against the English. They would have attacked John of Desmond only for Shane O'Neill. Shane has robbed and burnt Meath.

On the 12th of November¶ the Lord Deputy Sydney, the Earl of Kildare, and others write to the Queen the details of the expedition against O'Neill. His chief house Benboorb utterly burned. The site of the Derry given to the Queen, and Colonel Randolfe left there with 600 foot and 50 horse.

On the 23rd** of November Thomas Lancaster writes an account of the journey. In the encounter between Colonel Randolfe and O'Neill, 400 of O'Neill's men were slain besides such as O'Dogherty slew.

---

* P. 299, No. 40.
† P. 301, No. 55.
‡ P. 306, No. 27.
§ P. 312, No. 89.
‖ P. 314, No. 7.
¶ P. 317, No. 43.
** P. 319, No. 57.

On the 29th of December* O'Neill writes to the Lord Deputy Sydney and Council, that he never demanded anything, but what was contained in his articles of peace with Sir Thomas Cusake, and offers to agree to those articles at any time.

On the 16th of January 1567† the Queen writes to the Lord Deputy Sydney as to the difficulty respecting the Scottish leader, Alexander Oge, brother to James M'Donnell, who "hath very well servid in prayeng upon Shane;" but she adds, "We take it for certen that the best way were, as "you also have thought (if tyme and other oportunityes "might serve us), to suffre no Scot to have any habitation "or abode in Ireland."

On the 1st of February 1567‡ Shane writes to the Cardinals of Lorraine and Guise, to use their influence with the French King to send an army to assist him to restore and defend the Roman Catholic faith.

On the 20th of April§ the Lord Deputy Sydney relates the great success of the enterprise against Shane O'Neill, who is driven into the woods, so that it is hardly known where he is.

On the 16th of May‖ Thomas Phetyplace, who looketh hourly to be carried to execution, describes the strength of Shane O'Neill to be not in men, but in subtlety; his surety not in the nobility, nor yet in his kinsmen and brothers, but in his foster brothers, the O'Donnellaughs, about 300 gentlemen. His warrior indeed is Turlough Lynagh. His Englishmen, castles, ordnance, numbers, and places of refuge.

---

* P. 325, No. 13, 1.
† P. 324, No. 8.
‡ P. 326, No. 22.
§ P. 330 and 331, No. 63.
‖ P. 333, No. 92.

On the 18th of May "Alexander Oig M'Conaill, Stewart "off Kintire," arrived in the Glynns. He wrote on the 20th* to the Lord Deputy Sydney that he would have come sooner, but was hindered by neighbours in Scotland. His intention to march forward into Tyrone, and do such service as he is able for the Queen.

On the 31st of May† Thomas Lancaster writes that Sir Hugh O'Donnell, with a small band, nearly captured Shane O'Neill, and slew most of his men. Art M'Baron takes a prey of 1,000 kine, &c. from Shane, and Captain Pers and others take great preys. The 20th of May the Lord Deputy Sydney took his journey into Tyrone, when Cormac M'Ardyll, President of Shane's Council, Hugh Carragh O'Donnell, and Art M'Donyll, with many followers, came in. Shane O'Neill has set Con O'Donnell and his brother at liberty. Ballyshannon and Belcek Castles delivered to Con.

On the 10th of June‡ Sir William Fytzwylliams informs Cecill that the Lord Deputy Sydney and O'Donnell had so weakened Shane O'Neill that he sought "to joyne himself "with his mortole inemye, Alexsander Oge," brother to James M'Donnell, and Sorley Boy, who lay in the Glynns with 800 or 900 Scots. He had used two days' talk with the same Alexander, and the third day, when he thought to have ended a full conclusion with him, of binding in friendship to have served on his side, God so disposed his pleasure as he suffered that traitor to receive his end among those Scots, "who cutt and hewed him as is sayd exstreamlye." "This rebel's end was on Monday, towards night, the "second of June, an end hard enough, but not sufficient "for his deserts. If God's will so had been, I would he "might have been taken, to the end he might in other sort "have received his just desert, and that he might have

* P. 333, No. 93. † P. 334, No. 97. ‡ P. 335, No. 8.

" told, as is said he did report he would, so much as " should have gained the Queen's Majesty more land than " Tyrone was worth." Turlough Lynagh is said to have proclaimed himself O'Neill. Fytzwylliams recommends that the Scots should be paid in money for their service, and dismissed out of the land.

On the 24th of June* Winchester writes that Sydney must see Shane's lodging that he built in the fen, where he kept his cattle and men, and not to forget Shane's wife and family if they do humble themselves.

On the 6th† of July the Queen makes mention of Shane's son, in prison in Dublin Castle, and wishes Sydney to advise her whether it were not better to send him to some castle in Wales.

On the 5th of March 1588/9, the Lord Deputy Fytzwylliams writes to Burghley that he had received a letter from Hugh Gavelagh, one of the sons of Shane O'Neill, and adds that the sons of Shane O'Neill are seven in number, and all save one of Scottish race, and greatly beloved, and will no doubt attempt to succeed Turlough Lynagh. Here are the names of five of them: Henry, said to be very dangerous; Con, the second son; Art, Hugh Gavelagh, and Shane Oge O'Neill. Shane O'Neill had also a daughter Alice.‡

The limits of a Preface naturally forbid the production of more than a few meagre extracts from the voluminous correspondence relating to the exploits and rebellions of Shane O'Neill; but these few will serve to indicate the nature of the information which the State Papers supply

---

* P. 338, No. 28. † Pp. 340, 341, No. 49.

‡ She is mentioned at page 359, No. 11, iii. See also p. 205, No. 19.

for every great name in Ireland. Scarcely less ample are the details of Con O'Neill, Shane's predecessor, or of Turlough Lynagh O'Neill, his successor in the government of O'Neilland, while the wars of the Fitzgeralds and the exploits of the Butlers are detailed with the utmost exactness.

On the 4th of July 1570* the Earl of Ormond writes to Mr. Heneage that he takes the Queen's staying the judgment and execution of his brethren as an exceeding mercy. The stain of his house nippeth him at the heart. Sir Edmund was certainly bewitched. The Earl of Ormond was also bewitched, but has recovered.

There are some remarkable notices of church matters, which cannot be obtained elsewhere. On the 28th of October 1550† the Lord Deputy Sentleger and Council recommended John Bradye for preferment to the see of Kilmore.

There is at page 158‡ a letter from the Queen to Warhame Sentleger and Robert Sentleger, to send over the books and writings of the antiquary John Bale, late Bishop of Ossory, "a man that hath byn studious in the "serche for the history and antiquities of this our realme," which he left behind him "in the tyme of our late sister "Quene Mary, when he was occasioned to departe out "of Ireland," "for the illustration and setting forth of "the storye of this our realme by him, the said Bale."

In 1567§ the Queen writes to Sydney of a purpose to plant Ulster with obedient subjects. In 1568‖ we learn that it was Thomas Flemyng who made the rate for the renting of Ulster.

* P. 433, No. 68.
† P. 109, No. 63.
‡ No. 85.
§ P. 336, No. 10.
‖ P. 380, No. 14.

Here it will be requisite to make a few observations on the names which occur in this Calendar, and more especially on the names, surnames, and nic-names of the wild Irish.

Among the various difficulties which beset the patient student of Irish history, the identification of "members,"* as they were sometimes quaintly called, who exercised from time to time no inconsiderable influence upon the affairs of the several provinces, is one neither of the least nor last.

Indeed, so great is the difficulty of identification, that even now, with all our experience, it is hard to name these remote members. For instance, what shall we call Sir Brian M'Felim, and how index him? He was one of the O'Neills, of the clan of yellow Hugh O'Neill; his full name is Sir Brian O'Neill M'Phelim Bacho;† and his Latin name Bernardus O'Nele filius Phelimei Claudi.‡

Cahir M'Arte Kavanagh, and Cahir M'Carthy one of the family of the M'Carthys.

Brian Carragh M'Cormac M'Donnell, Captain of Glanconkene.§

Turlough Oge M'Owen Moyll, of Ireland birth.‖

Con Boy M'Henry M'Shane O'Neill.¶

And Edmund M'Shane Ballogh O'Conor.**

Then there was Donnell Gorm, son of James, son of Alexander, son of John Cahanagh;†† and there was Donnell Gorm M'Donnell, or M'Donald as he is spelt in Douglas's peerage of Scotland, Lord of the Out Isles of Scotland. Both these men were Donnell Gorm M'Donnell, and both

---

* P. 386, 70. II. † P. 469, No. 45. ‡ P. 469, No. 44.

§ P. 361, No. 20, I., and p. 374, No. 9, VII. He will be found in the Index under M'Donnell.

‖ Mentioned in the paper calendared at p. 360, No. 15, I.

¶ P. 361, No. 20, II. He will be found in the Index under O'Neill.

** Mentioned in the paper calendared at p. 358, No. 8.

†† Mentioned in the "Four Masters," year 1586, page 1849.

were great men; one died young, and the other very old. One was the son of James M'Donnell, whom Shane O'Neill slew, [and was killed in 1586] in the road into Connaught; the other was Lord of the Out Isles from 1537 to 1585. Again, at page 421,* there is the name of O'Callaghan; this in the manuscript is spelt Ocaliuan.

The principle of giving the name of every individual as he himself spelt it, when that can be ascertained, has been adopted. At page 97, No. 165, there is an example of the advantage of this principle.

Then there was a question whether to follow a fixed spelling for men who could be generally identified; or whether their names should be varied with the *orthography* of every letter-writer who addressed them. It would have crowded the Index with cross references and repeated and commingled the leading characters of Irish history, as if seen through a multiplying glass, to have jotted down all these same and identical individuals disguised in so many spellings, and must have perplexed and greatly taxed the attention of the historical enquirer. But this question was already partly answered. Having adopted for all, whose signatures are extant, their own spelling, it seemed better to spell others, who never chanced to spell for themselves, on a uniform system. This was conformable to the plan which allowed each to choose his own spelling, and at the same time useful to the general reader. For instance, having once ascertained that Matthew Kyng—no imaginary person—was Clerk of the Check; the enquirer will naturally look for him the next time as Kyng, not Kinge† nor Kynge. So for Whites, Whytes, and Whyttes; Wise, and Wyse, &c.

---

* No. 70, line 12.

† Lord Deputy Sydney "To oure wel belovid Mathewe Kinge, Clerk of the Checke." 1565/6, March 7.

Once more, names are frequently translated; and in Latin documents, which are not a few in this correspondence, we have Venantius for Waucop, the blind Scottish Bishop; he of course is calendared as Waucop, and the same for others.

The question of surnames having been settled, then followed the Christian names; the English Christian first, as James and John, Geoffrey and Bartholomew, Anne and Mary, Frances and Jane; then the Irish Christian names, as Aod or Hugh, Cahir or Charles, Ferdoragh or Ferdinand, Thady or Timothy, Tibbot or Theobald, Turlough* or Terence, with Cecily, Celia, Eveleen or Evelina, Edwina, Sawe, Sabia or Sabina, Rose, Judith, and Una. For these it has been thought convenient to choose the simplest and most common way of spelling the simplest and most common names, adopting the same plan for the Irish as for the English, and following out the same principle for the harder and more unusual names.

A few words may now be said as to the epithets. Here again there is an open question,—is hairy or harry, or charric or charrie the right way of spelling the epithet at the end of the long name, Alexander Oge M'Alester Charrie, or, in the Irish character, Alastar óg mac Alastrainn Charraigh. His father's name must have been Alexander Carragh M'Donnell. Here, and in similar instances, a fixed spelling has been followed, and he is always called Alexander Oge M'Alester Charrie. So, the nickname or epithet, Oge, junior, is universally adopted for all its varieties. It may be asked, why a capital has been used with these epithets; to this the Editor was led by the general practice of the MSS., in which he is called Alex-

* Turlough is spelt in Irish toirrdhealbhach, in Dr. O'Donovan's "Four Masters," page 1484, fourth paragraph; and in the Latin document, calendared at p. 377, No. 28, 1. the name is Terentius.

ander Oge by way of abbreviation, and as the rest of a long name is not always supplied when it is sufficiently clear who is meant, the epithet almost becomes a name, as in the instance of Sorley Boy and Turlough Lynagh. In these cases the capitals arrest the eye and define the name, whereas, if Boy, *yellow*, had been printed with a small b, as Sorley boy, the reader would have had to look on carefully to the next word or two, to see where the name ended; on the other hand, it is not often that an intelligent enquirer will take the epithet for the name.

There was good reason in early times for the use of the epithet as Con Boy, not Con O'Neill. The inhabitants of the country were divided, not into shires, hundreds, and tithings, but into nations, septs, or clans, all bearing the same surname; there was thus no possiblility of distinguishing individuals from each other but by epithets or nic-names; for the surnames were almost all alike, and the same Christian names ran in families.

This is the model of the plan on which the nomenclature of the Calendar is based, and its effect is to bring before the reader the many names treated of in this Calendar, with some sort of identity. Even after this, he will not find he has to complain for want of matter on which to exercise his intelligence and discretion, for there will still be mystery enough. Thus, there were two men called John of Desmond. One was Sir John, the Earl of Desmond's brother; the other was his uncle, John Oge.*

Again mention is made of three different Alexander Oges at the same period. One was Alexander Oge M'Donnell, Steward of "Kintire" in Scotland,† the brother‡ of James

* P. 419, No. 61. 1559, Sept. 7. Ormond. John's Oge's autograph *ib.*, 61, II.

† P. 333, No. 93. He is mentioned in the paper calendared at p. 349, No. 25, I., and in controversy with his brother Sorley Boy, p. 386, No. 70, I.

‡ P. 314, No. 11.

M'Donnell whom Shane O'Neill slew. Another was Alexander Oge M'Alester Charrie of the Glynns, of Ireland birth, whose next brother was Randal Oge M'Alester Charrie.* And the third was Alexander Oge M'Alexander Gawle, mentioned in the note of such Scots as were in Ulster before the last coming of Sorley Boy,† and it will not be easy to sort out them, and such as them as Con Boy and Neill Oge.‡ This is difficult enough with well known names as William Cecill; how few know that there was William Cecill, for whom Sir William Cecill wrote to the Lord Deputy Sydney as follows, "I pray your Lordship to "be good to on Wm. Cecill of my name, and as I take it, of "my blood; he fondly but yet servisably went into Irland "without my knolledg, whan for his proffitt he ought to "have tarryed in England." Also William Cecill, eldest son of Sir Thomas Cecill, second Lord Burghley and Earl of Exeter, of whom there are letters extant at Domestic, 1579, January 1, and 1585, Nov. 8; also, Nov. 24, Guil. Cecill's Italian letter from Padua. And also William Cecill, a priest who was imprisoned. In addition to these there was a William Cicill, Sheriff of Herefordshire in 1580.§

It is hoped that the attempt to individualize the particular man by the uniform spelling of his name, and the adoption of settled orthography for Christian names, will tend to simplify the study of history, while it cannot but assist the philosophical scholar, the genealogist, and the antiquary.

Much having been said as to the names of persons, we may here notice the fluctuating orthography of the names

---

* Mentioned in the paper calendared at p. 349, No. 25, I.; and also in the paper at p. 360, No. 15, I.

† P. 360, No. 15, I.

‡ Neill Oge O'Neill slain, p. 406, No. 1.

§ Neither this sheriff nor the priest was related to Burghley,

of places. In the four books of reference by authors of undoubted learning and patience, Seward, Beaufort, O'Donovan, and Griffith, to which reference has been made, we find,—

Killfeacle, . . . . in barony Clanwilliam, county Tipperary, Seward's Topographia Hibernica, 4to, 1795.

Kilfiacle, &c., &c. co. Tipperary, Seward, 12mo, 1789.

Killfeacle, co. Tipperary, barony Clanwilliam, in Beaufort's Memoir of a Map of Ireland, 4to., 1792.

Cill-fiacail, Kilfeacle, in Muschraighe-Bhreogain; Dr. O'Donovan's "Four Masters," Index, 4to., 1856.

And Kilfeakle in Griffith's General Valuation of Ireland, county of Tipperary, S.R., 4to, Dublin, 1854.

Thus, there are four different spellings for the name of the same place, while two out of the four authors spell the name two different ways. If, then, the painstaking compilers, who intended to print their books as works of reference, spell so uncertainly, what may we not expect, and what do we not find, in the loose orthography of the sixteenth century? Care has been taken not to unnecessarily increase the number of the names of the many places in Ireland, and when it is well ascertained that a certain Divlin or Dyvelyn or Dulin means Dublin, Dublin has been put without hesitation.

Sometimes where there was room a double spelling has been given, as at page 416, No. 39, Tavelaghe [Tallagh]; *ib.* No. 42, Munechan [Monaghan], M'Mawna [M'Mahon]. In this way the modern name is sometimes given thus, "Dyngham" [Philipstown.]*

Although a uniformity of style in the spelling of names of places has been aimed at throughout the Calendar in order to avoid confusion, yet, in cases where a misconception could

---

* P. 415, No. 26.

not arise, it has been deemed expedient to accustom the eye of the reader, even in the Calendar, to look upon spelling as a mere accessory, and to seek in the phonetic combination of the letters the appellation of the place. Thus, at page 408, No. 23, Sligo is spelt Slygo, Sligo, and Slygeah, and Ilfracomb has been spelt at page 410, No. 52, Ilefarecombe, and at page 413, Nos. 11 and 12, Ilfracombe and Ylfarcombe. This plan was found the more requisite, as in some cases, where the name is not to be clearly identified with its modern name, the spelling of the document has been unavoidably followed, for example, Ravanaghe p. 487, No. 24, II. Has this place been thoroughly destroyed, or did the copyist mistake the name when he made the copy of the letter here calendared?

Some of the clerks who made the copies were rather careless, and, not being acquainted with the localities they were writing about, miscopied and obscured the names, as Sencaille, page 383, No. 45, VII. The name is clear enough in the document, which is a copy, but it is most probably a clerical error, perhaps it was not very clear in the original, and not considered of importance by the transcriber. Sometimes in such cases it has been thought best to give the name without any attempt at correction. The topographical or genealogical writer, who is interested and well versed in his particular subject, will frequently be able to gather from the confused name what place was intended. It is possible that the real name of this place would become apparent to a person possessing other letters written from the same neighbourhood about the same time; for instance, if it were known that Turlough Lynagh was at Lecale on the day of date of this letter, the termination of this date would speak clearly enough for the rest of the word, and the Sen of the commencement would be at once attributed to some error.

But there were many places which existed in the early part of Elizabeth's reign, and have since perished from the map. Many of these had names similar to names now in being, and it would have been unsafe to hazard any alteration in their spelling. Furthermore, it was not always to be ascertained, in anything like a reasonable time, whether a place mentioned was certainly one or other of several. Thus we have in 1566/7, January 29, the Lord Deputy writing from Lackagh. He had been three days before at Kilmainham; it is therefore more probable that he writes from Lackagh in co. Kildare than from either Lackah in Galway or Lackah in Donegal. However, as he spelt the place Lachaugh, his spelling has been left as it stands in the manuscript. There might have been a Lachaugh which no longer exists, or if any one were carefully investigating his particular proceedings, it would readily appear what place was meant by the name as his amanuensis spelt it. There is, too, a Maglass in the county of Wexford,* as well as Dr. O'Donovan's Moyglass in Galway. This is why various spellings for the same place will occasionally be met with.

It often happens that inclosures are placed in the order of their dates in this Calendar, and not in the letters which conveyed them, as the articles of instructions for the Earl of Ormond and others at page 219, No. 57, and the memorial of the parley, No. 58. These were inclosed in a letter now missing, which is answered by Queen Elizabeth, August 9; so also the copies of T. Lynagh's letters, calendared at page 485, Nos. 10 and 11. In such cases it is generally to be understood that the letter inclosing them has been removed from this collection, and it may very probably be

* P. 49, No. 24.

found in the Archbishop of Canterbury's library at Lambeth Palace, at Hatfield House, or amongst the Cottonian Manuscripts at the British Museum; but this must not be taken for a certainty, for inclosures were not always mentioned in the letter inclosing them, as the following extract from a despatch of 8th June 1596 clearly proves:—"We have re- "ceived divers letters from sundry parts of this realm, some "points whereof we have thought meet to impart unto your "Lordships by these our letters, and yet withal to send "the transcripts of the whole, the more fully and par- "ticularly to give your Lordships satisfaction in all." The last inclosure to the above letter came after the sealing of the despatch. Indeed, it often happened that despatches were stayed on the Irish side of the Channel for wind after they were dated, in which case inclosures frequently underwent changes, and many were added, as at page 360, No. 15, I., where the inclosure bears the date 1567/8, January 27, whilst the letter is dated January 22, but the undated postscript which mentions the inclosure speaks of the delay occasioned by bad weather. Another example of this occurs in Sir Henry Wallop's letter of 1596, April 10, inclosing a certificate, with Wallop's own signature, after the 1st of May. In such cases the inclosures are placed in their respective letters, without always repeating the reasons for so doing, which will generally be found obvious by those who consult the papers.

In the Irish correspondence inclosures are very numerous; at page 368 is a letter No. 74, with 15 inclosures, and at page 390, No. 4, one with 16 inclosures. The month and day and place of the date of the inclosure is placed last of all; and the year is generally the same as that of the inclosing letter, in other cases the year has been specified when needful.

It was not always, however, that there were any letters at all from Ireland, for, in November 1568,* Cecill complains to the Lord Deputy Sydney that he has been almost five months without news. And this notwithstanding that in 1565† Sir Henry Sydney and the Council were commanded to read their instructions once a quarter, and make a return to Her Majesty thereon.

Occasionally letters were misdated by the writer, as that of T. Lynagh, which was dated on April 16th and received on the 15th, as explained at page 375, No. 13, II.; and sometimes undated papers were indorsed with a wrong date, as that at page 463, No. 52, which has been indorsed by Burghley as 1574, while there is internal evidence to show that it cannot be later than 1571, where it is placed.

There are many papers in this collection entirely without date. To these proximate dates have been assigned from the internal evidence, and the paper placed where it would have been, if such date had appeared on it. It would frequently require much space to detail the several reasons for deciding the date of a paper; it has been therefore considered sufficient to place the document in its natural chronological order, assuming the supposed date to be correct.

In cases where but slender reason exists for placing the paper in one place more than in another, the dates assigned may be wrong, but still it is hoped they are sufficiently near to bring them before the eye of the enquirer on whatever subject he may be engaged.

The dates of facts are not very well ascertained in history; for instance, in the "Four Masters"‡ it is recorded at the year 1547 that M'Murrough (Murtough the son of Art Boy)

---

* P. 397, No. 48. † P. 275, No. 4. ‡ O'Donovan, p. 1505.

died. Now Anthony Colcloght writes to Bellyngham that this very man came to him to Carlow. The letter is dated September 5, and directed to Bellyngham, who did not arrive in Ireland till May 19, 1548. It is very certain, however, that M'Murrough died in 1548, because his brother Cahir M'Arte Kavanagh takes his place after this mention.

It will be seen that divers of the papers printed in the second and third volumes of State Papers* have been here calendared; the first that occurs is at page 2.† Although these papers are already before the public in their entire form it was considered that, as they occur in the correspondence it was requisite to admit them to their due place, and further it seemed advisable to attach some mark to them to show that they have been printed in that collection. To answer all these conditions it was judged the simplest way to reprint the contents of them as already given at the commencement of volumes II. and III., and to include the same in inverted commas by way of quotation. This was thought sufficient to indicate to the reader such papers as are printed in those volumes. These observations apply only to the reign of Henry VIII., which occupies the first 76 pages of this Calendar.

The number of letters in foreign languages is very considerable; there are many in Latin, Spanish, and Irish, and not a few in French, Scotch, Italian, and Portuguese.

It is not possible that I should conclude these prefatory remarks without returning my warm acknowledgments to Dr. John O'Donovan, the learned editor of the "Four Masters;" to Richard Nugent, Esq., of Mount Nugent, co. Cavan; to Herbert F. Hore, Esq., of Pole Hore, co. Wexford; and to D. M'Carthy, Esq., of Stourfield, near Christ-

---

* State Papers, temp. Hen. VIII., published by Royal Commission. xi. vols. 4to. 1830—1852.

† No. 9.

church, Hants., for much information derived from their family papers, their experience in the Irish names of men and places, and their intimate topographical knowledge of several districts in Ireland. Through the courtesy of these gentlemen, and of many others whom I have had occasion to consult, my work has received a more complete finish than I could have expected when first I took in hand the exceedingly large mass of often undated, and sometimes almost illegible, historical materials, which are now explained to all enquirers in the Calendar, and brought almost to the eye of every searcher by the Index.

HANS C. HAMILTON.

22nd November 1859.

# IRELAND.

## HENRY VIII.

### Vol. I. 1509—1532.

1509.

1509.

June 8. Dublin.

1. The Lords Spiritual and Temporal and Council of Ireland to King Henry VIII. The Earl of Kildare, the late King's Deputy Lieutenant, had purposed to repair to his noble presence. They have entreated Kildare to abide and protect them from the Irishmen. Have elected the said Earl of Kildare Lord Justice.

1510.

1510.

June 5. Dublin.

2. Earl of Kildare to the same. Has received his letters missive, dated Greenwich 28th July last, desiring that he would repair to his most noble presence, that they might have plenary communication as to the weal of Ireland. Has been desired by his cousins, the Earl of Desmond and the Lord Burke of Connaught, not to depart, but to appease the variance betwixt them. *Incloses,*

2. 1. *Petition of Morice Earl of Desmond, Piers Butler Earl of Ormond, and others, to the King :—In behalf of the Earl of Kildare, whom they had entreated to stay in Ireland to end "the trowbill and wariens" between them and the Lord Burke of Connaught and the Lords taking his part. July* 10, *Limerick. Ireland Case A. No.* 1.

1514.

1514.

May 14. Termonfeckin, beside Drogheda.

3. John Kite, Archbishop of Armagh, to Thomas Wolsey, Bishop of Lincoln. Perilous state of the English Pale. Assures the people that the King will come ere long to reform the State. The King is as much bound to reform this land as to maintain good order and justice in England.

June 7. Termonfeckin, beside Drogheda.

4. Same to same. Has not heard from him since his departing, which is more pain to him than all the diseases he finds in Ireland. The bark of Chester, in which he crossed over, has had a sore fight with two "Bryttanes," men-of-war both, and pirates. The town of Drogheda manned two ships and went to assist against the pirates; one of the pirates, and a merchantman laden with salt, taken.



LONDON PUBLIC CENTRAL LIBRARIES

VOL. I.

1514. 5. A geographical account of Ireland, describing its division into provinces, counties, and baronies, and its 5,530 towns. A cantred is a country that containeth 100 towns.

1515.

1515. Sept. 12. Wells. 6. Hugh Inge, Bishop of Meath, to Thomas Wolsey, Archbishop of York. Entreats his favour and support.

Dec. 1. Dublin. 7. Gerald Earl of Kildare Lord Deputy to the King. Has received his letters of July 8, for lawful assistance to Dame Anne Sentleger and Dame Margaret Boleyn, in the prosecution of their causes concerning the lands lately belonging to Thomas Earl of Ormond, deceased, in controversy betwixt the said ladies and one Sir Piers Butler. States what he has done in the case.

Dec. 12. Taleute, beside Dublin. [Tallagh.] 8. Wm. Rokeby, Archbishop of Dublin and Lord Chancellor, to Cardinal Wolsey. Has been occupied with the Lord Deputy in Sir Thomas Boleyn's cause. Sir Piers Butler, who calls himself the Earl of Ormond, has not appeared. His greatness. Trusts that John Theodorici's cause will come to good pass. The Prior pretended, with divers of the city, kept the place against him [the writer] manu forti, and committed a great riot.

9. "State of Ireland, and plan for its reformation."

10. Articles of complaint, exhibited by Elizabeth Dowager Countess of Gerald eighth Earl of Kildare against the Lord Deputy Gerald ninth Earl of Kildare, her son-in-law. The said Lord Deputy has granted a tribute out of her lands named Coyle, to the King's Irish enemy called the Great O'Neill. Since her departing he has suffered the lands of her sons, his brethren, to fall into the hands of the wild Irishmen, excepting some part which is taken by one Delahide, of Moyclare, his steward, to the utter destruction of complainant and of her children. The lands of her ward, one Rochford, of Kilbride, are made waste by daily oppression of coin and livery. [*This paper, which is much damaged, must be later than* 1515, *when Kildare was made Lord Deputy, and earlier than* 1516, *June* 28, *when the complainant died.*]

1520.

1520. March 10. Westminster. Commission appointing Thomas Earl of Surrey Lord Lieutenant. Latin. [*Recited in* 1522, *March* 6, *No.* 32, *which see.*]

July. 11. The King to the Lord Lieutenant Surrey, Lord Chancellor Rokeby, and Council. "State of Ireland on Surrey's arrival as Lieutenant. Cavalry to be sent to Ireland. Charges against the Earl of Kildare referred to Wolsey. Discord between Desmond and Sir Piers Butler [Earl of Ormond]. Francis I., King of France, offers to send troops to Ireland. The King's interviews with him and the Emperor Charles V."

August 3. Dublin. 12. Surrey to Wolsey. "Is going to march against O'Neill. Sickness. Recommends Sir Piers Butler to be Lord Treasurer."

1520. VOL. I.

August 25. Dublin. 13. Lord Lieutenant Surrey and Council of Ireland to the King. "Have invaded O'Neill and M'Mahon. Want money."

August 27. Dublin. 14. Surrey to Wolsey. "Character of Sir John Wallop. Recommends that an Englishman shall fill the See of Cork."

August 27. Dublin. 15. Sir John Stile to same. The great O'Neill "brake" his appointment. The Lord Lieutenant entered the countries of O'Neill and M'Mahon on August 11, and compelled them to make peace, as Sir John Wallop can declare. Expense of transporting the Lord Lieutenant. Low state of the revenues.

Sept. 6. Dublin. 16. The Lord Lieutenant and Council to same. Death of the Bishop of Cork and Cloyne. Recommend Walter Wesley [Wellesley], Prior of Conall, to be appointed to the vacant See.

Sept. 25. Dublin. 17. Same to same. "Wish to reconcile Desmond and Ormond. Cavalry arrived. Want spearmen."

Oct. 3. Dublin. 18. Surrey to same. "Commends Ormond. Wishes Lord Butler to be sent to Ireland."

Oct. 6. Clonmel. 19. Lord Lieutenant and Council to same. "Reconciliation of Desmond and Ormond. Proposal of marriage between Lord Butler and Mary Boleyn."

Dec. 17. Dublin. 20. Surrey to same. "Sends Chief Baron Fynglas to England, and commends him and Chief Justice Bermyngham."

1521. 1521.

Feb. 25. Rome. 21. Bull of Leo X., impropriating certain rectories in the diocese of Kildare to the monastery of Rosglas.

April 27. Dublin. 22. Surrey to Wolsey. "Has alarmed the Irishry by the expectation of forces from England. Recommends Sir Wm. Darcy. Cormac Oge M'Carthy desires to hold of the King."

June. 23. The King to Sir John Pechy. "Instructions on his mission to Ireland. Expectation of an invasion from Scotland, in connexion with O'Neill. Kildare detained in England."

Sept. 15. Dublin. 24. Surrey to Wolsey. Prays a final direction and conclusion of the disputes between Waterford and Ross.

Sept. 16. Dublin. 25. Same to the King. "Prays to be recalled. Complains of sickness."

Oct. 19. Dublin. 26. Sir John Stile to Wolsey. "Peace with O'Carroll, O'Conor, and Conell. Revenue not fairly collected. Praises Chief Justice Bermyngham and Chief Baron Fynglas."

Dec. 2. In his bed. 27. Surrey to Secretary Pace. "Is ill. Desires him to accelerate his return."

VOL. I.

1521.
[Dec. 2.] 28. A device how Ireland may be well kept in obedience. [*There is no date to this "device," but, from the circumstance of its being in the time of Cardinal Wolsey, it is not improbable that it may be "The Way how Ireland may be kept," alluded to by the Earl of Surrey in the preceding letter.*]

Dec. 21. Dublin. 29. The Council of Ireland to Wolsey. "They praise the Lord Lieutenant Surrey on occasion of his return to England." *Damaged.*

30. Act of Parliament declaring Sir Piers Butler the true and lawful heir to James Fitz Edmond Fitz Richard Butler, otherwise called Earl of Ormond, and repealing the Act of 7 Edw. IV. made in favour of Esmond and Theobald. [*It is probable that this Act was passed in* 1521, *in pursuance of the Earl of Surrey's request of Oct.* 3, 1520.]

1522.

1522.
March 6. Kilmainham. 31. Sir John Rawson, Prior of Kilmainham, to Wolsey. "Thanks him for advancing him to the Treasurership."

[March 6.] Westminster. 32. Licence under the Sign Manual to the Lord Lieutenant Surrey. To appoint Sir Piers Butler, Earl of Ormond, his Deputy. Latin.

March 11. Dublin. 33. Sir John Stile to Wolsey. "Ormond to be Lord Deputy. Difficulty in collecting the revenue. Expenditure."

April 25. Dublin. 34. Same to same. "Ormond to be sworn Lord Deputy. His proceedings. Danger of disturbance from the return of Kildare. New Archbishop of Dublin."

1523.

1523.
Feb. 8. Maynooth. 35. Earl of Kildare to Wolsey. "Claims a promise of naming the Bishop of Kildare."

May 24. Kildare. 36. Same to the King. "Punishment for trading with Bretons and Scots. Complains of Ormond's oppressions."

1524.

1524.
May 2. Westminster. 37. Letters patent granting to Thomas Stevyns, on the surrender of Sir John Wallop, the office of Bailiff and Receiver of the lordship of Trim.

July 28. 38. Earls of Ormond and Kildare. "Compromise of their differences."

July 12 to August 4. 39-42. Recognizances "for the English Marchers, for the Irish Marchers, for Bermyngham, for Ormond, and for Kildare."

August 4. 43. "Indenture between King Henry VIII. and the Lord Deputy Kildare."

VOL. I.

1525. 1525.

Jan. 14. Waterford. 44. Mayor and Citizens of Waterford to the King. Pray that their charters may be preserved entire in the Parliament which the Earl of Kildare is about to hold.

April 7. My Manor of Kilcaa. [Kilkea.] 45. Gerald Earl of Kildare, Lord Deputy, to Cardinal Wolsey. To enforce a decree made by his Grace and the Council, that the late Lord Slane and his heir, the present Lord, now under age, should paceably enjoy the manors of Highbray and Credehoo, with the advowson of the church of Highbray in Devonshire.

April 12. Dublin. 46. Same to same. For the appointment of Dan John Sale, of the Cistertian order, to a vacant living in the West parts of Ireland.

1526. 1526.

August 27. Rammesbury. 47. Dr. Richard Woleman to same. The King's pleasure that the Archbishop of Armagh should not come to London, because there would be none of estate left in Ireland at the coming away of his Lieutenant and Deputy Kildare, and other Councillors into England.

Sept. 7. Shirehampton. 48. Piers Earl of Ormond to same. Complains that the townsmen of Bristol, to the number of 600, pressed upon his lodgings to burn the house while he was in his bed in the night. Prays Wolsey's commandment to the Mayor and Sheriffs of Bristol to cease all process against his [Ormond's] servants, and to discharge his sureties till his next coming, when Wolsey may examine the matter.

Nov. 5. 49. Letters patent granting to Piers Butler, Earl of Ormond, and Margaret, his wife, and their heirs male, various castles, honours, and lands in Kilkenny and Tipperary.

1528. 1528.

Jan. 18. Dromany. 50. Sir John Fitzgerald of Desmond and his son Gerald to the King. Have obeyed his commands, and aided James [Butler]. For this aid [James the eleventh] Earl of Desmond came with a host and burnt and destroyed the most part of their country. Have driven the said Earl to take shipping to the main sea, and slain many of his host. *Damaged.*

Feb. 23. Dublin. 51. Hugh Inge, Archbishop of Dublin and Chancellor, and Chief Justice Patrick Bermyngham to Wolsey. "Lament the absence of Ormond and Kildare. Lord Delvin is insufficient as Vice Deputy. Want of good prelates and curates."

Feb. 24. Manor of Dromany. 52. Sir John Fitzgerald to the King. Complains of the injuries done to him and his tenants by the Earl of Desmond. Solicits pardon for the inhabitants of Youghal, who suffered the said Earl of Desmond to land with a great company from certain English ships.

March 24. Dungannon. 53. Con O'Neill to Wolsey. His readiness to serve the King against the rebels in Ireland. Latin.

VOL. I.

1528.

May 10. Cloncurry. 54. Sir Gerot Shanesson [M'Shane] to the King. Prays that the Earl of Ossory may be prevented from disturbing him in the possession of the manor of Cloncurry.

May 15. Dublin. 55. The Council of Ireland to Wolsey. "Lord Delvin taken prisoner by O'Conor. The Council have chosen Sir Thomas Fitzgerald to be Deputy ad interim." *Incloses,*

55. 1. *Walter Wellesley, Prior of Conall to Hugh Inge, Archbishop of Dublin and Chancellor. States that, immediately on the receipt of his letters, he repaired to O'Conor, whom he found on the confines of his country. O'Conor's complaint against the captive Deputy. He will neither make peace nor truce without the consent, of O'Carroll. It is to be feared he will burn Athboy, Mullingar and Trim.* 1528, *May* 15, *Ballybogan.* [*This letter is mentioned in the State Papers, Vol.* ii., *p.* 128, *note, as not found at the time of their publication.*]

May 17. Stoke. 56. Thomas third Duke of Norfolk, Lord High Treasurer of England, to Wolsey. Requests the King's letters to the Pope for the Prior of Conall to be Bishop of Kildare. The Archbishop of Cashel is come to petition the King that coin and livery may not be levied in his province. [*This cannot be earlier than May* 17, 1525, *as Surrey, who wrote this, was not Norfolk till his father's death, May* 21, 1524. *See Index to State Papers.*]

May 20. Caphydyn. 57. Lord James Butler to the Lord Chancellor of Ireland. "Has had an interview with Lord Delvin, in imprisonment at O'Conor's castle, and also with O'Conor himself."

May 21. 58. Piers Butler, Earl of Ossory, to same. "Measures for combining several chieftains against O'Conor."

June 10. Waterford. 59. Piers Earl of Ossori to the King. "Tenders his services."

June 20. Stoke. 60. Duke of Norfolk to Wolsey. "Ascribes the bad state of Ireland to the dissensions between Ossory and Kildare." *Incloses,*

60. 1. *Archbishop of Dublin and Chancellor, and Chief Justice Patrick Bermyngham to Norfolk. Cahir Roe O'Conor is likely to be at variance with his brother O'Conor, and trusteth to occupy his room. The variance of the two Earls will destroy the land. There must be more substantial order to make peace between them. Master James Glas, now Bishop of Killaloe, reports that Conor O'Brien, son to the last O'Brien, has confederated his kinsmen together with Cormac Oge M'Carthy, and other Irish Captains. Pray that the Earl of Kildare may be sent back. Recommend Christopher Delahide to be appointed Second Judge of the Common Pleas.* 1528, *May* 30, *Dublin.* [*James Glas must be James O'Corrin. He is given in printed books as succeeding at a later period, but this letter is signed by Hugh Inge, the Archbishop of Dublin, who died in* 1528. *The Second Judgeship of the Common Pleas was likewise filled up Dec.* 19, 1528.]

1528. VOL. I.

June 26. Hertford. 61. Sir John Russell to Cardinal Wolsey. Giving directions from the King to put the affairs of Ireland in order, and to appoint the Lord of Ossory or Mr. Butler, his son, in the room of the Vice Deputy, Lord Delvin. The King's Majesty is much troubled with this disease of the Sweat; for, as this night, there is fallen sick "my Lord Marques, my Lady Marques," Sir Thomas Cheyne, and Mistress Croke. Mr. Poynes is dead. The King removeth to Bishop's Hatfield.

July 3. 62. Norfolk to same. "Dissuades the King from appointing Ossory, or his son, Deputy of Ireland."

Sept. 18. Power's Court. 63. Lord James Butler to Doctor Stevyns [Stephen Gardyner]. Thanks for his manifold kindness in his affairs. Prays Gardyner to move Wolsey to take some pains in reading over his letters.

Oct. 14. Drogheda. 64. Piers Earl of Ossory to Wolsey. "Has received his commission. Complains of Kildare."

Oct. 14. Dublin. 65. Lord James Butler to same. "Is flattered by Wolsey's compliments."

66. The Lord Deputy and Council to the King, Wolsey, and others. Report on the state of Ireland.

Bill for the attainder of James eleventh Earl of Desmond, for treason in receiving and comforting the Lord Kendall [Comte de Candalle], of France, with other Frenchmen, his associates, within his lordships and manors in Ireland, and for privily sending messages to Francis, the French King, then being at war with Henry VIII. *Ireland, Case A. No.* 2. [*After Nov.* 10, 1522, *and before June* 18, 1529, *when Desmond died. In this interval there was no Parliament held in Ireland, but in* 1528 *there was an intention of holding one; and this document is no doubt one of the bills prepared as was customary, under the Great Seal of England, to be sent over and passed in Ireland.*]

1529. 1529.

March 19. Dublin Castle. 67. Examination of Sir Gerald M'Shane, sworn right solemnly upon the holy mass book and the great relick of Ireland, called Baculum Christi, in presence of the King's Deputy, Chancellor, Treasurer, and Justice. The Earl of Kildare directed the said Sir Gerald M'Shane to retain possession of any lands he withheld from the Earl of Ossory. Sir Walter Delahide and his wife and the Lady Ellys instigated O'Conor in his wars. The Earl of Kildare gave a token to Melour Faa, that if his daughter the Lady Ellys came to Ireland before him, he was not at liberty to return himself. Kildare sent word to his friends to keep peace till St. Nicholas' tide.

[August.] 68. The King to Sir Wm. Skeffyngton. "Instructions for his conduct as Lord Deputy of Ireland."

Oct. 17. 69. Surrey to Wolsey. Fragment, relative to Frenchmen and ships.

VOL. I.

1531.

1531. 70. Grant by Sir Wm. Skeffyngton, Lord Deputy, to Martin Skryne, of the office of Customer and Admiral of the port of Carlingford.

1532.

1532.

Feb. 20. Dublin. 71. John Topclyff [your Juge in Ireland] to the King. Complains that a secular priest and a secular abbot have by provision put out a good, blessed, religious father and prior, who had been by free election set over an abbey of regular canons in the town of Wexford.

March 19. Dublin. 72. John Alen, Archbishop of Dublin, to Crumwell. "Applies for a commendam. Has not received his salary."

May. Greenwich. 73. Depositions of Sir John Rawson the Prior of Kilmainham, and the Lord Chief Justice of Ireland, before the Privy Council, concerning the demeanours of the Lord Deputy, Sir William Skeffyngton, and the Earls of Kildare and Ossory. Edmund O'Byrne, the most "arande" thief. Shane Mac Lorkin. Exactions levied. *Imperfect.*

Dec. 21. Bristol. 74. Walter Cowley to Crumwell. "Kildare wounded. Lord Butler married to the heiress of Desmond. M'Gilpatrick taken."

---

## Vol. II. 1533—1535.

1533.

1533.

Feb. 26. Greenwich. 1. The King to the Mayor and City of Waterford. Promises continuance of favour to their city.

July 18. 2. Lord Leonard Grey to Crumwell. To labour secretly to get the manors of Rathwere, Castle Rycard, Rathcoure, Salsheagh, and Salrayne, in Meath, in farm, for his sister the Countess of Kildare and her son Gerald Fitzgerald. She supposeth her husband would be "more gladder" to get these manors unto his eldest son than unto this son that he hath by her.

[July.] 3. Report to Crumwell, "on the disordered state of Ireland, and the remedy for the same."

Oct. 10. Dublin. 4. Mr. Justice Richard Delahide to Crumwell. He did not receive Crumwell's letter in favour of Thomas Cusake for an office in the Exchequer until after Cusake's departure. The said office had been granted to himself, the salary of Chief Justice being but 24*l.* 9*s.* per annum.

1533. Vol. II.

Oct. 25. Skeffyngton. 5. Sir William Skeffyngton to Crumwell. "Lies in wait for the passage of Kildare."

Nov. 4. Skeffyngton. 6. Same to same. "Kildare's servants detained at Beaumaris by contrary winds."

7. A treatise by Patrick Fynglas, Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer; being an historical dissertation on the conquest of Ireland, the decay of that land, and measures proposed to remedy the grievances thereof, arising from the oppressions of the Irish nobility.

8. The answer of John Alen, Archbishop of Dublin, to the demand of 100*l.* sterling and one hundred . . . whereof the Earl of Kildare Lord Deputy, and others of the Council, demand account of him. Pleads the pardon and release which he had procured from the King, dated 1532, Feb. 7, as a bar to all further inquiry. *Much damaged.*

1534. 1534.

April 27. Dublin. 9. Mr. Justice Richard Delahide to Crumwell. Has never spoken ill of him. Promises to send him a goshawk after midsummer.

May 17. Youghal. 10. Richard Allen, John Allen, Robert Allen, Jasper Allen, and Melchior Allen to Thomas Allen, Warden of the College of Youghal. The Earl of Desmond marvels greatly at his long tarrying. Thomas Fitzgerald, Lord Offaley, the Earl of Kildare's son, is now with my Lord O'Brien, and does all he can to obtain Desmond's good will. He has burnt all Thomas Allen's corn that lay in Little Beverley. He says he will slay Thomas Allen with his own hand, for causing the Earl of Desmond to be his foe.

11. Report to the King "of the state of Ireland at the time of Kildare's recal from the Deputyship."

May. 12. Skeffyngton to Crumwell. "Disposal of Irish offices."

May 24. Poplar. 13. Same to same. "Disposal of Irish offices."

May 31. 14. The King and Ossory. "Grant of the government of Kilkenny, Tipperary, Waterford, Ossory, and Ormond, to Ossory, who engages to assist Skeffyngton, and the King's Deputy for the time being, to reduce Desmond, and to resist the Pope." [*This indenture was executed on the day of the Earl of Ossory's departure from England, immediately preceding the commencement of the Geraldine Rebellion, which broke out in June* 1534. *See Ware's History of Ireland, Henry* VIII., *pp.* 89, 90.]

June 27. 15. Letters patent, granting to Thomas Stevyns the office of Constable of the Castle of Wicklow. Latin.

June. 16. Robert Cowley to Secretary Crumwell. "Outrages committed by Lord Thomas Fitzgerald."

VOL. II.

1534.

July 9. London. 17. Thomas Crumwell to his loving friend Mr. Thomas Alen, at Rayleigh. Trusted to have received from him at Midsummer last the 100*l.* which of gentleness he lent him. The 700 marks which Archbishop Alen owes to the King. Henry VIII. "is no person to be deluded or mocked withal."

July 21. Dublin. 18. Thomas Fynglas to Crumwell. "Fitzgerald's practices with O'Conor."

August 26. Crumwell's Place in England. 19. George Wilkynsone to same. His intention of going into Ireland. His heart is ill at ease by the ungracious demeanour of his wife. Prays Crumwell to be a good master to his poor mother and to his father-in-law in their lawful pursuits.

August 30. Woodstock. 20. The King to the Mayor, &c. of Waterford. Understands how they have withstood the treason of Thomas Fitzgerald. Assures them he will send such power and succour to aid and maintain them, that the wretched traitor shall be extremely punished.

[August.] 21. Thomas Alen of Rayleigh to Crumwell. On having intelligence of the murder of his brother, the Archbishop of Dublin, for whom he was surety for many debts, implores assistance to liquidate them. Desires credence to Mr. Lentall and George Alen.

August. 22. Same to same. Prays his assistance for the discharge of a debt which was owing by his late brother, the Archbishop of Dublin, to the Crown.

Sept. 24. Chester. 23. John Alen to same. Delay at Chester for the Lord Deputy's horses. Ships to transport Sir W. Brereton and Mr. Salisbury.

Oct. 4. Chester. 24. Same to same. "Skeffyngton tardy in sailing to Ireland. Dublin in danger."

Nov. 8. Dublin. 25. H. Halgrave to Thomas Alen, of Rayleigh, in Essex. The pitiful death of his brother John, who was slain by the Earl of Kildare's eldest son, the 27th July [it was July 28 ?]. Hears from Mr. Transfilde that he, Thomas Alen of Rayleigh, has been sore sick through the fall of a horse. Has been a captive from the beginning of July till Oct. 18, when he was ransomed for 50 marks of his own goods. The rebels took all the Archbishop's goods they could get; and the part which was saved by his naughty steward, Mr. Wm. Brabazon the King's Treasurer has seized, for the 200 marks to be paid at Christmas next. George Alen. Thomas Alen's wife.

Nov. 9. Westminster. The King to the Mayor, &c. of Waterford. Thanks for their resistance to Thomas Fitzgerald. Will remember them to all their comforts. [*See above*, 1534, *August* 30, *No.* 20.]

26. "Ordinances for the government of Ireland."

1534. Vol. II.

27. "Sentence of excommunication against Lord Thomas Fitzgerald and his confederates, for the murder of Archbishop Alen."

28. A copy of the preceding document.

Dec. 26. Dublin. 29. John Alen to Crumwell. "Proceedings of Fitzgerald, and measures taken against him."

Dec. 26. 30. Instructions for Edward Beck [or A Beck], sent to England with the above letter.

31. Remembrances for Ireland. Mention of the book of the Earl of Kildare's rents and tributes, which is with the Countess of Kildare. The Parliament to be summoned. O'Conor upon his pledges to re-edify Kisshavanna and other piles "prostrate" by him. O'More to suffer Woodstock and the manor of Athy to be repaired. M'Murrough to re-edify the King's castle which he brake. Revenues of the Archbishoprick of Dublin to be called for, to the King's use &c.

1535. 1535.

Jan. 21. Christchurch in Dublin. 32. Deposition of William Lynche, of the Knock, in the County of Meath, Gent. He paid a sum of money to Walter Hosey, of Mellussey, deceased, to the use of Thomas Fitzgerald, the traitor, for safeguard of himself, his castle, lands, and tenants. Thomas Fitzgerald was ruled in his rebellion by Justice Delahide, Dame Janet Eustace, wife to Sir Walter Delahide, steward to Kildare, and her son James.

Feb. 10. Holyhead. 33. Edward Beck of Manchester to Crumwell. Has been driven by bad weather back from the coast of Ireland. News from Dublin of Feb. 9, that the Lord Deputy and all the King's army are in good health, and lie abroad in the English Pale, so that the traitor Thomas Fitzgerald dares not show himself, and his power clearly goeth from him. They have Janet Eustace and her daughter both prisoners in the castle of Dublin. She has been the great causer of the insurrection of Thomas Fitzgerald, and of her own son, James Delahide.

Feb. 15. Dublin. 34. Brabazon to same. "Stations of the troops. Want of revenue." *Incloses,*

34. 1. *Piers Earl of Ossory to the Lord Deputy. His policy to allure the pretended Earls of Desmond to some good concord. The sending of his son, James Butler, with* 60 *horse to hold with the Deputy for a season against the rebels. The Earls of Desmond have a malicious rebellion rooted in them ever since the execution of Thomas Earl of Desmond at Drogheda. His costs in keeping his son-in-law* [*the son of O'Brien*] *in his allegiance. Has sent to M'William, of Clanricard, and Richard Burke's sons, who are his lovers and friends, to annoy the Kellies in their back side, if they attempt to go to Westmeath to aid the rebel, Thomas Fitzgerald, with the* 160 *horse, which they have prepared. Prays the Deputy to spare Sir John Sayntloo still longer.* 1535, *Jan.* 17.

VOL. II.

1535.
Feb. 20. Dublin. 35. John Darcy to Crumwell. Has been far off on the borders of Irishmen, where he was appointed to do the King service, and could not write nor well indite letters to Crumwell. Crumwell to write to Mr. Wm. Brabazon ever to be good master to him as he is.

36. Sir William Skeffyngton to same. Desires that the treasure may be sent to Chester, where he will be before the ships do come "vppon the peyne of my lyfe as knowthe Jesus."

March 12. Dublin. 37. James Boys to same. "All Kildare's effects were carried away by his son Thomas Fitzgerald."

March 16. Dublin. 38. Thomas Fitz Symon to same. The Lord Deputy, with the King's army and the power of the country, are at the siege of Maynooth. As yet resistance is made against them by the ward. The country is sore oppressed by the holding of James Fitzgerald and Richard with Irish horsemen, whose service was never yet true to the King nor his subjects. Ever since we took Irishmen for our defence, we have never been well defended, which is the occasion that the English inhabitants are gone out of the land. Wishes the King would send for a time, a hundred or a half of Northern spears, and Mr. Bowmer [Bulmer], who was here before and knows the country.

March 26. Maynooth. 39. Lord Deputy Skeffyngton and Council to the King. "Siege and capture of Maynooth. Prisoners taken, tried, and executed."

March 26. 40. Abstract of a journal of the operations of the forces under the command of Lord Deputy Sir William Skeffyngton, and Sir William Brereton, during the rebellion of Lord Thomas Fitzgerald.

April 10. Cardiff Castle. 41. Walter Harbartt to Crumwell. Explains the circumstances under which Robert Clere, a man of Waterford, captain of a ship transporting corn for supply of the King's army in Ireland, had been stayed at Cardiff. Scarcity of corn in Wales.

April 30. Maynooth. 42. Skeffyngton to the King. "Vindicates himself against the charge of supineness. The Desmonds. Difficulty in taking Fitzgerald. Charge against Archbishop Cromer."

May 10. Maynooth. 43. Lord Deputy Skeffyngton and Council to Crumwell. Commend the prowess of the bearer, Anthony Mores, for faithful service, with 17 others, servants of the Prior of Kilmainham. The said Mores boldly went out of the gates of Dublin, and with his own hand slew divers of the rebel's best footmen.

May 15. Rhuddlan in Flintshire. [Rutland.] 44. Thomas Agard to same. At his coming to Chester, he "mett with Talbott's servant, which is in the Fleete," with letters into Ireland. Things of small effect were in them. He also met with Leonard Skeffyngton, and Powell, the Treasurer's servant. Mr. Poulet has brought over 20 hobbies, and Thomas [Fitzgerald, the Earl of] Kildare's wife. Will depart with the first wind into Ireland.

1535. VOL. II.

May 17. Dublin. 45. Roger Beverlaye, priest, to Secretary Crumwell. Offers to Crumwell his pension out of the abbey of Tilty, in Essex, and the bonds for its payment, which are forfeited, and prays to be placed in a benefice. Sent a book of the acts of "Bartilmew Fitzgerald, y^t^ was the confusion of my Lord." Knows who stole the late Archbishop Alen's goodly cross of gold, with a great pearl heart thereat.

May 18. Dublin. 46. Roger Beverlaye, clerk, late of Tilty, to same. Many get good benefices who can pay for them. Offers an annuity of 10*l.* out of Tilty to Crumwell, and begs for clerical preferment in England.

June 16. Dublin. 47. Lord Deputy Skeffyngton and Council to the King. Send over John Alen the Master of the Rolls and Gerald Aylmer the Chief Baron of the Exchequer, with Acts for the next Parliament. They can declare the state of the land, and the successes obtained.

June 16. 48. Extract of the above.

June 16. Dublin. 49. Lord Deputy and Council to Crumwell. "Alen and Aylmer sent to England with bills for the Parliament."

June 16. 50. Articles or heads of Acts to be passed by the Parliament of Ireland "for the King's advantage, and for the common weal of the land and reformation."

June 30. Kinsale. 51. Philip Roche, Merchant, of Kinsale, to Crumwell. Has sent two falcons and three "merlons," and a sparrowhawk and two greyhounds, with Davy Shihan, as a present to Crumwell. Prays his help to get the patent of Kinsale renewed, and to have the King's gift of the cocket to maintain the walls of Kinsale. [*The same patent was sent last year by the Council and Commons of Kinsale.*]

June. 52. John Bowes to same. Mr. Aylmer and Mr. Alen have already threatened him either to be sent to the Fleet or the Tower of London, or else with gyves to the castle of Dublin. Prays Crumwell to examine Mr. Leonard Skeffyngton, Mr. Fynglas, Mr. Denman, Robert Powell [Apowell], More, Mr. Cowley, Savage, and Lawrence, Mr. Brabazon's servant, who are now here, upon their "holydom othe," whether the charges he has brought against the said Aylmer and Alen be not true, and ten times as much more.

June. 53. Ossory to Walter Cowley. "Instructions for his communicating with the King on various Irish affairs."

July 27. Beaumaris. 54. Aylmer, Chief Baron of the Exchequer, and Alen, to Crumwell. "Slackness of the troops. Brabazon has discomfited Fitzgerald's partizans." *Inclose,*

54. 1. *William Brabazon to Aylmer and Alen. The distressed state of the County of Kildare. Begs them to bring money to furnish* 500 *kerne. June* 23, *Kildare.*

Vol. II.

1535.

August 15. Naas. 55. Lord Leonard Gray to Crumwell. "Has arrived in Ireland. Brabazon has attacked Fitzgerald, who was taken with some of his party, but escaped again."

August 17. Maynooth. 56. Lord Deputy Skeffyngton to the King. "Peace with O'Neill. Proposes an expedition against O'Conor. Plague in Ireland." *Incloses,*

56. I. *Articles concluded with Gillespik Macdonyll, on the part of Con O'Neill, by which O'Neill agrees to surrender himself and his lands to the King and become a good and faithful subject. Confirmed by O'Neill on July* 25. *July* 1, *Maynooth. Latin.*

56. II. *Skeffyngton and O'Neill. "Indenture of submission." July* 26, *Drogheda. Latin.* [*This is not the original inclosure, which is now in the Lambeth library, Vol.* 603, *p.* 128, *but is a transcript.*]

August 21. Naas. 57. Aylmer and Alen to Crumwell. "Military proceedings against Fitzgerald and O'Conor. Illness of Skeffyngton. They press that Lord L. Gray may be appointed Lord Deputy. Trymleteston has delivered up the Great Seal."

August. 58. Same to same "Trymleteston is going to England. Alen disclaims all wish for the Great Seal. Chief Justice Thomas Fynglas displaced. Recommend that Skeffyngton be superseded, and Gray appointed as Deputy.

August. 59. Lord Thomas Fytz Gerald to Gray. "Offers to surrender upon terms."

August 27. The Camp. 60. The Council of Ireland to the King, "Surrender of O'Conor and Fitzgerald. Lord L. Gray will convey the latter to England. Lord Butler stays in Ireland. Anxious for Gray's return.

Sept. 9. Keninghall. 61. Norfolk to Crumwell. "Miscellaneous matters. His opinion respecting the treatment of Fitzgerald."

Sept. 10. 62. Brabazon Treasurer of War to same. "Recommends all the Fitzgeralds to be got rid of. The banishment of the Tholes [Tooles], the Byrnes, and the Kavanaghs, the recall of Skeffyngton, and the removal of the Lord Chancellor. Plague."

63. Remembrances for Mr. Secretary Crumwell for the examination of Lord Thomas Fitzgerald.

Oct. 1. Grafton. 64. The King to the Mayor and Inhabitants of Waterford. Thanks for their loyalty. Advises them that he has sent a sufficient army to repress the rebels.

Oct. 1. 65. Note of the arms of Waterford.

1535. VOL. II.

[Oct.] 66. The King to Skeffyngton. "Qualified thanks for the capture of Fitzgerald. Will not recall Skeffyngton."

Oct. 6. Waterford. 67. Stephen Ap Parry to Crumwell. "Narrative of Lord James Butler's expedition to Dungarvan, Youghal, Cork, Mallow, Limerick, Cashel, and Clonmel. Interviews with Sir Thomas Butler, M'Shane, James and John of Desmond, Cormac Oge M'Carthy, Lord Barry, young M'Carthy Reagh, and Donough O'Brien."

Oct. 10. 68. Indenture of John Alen, Master of the Rolls, acknowledging to have received from Secretary Thomas Crumwell, patents of creation for Thomas Eustace and Sir Richard Power to be Barons of Parliament. A commission for holding a Parliament. An Act to make the King Supreme Head of the Church, &c.

Oct. 14. Ennis. 69. O'Brien to the King. "Excuses himself for having harboured Fitzgerald, and concealed his mission of Delahide to the Emperor."

Oct. 16. Maynooth. 70. Skeffyngton to the same. "Capture of Dungarvan Castle."

Oct. 17. Waterford. 71. Lord James Butler to Crumwell. "Has been to Youghal, Cork, and Limerick. Does not like to be his own herald."

Oct. 72. John Gostwyke's account of expenses of the wars in Ireland, and for conveying Lord Thomas Fitzgerald to the Tower of London, in October 1535.

Nov. 73. The King to Skeffyngton. "Orders monthly Musters to be taken. Advices to be written by the Council and Deputy conjointly. Army to be reduced. Neil More O'Neill to be excluded from Louth. Return to be made of forfeited lands. Lord Leonard Gray reappointed Marshal."

Nov. ? 74. Names of persons to be apprehended as being engaged in the Geraldine rebellion.

Dec. 14. Kilkenny. 75. Robt. Cowley to Crumwell. Returns thanks for being appointed Customer of Dublin for life. To write to the Chancellor to seal his patent.

1535. 76. Act of the Parliament of Ireland for the recovery of records ascertaining the King's title to lands in "the Earldoms of March, Ulster, the lordship of Trim, and Connaught," which had been embezzled. 1494, December. [*Copy. Indorsed,* "Petition of the Commons of the Parliament in Ireland, touching the embezzling of records of the King's lands."]

## Vol. III. 1536.

1536.

1536.

Jan. 2. Clonmel. 1. Lord Ossory, &c. to Crumwell. "State of Leinster. The Byrnes, Tooles, and Kavanaghs. O'Donnell and his son. O'Reilly. Neil More O'Neill. Maynooth."

Jan. 2. Same to same. "Disclaim all enmity against Brabazon."

3. Proposals submitted to Secretary Crumwell, for the pacification of Ireland and suppression of rebellion; to put the greater part of the Geraldines to death, except James Fitzgerald and Richard his brother, confiscating the whole Earldom of Kildare to the King's use.

Jan. 5. Dublin. 4. Thomas Lord Dacre to Crumwell. He was arrested on the arrival of Leonard Lord Gray, and his demeanour examined, but he had done his duty. His service as Captain of Northern spears in the King's army. His poor kinsman, Richard Dacres, imprisoned with irons on his arms and legs. Mr. Agard, Crumwell's servant, removed the irons from him.

Jan. 26. Dublin. 5. Anne Lady Skeffyngton to Queen Anne Boleyn. "Asks assistance."

Jan. 26. Dublin. 6. Same to Crumwell. Her husband, Sir William, died Dec. 31. Without the King's pity she and all her children are utterly undone. Desires to be allowed her petition.

Jan. 26. [Dublin.] 7. Articles of petition for Anne Lady Skeffyngton, to be shown to Mr. Secretary:—To be allowed the stipend due to her late husband as well in England as in Ireland. Four teams of great cart horses. Desires to be transported home, with servants.

Jan. 28. Dublin. 8. Piers Butler Earl of Ossory to the King. "Complains that Skeffyngton, when at Dungarvan, would not attack O'Brien's bridge. Asks for the seneschalship of Dungarvan."

Feb. 12. Dublin. 9. Wm. Brabazon to Crumwell. To give thanks from the King's Grace to the Mayor, &c., of Waterford, for their good entertainment of the King's soldiers, and for their attention shown to Brabazon's letters. William Wyse, the King's servant in Waterford, has been always prone and ready.

Feb. 14. Dublin. 10. Council of Ireland to the King. Give an account of the apprehension of the five brothers of the Earl of Kildare. The Lord Deputy has sent them to England under the charge of the Master of the Rolls and the Chief Justice.

Feb. 14. Dublin. 11. Same to Crumwell. "Five Fitzgeralds taken and sent prisoners to England."

Feb. 18. Dublin. 12. Anne Lady Skeffyngton to same. Complains of being greatly troubled, vexed, and hindered many ways by Lord Leonard Gray, who detained her goods, intercepted her letters to the King and him, and arrested the ships she had hired.

1536. VOL. III.

Feb. 20. Greenwich. The King to the Mayor and Citizens of Waterford. Sends a Bearing Sword to be borne from time to time before the Mayor. [*See paper placed* 1535, *Oct.* 1., *Vol.* ii., *No.* 64.]

Feb. 23. Trim. 13. Lord Deputy Gray to the King. "Has received his patent as Lord Deputy, and another for holding a Parliament."

March 1. Clonmel. 14. Piers Butler, Earl of Ossory, to Crumwell. Has sent four dozen of "martrone skynnes" to Robert Cowley, to be presented to Crumwell.

March 2. Chester. 15. Matthew Kyng to same. To write letters in his favour to the Lord Deputy. Would like the constableship of Harloghe or of Arkelowe.

March 16. Youghal. 16. Mayor and Council of Youghal to same. Request him to see them provided. Pray for a supply of ordnance and powder to protect them against the rebels.

March 22. Waterford. 17. Thomas Fokes to same. "Sir John of Desmond, by the aid of O'Brien, has obtained great part of the Earldom."

April 28. Greenwich. 18. The King to the town of Galway. "Requires them not to sell victual or merchandise but in market towns; to shave their lips, let their hair grow over their ears, and wear caps; to wear the English dress; to shoot with the long bow, and leave unlawful games; to learn English; to administer justice; not to allow sanctuary; not to succour the King's enemies; not to forestall Limerick market." [*Signed by stamp.*]

April 28. 19. Modern copy of the preceding orders.

April 29. Waterford. 20. Walter Cowley to his father, Robert Cowley (in London). "Sir John of Desmond disturbs Munster, and seeks a connexion with Ossory. He commends James of Desmond. Brabazon has overrun M'Murrough."

April 30. Greenwich. The King to the Mayor, &c. of Waterford. Thanks for their fidelity and letters by the bearer, Wm. Wyse. Sends a Cap of Maintenance to be borne before the Mayor. [*See paper placed*, 1534, *Aug.* 30, *Vol.* ii., *No.* 20.]

May 1. 21. Clause of the Act of Absentees, 28 Hen. VIII. cap. 3, naming the several persons of England who hold lands in Ireland. Also clause of an Act for the revocation of an Act made 7 Edw. IV., for the legitimation of Edmund and Theobald Butler, sons to James Butler, with a proviso that the same shall not be prejudicial to the indentures tripartite bearing date 1528, Feb. 18.

May 7. Dublin. 22. "Pour" Leonard Gray to Crumwell. "Parliament is sitting. Scots landed in Ireland. O'Neill professes friendship, but is suspected. Entreats Crumwell not to heed the malignant surmises of false tongues." [*This is the first instance in which the Lord Deputy signs "pour" Leonard Gray: it occurs frequently afterwards.*]

May 10? 23. Aylmer and Alen to same. Recommend the suits of Richard Savage, who was robbed in the rebellion; and of John Garret, whose things the army had for their relief in Lambay.

Vol. III.

1536.

May 16. Dublin. 24. Thomas Stephyns, Mayor of Dublin, to the Duke of Norfolk, John Torner has not obtained the office of Swordbearer of the city of Dublin, which was granted last Michaelmas to one who did good service in the time of the rebellion of Thomas Fitzgerald. Prays Norfolk to intercede with the King to have respect to the great ruin, losses, and decay of Dublin. To thank Crumwell for his goodness to the writer. Mr. Brabazon is an honest gentleman. Robert Casey, Norfolk's old servant, sues for a further interest in his office of searcher and gauger of Dublin. Great dearth. Money scant.

May 20. Chester. 25. J. Alen to Crumwell. Had arrived at Chester on the 13th of May. It is reported in Ireland that he and Chief Justice Aylmer are in the Tower.

May 21. Dublin. 26. Gray to same. "Dyrrham, returned from Spain, taken and executed. Has refused leave of absence to Lord Treasurer Butler and Lord Delvin. Bespeaks Crumwell's good offices, in case of complaints against him. Lack of money. Parliament still sitting." *Incloses,*

26. I. *Examination of John Dyrrham.*

26. II. *Note of certain apparel belonging to the late Earl of Kildare, to Thomas Fitzgerald, and to the Countess of Kildare.*

[May 22.] 27. Petition of the Mayor and Citizens of Dublin to the King. The ruin sustained in breaking their towers, bridges, houses, and the leads of the conduits of the water in the late siege by the Geraldines. The city is holden in fee-farm for 200 marks yearly. Pray for the continuance of an allowance of 46*l.* for murage, pavage, and other necessaries. Pray for six falcons, one for every of the six gates, with 4 lasts of gunpowder.

May 22. Dublin. 28. James Lord Butler Viscount Thurles, Lord Treasurer, to Crumwell. To be good to the bearer, who had been Mayor of Dublin, and had done well in defending Dublin against Thomas Fitzgerald.

May 29. Dublin. 29. Gray to the King. Has received his gracious letters by the Chief Justice and Master of the Rolls. Expresses great fidelity and attachment.

May 29. 30. Sir John Whyte, Knt., to Crumwell. Prays to be restored to such lands as the Earl of Kildare had wrongfully kept from him. Also to have commission to take up corn for the expense of Dublin Castle.

May. 31. George Browne Archbishop Elect of Dublin to same. Prays for his aid concerning his departure for Ireland. His charges and expenses diversly laid out. Hears Mr. Agard is despatched with favour. It would have been better for Browne never to have been named than thus utterly to be shamed.

June 1. Dublin. 32. Deputy Gray and Council to the King. Arrival of the Chief Justice and Master of the Rolls. 7,000*l.* insufficient to discharge the arrears of the army. Recommend that a commission should be directed to the Deputy and others for the pardon of the adherents of the Earl of Kildare and the Geraldines upon reasonable fines.

1536. VOL. III.

June 1. Dublin. 33. Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland to Crumwell. "Want of money prevents them from repelling John of Desmond and O'Brien, and obliges them to adjourn the Parliament to Kilkenny, against the 25th of July. Acts passed. Recommend a discretionary power of pardoning the Geraldines, and that none of those in England be suffered to return."

June 1. Dublin. 34. Lord Chancellor John Barnewall and Council of Ireland to same. "Praise Gray's conduct and disclaim all dissension."

[June.] 35. R. Cowley to same. "The state of Ireland. Plan for reducing it to obedience in the ensuing spring."

June 3. 36. Memorandum, in Wriothesley's handwriting, of letters from the King and Mr. Secretary Crumwell, by Cowley, to the Lord Deputy, and by Edmund Sexten, to the Irish Lords.

June 3. 37. Crumwell to the Deputy and Council. "Answer to Brabazon's letter of May 17. The King wishes the Act of Succession to be postponed. Sends Body for information respecting the Irish revenue. Has restored the temporalities of the See of Dublin from Michaelmas last."

June 3. 38. Instructions to William Body, sent on a special mission into Ireland, to induce the Lord Deputy and Council to use every effort to increase the King's revenues in that country.

June 7. Dublin. 39. Sir Francis Harbart to Crumwell. Peace with the bordering Irishry. The Lord Deputy intends to set forward towards O'Brien the 25th of July. O'Brien is supported by the Desmonds and Geraldines. Want of pay. Reminds Crumwell that he said at their second interview,—if he died in his Prince's service, he died in the service of God; and if he lived doing his Prince service, that he needed not to doubt but that he should thereby be made a man Hopes for reward.

June 10. Dublin. 40. Walter Cowley to same. State of Ireland. Has been handled roughly for his truth. Heat of the furies between Agard, and Alen and Aylmer. Ossory, the Lord Treasurer Butler, the Bishop of Meath, and my Lord of Kilmainham [Sir John Rawson], directed letters to Crumwell, which were delivered to Robert Case [Casey], to be conveyed to England, but were opened by the Lord Deputy Gray. The possessions and profits now acquired in this Parliament will draw to a good sum. A general reformation to be set about next year.

June 10. Chester. 41. Matthew Kyng to same. One of the retinue of the late Lord Deputy Skeffyngton, whose name is Thomas Canon, arrived from Ireland this day, without passport. Prays Crumwell not to believe him till the truth may be known. Tarries for wind.

June 24. Kilmainham. 42. Gray to the King. Interview with O'Neill. M'Gilpatrick is at war with O'More. Gray has provided victuals, lime, masons, and carriage, intending to re-edify the castle and bridge of Athy, and the manor of Woodstock. *Mentions,*

VOL. III.

1536.

42. I. *Peace and concord between Lord Leonard Gray and Con O'Neill, whereby O'Neill agrees to serve the King against all rebels and enemies. O'Neill confirms the articles formerly entered into with Sir W. Skeffyngton. June* 15, *Dundalk.* [*See* 1535, *August* 17, *Vol.* ii., *No.* 56, *Inclosure* II.]

June 24. Kilmainham. 43. Gray to Crumwell. "Agard arrived with money. Peace with O'Neill. The Geraldines. O'Brien. O'Conor. O'More. M'Gilpatrick. Is hurt at having received no thanks from the King. Complains of false accusations against him."

June 24. Kilmainham. 44. John Barnewall, Lord of Trymleteston, Chancellor, and the Council of Ireland to same. Vindicate the Lord Deputy Gray from the calumnious reports of Lady Skeffyngton, and her son-in-law, Anthony Colly. Colly set at liberty after having been committed to the Marshal's ward.

June 26. Monastery of St. Wolstan's. 45. Prior and Convent of St. Wolstan's, in Ireland, to same. Pray him to move the King that their monastery may stand, and not be suppressed. Report that it was intended for Alen, the Master of the Rolls.

June 26. Dublin. 46. Lord Deputy Gray and Council to the King. "Recommend the granting of the forfeited lands, and the conquest of M'Murrough, O'Murroughoe [O'Murphy], O'Byrne, O'Toole, and their kinsmen inhabiting between Dublin and Wexford."

June 30. Dublin. 47. Council of Ireland to Crumwell. "The army mutinous for non-payment of their wages."

June 30. 48. Vice Treasurer Brabazon to same. "Murmuration" amongst the Northernmen of the army for want of pay. The rebellion quelled with much difficulty. Requests to be supplied with money. Captain Anthony Colly's good service.

June. 49. Remembrance for Mr. Secretary [Crumwell], for settling the Earl of Desmond's lands, dividing them into shires, appointing escheators and paying rents to the King. [*This was probably in consequence of the death of Sir John of Desmond. See* 1536, *June* 19, *State Papers, Vol.* ii., *p.* 333, *note.*]

July 1. Chester. 50. William Body to Secretary Crumwell. Has engaged a ship to carry him over from Holyhead.

July 12. Waterford. 51. William Wyse to Lord Crumwell. "The troops are in spirits at being paid. Gray at Fernes. Has repulsed the Desmonds and O'Briens, who have defied Ossory. Roche, Barry, and Teig Oge M'Carthy. O'More and M'Gilpatrick at peace."

July 16. Beaumanor. 52. Elizabeth Countess of Kildare to same. "Disposal of her son Edward."

July 17. Dublin. 53. Anthony Colly to same. In favour of the bearer Richard Wheytley, who had served well as a soldier in the retinue of the late Lord Deputy Sir William Skeffyngton.

1536. VOL. III.

July 17. Dublin. 54. Wm. Body to Crumwell. "Has reached Dublin, and means to accompany the Lord Deputy Gray and his army. Brabazon is to remain near Dublin."

July 19. Dublin. 55. George Browne Archbishop of Dublin, to the Lord Privy Seal Crumwell. Arrived at Dublin with Mr. Body, on Saturday, July 15.

August 1. Dublin. 56. Anne Lady Skeffyngton to same. "Body has restored her goods, but they have been seized by the Lord Deputy for a debt to the Crown. Prays assistance and a loan."

August 9. Limerick. 57. Ossory and some of the Council to same. "James Fitz-John of Desmond has proclaimed himself Earl, and joined O'Brien. Parliament adjourned to Limerick. The army marched to Cashel. Gray takes Desmond's castle of Lough Gur; is joined by Donough O'Brien; takes Carrickogonel, and loses it by treachery; takes O'Brien's bridge; marches to Limerick. They commend Gray's activity and pains. Army disquieted on account of wages."

August 9. Limerick. 58. John Alen, Master of the Rolls, to the Lord Crumwell. In favour of his brother, Thomas Alen, to be attendant upon Crumwell. Crumwell's goodness to the three Alens.

August 9. Limerick. 59. William Body to same. Reports the proceedings of the expedition into Munster, under the command of Lord Deputy Gray. Piers Earl of Ossory and Lord James Butler. Castle Lokkere [Lough Gur?] taken by the Lord Treasurer Butler July 31. Carrickogonel (or in English Candle Rock), delivered up to the Lord Deputy by Matthew O'Brien, on August 2. O'Brien's bridge, being fifteen score paces in length, is broken down with bills, swords, and daggers, with great labour for lack of pickaxes and crows. Unwillingness of the Lord Deputy, the Master of the Rolls, and the Chief Justice to procure some honest aid to be levied amongst the subjects. The Master of the Rolls never speaketh as he thinketh, nor thinketh as he speaketh.

August 9. 60. A remembrance of the Lord Deputy's band, and of such Irishmen as repaired to him, with the number of their men.

August 10. Limerick. 61. Lord Deputy Gray to the King. Account of the capture of O'Brien's bridge, with the fortifications.

August 10. Limerick. 62. Same to Crumwell. "Further details."

August 10. Limerick. 63. Edmund Sexten, Mayor of Limerick, to same. The Deputy is with the army in Limerick. Has endeavoured to assist him all he could. Prays him to have his suits in remembrance.

August 11. Limerick. 64. Patrick Barnewall to same. "Expects O'Brien soon to be at peace. James of Desmond has offered his service. Brabazon is building Powerscourt, &c. Duties of his office as Prime Serjeant."

VOL. III.

1536.

August 19. In the field, near Lough Gur. 65. Lord Deputy Gray to the King. "Makes a favourable report of his army."

August 19. Lough Gur. 66. Same to Crumwell. Account of the taking of a strong castle called Carrickogonel, belonging to O'Brien. Faults of Edmund Sexten, the Mayor of Limerick.

August 22. Cashel. 67. The Council of Ireland to Crumwell. "Carrig-o-gunnell again taken; the garrison put to death; the castle committed to Ossory and Butler. O'Brien will not recognize the King. James of Desmond offered to deliver his two sons as hostages for his good behaviour, and to abide the decision of the Lord Deputy and Council as to the Earldom, but has gone off. Compact between O'Brien and Desmond. The army will not invade O'Brien unless paid their wages. Lough Gur abandoned. Parliament adjourned to Dublin."

August. London. 68. Rob. Cowley to same. "Death of the Duke of Richmond; its effects on the Irish Parliament. Crumwell's Vicegerency in ecclesiastical causes. Prosecution of papists. James Fitz John of Desmond. Apprehension of Gerald Fitzgerald, James Delahide, &c. Ordnance. Chancellor of Ireland."

August. 69. Petition of Robert Apowell to same:—Complains of the prepensed malice of Thomas Agard, who accused him of having robbed his master of all the King's treasure.

August. 70. Articles by Robert Apowell against John Alen. Alen's boast that he would bring Mr. Treasurer Brabazon to his account before Easter, to his confusion. He said the Vice Treasurer had cast the King's money away by handfuls. Alen sends over his brother Thomas with letters and credit to the King. William Oclyfe, servant to the late Deputy Skeffyngton, had to give 40*s.* to Stephen Ap Harry, and a doublet cloth of crimson satin. The said Stephen hath a fleece of all poor men that come from Ireland.

August. 71. Style and titles of Henry Fitz-Roy, Duke of Richmond and Somerset, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, natural son to Henry VIII.

Sept. 72. Minute for various instructions to Ireland:—"Effect of the Duke of Richmond's death; Earldoms of March and Ulster; Lady Sentleger; offices; the Treasurer; forfeited lands; fines."

Sept. 73. Copy of the preceding.

Oct. 4. Dublin. 74. Robt. Cowley to Crumwell. "Acts for resumption of the King's customs; for suppression of religious houses; for granting a twentieth to the King. Patrick Barnewall very adverse. Judges' fees. Asks for the farm of Holmpatrick."

Oct. 6. Dublin. 75. J. Alen to the King. "Suggests a plan for completing the reduction of the Irishry."

Oct. 10. Namptwich. 76. Edward Dudeley to Crumwell. "Disappointment at Brereton's objection."

1536. VOL. III.

Oct. 14. Dublin. 77. Rob. Cowley to Crumwell. Divers profitable lands which the Earl of Kildare had, are concealed from the King. Crumwell to examine Thomas Fitzgerald, to learn where the fair book "registrall" is, which was written on parchment by Philip Flattisbury, and contains all the evidences of the said Earl's inheritances. There are too many Captains in the army; they will remain in good towns making riot, and suffer the Deputy and the Treasurer to lie in the fields.

Oct. 23. Dublin. 78. Sir John Whyte to same. Recommends the bearer John Browne for his good services done when Dublin Castle was besieged by the traitor Thomas Fitzgerald.

Oct. 29. Dublin. 79. The Lord Deputy and Council to the King. "Parliament prorogued. The inhabitants of the English Pale very poor. Recommend that Ossory and his son should be induced to let the revenue be levied in Kilkenny, Tipperary, Wexford, and Waterford. Reduction of the army. Reformation of Leinster between Dublin and Waterford."

Oct. 31. Kilmainham. 80. Gray to the same. Desires to be allowed to select the army to be retained on the reduced establishment. His power and profits as Deputy are improperly abridged.

Oct. 31. Kilmainham. 81. Gray to Crumwell. "Cannot effectually serve the King without greater confidence being placed in him. Complains of Brabazon's interference, and of Agard, Pole, Cusake, and W. Cowley."

Oct. The view of the account of William Brabazon, Treasurer of the King's army. [*Ireland, Folios, Vol.* i., *No.* 1.]

Nov. 23. Kilmainham. 82. Gray to Crumwell. "Defends himself against various charges."

Nov. 23. Dublin. 83. Lord Deputy and Council to same. "Reduction of the army. Enterprise for next year. Reformation of Leinster. Charges of suppressing the late rebellion. Want of money. Names of mutineers. No dissension in the Council. Desmond. Lady Skeffyngton."

Nov. 24. Dublin. 84. Gray and Council to the King. Reduction made in the army. Project for reducing Leinster to obedience. No dissension in the Council.

Nov. 24. 85. Copy of the above.

Nov. 24. Kilmainham. 86. Gray to Crumwell. "The causes of jealousy in the Council. Body. Brabazon."

[1536.] 87. Extent of the abbeys and religious houses within the English Pale, with the money they may expend annually.

1536. 88. Note of the five shires in Ireland [Dublin, Meath, Uriell, Kildare, and Catherlagh], which should be obedient to the King. Names of the Irish chieftains who have the greatest influence in them.

Vol. III.

1536.
[The Tower.] 89. Lord Thomas Fytz Gerald [tenth Earl of Kildare] to his servant John Rothe. . "Wishes him to get 20*l.* from O'Brien on his plate."

In prison.
[The Tower.] 90. Same to O'Brien. To send him 20*l.* on the plate he has in his custody, by the bearer John Rothe. Begs of him not to break or square with the Lord Deputy, but rather agree with him.

91. John Garett, Waterman, to Mr. Secretary. Begs to be liberated from prison. He "never thowght hurt nor yett never spake hurt that ever shulde towche the Kyng's nobyll Grace nor yett none of his lege pepyll." Has lived 26 years in Chancery Lane. Indorsed, "Ricardus Garet, Waterman."

Nov. 92. Thomas Alen to Crumwell. He wears a cere-cloth on his arm, which is the cause he does not wait.

93. Thomas Alen to same. Has had a pain in his arm for two months, and could not come to see him. Lacks money.

94. Note how to bring Ireland into good subjection, being remembrances to be declared by Master Body to Crumwell.

---

Vol. IV. 1537, January—July.

1537.
Jan. 24.
Dublin. 1. Vice-Treasurer W. Brabazon to Crumwell. In favour of the bearer George Woodward, "an honeste and a hardie man."

Jan. 29.
Collyweston. 2. Dame Anne Skeffyngton to same. Her suit for money due from the King to her late husband for certain matters in Ireland. Beseeches him to procure from the King her pardon for certain debts owing by her late husband, there being proclamations and writs of outlawry issued against her.

Jan. 3. The King to the House of Commons in Ireland. "Asks for a benevolence from the laity."

Feb. 4.
Dublin. 4. Lord Deputy Gray to the King. Conference with James Fitz John, the claimant to the Earldom of Desmond. Recommends that his claims should be allowed. Power of the Earl of Ormond, and the Butler family.

Feb. 4.
Dublin. 5. Gray to Crumwell. "Transmits articles of submission proffered by James Fitz-John of Desmond and the Lord Deputy's answer. Desmond is afraid of Lord Butler. Parliament. The Commons astounded by the rumour of Thomas Fitzgerald's return; they and the Spiritualty are averse to pass anything. Prorogation until May 1. Army unpaid. Gray lame." *Incloses,*

5. 1. *Declaration of James Fitz-John, Earl of Desmond, to the inhabitants of Munster. He will restore any goods taken wrongfully, since he became Earl of Desmond.* 1536, *Dec.* 7.

1537. Vol. IV.

5. II. *Proffers of the Earl of Desmond. He will do the King true service; will be ready to go to all hostings, at the Lord Deputy's call; will make restitution of all goods and chattels taken by violence; will do right to James Fitzmaurice's challenge to the Earldom of Desmond; will put his pledges into the hands of the Mayor of Limerick.* 1536, *Dec.*

5. III. *James Earl of Desmond to Gray. Readiness to serve the King. He never intended to offend, although he had suffered much wrong. He will put in pledges on receiving the King's pardon. Dec.* 17, *Loghgyr* [*Lough Gur*].

5. IV. *Lord Deputy Gray to James Fitz John Earl of Desmond. Sets forth the misery of Munster through the conduct of the Desmonds. Will be mediator to the King for his pardon. Dec.* 28, *Maynooth.*

Feb. 10. Dublin. 6. Lord Deputy and Council to the King. "Reduction of Leinster."

Feb. 7. The Council of Ireland to the same. "Memorial for the winning of Leinster."

Feb. 10. 8. Gray to Crumwell. "Sends by the bearer a copy of the preceding memorial, which is to be engrossed and sent to the King and Council, by the Lord Butler."

Feb. 10. Dublin. 9. Lord Deputy and Council to same. Their opinion that the army should be employed to reduce Leinster to obedience.

Feb. 20. [St. Patrick's.] 10. Prebendaries of St. Patrick's church of Dublin to same. Have received his letters for the preferment of Sir Edward Basnet to the deanery of their church, on its next becoming vacant.

Feb. 25. 11. The King to the Lord Deputy and Council. "Intends sending a trusty person to Ireland to ascertain its state. Expenses. Stewards and receivers. Treasurer not to go to war. Fines on pardons. Officers to execute their duties in person. Officers' fees. Suppression of monasteries."

Feb. 25. 12. The same to the Treasurer Brabazon. Thanks for his service against the rebels. Directs him to attend in future to his civil duties, and not to engage in military affairs.

March 1. Dublin. 13. W. Brabazon to Crumwell. In favour of the bearer for diligent service in the King's affairs.

March 10. Kilmainham. 14. Gray to Crumwell. Refers to the verbal report of Richard Hough for answer to the letter brought by Walter Cowley.

March. [Prob. London.] 15. Thomas Fookes to the Lord James Butler. Touching a recommendation of Thomas Kyng to the writer's lord and master [Crumwell]. Thomas Kyng has done right good service in O'Conor's country, where he was sore hurt. [*Fokes was at Waterford on March* 22, 1536. *Gray says they would send a book to the King by the Lord Butler, Feb.* 10, 1537*; but did he go?*]

VOL. IV.

1537.

April 10. Dublin. 16. Gray and Brabazon to Crumwell. Received the King's letters on Easter-day. Have summoned the Council. Request that money may be sent for the discharge of the army.

April 20. Dublin. 17. Lord Deputy and Council to the King. "Answer to the despatch of Feb. 25."

April 20. Dublin. 18. Same to Crumwell. To the same effect as the above letter to the King.

April 27. Collyweston. 19. Dame Anne Skeffyngton to Crumwell. Prays for a lease of Loddyngton, co. Leicester, lately granted to Crumwell. Prays to be released from her husband's debts.

April 29. Dublin. 20. Gray, Brabazon, J. Alen, and Aylmer to same. "Complain of coldness in the King and Crumwell. Caution him against being lulled into security by the absence of the Geraldines. Characters of the gentry within the English Pale. Treatment of Ossory and his son, who want the Earldom of Ormond and the lands belonging to it. Recommend they should have the honour, but not the lands."

April 29. Dublin. 21. Vice Treasurer William Brabazon to Wriothesley. Thanks for his kindness. Trusts to see him in England. The Councillors now in England will declare the state of Ireland.

April 30. Dublin. 22. Lord Deputy Gray and the majority of the Council to Crumwell. Assure him that the accusation of the Archbishop of Dublin against Mr. Vice Treasurer W. Brabazon, of fraud and peculation, has not been substantiated by the Archbishop.

May 18. Dublin. 23. Gray and Brabazon to same. "Parliament prorogued. The Spiritualty froward. Coin. The Geraldines. O'Conor at war."

May 25. Dublin. 24. Thomas Stephyns to the Duke of Norfolk. On Tuesday next, the Lord Deputy maketh forward with a hosting upon O'Conor. The bearer, the Bishop of Kildare's Chaplain, desires a letter from the King or Crumwell to the Lord Deputy and Council, that the House of Conall, which is united to the Bishoprick, should not be suppressed. The Mayor and others of Dublin intend to send over, at after Midsummer, to the King. They pay 200 marks yearly, and have not in certain 100 marks to pay it with. Great mischief would ensue to the commonalty should an Act be passed that all money should be sterling.

May 26. Letters patent granting to Thomas Stephyns and Lawrence Townley the office of Collectors of the Customs and Poundage in the Ports of Dublin and Drogheda. [*See* 1524, *May* 2., *Vol.* i., *No.* 37.]

May 28. 25. Sir Brian Tuke to Crumwell. Finds great difficulty to make up the 3,000*l.* to be sent into Ireland.

June 11. Dublin. 26. Gray and Brabazon to same. "Journey against O'Conor. Brackland Castle taken and delivered to Cahir O'Conor. Dengan Castle taken and rased. Lack of money."

1537. VOL. IV.

June 24. Mulrancan. 27. Walter Brown, of Mulrancan, John Deverus and Alexander Ketyng, of County Wexford, to Crumwell. Complain that William Sayntloo, Watkin Apowell, and the 46 persons retained are not sufficient for the protection of Wexford. Propose that 5,000 or 6,000 persons, part soldiers and part husbandmen, should be planted between Dublin and Wexford; or otherwise, that the King should lease the County of Wexford to them for 100 marks, they making covenant to defend the same, and to pay all the officers of the said county their fees.

June 26. Dublin. 28. The Council of Ireland to the King. Assault of O'Conor's new castle called the Dengan, built in a morass, and surrounded by great ditches and waters.

June 26. Dublin. 29. The Council to Crumwell. "Capture of Dengan Castle. Praise Gray. Offaley committed to Cahir O'Conor. They recommend that Cahir should be elsewhere provided for, and Offaley settled; or, that he should have a grant of it, and be made a Baron. Athlone Castle obtained. Want of ordnance."

June 30. Wexford. 30. Sovereign and Commons of Wexford to same. Thanks for the continuance of their liberties. Their town lies open on one side to the King's enemies, whereby they sustain great damage. Their ill market, as few strangers with their ships resort to their town for the ill entering into their haven. They have 500 men able to do the King service. Pray for remission of a chief rent of 18 marks, 3 shillings, and 5 pence sterling, for the reparation and defence of the town.

July. 31. Articles, in Alen's handwriting, submitted for consideration to form part of the instructions to the High Commissioners going to Ireland.

July. [London.] 32. R. Cowley to Crumwell. "Detail of the state of Ireland prepared with a view to the instruction of the High Commissioners."

July 31. Sunninghill. 33. Minute of Commission from the King to Sir Anthony Sentleger, George Poulet, Thomas Moyle, and William Berners, High Commissioners for the regulation of the government of Ireland.

July 31. 34. Another minute of the same Commission.

July 31. 35. Two copies of the preceding Commission.

July 31. Sunninghill. 36. The King to Sentleger, Poulet, Moyle, and Berners. "Instructions for their guidance as High Commissioners in Ireland."

July 31. 37. Duplicate minute, with considerable additions.

July 31. 38. Copy of the above.

July 31. 39. Receipt given by three of the Commissioners to Lord Crumwell for various acts, books, and documents, to be taken by them to Ireland.

Vol. IV.

1537.

July 31. 40. The King to the Lord Deputy and Council. Informing them of the appointment and powers of the High Commissioners. [*Copy.*]

July 31. 41. Copy of the above.

July 31. 42. The King to the Lord Deputy and Council and others. Has appointed the High Commissioners, together with Gerald Aylmer and others, to be Commissioners for letting march lands.

July 31. 43. Draft of the above.

July 31. Sunninghill. 44. The King to Gray. "Commands him to assist the Commissioners. Thanks him for his good service against O'Conor."

July 31. 45. The same to the Vice Treasurer [Brabazon]. To afford every facility to the High Commissioners in the execution of their mission.

July 31. 46. Message from the King to the Parliament of Ireland. Directing them to pass such acts as the High Commissioners (who had authority to enter into both Houses) should propose, and to frame themselves to an honest thankful conformity.

July 31. 47. Copy of the above.

July 31. 48. Draft, in Secretary Wriothesley's handwriting, of an Act to be passed by the Parliament of Ireland, for granting the King's pardon to all persons concerned in the late rebellion, on producing certificates form Sir Anthony Sentleger and the other Commissioners.

July 31. Sunninghill. 49. Minute of the Commission for the Pardon:—All engaged in the Geraldine rebellion who shall submit shall receive a full pardon on payment of a fine.

July 31. 50. Draft of the above minute.

July 31. 51. Proclamation that such as have been engaged in the Geraldine rebellion shall, upon submission, receive pardon on payment of a fine.

July 31. 52-54. Drafts of three forms of the general and particular pardons to be granted by the Lord Deputy and the Commissioners to persons concerned in the late rebellion.

[July 31.] Sunninghill. 55. The King to Browne Archbishop of Dublin. "Reproves him for lightness of behaviour and pride. Threatens to remove him."

July 31. 56. The same to Ed. Staples Bishop of Meath. Censures him for neglect of his ecclesiastical duties.

July 31. Sunninghill. 57. Crumwell to the Sheriff of Wexford. The King has directed that an Act of Parliament shall be passed for the continuance of the liberties of the County of Wexford.

## Vol. V. 1537, August—December.

1537.

August 1. Sunninghill. 1. Crumwell to the High Commissioners. Requests that they will grant a lease of Holm Patrick to old Cowley.

August 6. Windsor. Same to the same. "Refers to them a letter from James Fitz John of Desmond. [*See* 1537, *August* 1, *No.* 1.] *Incloses,*

1. *James Fitz-John, Earl of Desmond, to the King. The faithfulness of his family. Offers with* 300 *men to reduce all Munster to obedience. July* 8. *Kilmallock.* [*See* 1537, *Aug.* 1, *No.* 1.]

August 6. Windsor. 2. Crumwell to the High Commissioners. Signifying the King's pleasure that the Priory of the Holy Rood at Limerick should not for the present be suppressed; and recommending Patrick Hawlde [Harolde?] Clerk, the Prior, to their special favour.

August 7. Windsor. Same to the same. To appoint Francis Harbart to command one of the garrisons which shall be first vacant, and to let to him some of the King's land. [*See* 1537, *Aug.* 1, *No.* 1.]

August 8. Dunstable. Same to the same. To make a report of the value of any lands which Mr. Francis Harbart may desire to have granted to him by the King. [*See* 1537, *Aug.* 1, *No.* 1.]

August 9. Ampthill. Same to the same. "The Desmond controversy. James Delahide, Walsh, and Gerald Fitzgerald in Desmond's country. [*See* 1537, *Aug.* 1, *No.* 1.]

August 9. Ampthill. Same to the same. For Jerome Lynne, the Constable of Carlingford, to be appointed Customer of Carlingford, in case he has not that office by patent; some other provision must be made for Martin Skryne, to whom the said customership was granted by the last Deputy. [*See* 1537, *Aug.* 1, *No.* 1.]

August 11. Ampthill. Same to the same. The King's pleasure that the bearer Edward Beke should be recommended to their favour in all such suits as he shall make for any living or commodity of farm. [*See* 1537, *Aug.* 6, *No.* 2.]

August 16. The Navan. 3. Lord Deputy Gray to Crumwell. Want of money and artillery. Prays that if any writing shall come to the King in favour of O'Conor, concerning the obtaining again of his country, it may be stopped. O'Conor is now as low as it were a dog for the bone, and doth follow Gray in every place. [*In the State Papers Henry* VIII., *Vol.* iii., *p.* 143, *this letter is placed in the year* 1539, *which is presumed to be erroneous.*]

August 19. Ardbraccan. 4. Same to same. Prays that, in case the King shall promote Patrick Barnewall of Fieldston, his Serjeant-at-Law, to a higher room, Robt. Barnewall, of Roostown, brother to the Lord Chancellor, may obtain the said room of Serjeantship.

VOL. V.

1537.

August 25. Windsor. Crumwell to the High Commissioners. For grant to Richard Aylmer of the Chief Serjeantship of the County of Kildare for life, with a fee. [*See* 1537, *Aug.* 1, *No.* 1.]

August 28. Windsor. Same to the same. Directing them to abstain from making grants of such castles and fortresses as were in the King's hands until the arrival of Lord Butler, who will declare to them the King's intentions. [*See* 1537, *Aug.* 1, *No.* 1.]

[August.] [London?] 5. Alexander Ketyng to Crumwell. Complains that the Act ordered to be drawn for the County of Wexford expresses no more but that the inhabitants shall enjoy all such liberties as they did in the time of the Earl of Shrewsbury. All matters to be tried by the officers of the county except arson, forestalling of the market, ravishing of women, and finding treasure under earth. Thomas Agard to be Treasurer. 40*l.* promised to Crumwell. Prays for the land of Nicholas Ketyng, worth 22 marks.

Sept. 1. Bective. 6. Gray to same. "Hosting against O'Neill. He makes terms. Manus O'Donnell professes friendship. Want of artillery and money." *Incloses,*

6. I. *Manus O'Donnell to Gray. The death of his father. His intention to be a faithful subject.* 1537, *Aug.* 20, *Donegal.* [*Sir Hugh O'Donnell died in the beginning of July,* 1537, *and his son Manus O'Donnell, the writer of this letter, was elected by the people of Tirconnell to succeed. He was inaugurated as Chief of the O'Donnells by the stone near the church of Kilmacrenan, with the usual ceremonies. Ware's History of Ireland, Hen.* VIII., *p.* 98.]

Sept. 2. Holyhead. 7. Sir Anthony Sentleger, George Poulet, Thomas Moyle, and Wm. Berners, the High Commissioners, to Crumwell. Have received from him several letters touching Sir James of Desmond, with copy of his letter to the King. Will do as much as shall lie in their wits and power.

Sept. 2. Holyhead. 8. Sir Anthony Sentleger to Mr. Thomas Wriothesley. Has tarried upon this coast this three weeks and more.

Sept. 15. Dublin. 9. The High Commissioners to James Fitz John of Desmond. To come to Dublin, and submit to them his claims to the Earldom of Desmond, in dispute between him and James Fitzmaurice.

Sept. 19. Dublin. 10. Lord Deputy Gray to the King. Arrival of the High Commissioners. Promises his cordial cooperation with them in the discharge of their duties.

Sept. 19. Dublin. 11. Same to Crumwell. "Promises to aid the Commissioners. O'Conor skulks about."

12. Lord Butler to Crumwell. "Earldom of Ormond."

1537. VOL. V.

Sept. 20. 13. Presentment by David Sutton to the King's High Commissioners. Oppressions sustained by the Counties of Kildare and Carlow from the illegal exactions of the late Earl of Kildare and his subordinate officers.

Sept. 23. Stepney. Crumwell to the High Commissioners. Signifying the King's pleasure for the bearer James Sherlock, to be appointed Receiver of the County of Wexford, and some convenient farm allotted for his maintenance. [*See* 1537, *Aug.* 6, *No.* 2.]

Sept. 23. Mortlake. Same to the same. Recommending that his servant Jerome [Hieronym] Lynne, Keeper of the castle of Carlingford, should have a lease of some farm in the vicinity at a reasonable rate. [*See* 1537, *Aug.* 6, *No.* 2.]

14. Gray to the same. "Exposition of the state of Ireland. Suggestions for its improvement."

15 J. Alen to the same. "Exposition of the state of Ireland. Suggestions for its improvement."

16. Same to the same. "The like."

17. Luttrell to the same. "The like."

Sept. 26. Dublin. 18. The High Commissioners, Sentleger, &c. to Crumwell. "Their arrival. Survey of the King's lands in Leinster."

Sept. 26. Copy of the preceding letter. [*See* 1537, *Sept.* 15, *No.* 9.]

Sept. 27. Dublin. 19. Archbishop Geo. Browne to the King. "Answer to his letter of July 31."

Sept. 27. 20. Same to Crumwell. To the same effect.

Sept. 27. Dublin. 21. Thomas Agard to Crumwell. Mr. Sentleger and the other Commissioners arrived at Dublin on the 8th. Agard also arrived with the treasure.

Sept. 28. Stepney. Crumwell to the Lord Deputy, Council, and High Commissioners. To make a lease of the Fassaghe Bentre [Bantry], and of the New Bawn, and of the "Dyppes" to Mr. Richard Butler, brother to the Lord Butler. The dispute between Piers Freigne and Richard Wessley for lands in county Kildare. [*See* 1537, *Aug.* 6, *No.* 2.]

Sept. 29. Account of William Brabazon, Esq., Under Treasurer and Receiver General, for three years and a half and five weeks ending 1537, Sept. 29. Lat. [*Ireland, Folios, Vol.* i., *No.* 2.]

Sept. 29. Declaration of the above account. Lat. [*Ireland, Folios, Vol.* i., *No.* 3.]

Sept. 30. Dublin. 22. Patrick Barnewall, of Fieldston, to Crumwell. Proceedings of the Commissioners in reducing the army and surveying the Crown lands. Suggests that the claims of James of Desmond should be attended to; and recommends that his uncle Robert Barnewall should be appointed Lord Chief Baron.

VOL. V.

1537. [Sept.] 23. Articles delivered by the High Commissioners to Wm. Walsh, Mayor of Youghal, and Patrick Gold, relative to the terms of submission, &c., required from Lord James Fitz John of Desmond. Item, touching young Gerald Fitzgerald, second son to the late Earl of Kildare.

Sept. 24. An abstract of the misorders and evil rule within the land of Ireland. All the English March borderers use Irish apparel and the Irish tongue, as well in peace as in war, and for the most part use the same in the English Pale, unless they come to Parliament or Council.

October 4. Mortlake. Crumwell to the Lord Deputy. To allow to Lord Butler, on passing his accounts, a reasonable sum for his expenses in guarding certain castles during the late rebellion. [*See* 1537, *Oct.* 6, *No.* 27.]

October 5. 25. Presentment of the Jury of the Corporation of Kilkenny to the High Commissioners. Grievances and exactions which the town sustains from the Earl of Ossory and his servants.

October 5. 26. Presentment of the Jury of the Commonalty of Kilkenny to the same. My Lord of Ossory, my Lady his wife, and children do charge all the country with coin and livery as often as they please.

October 6. Mortlake. 27. Crumwell to the same. To show especial favour to the Mayor and citizens of Waterford for their loyal services.

October 8. Kilkenny. 28. Presentment of the Jury of the Gentlemen of the County of Kilkenny to the same. Oppressions and exactions of the Earl of Ossory and his children.

October 8. 29. Presentment of the Jury of the Commoners of the County of Kilkenny to the same. The peculiar grievances they sustain from the Earl of Ossory and others.

October. 30. Presentment of the Jury of the Town of Irishtown to the same. The exactions of the Earl of Ossory and his dependants. M'Murrough doth take black rent of the town of Garon. The kernty of M'Murrough have stolen two horses belonging to John Nashe out of the pasture of Reemore "besides" Garon. The vicar of the town of Garon "wyll not crysten ne baptyse a childe oneles the frinds of the same childe gyve him his dynnar or money."

October 12. 31. Presentment of the Jury of the City of Waterford to the same. Stating the grievances they sustain from Lady Katherine Butler, last wife unto Sir Richard Power, and Thomas Power of Ballycanvan, Tanist of his nation, the Archbishop of Cashel, the Bishop of Waterford, and others; and verdicts found thereon.

October 12. 32. Presentment of the Jury of the Commoners of the County of Waterford to the same. State the grievances they sustain from the Power Family, and Lady Katherine Butler, last wife unto Sir Richard Power.

1537. VOL. V.

October 12. 33. Presentment of the Jury of the Manor and Castle of Dungarvan to the High Commissioners. Complaining of the exactions of the Vicar of Dungarvan, and the oppressions of Gerald Fitz John.

34. Presentment of the Jury of the Corporation of the Town of Wexford to the same. Stating their grievances.

35. Presentment of the Jury of the County of Wexford to the same. Complain that the Irish rebels who were pursued by Philip Ketyng and others, were rescued by the people of Ross, and divers of the company of the said Ketyng were wounded.

36. Presentment of the Jury of the Commons of the County of Wexford to the same. Complain that the Lord of Ossory entered into the castle of Turbard's Island, and withholds the same from John Deverus, the King's Constable.

October. 37. Presentment of the Jury of the Inhabitants of the Town of Ross to the same. Stating their grievances.

October. 38. Presentment of the Jury of the Heads and Commoners of the Town of Clonmel to the same. Stating the grievances they sustain from the exactions and oppressions of the Earl of Ossory and the Butlers; with copies of bills found by the jury.

October. 39. Presentment of the Jury of the Gentlemen and Commoners of the County of Tipperary to the same. State the grievances they sustain from Thomas Butler and others of his family; with copies of bills found by them.

October. 40. Presentment of James Braye and Richard Wedloke, Merchants of Clonmel, to the same. Against John Duff, servant to Edmund Butler deceased, and now to Sir Thomas Butler.

October 23. Letters patent, granting to Piers Butler, Earl of Ormond and Ossory, and his eldest son James Butler, Lord Butler and Treasurer of Ireland, various lands. [*See* 1534, *June* 27, *Vol.* ii. *No.* 15.]

October 23. List of lands, and the annual value, granted to Lord Butler, by the preceding patent, in the Counties of Kilkenny, Tipperary, Catherlagh, Wexford, Waterford, Kildare, Meath, Dublin, and the City of Dublin. [*See* 1534, *June* 27, *Vol.* ii. *No.* 15.]

October 27. The Neate* beside Westminster. Crumwell to the Commissioners. The King has appointed James Lord Butler to be Constable of the castles of Catherlagh and Kilkea. Directs them to assign annual convenient fees to him for the same. To show their good favours to the Earl of Ossory, and to the said Lord Butler for Crumwell's sake. [*See* 1537, *October* 6, *Vol.* v. *No.* 27.]

Nov. 8. 41. Sentleger, &c. with M'Gilpatrick. "Submission."

* The Neate houses, where the cattle were put up, stood on the ground formerly called Tothill fields, lying south, between the old Tothill street and the river Thames.



PUBLIC LIBRARY

VOL. V.

1537.

Nov. 10. Galway. 42. Richard Culoke to Brabazon. "The See of Clonfert in controversy between the nominees of the King and the Pope."

Nov. 15. Dublin. 43. High Commissioners to Crumwell. "The King's land in Carlow, Kilkenny, Tipperary, Waterford, Dublin, and Kildare, much depopulated and wasted. O'Conor invades Offaley. Articles with James Fitz John of Desmond." *Inclose,*

43. I. *Articles of submission of James Fitz John of Desmond, claimant of the Earldom of Desmond. October* 18.

43. II. *Another copy of these articles. October* 18.

Nov. 15. Copy of the above letter. [*See below* 1537, *December* 25, *No.* 51.]

[Nov. 15.] 44. List of castles and garrisons, as Old Ross, Ferns, Wicklow, Holywood, Castle Jordan, Lough Sewdy, Knockfergus, Ardglass, Dundrum, the Green Castle, and Dungarvan.

Nov. 25. 45. Examination of Thomas Albeney, or Albanagh, 50 years of age. His interview with O'Carroll whom the Lord Deputy had summoned to attend him against the traitor O'Conor, which summons he declined to obey, through the instigation of the Earl of Ossory.

Nov. 30. Dublin. 46. John Bolter of London, Goldsmith, to Crumwell. Can have no furtherance in his causes before the Lord Chancellor, but is driven from term to term by the importunity of Patrick Barnewall, the King's Serjeant. His consanguinity with the Judges. Sir John Spelman drew out a book according to the truth and the whole truth of all the circumstances, and set his hand to it. Justice Luttrell is corrupt.

Nov. Youghal. 47. Nicholas Comyn, Bishop of Waterford, and Wm. Walsh to same. About certain lands and tenements at Youghal, in dispute between David Shyoghan, Crumwell's servant, and Alexander Gough, priest, which upon trial they had awarded to Gough.

Dec. 10. Oatlands. Crumwell to the High Commissioners Sentleger, &c. "Answer to their dispatch of November 15." [*See* 1537, *Oct.* 6, *No.* 27.]

Dec. 10. Howth. 48. C. Lord of Howth to Crumwell. Sends a cast of falcons. Prays for letters in favour of his suits to the Lord Chancellor and the Master of the Rolls.

Dec. 13. Oatlands. 49. Crumwell to Gray. "O'Conor."

Dec. 18. 50. Deputy and Council and Terence O'Toole. "Submission for three years."

Dec. 25. 51. Letter from the High Commissioners to Lord James Fitz John of Desmond. To lose no time in forwarding the proofs of his claim to the Earldom of Desmond; and to let them know how he intends to employ the 300 men he has requested to reduce Munster to obedience.

VOL. V.

1537.
Dec. 28. 52. Draft of the form of an indenture, granting lease for 21 years of lands in the County of Meath, with condition to use the English laws and language, and to have no connection with the rebel Irish.

Dec. 30. Dublin. 53. Brabazon to Crumwell. "Commissioner's survey. O'Conor's success in Offaley, and concord with Cahir O'Conor. Grant to Brabazon. Parliament. Desmond. Gerald Fitzgerald." *Incloses,*

53. I. *Schedule of the Acts passed in the first, second, and third Sessions of the Parliament in Ireland,* 28 *and* 29 *Hen.* VIII.

Dec. 31. Maynooth. 54. Gray to the King. Account of his proceedings against Brian O'Conor. O'Conor made an offer to submit, but he was dissuaded to come to the Lord Deputy by his brother Cahir.

Dec. 31. Maynooth. 55. Gray to Crumwell. "Hostings against O'Conor. Submission of O'Molmoy. Cahir O'Conor has joined his brother. Gray asks leave of absence. Wants artillery."

Dec. 31. Dublin. 56. Thomas Agard to same. "The Commissioners have visited Meath, Louth, and Dublin. O'Conor."

57. Proclamation for settling the currency in Ireland, by assimilating it to the same value as the coin in England.

58. Account of the lands of the late Earl of Kildare, forfeited to the King for high treason; 894*l.* 11*s.* 7¾*d.* per annum.

59. Pay of the garrison of the King's castle of Dublin.

60. Notes, in the handwriting of Mr. Secretary Wriothesley, relative to the revenue and military expenditure of Ireland.

61. Act for the First Fruits of Abbeys, Priories, and Colleges, 28 Hen. VIII. cap. 26.

62. Bill of an Act to be passed by the Parliament of Ireland, entitled "An Act for the release of such as have obtained pretended licences and dispensations from the see of Rome." [*Prob.* 1537. *See the "Act of Faculties," which is somewhat similar in its effect,* 28 *Hen.* VIII. *cap.* 19.]

VOL. VI. 1538, JANUARY—MAY.

1538.
Jan. 2. Dublin. 1. High Commissioners Sentleger, &c. to Crumwell. "Have finished their survey. Parliament dissolved. O'Conor. Desmond. Courts for Kilkenny, Tipperary, and Waterford. The Vice Treasurer's accounts." *Inclose,*

1. I. *Schedule of the Acts passed in the first, second, and third Sessions of the Parliament.*

1. II. *Statute of* 16 *Edw.* IV. *specifying the qualifications requisite for members of the Commons, and enacting that all Lords of Parliament shall sit in their robes.*

VOL. VI.

1538.
Jan. 2. 2. Another copy of the preceding letter and inclosure.

Jan. 14. 3. "O'More's submission."
Dublin.

Jan. 17. The King to Sentleger, &c. "Thanks them for their services.
Greenwich. Gives them a discretion as to their return. Aylmer and J. Alen to accompany them." [*See* 1537, *Oct.* 6, *Vol.* v. *No.* 27.]

[Jan.] 4. The same to the Spiritual Lords. "Thanks them for the grant of one-twentieth."

Jan. 19. 5. Gray to Crumwell. "The Priory of Christchurch to be con-
Maynooth. verted into a Deanery."

Jan. 23. 6. Mayor and Aldermen of Dublin to same. "On the same
Dublin. subject."

Jan. 24. 7. Francis Harbart to Duke of Norfolk. A truce for 15 days with
Dublin. O'Conor and his brother Cahir O'Conor. The last hosting that my Lord Deputy made punished O'Conor sorely. If my Lord of Ormond and my Lord Butler would join their best endeavours with the Lord Deputy, they might soon banish the O'Conors out of their country. Wishes that Englishmen were planted in O'Conor's country, which is the only way to bring the wars with the Irish to an end, which wars do but spend the King's treasure. Harbart's service has saved to the King 10,000*l.* His farm of Portlester. Recommends the bearer Barnardyng, Gunner, [prob. Bernerdine de Valoys].

Jan. 29. 8. William Brabazon to Crumwell. Recommends the painful, dili-
Dublin. gent, and daily service of John Peppes, under Wm. Berners in the accounts.

Feb. 4. 9. Richard Whytte to same. Asserts his loyalty. Begs that
Dublin. he may come before him to prefer charges against Stephen Ap Harry [A Pary], by whose means he is in the castle of Dublin in irons.

Feb. 10. 10. Sentleger to Wriothesley. "Death of Lord Delvin."
Dublin.

Feb. 11. 11. High Commissioners to same. "Vice Treasurer's account.
Dublin. James Fitz John of Desmond. Their return."

Feb. 13. 12. Sentleger to same. "Rumour of Desmond's death."
Dublin.

Feb. 16. 13. William Brabazon to Crumwell. In favour of the bearer
Dublin. Hugh Almer, who has served in the army, and is one of the retinue of the Lord Deputy.

[Feb.] 14. Remembrances for Mr. Wriothesley, for the matters of Ireland, for the despatch of the High Commissioners.

[Feb.] 15. Book addressed to the High Commissioners:—The writer is no man of war, but has been in many journies upon the King's enemies for these eight years past. More abuses in the now Lord Deputy than in most of the residue of the King's officers. The Com-

1538. VOL. VI.

missioners to examine the causes of the grudge between the Lord Deputy and the Earl of Ossory and his son before their departure. Order to be taken for the sure keeping of the King's records, for as they be handled now it is pity to see them. They should be delivered by indenture to a keeper. Any person who would make search, to pay both for the search and for the copy of the record. Likewise order for the building of the Castle Hall, where the law is kept, for if the same be not builded, the majesty and estimation of the law shall perish, the Justices being enforced to minister the laws upon hills, as it were Brehons or wild Irishmen. O'Reilly's fine of the thousand kine would build it, and amend the gaol of Trim.

March 3. 16. Piers Earl of Ossory to the High Commissioners. Detailing his exertions in reducing various chieftains to obedience.

March 4. Clonmel. 17. James Lord Butler Viscount Thurles to the same. "O'Conor. The Kavanaghs."

March 4. Copy of the above. [*See March* 3, *No.* 16.]

March 8. Dublin. 18. High Commissioners Sentleger, &c. to Crumwell. "O'Conor has submitted. James of Desmond has delivered his son."

March 9. Dublin. 19. J. Alen to same. "Poulet's slander of Crumwell."

March 9. Dublin. 20. Mr. Robert Cowley to same. Relative to slanderous words spoken of his Lordship by Mr. Poulet. Exertions of the Lord Deputy and Lord Butler to reduce O'Conor.

March 9. 21. Interrogatories relative to scandalous words spoken by Mr. George Poulet or any others, respecting the Lord Privy Seal Crumwell, and particularly that the King used frequently to call him Knave, and beat him about the head in the Council Chamber.

March 9. 22, 23, 24. Answers of John Alen, Master of the Rolls, the Lord Chief Justice Aylmer, and Mr. William Berners, to the preceding interrogatories. [*Three papers.*]

March 11. Dublin. 25. Gray to Crumwell. "Submission of O'Conor." *Incloses,*

25. I. *Manner and form of the Parliament between the Lord Deputy and O'Conor, held in the open fields in Offaly, wherein the latter promises to come to Dublin, and submit himself to the King's mercy. March* 2, *Offaly.*

25. II. *Submission of Brian O'Conor, Lord of Offaly, before the Lord Deputy, the High Commissioners, and the Council of Ireland. March* 6, *Dublin.*

26. Copy of the above submission, and translation of the same.

March 12. Fethard. 27. Ormond to Sentleger. "Advises how the Lord Deputy should proceed."

VOL. VI.

1538.

March 16. Dublin. 28. Edward Staples Bishop of Meath to Crumwell. Expresses his willingness to serve the King, as well in the Parliament as in other places. Sends a small present. Desires him to send the obligation for 20*l.*, which he [the Bishop] had borrowed, and he would pay the money to Mr. Treasurer.

March 17. Dublin. 29. Lord Deputy Gray to the King. Attack on a strong castle belonging to Cahir O'Conor. Narrow escape of Cahir in the assault. He surrendered next day, and made submission. Entreats the King to be good to his poor nephew [Dudley] the bearer.

March 17. Dublin. 30. Same to Crumwell. "Cahir O'Conor has surrendered and submitted. Asks leave to return to England." *Incloses,*

30. 1. *Submission of Cahir O'Conor before the Lord Deputy, the High Commissioners, and the Privy Council of Ireland. March 6, Dublin.*

March 20. 31. Francis Harbart to Crumwell. This poor land was not these 20 years in better unity and peace. The Lord Deputy has made peace with O'Conor and his brethren. The Commissioners are making ready to return, and with them Justice Aylmer and the Master of the Rolls. The Commissioners have used themselves "lyke as vys men as ewer I sawe here." Has taken in farm the manor of Portlester, which was the Earl of Kildare's.

March 27. Waterford. 32. Earl of Ormond and Ossory to the King. Has consulted with the High Commissioners, and drawn up a series of orders and constitutions to extirp the enormities and abuses accustomed in the Counties of Kilkenny, Waterford, and Tipperary, and to plant good civility.

March 28. Dublin. 33. James White to Crumwell. "Waterford, Kilkenny, and Tipperary in a good state. A friar preaches againt the dissolution. Gray has alienated the affections of faithful subjects."

March 31. Dublin. 34. Lord Butler to the King. "Applauds the preaching of the Word of God. Praises the Archbishop of Dublin."

35. "The Form of the Beads."

36. Copy of the above form.

April 1. Dublin. 37. Gray to Crumwell. "The High Commissioners are on the point of departure. Have done well. O'Conor wishes to take Offaley of the King."

April 4. Dublin. 38. Thomas Agard to same. "Enumerates Brabazon's merits. Aylmer, J. Alen, R. Cowley, and Cusake accompany the Commissioners. The characters of the latter."

April 5. Dublin. 39. Same to same. "Those in authority all adhere to the Pope, except Archbishop Browne, Lord Butler, J. Alen, and Brabazon."

April 5. Dublin. 40. Patrick Barnewall, of Fieldston, to same. "Praises the Commissioners and Brabazon. Acts of Parliament. Inn of Chancery. Leases. Attorney General, and Prime Serjeant."

1538. Vol. VI.

April 5. Dublin. 41. Patrick Barnewall, of Fieldston, to Wriothesley. Thanks for his goodness to him. The High Commissioners may declare the state of Ireland; they are substantial and politic men. They have taken great pains with the Treasurer's account and the making of the extent. He was inforced to pay 200*l.* for one of the King's wards. Some go about to avoid a certain lease, that he has, of the late house of Cartmel in Lancashire for 35 years. The Treasurer has proved himself a true man to his Master. Sends a blue Galway "mantyll" as a present.

April 14. Dublin. 42. Edward Basnet, Dean of St. Patrick's, to Crumwell. Thanks for his favour in promoting him to the Deanery. Complains that the Archbishop of Dublin would not confirm his election without a payment of 200*l.*

April 15. Drogheda. 43. Gray to the King. "Has cut passes towards Offaley. Has made a journey into Ferney, and taken booty. Wishes to go to England."

April 15. Drogheda. 44. Same to Crumwell. On the same subject.

April 15. Dublin. 45. Geo. Browne, Archbishop of Dublin, to J. Alen, Master of the Rolls. "Complains of the Bishop of Meath's sermons. Insinuates Gray's connivance."

April 20. Dublin. 46. John Alen to Wriothesley. Thanks him for the letters of Crumwell, dated Feb 24. Crumwell has been very evil informed of him without good cause. Sends "nine marterne skynnes" by Mr. Dudley. Commendations to Mr. Godsalve. [*Mr. Dudley was Gray's nephew, and the bearer of Gray's letters of March* 17.]

April 24. Dublin. 47. Vice Treasurer Brabazon to Crumwell. Thanks him for obtaining the farm of Duleek. Crumwell to detain out of the next treasure 60*l.* sterling for his good will in the preferment of Sir Edward Basnet to the room of Dean of St. Patrick's. Has set good spials about William Dormor, who has neither money nor jewels. Has always practised the utmost frugality in the management of the revenues. At his coming, he "had neither scrip ne scrowe ner no pece of a rentall." His suit with Mr. Hastings about a title of land. Prays Crumwell to be good to the Chief Justice, who is a right honest and substantial man.

April 26. Dublin. 48. Matthew King to same. "Gray invades Ferney. O'Conor obedient. Cahir O'Conor afraid of his brother."

April 26. Waterford. 49. William Wyse of Waterford to same. Sends by his son, Henry Wyse, a letter, containing intelligence of a seditious tendency, that he had taken from the parish clerk of St. John's, who had it from a monk of Bath, called Brystow. *Incloses,*

49. I. *Alexander Brystow to Edmund Walshe, at Waterford. Has received his letter with a saffron purse. Sends him half a pound of leek-seed for which he paid eightpence. Reproves him for babbling about a letter of news he had written to him, and desires it may be returned. Feb.* 28.

Vol. VI.

1538.

April 27. Dublin. 50. Matthew Kyng to Wriothesley. Arrived April 24. The Lord Deputy at Drogheda, in a readiness to go in hosting into the country of Ferney. O'Conor is now likely to do well. He has been all this Easter with the LordDeputy at Maynooth. Cahir O'Conor is now in Dublin. Desires the office of Carlingford jointly with Martin Pellys. Has done nothing with Sir John Rawson, Prior of Kilmainham. Has bespoken the blankets for Wriothesley, but it will be midsummer before he can have them done.

April 30. 51. W. Brabazon to Crumwell. "James of Desmond has besieged Carrickogonel. Sermons of the Archbishop and Bishop of Meath. Asks payment of the balance of his account."

April. 52. Narrative of the treachery of Finnin O'Driscol, Conochor his son, and Gilly Duff his base son, in seizing on a ship of Waterford, which they had succoured in distress off Innishircan; with the revenge of the Waterfordians.

April. 53. Book by Robert Cowley:—The state of the realm of Ireland. Phelim Bacagh O'Neill, Lord of Claneboy, as great a man of strength as O'Neill. M'Willie [M'Quillin] a Welshman of the English conquest. M'Davy a Welshman, and divers gentlemen of the English race, rebellious in Connaught. M'Murrough, who calleth himself Prince of Leinster. O'Brien, beyond the Shannon, hath the hardiest band of men in Ireland. Investigation of the disaffection and disobedience of Ireland. The greatness and perverseness of Kildare. [*Copy. This paper was among the MSS. of Dr. Meredith Hanmer, and is probably in the handwriting of Thady Dowling, the Irish antiquary.*]

May 9. Dublin. 54. Wm. Dormor to Crumwell. To write another letter to the Council in his favour, for the office of Serjeant of the County of Kildare. [*The Commissioners were directed to appoint Mr. Aylmer, Chief Serjeant of Kildare*, 1537, *Aug.* 25. *See also Cowley's letter*, 1539, *Feb.* 18.]

May 13. 55. Indictment against Peter Fitzgerald, late of the Great Grange, by Cloncurry, in Kildare, Maurice Bacagh Fitzgerald, Edmund Asbold, of Maynooth, servant of Lord Leonard Gray, and James Fitzgerald, of Ballysonan, for instigating Kedagh O'More of Stradbally, Shane M'Coyn of Kildare, and Neale O'Lalor of Disart, gent., to steal cows and horses from the Earl of Ormond and Alexander Fitz Turlough, of the Great Grange. Stephen Ap Harry of Rathangan, gent., received ten cows from the aforesaid Kedagh, for comfort and favour. Latin.

May 19. Dublin. 56. Gray to the King. "Has made terms with O'Neill. O'Reilly alarmed."

May 20. Dublin. 57. George Browne, Archbishop of Dublin, to Crumwell. "Gray has released a man the Archbishop had imprisoned. Complains of Gray, Staples, and Rawson."

May 21. Dublin. 58. Same to same. "Suppression of religious houses. His debt to Lord Rochford. Rumour of Crumwell's death."

VOL. VI.

1538.
May 22. Roscarlon. 59. Wm. Sayntloo to Crumwell. Prays that certain wages for a constable and certain soldiers for the custody of the castle of Roscarlon may be continued.

May 25. Dublin. 60. Thomas Fynglas to same. Informing him of a practice of the Abbots and Priors to grant long leases of the Abbey lands, in expectation that their houses would be suppressed. The Lord Deputy has obtained a lease of the lands of the Abbey of St. Mary, near Dublin, besides many others, for his own benefit.

[May.] 61. W. Cowley to same. "Dissension in the Council. Howth. Bath. Gerald M'Gerald. Golding. John Field. Ormond. Butler. O'Neill. O'Donnell."

62. A device to deceive the rebels and apprehend young Fitzgerald.

---

VOL. VII. 1538, JUNE—DECEMBER.

1538.
June 4. Dublin. 1. Gray to the King. "Parley and agreement with O'Carroll. O'Toole has entrapped and slain Kelway, the Constable of Rathmore. Asks leave of absence. Has practised with William Wyse to persuade James of Desmond to repair to Court, and to catch Gerald Fitzgerald. Wants artillery."

June 5. Dublin. 2. Thomas Luttrell to Aylmer. "Marriage of Lady Eleanor Fitzgerald. Gerald Fitzgerald has gone with her into Ulster. O'Toole. O'Reilly. O'More. Ormond."

[June.] 3. Ormond to R. Cowley. "Complaints against Gray."

June 6. 4. William Brabazon to Crumwell. Recommends Martin Pellys to be appointed to the farm of Rathmore, vacant by the death of John Kelway, lately slain by the Tooles.

June 10. Dublin. 5. The Council of Ireland to same. "Peace with the M'Mahons of Ferney. Dispute with O'Reilly. O'More's dissensions. Ormond, O'Toole. O'Donnell's marriage. O'Carroll's death."

June 10. 6. Edward Staples Bishop of Meath to same. The Lord Deputy and Council have committed the examination of his late sermon made at Kilmainham to the Prior of Christchurch, the Chanter of St. Patrick's, and Nicholas Stanihurst. The Archbishop of Dublin of malice and disdain has accused him.

June 20. Tallagh. 7. George Browne, Archbishop of Dublin, to same. "Destruction of images. Gray has gone to maintain O'Carroll."

[June.] 8. Aylmer and Alen's articles of accusation against Lord Leon. Gray:—"Combination with Poulet and the Geraldines. Hosting against O'Conor. Taking horses, &c. of Lord Delvin and others, and giving them to their Irish enemies. Not restoring them when ordered. Frightening Cahir O'Conor into a peace with his brother. Lying in ambush for O'Conor when upon safe conduct. Imprisonment of O'More. Not taking Gerald Fitzgerald. Receiving fines to

Vol. VII.

1538.

excuse persons from hosting against O'Brien. Suffering Niall More O'Neill, when upon safe conduct, to be wounded. Making roads during peace into Ferney and on O'Reilly. Invading O'Byrne when under fine. Spoiling the rhymers, and Brian M'Mahon and Cahir Modder O'Reilly. Letting Cahir M'Arte Kavanagh, and Theobald Fitz Piers, a Geraldine, escape. Assessing the country for his provisions. Taking coin and livery. Not punishing malefactors. Not keeping a sufficient household. Not restoring the hosting money unapplied. Pressing horses and carriages."

June. 9. Original duplicate of the preceding document.

June 25. Kilkenny. 10. Ormond to the Council of Ireland. "Gerald Fitzgerald and Lady Eleanor have gone through Desmond and Clanricard to O'Donnell. Remonstrates against Gray's taking Birr and Modreeny. O'Carroll has married himself to O'Brien's daughter, and his sister to James of Desmond."

June. 11. Articles of complaint exhibited by the Earl of Ormond against the Lord Deputy Gray.

June. 12. Articles of accusation of the Chieftain O'More against the Lord Deputy. Has been grievously entreated.

June 27. Chester. 13. Gerald Aylmer, Justice, and John Alen to Crumwell. There has been no wind to pass into Ireland for a month. Desire Crumwell to be good to the bearers, agents for the City of Dublin, which does more service than all the other cities of Ireland. Good acquittal of the citizens against the traitor Thomas Fitzgerald.

June 27. Chester. 14. Aylmer and Alen to Sentleger. "Imprudence of Gray in going with a small retinue to parley with O'Brien, &c. Dissension between him and Ormond. Suppression of the abbeys."

[June 29.] Limerick. 15. Stephen ap Harry to Crumwell. Expedition of the Lord Deputy into O'Carroll's country. Submission of O'Carroll, Dermod O'Kennedy, Mac O'Brien Arra, Dermot O'Mulryan, and Tibbot O'Burke. James of Desmond commanded to cast down the strong castles built on O'Brien's Bridge. Donough O'Brien has promised to put in his pledge. Edmund Sexten has parleyed with the great O'Brien.

June 29. 16. Copy of the above.

June. 17. Charges against the Lord Deputy Gray. Rumour that the Lord Leonard Gray, now Deputy, and John Alen, Master of the Rolls, are sworn brethren.

July 14. Galway. 18. Stephen Ap Harry to Crumwell. His servant Thomas Stephens. Operations of the army against Murrough O'Brien. Capture of several castles. James of Desmond. Submission of O'Flaherty, Hugh O'Madden, Managhlyn [Mac Loughlin] O'Madden, and Thomas M'Yoris.

July 16 Callan. 19. Ormond to R. and W. Cowley. "A present of hawks for Crumwell. Meeting between Gray and James of Desmond. Gray

1538. Vol. VII.

is gone with O'Brien and Desmond to invade Murrough O'Brien, and is going with Clanricard against M'William. Sir John Seyntloe. Assault on Cahir M'Carthy's men. Fear of the Kavanaghs' design to lay siege to the castle of Fernes. O'More. Modreeny taken."

July 18. Dublin. 20. John Prowd to Wriothesley. Thanks him for putting forth his bill for the office of Carlingford.

July 20. Callan. 21. Ormond to R. Cowley. "Reconciliation between O'Donnell and O'Conor of Connaught, in support of Gerald Fitzgerald. Messengers sent from Gerald for aid from Scotland. Gray's movements will encourage them. Birr and Modreeny delivered to O'Carroll. Misunderstanding between Gray and Desmond compromised. Gray's breach of promise to Donough O'Brien. Gray occupied for his own lucre, without advice of the Council. Delivered Clare Castle to Ulick Burke for money. Strengthens James of Desmond."

July 24. Dublin. 22. Brabazon, Aylmer, and J. Alen to Crumwell. "Gray in Galway. His intention unknown to the Council. A hosting prepared against O'Toole. Gray promised to return, but failed to come. Gray under the guidance of O'Carroll, O'Conor, and the Geraldines. Breach widened between Gray and Ormond, but they hope to heal it. Confederation between O'Neill and O'Donnell in favour of Gerald Fitzgerald. Aid from Scotland."

July 25. Bective. 23. Thomas Agard to same. The Lord Deputy has gone on an expedition, and taken all the King's ordnance out of Dublin Castle, and only 100 Englishmen or few more with him. Ferdinando O'Carroll made chief of O'Carroll's country. He favours the Geraldines on every occasion, and has connived at the escape of young Fitzgerald. Mr. Agard laments the dissensions between the Lord Deputy and the Butlers, who are the most faithful subjects the King has in Ireland. Desires the seneschalship of Wexford, which W. Sayntloo has.

July 26. Maynooth. 24. Gray to the King. "Gives a minute description of his expedition to Offaley, Ely O'Carroll, Ormond, Arra, Owney, Limerick, Thomond, Clanricard, Galway, &c. Many chiefs submit."

July 26. Maynooth. 25. Gray to Crumwell. On the same subject as the above.

July 26. London. 26. Sir Richard Gresham to same. The merchants of Dublin refuse to allow the merchants of London to trade into Dublin. Beseeches him to call the Recorder of Dublin, and others now attending in London, and to take order with them for the citizens of London to enjoy liberties in Dublin. *Incloses,*

26. 1. *Willian Lye and Thomas Crocker to the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of London. Complain that the Mayor and citizens of Dublin will not suffer them to buy nor sell with any man within their liberties. June* 17, *Dublin.*

July 27. Dublin. 27. G. Browne Archbishop of Dublin to Crumwell. Requesting that he would direct the Bishop of Meath to produce a certain letter which contained calumnious and unfounded assertions against him.

Vol. VII.

1538.

August 5. London. 28. R. Cowley to Crumwell. "Suggests points on which a messenger from Ireland should be examined as to Gray's conduct. Death of Lord Chancellor Trymleteston. J. Alen recommended as his successor."

August 10. Dublin. 29. Thomas Alen to Wriothesley. The Master of the Rolls is now with the Lord Deputy at Maynooth. The Lord Treasurer is detained by reason of war made upon him by James, pretended Earl of Desmond and O'Carroll. Mr. Treasurer, the Justice, and the Master of the Rolls have brought the country into good quietness.

August 10. Dublin. 30. Same to Sentleger. Wishes he might once again see him in Ireland. Trusts that at the coming of the Lord Treasurer, both the Lord Deputy, the Earl of Ormond, and he shall be agreed, and all displeasures set apart. Death of the Lord Chancellor Trymleteston [John Barnewall]. The Seal committed to the custody of the Master of the Rolls [Alen]. The Chancellor's fee is too small. Marvels that Mr. Cusake procured Mr. Poulet [at Chester] to write to the Lord Deputy that the said Cusake would do no hurt against him the Deputy.

August 10. Dublin. 31. Same to R. Cowley. "Ormond at war with Desmond and O'Carroll. Death of Trymleteston. If John Alen succeeds, R. Cowley will be Master of the Rolls. Commends Brabazon, Aylmer, and J. Alen. Prospect of reconciliation between Gray and Ormond."

August 15. London. 32. Walter Cowley to Mr. Wriothesley. For letters to be directed to the Master of the Rolls, Mr. Treasurer, and the Chief Justice, to examine indifferently the truth in a cause wherein a friend of Cowley's is defendant, and the plaintiff is much maintained by the greatest possessioners in Wexford. Prays for a hasty despatch for his father, Mr. Cusake, and himself.

August 15. Roscarlon. 33. William Sayntloo to Crumwell. Complains of being vexed in the office of seneschal of Wexford by the Lord Chancellor. His soldiers to be paid their wages, being in arrear since the preceding Michaelmas.

August 21. Dublin. 34. [Deputy and] Council to the King. "Suspect the amity of O'Neill and O'Donnell. Pledges received of other chiefs. Want artillery. Vacancy of Great Seal."

August 22. Dublin. 35. Brabazon, Aylmer, and Alen to the same. The Geraldine band exalted. The late Earl of Kildare's son, called young Gerald, is with O'Neill. O'Donnell seeks the favour of the King of Scots.

August 22. Dublin. 36. Brabazon, Aylmer, and Alen to Crumwell. "Settlement of Gray's differences with Ormond and Butler. Their opinion of Gray's recent expedition. The state of Ireland. Rathmore Castle. O'Conor. O'More. M'Gilpatrick. Cahir O'Conor." *Inclose,*

36. 1. *Order of the Council of Ireland, for reconciling the Lord Deputy with the Earl of Ormond, Lord Butler, and others. August* 20, *Dublin.*

1538. VOL. VII.

36. II. *Book of the articles of accusation made by Gray against the Earl of Ormond and his sons. August* 22.

36. III. *Articles of accusation by Ormond against Gray. Oppressive and tyrannical conduct of the Lord Deputy. August* 22.

August 23. Dublin. 37. John Alen to Wriothesley. "Sends him a present. Has no wish for the Great Seal, but, if appointed, will execute the office as well as he can."

August 24. Carlow. 38. "O'More's further submission."

August 24. Dublin. 39. Brabazon, &c., to Crumwell. "The differences between Gray and Ormond. Artillery." *Inclose,*

39. I. *Book of the detections and "accusaments" against the Earl of Ormond and his son James Lord Butler. Aug.* 23. [*This contains the confession of Cahir O'Conor, the examination of Thomas Albenagh, of Nov.* 25, 1537, *and the articles printed in State Papers, Vol.* iii. *p.* 90, *note.*]

39. II. *Confession of the Viscount Gormanstown, John Darcy, and William Bermingham, concerning the effects of the Lord Deputy's proceedings in his journey into Munster, Thomond, and Connaught.*

39. III. *Ordnance, artillery, and habiliments of war in Dublin Castle, delivered by indenture by Bernardine de Valoys to Thomas Cantrell. Aug.* 3.

39. IV. *Proportion of munition needful.*

August 26. Carlow. 40. Ormond to Crumwell. "Professes his obedience to the King."

August 26. Gawron. 41. Lord Butler to same. "Character of Gray. Image worship. State of Ireland. Great Seal."

August 29. Maynooth. 42. Gray to same. "Will keep his promises towards Ormond. Wants to visit England. O'Donnell." *Incloses,*

42. I. *O'Donnell to the Lord Deputy and Council. Assuring them of his loyalty to the King, and requesting that he may have "a great gunne" sent to him, with which he could do the King good service, and keep under the disaffected in his country. July* 15, *Donegal.*

August 30. Chester. 43. Martin Pellys to Crumwell. Hears that the Master of the Rolls labours for Thomas Alen, his brother, to have Rathmore in Ferney. Requests to have Rathmore himself, if he may not have Carlingford to farm. Desires the profits of Carlingford and Green Castle since the time he had the gift thereof until Michaelmas next.

August. 44. The device of Robert Cowley, for the reformation of Ireland and improvement of the revenue there; addressed to Lord Crumwell.

August. 45. Duplicate of the preceding device.

VOL. VII.

1538.
Sept. 27. Dublin. 46. Edward Staples, Bishop of Meath, to Crumwell. Sends him a goshawk. Has repaid the 20*l.* borrowed of him to Mr. Treasurer Prays Crumwell to send to him his writing obligatory for the same.

Sept. 30. Waterford. 47. William Sayntloo, Seneschal of Wexford, to Sir Wm. Kingston, the King's Vice Chamberlain. The Lord Deputy has made a road on M'Murrough and his followers, who have submitted and promised to keep good peace. 800 horse and foot were furnished by Wexford to the expedition.

Oct. 1. 48. The Lord James Butler's information against the Lord Deputy Leonard Gray. Gray's coarse language and violent conduct to several of the Council.

Oct. 8. Trim. 49. Lord Deputy Gray and Council to the King. "Hosting against M'Murrough and the Kavanaghs; their submission. Ireland more peaceable than for many years. Dublin desires to be discharged of hostings and journies. Pay of the army."

Oct. 20. Dublin. 50. T. Alen to Crumwell. "Peace has made men resort to the law. Rumour that Sentleger shall be Deputy, and Moyle Chancellor. Gray seeks to bring in young Fitzgerald. Image worship. Gray gone to repel the Scots from Lecale."

Oct. 20. 51. Brabazon to same. Understands that complaints have been made against the bearer, who is an honest and discreet young man. Desires Crumwell to be his good Lord.

Oct. 52. William Stacboll [the Lord Butler's Chaplain,] to same. Mr. Wriothesley having departed beyond the sea on the King's business, he writes directly to Crumwell to have the Deanery of Cashel at its next becoming void.

Nov. 6. Dublin. 53. George Browne Archbishop of Dublin to same. "Rome runners. Great Seal. A Bishop and friar indicted for præmunire."

Nov. 12? Waterford. 54. Nicholas Comyn, Bishop of Waterford, to same. Offers to surrender certain livelihoods and manors adjoining to the Western Geraldines, in which the King might place discreet Captains and subdue the protervity [rudeness] as well of the Lord Barry and Lord Roche as of Gerald Fitz John and Gerald of Desmond's sons. Begs that in return the King will assign him a competent living of the spiritualities of monasteries that he shall suppress. The bearer, Wm. Sayntloo, has done faithful service.

Nov. 12. 55. Lord Deputy Gray to same. The bearer, William Sayntloo, Seneschal of Wexford, will declare the quiet state of the country.

Nov. 28. Dublin. 56. The Council of Ireland to same. "Doubt the continuance of peace. James Fitz John, of Desmond, has acquired great strength. Advise that James Fitzmaurice should be sent over. Suspect O'Neill. City of Limerick."

VOL. VII.

1538.
Nov. 29. Dublin. 57. John Alen, Lord Chancellor, to Crumwell. The Lord Montgomery has brought letters to Alexander Carragh M'Donnell, and has taken him and young Gerald, the late Earl of Kildare's son, over into Scotland. Expectation that the King of Scots will furnish the said Alexander and Gerald to subdue Ireland. The King of Scots sends divers tokens to O'Donnell. Recommends Crumwell to continue his favour to Sir John Rawson, the old Prior of Kilmainham. Thanks for his promotion to the place of Chancellor. Insufficiency of 100 marks a year to maintain such an office.

Dec. 10. Dublin. 58. Memorial of the consultations of the Council upon Crumwell's letters as to the measures expedient for Ireland, to be expressed to the Lord Deputy Gray by Chancellor Alen.

Dec. 12. Dublin. 59. Council of Ireland to Crumwell. "No dissension in the Council. Fitzgerald said to be fled to Scotland. Limerick."

60. Remembrances for Gray, to be submitted to Crumwell:—Prays that the King would name a day for him to come, for a short time, to England, which is the thing he desires most in the world. Asks Crumwell to write again to the High Commissioners as to his having leases of Tristernagh, Mullingar, and Louth. He desires the House of Clonard, which borders near O'Conor, and is a very necessary place for the King's Deputy now and then to lie. His Secretary, George Barret, to be Clerk of the Council now Alen is made Chancellor.

---

## VOL. VIII. 1539.

1539.
Jan. 18. Clonmel. 1. Council of Ireland to Crumwell. "Have been to Carlow, Kilkenny, Ross, Wexford, Waterford, and Clonmel. The King's translation of the Pater Noster, Ave Maria, and Articles of Faith. Held sessions. W. Sayntloo, Seneschal of Wexford. The King's supremacy. State of the counties above the Barrow."

Jan. 18. 2. Abstract of the preceding letter.

Feb. 4. Waterford. 3. James Sherlok to Crumwell. Survey of Wexford by the Lord Chancellor and others; the King's revenues there amount to 220*l.* yearly; deductions therefrom. Complains against Jerberd, Deputy of Wm. Sayntloo in the seneschalcy, and the ill conduct of the soldiers.

Feb. 8. Dublin. 4. Council of Ireland to same. "Desmond and his kinsman will not come to them. Sir Thomas Butler is obedient. Eight Bishops have taken the oaths of succession and supremacy. Difficulty of raising a subsidy in Wexford, Waterford, Kilkenny, and Tipperary."

Feb. 16. Dublin. 5. Same to same. "Vindication of Chancellor Alen against the charges of Gray."

VOL. VIII.

1539.
Feb. 16. Dublin. 6. Archbishop Browne to Crumwell. "Gray has usurped his palace. Praises the Chancellor. Is overrun by the Tooles. Nangle Bishop of Clonfert. Gray has deposed a Bishop and put in a friar."

Feb. 18. Chester. 7. Walter Cowley to same. Has arrived at Chester with the treasure for Ireland. Progress of the Lord Deputy against O'Neill, who had left his house only two hours before the Lord Deputy came. He brought away O'Neill's victual and housewife with him, and burned the country. O'Conor and others of the Irishry stand in great dread to be conquered, and sue for peace. Nicholas Pentney, merchant of Dublin, an honest man.

Feb. 18. Chester. 8. Same to same. That Richard Aylmer may be continued in the office of bailiff of Kildare. Prays that Matthew King's suit for William Dormor to have the same may not take effect.

Feb. 28. Limerick. 9. Mayor and Commons of Limerick to the Earl of Ormond. Complain of the conduct of the garrison which Donough O'Brien has in Carrickogonel; they plunder the neighbouring country.

March 3. 10. James Fitz John of Desmond to Sexten. "Will fulfill all promises made for him by Sexten."

March 3. 11. Same to the King. "Petitions to be recognised as Earl of Desmond."

March 12. The Caghir. [Cahir.] Sir Thomas Butler to the Council of Ireland. Prays they will use their influence with the Earl of Ormond, his father, and with the Treasurer [Lord James Butler], his brother-in-law, that he may not be extremely handled nor his lands plundered by the officers of the liberty of Tipperary. [*See* 1539, *Feb.* 28, *above, No.* 9.]

April 21. Roscarlon. 12. Wm. Sayntloo to Crumwell. True service of the Lord Deputy. The wages of the horsemen but 8 marks, and of the footmen 4 marks by the year, which is the utter destruction of poor Captains. The Kavanaghs daily burn and destroy Wexford, and have wasted the Carrick within these three days. In the Fasagh of Bantry they divide the poor men's goods. Requests that the priory of Selsker may be conferred on him in reward of his services.

April 27. Dublin. 13. Gerot Flemyng to same. His desire to be Crumwell's servant, and to see the King's most excellent Highness and my Lord Prince. Cannot at this time travel into England, because the country in his neighbourhood is in no certain stay, and in especial the Neills. His service in the last invasion of O'Neill. Has no land to maintain the horsemen and kerne that he has, to do the King service. Sends as a token the horse that O'Donnell's standard-bearer rode on the day of O'Neill's discomfiture.

May 9. Drogheda. 14. Gray to the King "Appointment with O'Neill and O'Donnell. They fail to come. Has made peace with O'Neill. George Poulet's slander against Crumwell. Applies again for leave to visit England."

1539. VOL. VIII.

May 12. Dublin. 15. J. Alen to Crumwell. "O'Neill and O'Donnell want to force young Fitzgerald on the King. Rumour of Gray's recall. Commission for the suppression of abbeys."

May 20. Dublin. 16. The Council to same. The Archbishop of Cashel and Walter Cowley have examined the accusations of the citizens of Limerick against Edmund Sexten.

[May 20.] 17. Mayor and Commons of Limerick to same. Their city is situated between Irish enemies and English rebels. Pray to have their charter confirmed, with a special clause that they may buy and sell with Irishmen at all times. Pray to have the King's grant of the Holy Cross in Limerick, which Edmund Sexten has craftily obtained.

May 21. Dublin. 18. Lord Deputy and Council to same. "Recommend that six monasteries be left."

May 26. Dublin. 19. Brabazon to same. A prophecy against the King and Crumwell. O'Neill, O'Donnell, and young Fitzgerald have combined. Above 2,000 Scots in Ireland under Alexander Carragh M'Donnell [McConnell]. Advises that two ships should cruise between Ireland and Scotland. Recommends that a Council should be appointed for Kilkenny, Wexford, Waterford, Tipperary, Cork, and Limerick.

June 30. Maynooth. 20. Gray to same. "Hosting against the Tooles. Presses for leave of absence."

July 10. Dublin. 21. J. Alen to same. "Confederacy between Desmond, O'Neill, and O'Donnell in favour of young Fitzgerald, aided by the Pope and the King of Scots. Wages of the army to be increased, or its number diminished. Sends confessions as to the foregoing matters." *Incloses,*

21. I. *Confession of Conor More O'Conor, servant to young Gerald, son of the late Earl of Kildare. April* 17, *Dublin Castle.*

21. II. *Further confession. July* 1.

21. III. *Confession of Thomas Lynche, of Galway, merchant, "late being in O'Donnell's country with a ship of wines."*

July 31. [St. Mary's, by Dublin.] 22. The Abbot and Convent of St. Mary's Abbey to Crumwell. "Pray not to be dissolved."

July 31. [St. Mary's Abbey, by Dublin.] 23. Wm. Laundy, Abbot, and the Convent of St. Mary to same. Pray that he will use his influence that their house may not be dissolved, they changing their habit and rule, as expressed more fully in their other letter of the same date. Send a remembrance by the bearer.

August 8. Maglass. 24. Inquisition, in return to the King's writ, certifying the County of Wexford to be a County Palatine in itself, and as such entitled to peculiar liberties and jurisdictions as to holding courts, &c.

August 12. Drogheda. 25. Lord Deputy Gray to Wm. Popley, dwelling with my Lord Privy Seal. Has received a letter from his old servant, Stephen Ap Harry. Wm. Popley's cousin, Walter Pepparde, has married. The leases of the monastery of St. Mary Abbey. Fynglas's lease.

Vol. VIII.

1539.

August 15. Wexford. 26. John Deverus, of the County of Wexford, to Crumwell. States that Anthony Sentleger and the other Commissioners have authorized him to be Chancellor of Wexford, but that the Lord Chancellor Alen and others will not allow the patent. Prays he may be admitted to the office.

August 26. Kilmainham. 27. Sir John Rawson, Prior of Kilmainham, to same. Answers letters of June 18. Thanks for his goodness to Rawson's cousin, Henry Goderyke, Receiver of the Commandry of Rybston. Means for obtaining for the said Goderyke the farm of the said Commandry.

Sept. 8. Dublin. 28. R. Cowley to same. "Gray has prevented intended junctions of O'Neill with the Northern Chieftains, and Desmond with the Western. W. Sayntloo keeps aloof. Recommendation of John Broke to check the Musters. The Irish object to the King's heresy, and dispute his title to the land. Popularity of the Geraldines. Bishop Staples."

Oct. 9. Kilkenny. 29. Miles Fitzgerald, Bishop of Ossory, to the Archbp. of Dublin. Many enormous crimes objected against the Abbess of Kilcullen. Her contumacious behaviour. Prays him to purchase a licence in writing "autentiklie" of the King's good grace for the pardon of his bonnet or at least for his under cap. The debility of his head.

Oct. 18. Camp beside Dundalk. 30. Lord Deputy and Council to the King. "Death of Walter Wellesley Bishop of Kildare. Recommendation of Wm. Meagh, Dean of Kildare, as his successor."

Oct. 19. 31. James Earl of Ormond to Crumwell. "James Fitz John of Desmond is strong in Munster. Has tried in vain to treat with him. Apprehends blame from Gray. Recommends a successor to the See of Kildare."

Oct. 21. Callan. 32. Same to Wriothesley. "Gray leans to the Geraldines."

Oct. 31. Maynooth. 33. Gray to Crumwell. "Hosting against O'Reilly. Treaty with him. O'Neill breaks his appointment. Hosting into Lecale and the Ardes, with the view of taking young Fitzgerald. Wishes to go to England."

34. Bathe to same. "Gray's grounds of complaint against J. Alen."

Nov. 6. St. Mary's. 35. Gray to same. "An army has arrived under Paget; and treasure. Paget returns."

Nov. 6. Thursday. Chester. 36. Henry Gee, Mayor of Chester, to same. Sir John Dongan has arrived from Ireland without passport from the Lord Deputy. He remains in ward till the King's pleasure be further known.

Dec. 20. Waterford. 37. Ormond to same. "Repulse of O'Brien and James Fitz John of Desmond. Gray's journey to Roscrea, Modreeny, Thurles, Cashel Clonmel, Youghal, Imokilly, Cork, Kinsale, &c. Submission of O'Carroll, M'O'Brien Arra, O'Kennedy, Dermot O'Mulryan,

1539. VOL. VIII.

O'Dwyres both, Shane Glas M'Carthy, Gerald M'Shane, the White Knight, Gerald of Desmond's sons, Lord Barry, Cormac Oge M'Carthy's sons, and M'Carthy Reagh. Gray and Ormond on good terms."

Dec. 24. 38. Journal of the progress of the Lord Deputy in a hosting into Desmond's country from Nov. 5 to Dec. 24. Names of the pledges from the different Chieftains.

Dec. 24. St. John's. 39. Wm. Wise to Walter Cowley. Mr. White and he had been as far as Kinsale. Peace made with Donough O'Callaghan. Begs Walter Cowley will write to him.

Dec. 30. Maynooth. 40. Lord Deputy Gray and Council to the King. Request that the pay of the soldiers may be augmented, as they cannot subsist on their present allowance.

Dec. 30. Maynooth. 41. Gray to Crumwell. "Supplicates permission to return to England. Gray and Alen reconciled."

42. Breviate of the articles of such peaces as have been concluded by the Lord Leonard Gray with the Irish rebels in the time of his being the King's Deputy.

43. Declaration of the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland, of the pledges they have received from the Irish Chiefs for keeping the King's peace.

44. William Maguire, of the King's City [Athenry?], mariner, to Crumwell. Has heretofore complained against Walter Harbert, Esq., and one of his servants called James Angley, for certain goods indirectly taken from the said Maguire. Extraordinary proceeding of the said Walter Harbert. Maguire prays Crumwell to write and command the said Walter Harbert to repair before the Mayor and Council of Bristol that a final end may be taken in the matter.

45. Memoranda for the use of Lord Crumwell, for business before the Privy Council relative to Ireland:—The state of the castles of Dublin, Trim, and Carlow; the removing of Donough O'Brien from the castle of Carrickogonel, because of his robberies and extortions.

---

## VOL. IX. 1540.

1540. Jan. 2. 1. List of contracts and agreements made by the Lord Deputy, the King's Commissioners, and the Privy Council with different Irish Chieftains; some of the said contracts remain in the custody of the Lord Deputy, some with Justice Aylmer, and some with the Bishop of Meath.

Jan. 16. Dublin. 2. The Council of Ireland to the King. "Commend Gray's recent conduct. Ask the King to prefer Gray to a profitable marriage."

Jan. 16. Dublin. 3. The same to Crumwell. On the same subjects.

Vol. IX.

1540.

Jan. 17. Wexford. 4. Wm. Sayntloo to Crumwell. Complains that he cannot pay the rents reserved on the lands of Davy Newell and James Keatyng, lately attainted of treason, and the tithes of Kilmore, which was of the house of Tintern suppressed. The retinue of soldiers that he had is called back. The continual spoils, burnings, and destruction wrought by the Kavanaghs. Has 25 marks a year as Seneschal.

Jan. 18. Dublin. 5. Lord Deputy and Council to the King. "The Geraldines endeavour to get aid from the Emperor and French King. The force necessary for subduing the country, and its distribution, provisions, &c."

Jan. 18. Dublin. 6. The Council to Crumwell. "Defend the Chancellor against Gray."

Feb. [1.] 7. "W. Cowley's remembrances concerning Ireland."

Feb. 5. 8. Disbursements made by Walter Cowley, in conveying a supply of treasure from London to Dublin.

Feb. 13. Drogheda. 9. Lord Deputy and Council to the King. "O'Neill has again broken his appointment. Gray burns and destroys his country for six days. Want of cavalry."

Feb. 15. Drogheda. 10. Lord Deputy Gray to Crumwell. "Urges his petition for leave of absence."

Feb. 16 Mellifont. 11. William Brabazon to same. In favour of the bearer Walter Pepparde, who has been preferred to the late monastery of St. Mary's next Dublin.

March 10. Drogheda. 12. Gray to the King. For permission to repair to England to lay before him the real state of Ireland. Not to credit the reports against him, until he can personally vindicate himself. His men mustered March 2, by Sir Wm. Brereton and John Travers, Master of the Ordnance.

March 10. Kilmainham. 13. Lord Deputy and Council to Crumwell. "The state of the country. Wages of the horsemen insufficient."

March 14. Drogheda. 14. Gray to the King. "Praises Travers, and sends him to England. Urges his suit for a furlough."

March 14. Dublin. 15. The Council of Ireland to Crumwell. "Object to Travers being sent away."

March 17. Dublin. 16. Gray to same. "Young Gerald Fitzgerald escaped to France. Troops discontented with their pay, and diseased."

April 1. 17. Memoranda, in Wriothesley's handwriting, for the despatch of Irish business, on which the following letter is founded.

April 1. Hampton Court. 18. The King to Gray and Sir W. Brereton. "Temporary recall of Gray. Brereton to act as Lord Justice. Pay of troops to be increased."

1540. Vol. IX.

April 4. Waterford. 19. Council of Ireland to the King. "James Fitzmaurice of Desmond has been slain by Maurice, the brother of James Fitz John, whereby the latter has concentrated in himself the whole title to the Earldom."

April 14. Wexford. 20. Walter Brown to Crumwell. Has a lease of the suppressed monastery of Selsker in Wexford for 21 years; prays to have a grant of the same to him and his heirs for ever.

April 30. Dublin. 21. Council of Ireland to Crumwell Earl of Essex. "Upon the rumour of Gray's recall, the Tooles made a foray in the neighbourhood of Dublin, and the Kavanaghs in Wexford. When they had fixed a parley with Desmond, they were summoned by Gray to Dublin. Gray ready to depart. The Chancellor and Vice Treasurer are not ready, but will be in England by Whitsuntide. O'Conor has invaded Kildare. O'Neill not at peace."

May 1. Dublin. 22. Ormond to same. "Will repair to England as soon as he has settled with Desmond, the Tooles, O'Brien, and O'More's sons."

May 4. Dublin. 23. Lord Justice Brereton and Council to the King. "State of the country."

May 4. Dublin. 24. Lord Justice Brereton and Council to Essex. To the same effect.

May 7. Dublin. 25. Brereton to same. "O'Conor, the Tooles, and the Kavanaghs are foraging. O'Neill has promised a parley. Has no distrust of the Council as Gray had."

May 8. Dublin. 26. J. Alen and Brabazon to same. "Brereton elected and sworn Lord Justice. Invasion of the Irishry. Parley with O'Neill. Want of money and horsemen."

May 12. Dublin. 27. William Blechynden to same. There is a bruit that the Lord Deputy intends to have the King's authority on his arrival to discharge all the Welshmen in the army. Desires that if the 50 Welshmen under his command be discharged, he may have some other employment.

May 14. Kilkenny. 28. James Earl of Ormond to the Lord Justice and Council. Has had a personal conference with James of Desmond, but cannot induce him to submit to the King as he despairs of receiving his pardon.

May 17. Trim. 29. Brereton to Essex. "Peace with O'Neill. O'Conor burns Kildare. No security with Desmond."

May 19. Tallagh. 30. George Browne, Archbishop of Dublin, to same. "Glad of Gray's departure. Cardinal Pole."

May 19. Gracedieu. 31. P. Barnewall to same. "O'Conor. Qualities necessary for a Lord Deputy. Brabazon. J. Alen. Ormond."

June. 32. "J. Alen's answer to Gray's articles."

June 12. 33. The Council in England to Brereton, &c. "Gray is committed to the Tower. His property to be taken in charge."

Vol. IX.

1540.
June 20. 34. O'Donnell to the King. "His submission."

June 28. Dublin. 35. Matthew King to the Council in England. "The Lord Justice about to meet O'Neill and the Northern Chiefs at Fowre. Want of arms. Irish marriages. Affinity of the Judges. Wards of castles. O'Conor has assaulted Castle Jordan."

June. 36. The King to Brereton. "Approves of his not invading the rebels till he is stronger. Promises money and horsemen, and to strengthen the Council."

July 8. Waterford. 37. Margaret Countess Dowager of Ormond to the King. "Sends a present of hawks."

July 20. Dungannon. 38. O'Neill to the same. "Promises to be obedient if the Deputy is not extortionate." Latin.

July 25. Dublin. 39. Lord Justice and Council to the same. "The Irish did not come to Fowre. Hosting against O'Conor. They mistrust O'Neill."

July 26. Killcarrick. 40. Ormond to the same. "Hosting against the Kavanaghs. O'Toole offers peace. O'Brien. Desmond." *Incloses,*

40. I. *James of Desmond to Ormond. Has stayed O'Brien from doing harm. Requests Ormond to procure the King's favour. July* 8, *The Marter.*

August 7. Dublin. 41. Lord Justice Brereton, Browne Archbishop of Dublin, and Robert Cowley, Master of the Rolls, to the Council. Have made search for all such treasure, jewels, plate, and stuff as the Lord Leonard Gray had left. *Inclose,*

41. I. *Inventory of the plate, wearing apparel, and household furniture of Lord Leonard Gray, late Lord Deputy, left at St. Mary's Abbey and Maynooth, on his departure to England.*

August 16. 42. The King to Anthony Sentleger, Thomas Walssh, John Mynne, and William Cavendyssh. "Instructions to them as Commissioners in Ireland."

August 16. 43. The King to the Lord Deputy and other Commissioners to investigate the accounts of William Brabazon, Vice Treasurer of Ireland, and to examine him on oath relative thereto. [*The return to this was made in May following.*]

August 20. Windsor. 44. The King to Sentleger. "Further instructions. Has pardoned O'Donnell."

August 20. Windsor. 45. Copy of the preceding letter.

August. 20. Windsor. 46. The King to O'Donnell. "Letter of forgiveness."

Sept. 7. Grafton. 47. The same to the Lord Deputy and Council. "Thanks the inhabitants of the English Pale. Sends letters to O'Neill. Blames O'Conor."

Sept. 7. 48. Copy of the above.

1540. Vol. IX.

Sept. 7. Grafton. 49. The King to the Council of Ireland. "Thanks Brereton for his services. Purposes to deliberate on Brereton's suit."

Sept. 7. Grafton. 50. The same to O'Neill. "Answer to O'Neill's letter. Promises him protection while he is faithful." Latin.

Sept. 7. 51. Copy of the preceding letter.

Sept. 12. Kilmainham. 52. Lord Deputy Sentleger to the King. "Hosting against the Kavanaghs and into Leix. M'Murrough has renounced that name. Pledges taken from O'More's sons, Teig O'Doyn, or rather O'Dunne, chief of Oregan [Iregan in the barony of Tinnahinch in Queen's County], O'Dempsey, and O'Conor of Irey-Connaught. Sir John Rawson's resignation of his priory; recommended for a peerage. Want of money. O'Toole's truce about to expire."

Sept. 12. Kilmainham. 53. Same to the Council. The same as the preceding.

Sept. 22. Dublin. 54. The Council to the King. "Brereton's hosting against O'Conor, who promises to fulfil his indenture. His adherents submit. Propose to fortify castles against him. Recount Sentleger's proceedings since his arrival. He has not had communication with O'Neill or Desmond. Recommend Rawson. Parliament."

Sept. 26. Ampthill. 55. The King to Sentleger. "Answer to his letter of the 12th. Rawson to have the Viscounty of Clontarff. Articles to be prepared against Lord Leonard Gray."

Sept. 26. Ampthill. 56. The same to same. "Has written to Ormond. How he is to be dealt with. Reduction of Leinster."

Sept. 26. 57. The King to James Earl of Ormond. Thanks him for assisting the Lord Deputy in an attack on the Kavanaghs. Requests him to use his exertions to reduce that country to obedience.

Sept. 29. Account of William Brabazon, Under Treasurer and Receiver General, for three years ending Sept. 29, 1540. Latin. [*This account mentions two schedules on parchment and an inventory on paper as having been examined, and states that they remain in the bag of the particulars of this account. Ireland, Folios, Vol.* ii., *No.* 1.]

Oct. 24. Dublin. 58. The Commissioners Sentleger, Walssh, &c., to the King. "Have surveyed Meath and Uriel. Brabazon's accounts."

[Oct. 28?] 59. "The Council's articles against Lord Leonard Gray."

Oct. 60. The depositions of the Lord Chancellor Alen and certain of the Council, also of several of the nobility and others, against the Lord Gray.

Oct. 61. The depositions of the Council in Ireland against the late Lord Deputy Gray, particularly referring to the favour he showed on every occasion to the traitors in the Geraldine rebellion, and his conniving at the escape of young Gerald Fitzgerald into France.

VOL. IX.

1540.
Oct. 62. Abstract of the accusations of the Council of Ireland against Lord Leonard Gray, for treasonable practices.

Nov. 13. Dublin. 63. Lord Deputy and Council to the King. "O'Conor's submission. His wish to be created a Baron."

Nov. 14. Dublin. 64. Same to the same. "Submission of Kavanagh and O'Toole. Suggest grants to O'Toole and his brother. The Byrnes. Leinster." *Inclose,*

64. I. *Petition of Turlough O'Toole and Art Oge, his brother, for their lands.*

65. Duplicate of the above petition.

Nov. 14. 66. "Devices for the reformation of Leinster."

Nov. 14. 67. Duplicate of the preceding document.

Nov. 68. Heads of instructions, for the Chief Serjeant and Attorney General of Ireland, to be declared to the English Government; transmitted with the letters from the Lord Deputy and Council on Nov. 14. [*Answered in detail in the King's letter to the Lord Deputy and Council*, 1541, *March* 26.]

Nov. 16. Kilmainham. 69. Lord Deputy Sentleger to the Duke of Norfolk. Recommends that conciliatory measures should be adopted towards the bearer Turlough O'Toole, to whom he has lent 20*l.* towards his charges in repairing to Court.

Dec. 30. Dublin. 70. Deputy and Council to the King. "Parliament. Advise the King to be called King of Ireland. Supposed right of the Pope to the kingdom. Reduction of the army."

Extent and survey of the lands and possessions of the dissolved monasteries in the County of Dublin, viz., St. Mary's, Thomas Court, Priory of Holmepatrick, the Friars Preachers by Dublin, the Hospital of St. John the Baptist without the New Gate, the Nuns of Hogges by Dublin, the Nuns of Grace Dieu, the Franciscan Friars by Dublin, the Augustine Friars by Dublin, the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem in Ireland, and the Carmelite Friars by Dublin. [*Ireland, Folios, Vol.* ii., *No.* 2.]

---

## VOL. X. 1541, 1542.

1541.

1541.
Jan. 16. 1. Notarial instrument by the Archbishop of Cashel and Bishop of Limerick, certifying the public submission of James Fitz John, Earl of Desmond.

Jan. 18. Extent of the lands and tenements, and other possessions as well spiritual as temporal, of the late dissolved monasteries, priories, and other religious houses in Waterford and Wexford. [*Ireland, Folios, Vol.* iii., *No.* 1.]

1541. Vol. X.

Jan. 27. Hampton Court. 2. The King to the Lord Deputy and Council. "Grant of lands to O'Toole and his brother."

Feb. 6. Rouen. 3. T. Barnaby to the King. "Search for Gerald Fitzgerald in France."

Feb. 21. Kilmainham. 4. Lord Deputy Sentleger to the same. "Desmond submits, and is sworn of the Council. Conflicting claims to the Earldom settled by cross-marriages between the children of Desmond and Ormond. Conference with O'Brien. Sexten commended. M'Gilpatrick and M'William recommended for peerages." *Incloses,*

4. 1. *Submission of James Earl of Desmond. January* 16, *Cahir.*

March 15. "The borders of Cahir M'Arte's Contre." 5. Walter Cowley to the Lord Deputy. Cahir M'Arte Kavanagh says that his ancestors were the first that ever brought Englishmen into Ireland. He will abolish coin and livery, and keep 20 horses in every stable, and every horseman to have but one horse. He says he will have his tenants' houses with benches and boards after English sort. He and his country will have English apparel for one year forth. Tithes. The erection of the county of Ferns.

March 26. Canterbury. 6. The King to the Lord Deputy and Council. "Disapproves their suggestions as to Leinster. Parliament. The March lands to be surveyed. Sale of abbey lands. The castle of Trim to be repaired. New Peers. Terms on which lands may be granted to the Irish who submit. Building of castles. Walsh's pardon. The late Lord Crumwell's orders for money. Grants to P. Barnewall of Fieldston and Robert Dyllon, the Attorney General. Approves of the proceedings announced in their last letter. Archbishoprick of Armagh. Lord L. Gray's lands. General pardon."

March 26. 7. List of Acts to be passed in the Irish Parliament; with the King's directions in the margin.

March 26. 8. Copy of the preceding list.

March. Extent of the lands of persons attainted of high treason, viz., Gerald Earl of Kildare, Walter Delahide, Thomas Lynaghe, John Burnell, Richard Walsshe, Peter Walsshe, Walter Fitzgerald, Sir James Fitzgerald, Oliver Fitzgerald, Richard Mory Fitzgerald, William Fitzgerald, and Christopher Eustace. Latin. [*Ireland, Folios, Vol.* iii., *No.* 2.]

April 13. Waterford. 9. Wm. Wyse to John Mynne, one of the Commissioners. Bad season for lampreys. Report touching my Lord of Ormond and my Lady his mother. Has received letters concerning the proxies which "our ordinary" would have had of the King's lands of St. John's.

April. Extent of the possessions of the dissolved monasteries; viz., the Hospital of St. John of the Naas, surrendered by Thomas Postwyk, the Prior, in Nov., 1540, before Walssh and Mynne. The Priory of Conall, Nov., Jan., and April, before Walssh,

VOL. X.

1541.

Mynne, and Cavendyssh. The Abbey of Kildare, surrendered by the Abbess. The Priory of Clane, surrendered by the Prior. The Augustines of the Naas; the Friars Preachers of the Naas. The Friars Minors of Kildare; the Carmelites of Kildare. The Hospital of St. John of Thrysteldermott or Castledermott; Friars Minors of Thrysteldermott. Priory of Grayne; the Priory of Themolynbegge; Carmelites of Clonecurrye; Friars Preachers of Athy; Friars Minors of New Abbey, ceded by the Prior; College of St. Mary of Maynooth, surrendered by the Provost in Oct. and Jan. 1540–1; Abbey of Baltinglass. Latin. [*Ireland, Folios, Vol.* iii., *No.* 3.]

[April.] Extent of the possessions of the dissolved monasteries; viz., the Priory of St. John in Kilkenny, surrendered by the Prior; the Monastery of Jerepounte. The Priory of Inistioge, surrendered by the Prior in January 1541. The Friars of Tullophelim; the Monastery of Kells. The Monastery of Duske, surrendered by the Abbot before Sentleger and Cavendysshe. The Friars Preachers of Kilkenny, surrendered by the Prior. The Franciscans of Kilkenny, surrendered by the Prior. The Carmelites of Leighlin Bridge; the Hospital of Lepers, near Kilkenny; the Carmelites of Knocktopher. The Augustines of Callan, surrendered by the Prior. The Priory of Fertenegeraghe, surrendered by the Prior. The Nuns of Kilcullen, surrendered by the Prioress, on January 19, 1541, before Sentleger, Mynne, and Cavendyssh. The Monastery of Kylcowle; the Monastery of Rock alias Hore, surrendered by the Abbot. Augustines of Tipperary, surrendered by the Prior. Carmelites of Thurles, surrendered by the Prior. The Franciscans of Cashel, surrendered by the Prior. The Augustines of Fethard. The Carmelites, near Clonmel, surrendered by the Prior. The Priory of Care Deneske, surrendered by the Prior. Monastery of Aghmacarte, surrendered by the Prior. The Friars of Athebowe, in Ossory, in M'Gilpatrick's country, surrendered by the Prior. The Friars Preachers of Cashel, surrendered by the Prior. The Franciscans of Clonmel, by the Prior. The Nuns of Moylaghe, surrendered by the Prioress. The Abbey of Innyslanaghe, surrendered by the Abbot. Latin. [*Ireland, Folios, Vol.* iii., *No.* 4.]

May 1. Greenwich. 10. The King to M'William. "Offers him a Barony or Viscounty but will not grant him an Earldom unless he will come to Court."

May 2. Greenwich. 11. The same to the Lord Deputy and Council. "M'William. Grants of land to be upon condition that the grantees shall be obedient to the King. Pay for the army. Cavendyssh to stay after Walssh and Mynne. Bishop of Ardagh."

May. 12. Estimate by William Brabazon, Vice Treasurer of Ireland, and James Bathe, Chief Baron; of the revenues of Ireland, and the charges thereon, 30, 31, & 32 Henry VIII.

May. 13. Account of William Brabazon, Vice Treasurer, of the receipts and expenditure of Ireland, for civil and military expenses for one year and a quarter. [*The revenue of Ireland, at this period, for a year and a quarter was* 3,373*l.* 19*s.* 7*d.*]

1541. Vol. X.

May. 14. Duplicate copy of the preceding document.

May. 15. List of Acts proposed for the Irish Parliament, 33 Henry VIII.

June 26. Kilmainham. 16. Lord Deputy Sentleger to the King. "Parliament has met. Act passed for Henry VIII. to be King of Ireland."

June 26. 17. Copy of the preceding letter.

June 28. Dublin. 18. Lord Deputy and Council to the King. "Act for the King's style. Doubt O'Neill's conformity. M'William. O'Reilly recommended for a Viscounty." *Inclose,*

18. 1. *List of the Irish Bishops and Peers present at the passing of the Act for the King's style. June* 28.

June 28. 19. Extract from the preceding letter.

June 28. Dublin. 20. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. To the same effect.

July 12. 21. Certain orders made by Deputy Sentleger in the Parliament held at Dublin—For reformation of the inhabitants of the parts of the kingdom not yet instructed in the laws. The style of King of Ireland. Laymen not to be admitted to ecclesiastical benefices. The principal manors of Bishops, and the parsonages of Rectors, and glebes of Vicars, exempted from coin and livery. Any person stealing over the value of fourteen pence shall lose one ear on conviction for the first offence, the other ear on a second conviction, and shall be punished with death for a third offence. Latin. [*These copies are in the handwriting of Thady Dowling, Chancellor of Leighlin, the Irish antiquary, and are attested by him as true. They were originally among the MS. collections of Dr. Meredith Hanmer.*]

22. Certain legal notes, some of which are written on one page of the above. Latin.

July 12. Certain orders for Munster. Latin. [*See* 1549, *Feb.* 7.]

July 21. 23. Council with the King to the Council in London. It is expedient that, before the King's style be altered by reason of the Act passed in Ireland, the words of the same Act should be well weighed and considered, for if the same be couched as though they gave this thing unto his Highness by a common consent of themselves, it might be an argument hereafter that it proceeded of their election. [*See State Papers. Vol.* I. *page* 659].

July 28. Dublin. 24. Lord Deputy and Council to the King. "Parliament prorogued. Acts passed. O'Neill. O'Donnell. Lord L. Gray's lands. Abbey lands."

July 28. 25. List of Acts passed in the first Session of the Parliament held at Dublin, June 13, 1541.

26. Schedule of the Acts of the Irish Parliament, from 11 Hen. IV. [1409] to 33 Hen. VIII.; with marginal notes by Sir Anthony Sentleger.

VOL. X.

1541.
July 28. 27. Abstracts, in Mr. Secretary Wriothesley's writing, of the letters from the Lord Deputy and Council, of June 26 and July 28, relative to his Majesty's style and title as King of Ireland.

August 26. 28. Statement of Robert Cowley, Master of the Rolls in Ireland, to the King, relative to seditious words spoken by the Lord Deputy Sir Anthony Sentleger, as to the title of Hen. VII. before he married Queen Elizabeth.

August. 29. Declaration of the Lord Chancellor, the Archbishop of Dublin, and several others of the Council, explaining certain words spoken by the Lord Deputy in conversation relative to King Henry VII.'s title to the Crown of England, which had been taken down and misrepresented by Mr. Cowley, the Master of the Rolls.

August 28. Dublin. 30. Lord Deputy and Council to the King. "O'Donnell submits. They endeavour to win O'Neill. Parliament. Desmond. O'Conor. M'William. O'Donnell. Lord Slane."

August 28. Dublin. 31. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council in England. On the same subjects as the preceding letter to the King.

August 29. Dublin. 32. Sentleger to the King. "O'Donnell. O'Neill. Sir Thomas Cusake commended. O'Donnell's chaplain recommended to the See of Elphin." *Incloses,*

32. 1. *Indenture and articles under which O'Donnell submitted himself to the King. August 6, Cavan.*

August 29. Dublin. 33. The Judges and Law Officers of Ireland to the Council of England. "Ask to be established at the late Blackfriars."

Sept. 8. Leckenfield. 34. The King to the Lord Deputy and Council. "Answer to their letters of June and July. Objections to the act for the King's style. Acts for forfeitures and for grants. O'Reilly to be Viscount of Cavan. Gray's debts to be paid out of his lands. Commission for sale of abbey lands. Thanks to O'Reilly and Lord Slane. Letters from O'Donnell." With note of letters to be despatched.

Sept. 23. 35. Report by the Council in London to the King, on the alteration of his style to King of Ireland. Opinion of the measures proper to be adopted for bringing the kingdom to civilization. Recommend his Majesty to conciliate the great Irish Chieftains. [*Minute, in the handwriting of Secretary Wriothesley.*]

Sept. 23. 36. Copy of the preceding report.

Sept. 23. York. 37. The King to the Lord Deputy and Council. "Wants a revenue to support the Royal dignity. Different conditions to be required from the Irish on the Marches and from those at a distance. Cusake to be sworn of the Privy Council. Parliament at Limerick. Agrees to the proposals for O'Donnell, O'Conor, and O'Donnell's chaplain. Grant to Sentleger. All church patronage, except Bishopricks and Deaneries, to be in the Deputy. Repairs of castles. Leases."

1541. VOL. X.

38. Sir Thomas Cusake to the Council in England. "Suggestions as to granting lands and honours to the Irish Chieftains."

Oct. 9. Borders of Ferney. 39. Deputy Sentleger and Council to the King. "Hosting against O'Neill. Many of the Irishry have sworn to serve the King against him."

Oct. 10. Kettleby. 40. The Council with the King to the Lord Chancellor of England Lord Audeley. "Acts for Ireland."

Oct. 10. 41. Copy of the preceding letter.

Oct. 24. Kilmainham. 42. Lord Deputy and Council to the King. "Answer to the despatches of September 8 and 23. Mines. Revenue. Pay of the army. Bad quality of bows and bowstrings."

Nov. 43. O'Brien to the same. "Professes allegiance. Prays pardon for himself and his adherents."

Nov. 44. "R. Cowley's plan for the reformation of Ireland."

Nov. 45. "The Irishry who have submitted."

Dec. 17. Drogheda. 46. Lord Deputy Sentleger to the King "Road against O'Neill. He makes terms."

Dec. 47. Con O'Neill to the same. "Asks forgiveness, and for such honours and grants as the King will give him." Latin.

Dec. 48. Copy of the above with marginal notes. Latin.

Dec. 49. Articles whereunto O'Neill is bound; to the same effect as the preceding.

Dec. 50. The Council of Ireland to the King. "Reasons for accepting O'Neill's submission."

[1541 ?] 51. Petition of Francis Harbart to the same:—Prays for a grant in perpetuity of the manor of Portlester, which he holds on lease in consideration of his services during the Rebellion.

1542. 1542.

Jan. 8. Maynooth. 52. Council of Ireland to the Council in England. "Ireland at peace."

March 4. Limerick. 53. M'William to the Lord Deputy and Council. "Petition for various grants. The Council's opinion thereon."

March 31. Carlow. 54. Lord Deputy and Council to the King. "Parliament at Limerick. O'Brien has relinquished all on this side the Shannon, and asks to hold of the King. The Irish cannot pay rent or subsidy. Prefer rendering more in kind. Subsidies &c., reserved. W. Sayntloo acquitted of murder."

April 9. Account of William Brabazon, Under Treasurer and Receiver General, viz.:—The revenues from the fee-farms of Drogheda, Dublin, &c. The money paid in by Thomas Cusake the Sheriff of Meath,

Vol. X.

1542.

Sir John Plunkett Sheriff of Uriel, Henry Betagh Sheriff of Meath, James Goodman Sheriff of the County of Dublin, also the fine of James Goodman, late Sheriff of the County of Dublin, the particulars of which remain in a bag. The fees paid to the Chief Officers, as—to Thomas Luttrell, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, 40*l.* per annum, to Walter Delahyde, Chief Baron of the Exchequer, 40*l.*, to Patrick Whyte 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, Gerald Aylmer, Chief Justice of the King's Bench, 100*l.* per annum. To Jacobus Lord Butler, the Treasurer, 40*l.* per annum. To John Alen, Master of the Rolls, 20*l.* per annum. Robert Dyllon, Attorney General 12*l.*, and 4*l.* for a reward. Robert Cowley, Clerk of the Crown, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* Thomas Fynglas, chirographer and protonotary 10*l.* To John Alen, Chancellor of the Green Wax of the Exchequer, 10*l.*, and 4*l.* reward. To Thomas Alen, Secondary Chamberlain of the Exchequer, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* To Thomas Houthe, Chief Remembrancer of the Exchequer 10*l.*, and a reward of 4*l.* Patrick Moyle, Second Remembrancer of the Exchequer, 2*l.* 10*s.*, and 4*l.* reward, Sir John Barnewall, Chancellor of Ireland, 40*l.*, John Alen, Clerk of the Council, 10*l.*, John Alen, Keeper of the Great Seal, 40*l.* per annum. Walter Cowley, the King's Solicitor, 10*l.* per annum. To Patrick Barnewall, the other Solicitor, for his reward, 4*l.* Robert Cowley, Collector of the Custom in the Port of Dublin, 10*l.* per annum. Walter Cowley, Collector of the Custom in the Port of Drogheda 10*l.* To Patrick Collye, one of the soldiers of the castle of Dublin, 12*d.* per diem. To John Alen, Esq., Chancellor, 100*l.* per annum, and 10*s.* per diem diet. James Bathe, Chief Baron of the Exchequer, 40*l.* Account of the payment of arrearages. The possessions of the ancient inheritance of the Crown. The possessions of Gerald, late Earl of Kildare, William Purcell, Sir James Fitzgerald, Oliver Fitzgerald, Richard Fitzgerald, Walter Fitzgerald Walter Delahide, Thady O'Brien, Dermot M'Donnell, and others, attainted of high treason. The lands and possessions of the Abbey of Furnes, in England, in the County of Meath, in Ireland, the Monastery of Oseney, the Monastery of Bath, the Abbey of Keynsham, and the lands of monasteries in Ireland, including Thomascourt, by Dublin. The 20th parts. Fines for divers transgressions and contempts. Fines for alienations of land and sale of wards. First fruits, &c., &c. Latin. [*Ireland, Folios, Vol.* iv., *No.*1.]

April 14. Westminster. 55. The King to the Lord Deputy and Council. "Refuses the Earldom of Ulster to O'Neill. If he will be submissive the King will extend grace and clemency to him. The King's intentions in favour of O'Brien. R. Cowley removed from the Rolls and succeeded by Sir Thomas Cusake. The King's style. Grant to O'Toole."

April 22. Donegal. 56. O'Donnell to the King. "Asks to be excused from Parliament, to be made Earl of Sligo, where his ancestors have held the castle for 1,000 years; and to have a gold chain." Latin.

May 6. Kilmainham. 57. Sentleger to the same. "Answer to despatch of April 14. The Rolls already granted, both to J. Alen and R. Cowley, for life. Their surrender necessary for Cusake's appointment. Want of artisans

1542. VOL. X.

for repairing the castles. Surveys wanted. Cavendyssh expected again in Ireland, and commended."

May 6. Dublin. 58. Lord Deputy and Council to the Council of England. "Recommend a grant of the Blackfriars for the use of the lawyers."

May 8. Kilmainham. 59. Lord Deputy Sentleger to the King. "Further answer to the same despatch. O'Neill. Answer to R. Cowley's proposals respecting the Irish Government. Desmond's great power. Charges against Cowley."

May 22. Dublin. 60. Same to the same. "M'Quillin [a Welsh adherent of O'Neill] craves pardon. O'Neill submits to hold of the King. M'Donnell, Captain of O'Neill's galloglasses, submits. O'Neill poor. Parliament." *Incloses,*

60. 1. *Submission of M'Donnell, Captain of galloglas. May* 18.

June 2. Hampton Court. 61. The King to O'Donnell. "Refers him to the Lord Deputy respecting his attendance in Parliament."

June 2. 62. Draft of the above, in Wriothesley's hand.

June 2. Dublin. 63. Lord Deputy and Council to the King. "Answer to the despatch of April 14. M'Donnell and O'Neill's galloglasses have forsworn O'Neill. Judges' stipends and circuits. Recommend that O'Brien should be created Earl of Thomond, and Donough O'Brien a Viscount. Acquit all the Council of participation with R. Cowley The King's style on the Great Seal. Grant to O'Toole's children. Desmond is going to Court. Compensation to G. Browne, Archbishop of Dublin, for a loss arising from the King's grant to O'Toole."

June 4. Dublin. 64. J. Alen to the same. "Distrusts O'Neill. Cautions the King respecting his grants to Desmond. Reformation of Leinster."

July 5. Hampton Court. 65. The King to the Lord Deputy and Council. "Answer to their letters of June 4 and others. O'Neill to be created a Peer by any title except Earl of Ulster. Grant to M'Donnell. Circuits. O'Brien to be Earl of Thomond, and Donough O'Brien a Baron. Grant to O'Toole. Desmond has behaved well. Sir Thomas Butler to be Lord Cahir. Forgives the Archbishop of Dublin 250*l.* New Great Seal. Sexten. Grant to O'Carroll. Bills for Parliament."

July 12. Kilmainham. 66. Lord Deputy and Council to the King. "Parliament at Trim. O'Brien's requests. Printing the statutes. Aid sent to M'Quillin against O'Cahan. Intend a journey against the Kavanaghs after harvest. Scarcity of corn."

July 16. London. 67. Mynne and Cavendyssh to the Council with the King "Report on Lord L. Gray's articles against Brabazon."

August 24. Dublin. 68. Deputy and Council to the King. "Answer to his letter of July 5. Want of money to pay the soldiers. Want of arms. Bills which have not passed. O'Cahan's castle taken. O'Neill will go to Court if he can get money."

August 24. Dublin. 69. The same to the Privy Council. Nearly to the same effect as the preceding.

Vol. X.

1542.

August 27. Dubliu. 70. Lord Deputy Sentleger to the King. "Presents hawks. Has good hopes of the Irish. Wants money. Death of the Dowager Countess of Ormond. Bishop of Emly. O'Brien, M'William, and Lord Upper Ossory are going to Court. O'Neill is inclined to go."

August 27. Dublin. 71. Lord Deputy and some of the Council to the same. "Propose a Council to be resident at Limerick instead of the franchise of Wexford; and a resident Council at Dublin. St. Patrick's church fit to be maintained. Christchurch to be converted into a secular state. They propose to devote it to the use of the perpetual Council at Dublin."

August. 72. An Act to be certified into Ireland, for confirming and making valid all Acts of Parliament passed by the Parliament under the authority of the late Lord Lieutenant the Duke of Richmond.

Sept. 1. Dublin. 73. Lord Deputy and Council to the King. O'Neill's purpose to go to England to submit himself to his Majesty. Suggest that he should be received with great honour, as he possesses great power, and is the first O'Neill who has ever gone in person into England; and recommend that he should be created Earl of Tyrone, "whiche ys the name of his Countrey."

Sept. 1. Dublin. 74. The same to the Privy Council. "Advise that O'Neill, who is going to Court, should be created Earl of Tyrone; that Irishmen be admitted at the Inns of Court; that licences of non-residence be refused to beneficed clergymen."

Sept. 2. Westminster. 75. The King to the Lord Deputy and Council. "Answer to their despatch of July 12. General pardon for O'Brien's country. The Statutes to be collected. Sends money and the Commissioners' survey."

Sept. 9. Maynooth. 76. Lord Deputy and Council to the King. "O'Brien prevented from proceeding to England. O'Donnell has sent his sons as pledges, and will go in the spring. They have stopped the Lord of Upper Ossory, on account of the others not going. Sentleger about to make a journey to Cork, Kinsale, and Youghal, to keep the M'Carthys in order."

Sept. 77. Notes of the presents to be made to O'Neill, on his being created Earl of Tyrone, in the handwriting of Mr. Secretary Wriothesley.

Sept. 24. Greenwich. 78. "Submission of O'Neill;" made to King Henry VIII. himself, at Greenwich.

Sept. 24. Greenwich. 79. Copy of the above, as imprinted in black letter, by Richard Lant, for John Gough.

Sept. 24. 80. Form, in blank, of the above submission. *Underwritten by Wriothesley?* "Submission of Onele."

Sept. 24. 81. Form, in blank, of the articles and conditions to be entered into by the Irish chieftains at the time of their submission. *Indorsed by Wriothesley?* "The articles whereunto Onele hath bownden hymself."

1542. Vol. X.

Sept. 24. 82. Form similar to the preceding, with the blank filled in and "subscribed with his hande." [his mark].

Sept. 24. 83. Original minute of the preceding articles and conditions of Con O'Neill.

Oct. 8. Greenwich. 84. The King to the Lord Deputy and Council. "Requires an estimate of money wanted. Act for the continency of priests. Division of Meath. Erection of the Annaly into a shire. O'Neill created Earl of Tyrone, and his son Matthew alias Fedoragh Baron of Dungannon. Favours conferred on the two Magennises, the Bishop of Clogher, and Dowdall Ordnance. Students of law. Bishops of Emly and Elphin, W. Sayntloo, Sir Thomas Butler, James Gernon, O'Brien, O'Donnell, the Lord of Upper Ossory, and M'William will be well received at Court."

85. "Travers's devices for the reformation of Ireland."

Dec. 7. Kilmainham. 86. Lord Deputy and Council to the King. "Answer to his letters of Sept. 2 and Oct. 8. Send the required estimate, and a bill for the reformation of the clergy. Object to the bill for farms. Advise a grant of Claneboy to Niall Conallagh O'Neill, reserving Carrickfergus, Olderfleet, and Coleraine. Grant to Sir Arthur Magennis. Bills for a subsidy, and for Dungarvan. The Chancellor's salary. Debt due to Rawson. Murder of O'Toole; punishment of the murderer. John Goldsmyth recommended as Clerk of the Council. Pardon for Nicholas Bagenall."

87. Bill to cause such persons as possess lands and tenements in the Marches of Ireland to dwell upon their lands, and defend the country against the spoil and waste of the rebels. [*Draft.*]

---

## Vol. XI. 1543, 1544.

1543. 1543.

March 5. Westminster. 1. The King to the Lord Deputy and Council. "Answer to their last letter. Disapproves their estimate. Sends money. Favour to Niall Conallagh O'Neill, nephew to the Earl of Tyrone. Requires further particulars of Claneboy. George Cary. Ports in Ulster. Bills. The Chancellor's salary. John Goldsmyth. Nicholas Bagenall pardoned. Seals. Leave of absence for John Brereton."

April 6. Maynooth. 2. Sentleger to the King. "Asks instructions in case of war with France or Scotland. Describes the galloglass and kerne. Disbelieves a rumour of an intercourse between O'Donnell and the Earl of Argyle. Parliament. State of the Irish havens." *Incloses,*

2. 1. *Names of the havens in Ireland.*

May 14. Dublin. 3. Ormond to the King. "The constableship of Dungarvan."

Vol. XI.

1543.

May 14. Dublin. 4. Lord Deputy and Council to the King. "Recommend M'Namara of Cloncullen and Dr. Nelan or O'Nolan."

May 15. Dublin. 5. Same to the same. "Recommend O'Brien, who is going to Court; and O'Rourke, who is not going."

May 15. Dublin. 6. Same to the same. "Recommend Sir Donough O'Brien. Introduce O'Shaughnessy."

May 15. Dublin. 7. Same to the same. "Recommend M'William to be Earl of Clanricard, not of Connaught."

May 15. Dublin. 8. Same to the same. "Answer to the letter of March 5. Want money. Have let Claneboy to Travers instead of Niall Conallagh O'Neill. The ports. Subsidy. Dungarvan. Seals. Annoyance from French and Scottish ships. Grant to O'Toole."

May 15. Dublin. 9. Sentleger to the Council of England. "Thinks it better to reform Leinster himself, than to entrust it to Ormond."

May. 10. "Abridgment of the requests of O'Brien, M'William, the Lord of Upper Ossory, Sir Donough O'Brien, and the Bishop of Clonfert."

May. 11. A note for the expedition of the noblemen of Ireland. The titles to be conferred on O'Brien and M'William. The Bishop of Clonfert to be confirmed in his Bishoprick. Sir Donough O'Brien to be Baron of Dunnobreghan. The lands to be granted to the Baron of Upper Ossory. M'Namara, O'Shaughnessy, and Denis Grady to have their lands of the King. Dr. Naylond's [or Nolan's] reward O'Shaughnessy to have a Bishoprick for his kinsman Malachy Donocho, and the Bishoprick of Kilmacduagh for his son William O Shaughnessy. [*In the handwriting of Secretary Paget.*]

June 3. 12. Submission of M'William to the King. Solicits pardon, and requests to hold his lands of his Majesty. Subscribed W. B.

June 3. 13. Copy of the above.

June 3. 14. Submission of M'William, not identical with the above. [*Printed as* 1541, *March, in State Papers, Vol.* iii., *p.* 290.]

June 3. 15. Articles and conditions, which M'William de Burgo or Burke Clanricard promised to observe and perform on his submission.

[June 3.] 16. Articles and conditions which M'Gilpatrick promised to perform on making his submission [*Printed as* 1541, *March, in State Papers, Vol.* iii., *p.* 291.]

June 4. Dublin. 17. Lord Deputy Sentleger to the King. "The fleet lying at Lambay does not intercept the communication between Scotland and France. Cork claims the privilege of selling enemies' goods in time of war. Lord Roche and the White Knight having been at war, are both imprisoned at Dublin, to reconcile them. Commends Desmond, Brabazon, and James Bathe, Chief Baron of the Exchequer. Repeats the proposal for a resident Council, the conversion of Christchurch, &c. Loss of records. Mines discovered by Agard. Hawks."

1543. VOL. XI.

June 5. Dublin. 18. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. "James Delahide and a gentleman of the Earl of Argyle's have been with O'Donnell, who has promised to come to Dublin. The Bishoprick, promised to his chaplain, is not yet granted. Commend Travers. Lords Poer and Dunboyne wish to go to Court."

June 17. Dublin. 19. Order of the Lord Deputy and Council:—To restrain merchants and others from selling munitions of war to Irishmen and other "foreign persons." Appointment of John Travers, Esq., Master of the Ordnance, to take account of what store of powder, &c., remained in Ireland, and to apprehend vagabond gunners and other runagates.

July 9. 20. The King to the Lord Deputy and Council. "O'Brien created Earl of Thomond, &c.; M'William Earl of Clanricard, &c.; Sir Donough O'Brien Baron of Ibrackan, &c. Grant to Lord Upper Ossory. De Burgh confirmed in the Bishoprick of Clonfert. Grants to Dr. Nelan, Sir Sida or Sheeda M'Namara, Sir Dermot O'Shaughnessy, Sir Denis Grady, Sir William Wyse, Francis Harbart, and Brabazon. Records to be safely kept. Restitution of James Gernon."

July 18. Kilmainham. 21. Sentleger to the King. "Has settled differences between Tyrone and O'Donnell. Has deprived them of all superiority, except the former in Tyrone, and the latter in Tirconnell. O'Donnell has set his brothers at large, and is to receive Lifford Castle from his son. He has surrendered certain rights in Tirconnell to the King, and will go to Court next year. His brother is going now." *Incloses,*

21. 1. *Indenture of agreement and concord between Con O'Neill, Earl of Tyrone, and Manus O'Donnell, Lord of Tirconnell, for ending their quarrels, and determining the right to the territory of Innishowen. July* 14. *Latin.*

July 29. Woking. 22. The Privy Council in England to the Lord Deputy and Council. Signifying the King's pleasure that an Act should be prepared and passed by the Parliament for confirming to the Earl of Ormond the title to the earldom and the lands thereto appertaining.

[July 29.] Clause of an Act 35 Hen. VIII., for James Earl of Ormond to inherit the dignity of Earl of Ormond, and a yearly annuity of 10*l.* [*See* 1536, *May* 1, *Vol.* iii., *No.* 21.]

August. 23. The King to the Lord Deputy and Council. "Answer to their letters of May 15. Robert Sentleger to be Constable of Dungarvan. Sir Osborne Echingham, of Baltimore. The King's retinue to be punished by martial law. Commission for sale of wards and letting waste lands. Scots to be used as friends; Frenchmen as enemies. To send a survey of Christchurch. Leave of absence to Sentleger."

August 30. 24. Inquisition, specifying the lands and possessions of the Abbey of Tintern in the County of Wexford, and their respective values

Vol. XI.

1543.
Sept. 10. Waterford. 25. Lord Deputy Sentleger to the King. "The Lord Justice must be an Englishman. Alen and Brabazon are the only Englishmen there. He proposes the latter as Lord Justice in his absence. Death of Sir John Whyte, Constable of Dublin Castle. To be succeeded by John Parker."

Dec. 5. Dublin. 26. The Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Certify that Philip Roche, of Kinsale, goeth very well forward in building a fortress bordering on M'Carthy Reagh's country. The said Philip Roche to have his licence, for the importation of corn, continued.

[1543?] 27. List of the Privy Council in Ireland.

Valor or extent of all the honors, castles, demesnes, manors, lands, and tenements, as well of the ancient inheritance of the Crown as of the lands and possessions of the late Earl of Kildare and other traitors; as also of the dissolved monasteries, abbeys, priories, and other religious houses. Also the value of the twentieth part of spiritual and temporal possessions of the clergy, the subsidies of the clergy and laity, and the tribute of the Irishry, &c., &c. Latin. [*Ireland, Folios, Vol.* iv., *No.* 2.]

1544. 1544.
Jan. 12. Dublin. 28. Inspeximus of licence, dated at Walden, 1543, Oct. 12, permitting Sir Anthony Sentleger to repair into England, and directing the appointment of Wm. Brabazon Esq., Vice Treasurer, to be Lord Justice in his absence.

Jan. 14. Dublin. 29. Lord Deputy and Council to the King. For David Sutton, a gentleman of the County of Kildare, who has rendered very acceptable service, to be appointed a member of the Irish Privy Council, and be allowed to purchase the lands of the Commandry, late of St. John's, called Tully.

Jan 14. Dublin. 30. Same to the same. Recommend John Travers, Master of the Ordnance, now going to England, as a right honest man, most willing, forward, and diligent to serve.

Jan. 16. Kilmainham. 31. Same to the same. In favour of the bearer Walter Pepparde, Farmer of the late house of St. Mary's beside Dublin. Pray that a licence may be granted to him to export corn and leather from England, in consideration of his losses sustained by pirates of Brittany in time of peace.

Jan. 16. Dublin. 32. Same to the same. For grant of two parcels of land on the Marches of Leinster towards the Byrnes, to be made to the two brothers of Dr. Basnet, Dean of St. Patrick's.

Jan. 18. Dublin. 33. Ormond to the Privy Council in England. "Constableship of Dungarvan. Prisage of wines."

Jan. 20. Dublin. 34. Lord Deputy and Council to the King. "Answer to his letter of August. Wish Christchurch to remain as it is."

1544. VOL. XI.

Jan. 35. Articles devised by the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland, to be declared to the King by the said Lord Deputy, Sir Anthony Sentleger, on his repairing to England; chiefly recommending the reformation of that part of Leinster inhabited by the Kavanaghs, O'Murroughs, Nolans, Byrnes, and Tooles. Plans for Government. [*Copy from the entry in the Council Book, 35 Hen.* VIII., *attested by Paul Davys.*]

March 24. The Chancellor's House. 36. Lord Justice William Brabazon and Council to Sentleger. "Altercation among the Irish Nobles, originating with O'Conor. The Lord of Upper Ossory still imprisoned. Dispute about the succession to Clanricard. And between O'Donnell's sons respecting Lifford Castle. Difficulty in sending kerne to England."

March 30. Westminster. 37. Council of England to the Lord Justice and Council of Ireland. "Reduce the order for kerne from 3,000 to 1,000; 500 to serve on the Borders of Scotland and 500 with the King."

April 11. Dublin. 38. Lord Justice Brabazon and the Council to the Privy Council. Recommend the bearer Nicholas Bagenall, a military officer, now leaving Ireland, where he had served five years with great credit, to serve his Majesty in the French war.

April 17. Kilkenny. 39. James Earl of Ormond to the Lord Justice Brabazon. Details certain seditious speeches by one John Arthur, of Limerick, uttered to the bearer Maurice Danyell against the King's supremacy.

April 22. Waterford. 40. Sir W. Wyse to Lord Deputy Sir Anthony Sentleger. The bark with the King's treasure for setting forth the kerne chased by Britons. Bickering between Ormond's and Brereton's kerne; some killed. Words spoken by John Arthur to the bearer Maurice Danyell against the King's supremacy. To lend his son some money.

May 1. Armagh. 41. Sir Con O'Neill, Earl of Tyrone, to the King. "Complains of O'Donnell's detention of Innishowen, &c., of the possession of Lifford Castle by O'Donnell, and of his not having a house near Dublin." Lat.

May 6. Dublin. 42. Ormond to the same. "Has raised his 100 kerne as directed, and 100 in addition. Sends with them his nephews Lord Poer and Piers Butler. Offers his own services."

May 7. Dublin. 43. Lord Justice Brabazon and Council to the same. "The kerne are waiting for a wind. Placed under the conduct of Lord Poer. Their attendant pages." *Inclose,*

43. I. *Note of the kerne written for by the King, the number sent, and the number provided by the commandment of the Lord Justice and Council to supply some lack.*

43. II. *Complete muster roll, supplying the name of every officer and man.*

May 7. 44. Copy of the above note of the kerne written for, &c., addressed to the Lord Deputy.

May [7.] 45. Rate for transportation of 500 kerne into England.

VOL. XI.

1544.

May 20. Westminster. 46. Licence to Philip Roche, of Kinsale, to export 1,000 quarters of grain, viz., wheat, beans, and malt, out of England, and to sell the same in Ireland.

May 20. Dublin. 47. Lord Justice and Council to the King. "Report of Gerald Fitzgerald being in Bretagne, and about to land in Ireland among the M'Carthys. Means of resisting him."

June 13. Naas. 48. Same to the same. "News that the French have collected a navy at Brest to land young Fitzgerald with 15,000 men in O'Donnell's country, or at Limerick or Waterford."

June. 49. Rory O'More, Captain of Leix, to the same. States the services of his ancestors and himself. Complains of ill usage by the Lord Deputy, who behaved with partiality towards O'Conor the rebel, to his extreme prejudice.

Nov. 25. Dublin. 50. Lord Deputy Sentleger and Council to the same. "Recommend that a castle between Limerick and Waterford, heretofore a nest of thieves, be granted to Teig M'Brien."

Dec. [11?] Dublin. 51. Same to same. Have signed a certificate of certain lands, of the value of 100 marks per annum, for Mr. Travers, Master of the Ordnance, in consideration of his surrender of the office of Serjeant of the Tents.

Dec. 11. Dublin. 52. Same to the Privy Council in England. On the same subject.

53. A note of the state of Irelande w$^{th}$ a dyvise for the reformation of the same. State of the five parts. The growing power of O'Conor. Proposition for the appointment of a standing force to curb the Irishry.

## VOL. XII. 1545, 1546.

1545.

1545.

Feb. 26. Kilmainham. 1. Sentleger to the Lord Chancellor Wriothesley. "Apprehended invasion from the Scots under the Lord of the Isles. Dispute between Tyrone and O'Donnell. Ormond will not fulfil his promise to give up, on fair terms, land on the Border of the Kavanaghs; he claims great rights in Tipperary. Prisage of wines. Suggests an offer of the Garter to Ormond." *Incloses,*

1. I. *Sir William Wyse to the Lord Deputy Sentleger. Excuses himself for not repaying the galloglass money, which he could not procure through the arbitrary conduct of Lady Catherine Power. November* 1.

1. II. [*Baron of Upper Ossory*] *to the same. Meeting between the Earl of Ormond and O'More and O'Carroll; also between the Earls of Ormond, Desmond, and Thomond. November* 1. *Lat.*

1545. VOL. XII.

1. III. [*Baron of Upper Ossory*] *to the Lord Deputy Sentleger. Secret combination between the Earls of Desmond and Ormond, O'More, and others. November* 11. *Lat.*

1. IV. *Letter, signed with initials, to his kinsman Sir William Wyse. It is impossible for the King's tenants to pay their rents without a sufficient protection from the extortions of Lady Catherine Power. December* 2, *Waterford.*

1. V. *Sir William Wyse to the Lord Deputy. He has both written and sent to the Earl of Ormond to levy the galloglass money. Lord Power deceased. The Earl of Ormond and his sister the Lady Catherine Power will be at Mothel beside Curragh More, where they intend an obsequy for the soul of Lord Power, where much devotion of meat and drink is prepared. The poor people are like to sing Requiescant in pace, but the more they cry the more sorrow increaseth. January* 5, *Waterford.*

Feb. 26. Dublin. 2. Sir Osborne Echingham, Marshal of the Army, to the King. His wish to serve his Majesty in his wars with France. Should his services be considered more useful in Ireland, he requests a grant of the lordship of Dunbrody in exchange for the manor of Netherhall in Norfolk, which he would surrender to his Majesty. Sends a hobby.

March 23. Dublin. 3. Lord Deputy Sentleger and Council to the Privy Council. In favour of the bearer Henry Skarrett, a soldier, who has been severely wounded at the assault of a castle in O'Donnell's country. Recommends that he might be placed in one of the almshouses lately founded by the King.

April 2. 4. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy and Council. Signifying his Majesty's pleasure that some small Irish Bishoprick should be conferred on the bearer Mr. Patrick Macmohuna, one of his chaplains, on the next vacancy. [*This was probably Patrick M'Mahon, afterwards Bishop of Ardagh.*]

April 14. Kilmainham. 5. Sentleger to the King. "Fitzgerald. Grant of lands."

April 14. Kilmainham. 6. Same to the Council of England. "Ormond's rights, who is well inclined, but would have no one so powerful as himself. Recommends a succession of Irish Deputies for limited periods. Ormond to be the first. Rumour that the Scots will invade the North, and be joined by Gerald Fitzgerald."

May 4. Malahide. 7. Lady Eleanor O'Donnell to the King. "Sues for a pardon." Signs Alyanor Fytzgerald, although the wife of Manus O'Donnell.

May 6. Kilmainham. 8. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. "Preparations against invasion of the French and Scots. The Lord of the Isles has offered his services to Tyrone. Ask instructions as to him, and as to victualling a ship commanded by a Scot. Four ships of war, supposed Scottish, off Lambay. Recommend O'Conor for a Viscounty, Lady Eleanor O'Donnell for a pardon, and John Goldsmyth, the bearer, for an increase of salary."

Vol. XII.

1545.

May 11. Kilmainham. 9. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. "Grant of land in Wexford to Sir O. Echingham. Have ordered the fortification of Cork and Kinsale. Defence of Dublin."

June 4. 10. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy and Council. "The Lord of the Isles will serve the King and annoy Argyle. He is to have a pension. The King will make O'Conor a Viscount. Pardon for Lady Eleanor O'Donnell."

June 30. Kilmainham. 11. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. "Merchants complain of the arrest of their ships in Spain. Want to make reprisals on Spaniards, Flemings, and Genoese. Two large fleets of strange ships seen near the coast, steering southward."

July 4. Dublin. 12. Same to the same. "Complain of leaseholds being seized by Ormond while the lessee was at Oxford, to the great discouragement of those who learn English."

July 27. Kilmainham. 13. Lord Deputy Sentleger to the same. For a commission to the bearer, John Hill, to take up men and victual to equip three ships, with which he intends to cruize against the French and Scots on the Irish coast. Robert Sentleger's ship.

August 3. Dublin. 14. Lord Deputy Sentleger to the King. "Sends a present of hawks."

August 3. Kilmainham. 15. Same to the Council. In favour of Capt. William Loggan. His defence of his ship after the greater part of the crew had deserted. *Incloses,*

15. 1. *Certificate by the Sovereign and principal inhabitants of Kinsale, stating the gallant conduct of William Loggan, Captain of the King's ship called the Murderer, which was captured by a French ship off Kinsale. July 6.*

August 3. Kilmainham. 16. Sentleger to Paget. "Asks him to intercede for his removal from Ireland. Sends a present, &c."

August 11. Kilmainham. 17. Same to same. For warrant to increase the salary allowed to John Goldsmyth, Clerk of the Council, who has only 10*l.* per annum. Bill for the pardon of Lady Eleanor Fitzgerald. Warrant for 30 fodder of lead in the late Abbey of Basingwerk, in Wales, to be transported for the covering of Dublin Castle.

August 12. Kilmainham. 18. Lord Deputy and Council to the King. "The Lord of the Isles is at Carrickfergus with 4,000 men, having left others to engage Argyle and Huntly. Want victuals. R. Sentleger keeps a private ship very usefully. Roderick M'Alister and Patrick M'Lean are come from the Lord of the Isles for money. 500*l.* advanced. Roderick M'Alister chosen Bishop of the Isles."

August 13. Kilmainham. 19. Same to the Privy Council. Arrival of the Scots under the Lord of the Isles, at Carrickfergus. The measures they have adopted to furnish them with provisions. Require an immediate supply of money and stores from England.

1545. VOL. XII.

Sept. 5. 20. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy and Council. "M'Alister and M'Lean have agreed to articles on behalf of Lord M'Lean and the Lord of the Isles. The King will pay 3,000 of their men, and will aid them with 2,000 to be commanded by Ormond, under the Earl of Lennox. Money is coining for Ireland."

Sept. 5. 21. Same to Sentleger. "Instructions for levying the 2,000 men."

Oct. 10. Kilmainham. 22. Sentleger to the Privy Council. "Difficulty in raising the men. Hopes to ship them in 14 days. Travers and Fortescue to accompany Lennox at his desire. Bad quality of the arms."

Nov. 14. Dublin. 23. Lord Deputy and Council to the King. "The 2,000 Irish under Ormond have advanced to attend Lennox into Scotland. Praise of Ormond."

Nov. 15. Skerries. 24. Ormond to the Lord Privy Seal Russell. "Transmits a letter, intimating to him that he is sent on the expedition by the intrigue of Sentleger, with a view to his destruction. Sails on the morrow." *Incloses,*

24. I. *Anonymous letter to Ormond, showing that he is sent into Scotland by policy of his enemies, that he may be cast away.* [*Found at Gowran. See* 1546, *Oct., No.* 52.]

Nov. 19. Dublin. 25. Lord Deputy and Council to the King. "Lennox and Ormond have sailed with a fair wind for Dumbarton. Five or six large ships, supposed French, have passed northwards." *Incloses,*

25. I. *Names of such ships as are pressed into Scotland, and are now advanced with the army under the Earl of Lennox; also, victuals and munition.*

1546. 1546.

Jan. 5. Dublin. 26. The Council of Ireland to the Privy Council. "Variances between Sentleger and Ormond. The Council will investigate them."

Jan. 9. Dublin. 27. Mr. John Brereton to Secretary Paget. Death of Mr. William Sayntloo, Seneschal of the County of Wexford. Solicits to be appointed to that office.

Jan. 10. Kilmainham. 28. Sentleger to same. "Begs him to suspend his judgment. Wishes to meet his accusers before the King in Council. W. Sayntloo dead. Recommends Mr. John Brereton as his successor."

Feb. 15. Kilmainham. 29. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. "Forward letters from the Lord of the Isles. M'Alister, M'Lean, and others are at Dublin, and want money to proceed." *Inclose,*

29. I. *James M'Conaill of Dunnewaik and Glinnis and apparent heir of the Isles to the Lord Deputy. His readiness to assist the Earl of Lennox. Names of his kinsmen and alliance Requires two or three ships to be sent from his Majesty by the bearer Hector Dodson, being his pilot. January* 24, *Ardnamurchan.*

1546. VOL. XII.

29. II. *Ewyne Allane of Lockheld to the Lord Deputy. The Lord Bishop of the Isles can show his services done to the King's Grace of England. Has taken preys from the Earls of Huntly and Argyle. Desires the Deputy to send his servant the bearer to the King for the munition and money promised to him. January* 30, *Inverlochy.*

Feb. 20. Dublin. 30. Ormond to the Privy Council. "Complains of Sentleger. Is on his way to England."

Feb. 25. Dublin. 31. Lord Deputy and Council to the same. "Send a list of the nobility and gentry fit to serve the King. Many Scots come, and need food and raiment. M'Alister and M'Lean still at Dublin." *Inclose,*

31. I. *Docket of Lords and Gentlemen most meet to serve the King.*

Feb. 26. Dublin. 32. The Council of Ireland to the Privy Council. "They cannot end the controversy between Sentleger and Ormond. Contention in Waterford between the Poers and Desmond."

Feb. 26. Dublin. 33. Same to the same. Refer the complaints of the Earl of Ormond against Mr. Robert Sentleger, brother of the Lord Deputy, to their determination.

Feb. 27. Dublin. 34. J. Alen and Aylmer to the King. "State the cause of dissension between Sentleger and Ormond. Advise that a grave nobleman be sent to inquire into their grievances, and into the state of Ireland."

Feb. 28. Dublin. 35. Archbishop Browne to the same. "Advises him to send for Sentleger and Ormond, and decide their quarrel speedily."

March 11. Kilmainham. 36. Lord Deputy Sentleger to Secretary Paget. "Has received leave of absence. Will soon repair to England. The variance in Waterford is stayed." *Incloses,*

36. I. *Captain George Grenleffe to the Lord Deputy. Has captured a French ship which had attacked him in Cork harbour. Certain writings found in the French ship, which is part of a squadron going to Scotland. March* 1, *Cork.*

36. II. *Licence from Jehan Augo, Esq., Lieutenant of the Castle and Town of Dieppe, to Jehan le Gras, Captain, and others, of the ship called Le Petit Regnard, of* 35 *tons, to make war on the enemies of the French King by land and sea.* 1546, *Feb.* 9, *Dieppe. French.*

March 18. 37. O'Reilly to the King. "Asks a farm in recompence for the expense of his kerne."

March 20. Dublin. 38. The Council and certain Peers of Ireland to the same. "Bear testimony to Sentleger's merits."

March 20. 39. Duplicate of the preceding letter, not signed.

1546. VOL. XII.

March 23. Dublin. 40. The Irish Chieftains to the King. "Praise Sentleger." Lat.

March 28. Dublin. 41. Sir Thomas Cusake to Paget. "Ireland tranquil. Sentleger's departure deeply lamented.

42. Chancellor J. Alen's "charges against Sentleger."

May 5. 43. The Privy Council to certain Members of the Council of Ireland. "Send questions to be secretly answered respecting Ireland." *Inclose,*

43. I. *Articles sent to divers of the Council in Ireland, to be answered in writing under their own hands.*

May 13. Dublin. 44. M'Alister and M'Lean to the King. "Wish to return to Scotland."

May 25. Dublin. 45. Lord Justice and Council to the Privy Council. "Speak favourably of Chancellor Alen."

[August ?] 46. Sentleger's "Answer to J. Alen's charges."

[August ?] 47. J. Alen's "Answer to Sentleger's charges."

Sept. 24. 48. "Minutes of Council, with the King's commands: Mines. Mint. Chancellorship. Exchanges with Ormond. Prisage of wines. Vicegerent for the clergy. Judges' salaries. Resident Council. Council at Limerick. Martial law. M'Alister and M'Lean. Coin and livery. English habit and tongue. Reformation of Leinster. Archbishop of Armagh, Wyse, and Francis Harbart to be of the Council. Wm. Keting. Auditors. O'Conor. O'Mulmoy [O'Molloy]. Money."

[Oct. ?] Tower of London. 49. Walter Cowley, Solicitor General of Ireland, to the Privy Council. Has this day received the Lord Deputy Sentleger's letter, wherein he writes, that if Cowley can show that he is not the inventor of those matters which he had set forth foolishly, he should have the more favour at the King's hands. Desires their Lordships to send the whole book of articles to him and John Goldsmyth, Clerk of the Council of Ireland. Cantwell made the Earl of Ormond believe that he was not only disparaged, but also in the King's indignation. Ormond's sorrow with tears. Richard Nugent Ormond's clerk. Cowley's punishment cannot be long for his life weareth away.

Oct. ? Tower. 50. Same to the same. "Origin and causes of the dissension between Sentleger and Ormond."

Oct. ? Tower. 51. Same to the same. Even at his coming now to sea from Ireland, the Chief Baron of the Exchequer and the Master of the Rolls advised him to recant and submit himself to the Lord Deputy. [*This is but a postscript to the above letter, and written on the same sheet.*]

Oct.? Tower of London. 52. Same to the same. His readiness to crave the Lord Deputy's mercy before all the Council in Ireland, and to repair into every shire and declare in open assembly his foolish "attemptate"

1546. VOL. XII.

against him upon false informations. Certain articles of the Chancellor Alen's sending, drawn out upon view of the book which was sent, and other articles. Ormond was unkindly handled by Mr Robert Sentleger. The very cause why the letter found at Gowran [*inclosure in* 1545, *Nov.* 15,] was devised. *Imperfect.*

Oct. ? Tower of London. 53. Walter Cowley to the Privy Council. The report of Cantwell, that the Lord Deputy Sentleger should compass to destroy Ormond. The letter found at Gowran was devised to save Cantwell harmless. Walter Cowley never bore malice to the Lord Deputy Sentleger for his father Robert Cowley's sake. Desires to be imprisoned in some house of the Lord Chancellor Sir Thomas Wriothesley. W. Cowley was never privy to the letters found in Ross and other places. Catherine Coke, one of the Lady Sentleger's gentlewomen, reported to Richard Fitzsimons, that the Lord Deputy hated Ormond above all men living. His wife and household in Ireland can testify how much he was grieved after his interview with Cantwell. Sentleger's words to O'Conor, "that hault prowde gentilman therll of Ormond accusith me for thy sake, but if thow wilt repair into England, thow shalt see part of ther ffatt necks strokin of." Cowley trusts that their Lordships' noble hearts will incline to show mercy on him whose sorrowful letters "cumith to your honourable hands, amiddes your noble Joyfull ffeaste." [*Ormond and James White, steward of his household, and many others of his followers were poisoned at a supper at Ely House in Holborn, on the* 17*th Oct.* 1546. *Ormond languished till the* 28*th. Is it possible that this is the feast referred to above*?]

Act of the Parliament of Ireland, granting to the King a subsidy of a penny per bushel on all salt imported into Ireland. [*Ireland, Case* A., *No.* 3.]

54. Estimate of the receipts of Sir Anthony Sentleger, including his private estate, and of his expenditure as Lord Deputy of Ireland.

55. Proportion of munitions necessary to be sent into Ireland.

56. Note of records and papers relating to Ireland remaining in the King's Majesty's receipt.

57. Note as to the King being supreme Head of the Church, and for the Priors Sir William Weston, knight, and Sir John Rawson, knight, to be called after the surname of their parents according to the Act. 32 Hen. VIII. cap. 24.

# IRELAND.

## EDWARD VI.

### Vol. I. 1547—1548.

1547. 1547.

March 6. Kilkenny. 1. Joan Countess of Ormond and Ossory to the Lord Protector Edward Duke of Somerset. Objects to the imposition of 20*s.* upon every tun of her third part of the prize wines. Mr. Robert Sentleger has declared to her that her late husband's ancient servants and tenants shall be put from their dwellings, and others appointed in their rooms. Ormond committed his son to Somerset's tuition and protection aldernext unto the King.

March 25. 2. Lord Protector and Privy Council to the Lord Deputy Sir Anthony Sentleger and Council. In answer to instructions declared to them by the late Dean of St. Patrick's and Henry Draycot. The King intends to renew their several commissions. Directions for the disposal of the ornaments of St. Patrick's. The Dean to have a pension of 200 marks. The exchange of monies.

April 7. 3. The King to the same. To charge the Vice Treasurer to forbear the payment of the wages due to William Cantwell and his man. Pensions granted to Piers Walshe, Oliver Nugent, and Owen Whyte. The Archbishop of Armagh, Sir William Wyse, and Francis Harbart to be of the Council. The Lady Cecile, daughter of the late Earl of Kildare, allowed to retain certain plate which belonged to her father. Grants to Harbart, John Parker, Walter Pepparde, John Goldsmyth, and others. Hugh O'Neill to have 10*l.* annuity, in augmentation of his living.

July 6. Lambeth. 4. Joan Countess of Ormond and Ossory to Mr. Cecill, Master of Requests. To induce the Lord Protector not to change his conclusion for the Abbey of Leix. Mr. Barnaby's suit therein would much injure her.

Sept. 29. Account of arrears of revenue arising from divers manors, lands, and tenements, as well of the ancient hereditaments of the Crown as of the attainted lands of Gerald Earl of Kildare and of the possessions of the dissolved religious houses for several years, ending at Michaelmas, 1 Edward VI. [*Ireland, Folios, Vol.* v., *No.* 1.]

Sept. 29. Duplicate of the above. [*Ireland, Folios, Vol.* v., *No.* 2.]

VOL. I.

1547.
Sept. 29. Two rolls of accounts of Sir William Brabazon, Knight Vice Treasurer of Ireland, for seven years, from Michaelmas 33 Henry VIII. [Sept 29, 1541,] to Michaelmas 1 Edward VI. [Sept. 29, 1547,] inclusive. [*Ireland, Folios, Vol.* v., *Nos.* 3 *and* 4.]

Sept. 5. Book of the total of all the sums received by Sir William Brabazon, Vice Treasurer of Ireland, for seven years, being 90,822*l.* 7*s.* 11¼*d.*

[Sept.] Roll indorsed "An answer from Mr. Brasier to the articles of the accounts found faulty." [*Ireland, Case* A., *No.* 4.]

Oct. 15. 6. The King to the Earl of Desmond. Thanks for good service against rebels. Offers "to have your eldest son to attend here upon our person, and to be brought up in our company."

Oct. 24. Hampton Court. 7. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy and Council. Thank them for their service done. Direct that the garrisons be reduced to the old number of 500. Leave for Sir Edward Bellyngham to repair to England. If O'Conor come in, he is to make a simple submission.

Nov. 2. Shene. 8. Same to the same. To place the retinue on the Borders. The Lord Deputy to remain near them; to cause nightly watch to be kept. If the rebels increase, to make truce with them, and to accept of their submissions, except O'Conor.

Dec. 1. Somerset Place. 9. Same to Sir Edward Bellyngham. To stay his journey to England, and content himself to remain still for a season in Ireland. Report that Garret [Fitzgerald] has returned to Ireland.

10. Device of George Browne, Archbishop of Dublin, for converting the lately suppressed Cathedral Church of St. Patrick's beside Dublin into a University, the church now called St. Patrick's to be named the Church of the Holy Trinity, and the college to be called Christ's College of the foundation of King Edward VI.

1548. 1548.
Feb. 25. Kilkenny. 11. Edmund Butler, Archbishop of Cashel, to the Protector Somerset. Has done his best for the quiet of the country since the departure of the Countess Dowager of Ormond. Bellyngham has opened the very gate of the right reformation. Commends Walter Cowley's earnest truth in declaration of abuses. His father died in England; and Walter, after long durance, is now repairing thither.

March 1. Moyale. [Mallow ?] 12. John Butler of Ardmaile to the Lord Deputy Sentleger. The White Knight refuses to appear before the Commissioners at Limerick to answer the charge of keeping the said John's wife and goods. O'Dwyer and his wife have agreed to send a good horse and 60 kine to maintain the White Knight.

March 18. Dublin. 13. Dispensation to Peter Lewes, clerk, to hold the rectory of Mourne, co. Down, together with the office of chaplain to Sir Anthony Sentleger, K.G., Lord Deputy of Ireland. Latin.

April 10. Carlisle. 14. Thomas Lord Wharton to the Lord Deputy Sentleger. In favour of the bearer Cornelius O'Sheridan, Irishman, who has served well on the Borders about Carlisle.

1548. VOL. I.

April 12. Greenwich. 15. The King to the Mayor of Galway. Announcing the recall of Sir Anthony Sentleger, and the appointment of Sir Edward Bellyngham, Knight, one of the Gentlemen of the Privy Chamber, to be Lord Deputy. [*A like letter was sent to the Mayor of Limerick.*]

Tuesday. Carlow. 16. Anthony Colcloght and Brian Jonys to the Lord Deputy Bellyngham. Have delivered his letters to Cahir M'Arte Kavanagh, who refused to restore the prey, and denied that the thief was his man. He said he would no man to be hanged for stealing only, sticking to the Brehon law of restitution. They have got back the horse which was taken in Moryt Oge's prey. Sir Richard Butler did not come according to his promise to answer on his part; his examples are evil to all men, as taking of preys, bordrages, wounding of men by the night, and taking gentlewomen prisoners.

May 27. Carlow. 17. Anthony Colcloght to the same. Stating that the bearer, Moryett Oge, was coming to submit himself, who complained of being ill-used by Watkin Apowell.

May 28. Rathmore. 18. Edward Plunket, of Rathmore, to the same. Informing him that he is charged with certain horsemen to answer the King's affairs, and requesting him to write to the Cessors of the barony of Kenlis and Lune to furnish him with carts as his predecessors had.

Sunday. Cleryston. 19. George Deverus to Mr. John Axssame. Complaining of ill treatment from Robert Roche in presence of Sir Walter Brown and others, he being there to serve the King's writ; and that Hamen Chever had been robbed of some horses he had taken in an hosting with Watkin Apowell.

20. John Brereton, Esq., Grand Captain of certain soldiers, to the Lord Deputy Bellyngham. Apologising for not waiting on him on his arrival in Ireland, being placed by the late Lord Deputy on the borders of Kildare, where every night or second night he is constrained to answer the cries and watch fires, both on horseback and on foot.

June 11. Galway. 21. Mayor and Commons of Galway to the same. Congratulate him on his appointment. State that, by direction of the late Deputy Sentleger, they had raised an army of 800 men for 21 days, and borrowed money to defray the charges. The delay of the repayment has occasioned great distress.

June 13. County of Waterford. 22. Freeholders of the County of Waterford to the same. Certifying that the Lord Power had, without right, cessed and distrained upon them six shillings upon every plough land, reserving all lands that hitherto have been free.

June 18. In the Newgate of Dublin. 23. Henry Dillon to the same. It is now the time to carry out the device for a feat of war which he had recommended. Desires the loan of 10*l.* to rescue him from prison, where he lies in irons.

June 21. Cashel. 24. Edmund Lord of Dunboyne to the same. Teig ne Carrige Carroll, the Calough O'Carroll's servant, and O'Meagh's sons had preyed his manor called Fymoyn, and two other towns; which they had done because he had discharged his men, according to his Lordship's pleasure.

1548. VOL. I.

25. Lord Deputy Bellyngham to Lord Dunboyne, in answer. Telling him that he lied falsely; for that he [the Lord Deputy] had not willed him to discharge any true men, but only malefactors.

June 27. Cork. 26. Mayor, Bailiffs, and Council of Cork to Sir Edward Bellyngham, knight, one of the King's Majesty's Privy Chamber and Lord Deputy of Ireland. Have sent the bearer, John Copinger, to the King to procure the ratification and confirmation of their grants and liberties.

July 8. 27. Mayor, &c. of Youghal to same. A pirate named Smith had plundered some of their fishing boats; they have captured him and other pirates; request to know what to do with them.

July 15. Youghal. 28. Same to same. Have received his letters by James Brown, which they will fulfil to their utmost power.

July 15. Kinsale. 29. Sovereign and Council of Kinsale to same. Had received his letters of the 14th July. All their men died of the pestilence, and they have a wide empty town, few men, and naughty neighbours. Their haven is stopped by Eagle's pirates, who will not suffer any victual to come to them. Now of late came one Richard Colle, a pirate, with a pinnace, and has married Barry Oge's aunt, and dwells in his castle, and will not suffer any to come to the town.

July 16. Kinsale. 30. Same to same. Will see that no soldiers or other persons leave the realm without special licence or sure passport. Request letters to be sent to M'Carthy Reagh, Barry Roe, Lord Courcy, and Barry Oge, commanding them to take the King's coin.

July 16. Cork. 31. Mayor, &c. of Cork to same. Have received his letters by James Brown, and will take as much care as they can that no soldiers take shipping to leave the realm. Many English adventurers do much harm to them and the whole line of coast; they haunt the haven mouth, and will be like enough to take them over.

July 21. Waterford. 32. Mayor, &c. of Waterford to same. Have arrested certain persons out of a great Portugal ship and a Spanish bark whom they suspected to be pirates, and now send them to him under the charge of James Wodloke. Refer to Matthew Kyng, who heard the examination of the same persons.

July 24. Kinsale. 33. Sovereign and Council of Kinsale to Lord Deputy Bellyngham. Will make a strong fortress or bulwark for the defence of their town.

July 24. Cork. 34. Mayor, &c. of Cork to same. State of their defences. Arrival of a big ship at Kinsale from St. Malo, going to Galway with wine and to take 15 lasts of hides. John Tomson and his men taken. Richard Stevens, late constable of Dungarvan, killed by O'Sullivan Beare.

July 25. Wexford. 35. Sovereign of Wexford to same. Stating that a merchant named Nicholas St. John had been robbed on the seas by John Olonye and Thomas Hapykan, of Fécamp, in France, to the value of 600*l.*

1548. VOL. I.

July 25. Galway. 36. Christopher Bodkin Archbishop of Tuam to Bellyngham. Had expected to see him in Galway. The fame of Bellyngham's proceedings is "divolgated" throughout all Ireland, to the great fear of misdoers and malefactors.

July 27. Galway. 37. Thomas Kyrwayn, Mayor, and the Council of Galway to same. Have received his letters of the 16th instant, and read to the people the proclamation about all kind of money, silver, and plate. They are unable to make any fortifications on account of their poverty. Importance of their city among Irish enemies and English rebels, being the key of all Connaught, and only succour of the King's army at all times. Their labour and travail night and day. They fear only by sea, for lack of great ordnance. Their neighbours will not receive the new coined money.

July 31. Waterford. 38. Mayor, &c., of Waterford to the Lord Deputy and Council. Announcing the arrival of Tomson, the pirate, in their port, who threatens to do them mischief for the taking of his boy by Watkin Apowell.

July? 39. Lord Deputy Bellyngham to the Lord Chancellor Sir John Alen. To send letters to the Mayor and chief officers of Drogheda, requiring them to furnish certain men and munitions for the war.

40. Same to the same. Desiring him to set a certain galloglas at liberty, and also a Captain of kerne, who was pledge for O'More and who would serve with Owen M'Hugh.

41. John Brereton, Richard Aylmer, Francis Cosbie, and James M'Gerrald to Lord Deputy Bellyngham. The gentlemen of Kildare are willing to serve. The castle of Lea given to James M'Gerrald to keep, who requires two gunners at the King's charges with powder and shot. Redmund Oge, who kept Bealanour [Ballynure] desires to have powder and shot. O'Conor, O'More, and Cahir O'Conor lie within three miles of Rathangan with 500 foot and 24 horsemen. O'Molloy and many galloglasses out of Connaught will draw to them.

42. John Brereton, Aylmer, M'Gerrald, and Robert Maneryng to same. Had appointed a meeting of the gentlemen of the country, and only fourteen appeared. Patrick and the Calough O'Conor are joined with O'Conor and Cahir O'Conor, and they all, with O'More, met at the Abbey of Kyllethe [Killeigh, King's County,] with O'Carroll, O'Molloy, and Omogowghegan, and had parleyed with the Lords and gentlemen of the country.

Saturday. Rathmore. 43. Richard Aylmer to same. The Vicar of Rathmore has been with Shane M'Redmund O'Byrne, and his son Hugh M'Shane, at Glandelore [Glendalogh], who pray to be protected against Tibbot M'Morryshe, and others, of the Byrnes, who bear them displeasure.

Thursday. Kildare. 44. John Brereton to same. On Wednesday night a number of kerne came to Rathangan and burnt Raymond Oge's haggard; they went from thence to Clancullen, and then escaped. Owen

Vol. I.

1548.

M'Hugh's kerne lie by the Barrow side, far from us. Raymond Oge was much to blame to suffer his tenants to keep their garrans upon the bog so nigh the wood side.

Sunday. Kildare. 45. John Brereton to Lord Deputy Bellyngham. A messenger from Cormac O'Conor has been taken in the woods. The garrans that were taken from Raymond Oge have been conveyed away by some neighbours within the country. Has received news that four score kerne have come into the great wood. Has sent to Owen M'Hugh, and intends, with Mr. Mannering, to go abroad to-night.

Monday. Kildare. 46. Francis Cosbie to same. Raymond Oge has sent word that Cahir O'Conor and his sons have gone to O'Conor and all their goods with them. Has sent to Mr. Seynttloo, and hopes to meet him to-morrow to follow the track of the said goods.

Tuesday. Kildare. 47. Same to same. Cormac O'Conor is going to his father. Onno M'Hugh is taking pains. Requests a letter to James M'Gerrald to comfort him. O'Conor, O'More, Cormac, and Cahir, with a great company, and their goods are within three miles of Rahaman [now Rathhamman, in Meath.]

Tuesday. Kildare. 48. Same to same. Report that the traitors had taken a great prey; Onno M'Hugh followed them. Falsehood of the report. Went with Onno M'Hugh to meet Mr. Seynttloo. Refusal of the kerne to go two miles further than the castle of Lea.

Wednesday. The Governor. 49. Same to same. Stating they had gone from Rathangan to Ballynure. Certain swine divided by the kerne and galloglasses at their coming to Clanbork. No man nor beast seen.

50. Same to same. Sending intelligence that on Wednesday night O'More with a large company came to the Barrow, and took 100 kine, certain garrans, and many sheep, and that James M'Gerald and Cormac O'Conor followed after them, and so also Onno M'Hugh with his kerne. Conflict between O'More and Onno M'Hugh's men. White, a horseman of Cosbie's, slain. Requests that himself and James M'Gerald of Lea may be appointed to have the rule of the country where they dwell. O'More, like a jolly fellow, offered the kerne 6*s.* 8*d.* a fortnight to serve him, and to their gentlemen according to their degree.

Saturday. Kildare. 51. Same to Mr. Travers. Telling him that his spy had returned, and reported that the traitors had left the place they proposed going to this night, so he may keep his men at home. It is thought they are gone to the great wood in Leix.

August 1. Carbery. 52. Nicholas Bagenall to Lord Deputy Bellyngham. Requesting thanks to be given to the bearer, Mr. Williams, for his honest pains at the rescue of the prey. He has satisfied every man at the Dengan. Mr. Seynttloo is contented.

August 3. Kilkenny. 53. Walter Pepparde to same. Stating that the bearer, Connell M'Loughlin, had come to him because he would not be suspected of being concerned in the rebellion of Cahir O'Conor and his sons.

1548. VOL. I.

August 8. Dungarvan. [Wednesday.] 54. Simon Geffre, Vicar of Dungarvan, and Thomas Floyd Chaplain, to the Lord Deputy Bellyngham. The Earl of Desmond has made all the Lords and gentlemen of Munster be obedient unto him, and has the most part of them following him at this hour. Desmond is plotting rebellion. Gentlemen preyed upon by Watkin Apowell threaten to burn Dungarvan.

August 8. Drogheda. 55. Mayor, &c. of Drogheda, to Lord Chancellor Sir John Alen. The carters of Drogheda complain that the Sheriff of Uriel will only pay them for 30 days. They and their carts have been stayed by one Duke. They have only those three carts in Drogheda.

August 8 ? Wednesday. Grace Dieu. 56. Patrick Barnewall, of Fieldston and Grace Dieu, Solicitor General and King's Serjeant, to Lord Chancellor Sir John Alen. Relative to the employment of the carts in Dublin, and to whom they had been assigned.

August. 57. Lord Deputy Bellyngham to the Mayor of Drogheda. In answer to the complaint about the carts. He would rather they should remain unfurnished than he. Asserts that Duke's act was his. Money has been given to the Chief Justice to pay for the carts what price shall be thought meet, and what the King has paid.

August 9. Waterford. 58. Mayor, &c., of Waterford to the Lord Deputy. Certain Portingales have arrived with the Lord High Admiral's warrant for delivery of certain goods of theirs that had been seized under suspicion of piracy. A servant of the Admiral's has since arrived with a letter of a later date, directing the ships and goods to be given up to him. *Inclose,*

58. I. *Lord High Admiral Seymour to James Walsh, Mayor of Waterford. To deliver up a bark lately belonging to Richard Coles [R. Colle ?], of Myneth, to the bearer, his servant, Thos. Wodloke. July* 19, *Sudeley Castle.*

58. II. *Same to same. That the Portugal ship that was taken by Cole and Butside, two pirates, and the Spanish bark that was in her company, may be given up to the bearer, his servant, Thos. Wodloke, and also the persons who were taken in them. July* 23, *Corsland.*

August 10. Waterford. 59. Mayor, &c. of Waterford to the Lord Deputy Bellyngham. Particulars as to the taking of a ship named the Jesus, of Caleise [Cadiz ?], wherein one Edmund Roche was captain, with 55 men. The said ship enlarged to the hands of one Corneyles, of Calleise ; whereupon the said Corneyles and his associates took a certain balynger, of Waterford, coming out of England, and afterwards took a Portugal ship in the haven of Cork. The charges of this affair, including the pursuit of Tompson, the pirate, who took part with the enemy, have been 1,000*l.* sterling.

August 13. Galway. 60. Stephen Lynche, Deputy Mayor, and Council of Galway to the same. Have received his letters of August 3. They are able to withstand and resist any invasion by land by any Irishmen. Have

Vol. I.

1548.

not one big piece of ordnance to defend their haven from any power with great artillery that might come by sea. Their readiness to live and die in the King's quarrel and service. The Captain of Clanricard Sir William Burke, Knt. and M'William Burke, with the sons of Miler Burke, have wasted the country round about. Pray the Deputy to send letters to the Captain of Clanricard and M'William Burke, also to the Earl of Thomond and his cousins and sons, to surcease their strife, and also to receive the new coined money.

August 13? Kildare. 61. Lord Deputy Bellyngham to Sir Thos. Cusake and them of Westmeath. He had appointed M'Donnell to bring with him forty spears [sparrs] besides their boys, who has brought six score. Their charges to be borne with the money of the cess, if it may be. Cusake to see the money levied for the galloglas upon Ferns and all other places that the Earl of Tyrone hath by his handwriting condescended unto. To let the galloglas Marshal go with them. To thank O'Reilly for his good conformity. [*Imperfect minute.*]

August 14. Limerick. 62. John Arthur, Mayor of Limerick, to Bellyngham. Had with the sheriff received his letters by Edmund Sexten, that they should cause William FitzEdmund Burke, and John and Richard Fitz Theobald Burke, to put in their pledges to keep peace till his Lordship's repair into those countries; which they had done. The said John FitzTheobald Burke has departed, being one of the pledges himself, without licence, accompanied with the said Edmund Sexten.

August. 63. Lord Deputy Bellyngham to the Mayor, &c. of Limerick. Thanking them for taking the Burkes' pledges, who, with others of their country, should be made to promise to live quietly upon their own lands, without exacting the country either with kerne, galloglas, or otherwise. Obstinacy to be punished. To follow the advice of Edmund Sexten, with whom he [the Deputy] has conferred.

August 17. Dublin. 64. Thady Duff, Mayor of Dublin, to Lord Deputy Bellyngham. The beer ordered has been in readiness for eight days.

August 18. Kilmainham. 65. John Plunket and Thomas Alen to same. The beer brewed is 15*s.* per hogshead; Peter Smythe to send back the empty barrels. The soldiers in Dublin are likely to perish for want of food. This day my Lord of Dublin coming not to preach, as it was said, in Christ's Church, Mr. Water [Walker] . . . . . virtuously supplied the room with good audience.

August 18? Saturday. Randalston. 66. James Everard to same. Had delivered his letters to Sir Thomas Cusake [*see* August 13] on our Lady Day [August 15?] about the keeping of the country and cess of the galloglas upon those Irish captains North, which he empted from my Lord of Tyrone, as Magennis, O'Hanlon, M'Mahon, Bren O'Mogher and Ferny. Meeting of the Lords, the sheriff and Sir James Gerlon at the Navan. They have appointed 120 archers, 52 horse, and 60 kerne to meet in Trim; P. Barnewall Lord of Trimletston appointed their leader. Sir T. Cusake has this day gone to the Plunketts to cause them to be ready.

1548. VOL. I.

August. 67. Lord Deputy Bellyngham to the Privy Council and the Mayor of Dublin. Upbraiding them for their negligence and disobedience in not furnishing the supplies necessary for the King's service. It were better the great substance of the harvest of the County of Dublin for this year were lost, than this purpose of cutting of passes in Kildare should be forslowed. [*Minute, with Bellyngham's corrections.*]

August. 68. M'William Burke, Captain of Clanricard, to the Lord Deputy. Professing fidelity, and requesting him to send by Alexander M'Donnell, Captain of the galloglas, letters to Galway to supply him with force to act against young Richard Oge Burke. Latin.

69. Contemporary translation of preceding letter.

August 19. Bridge of Athy. 70. Lord Deputy Bellyngham to M'William Burke, Captain of the country of Clanricard. Has dispersed Cahir O'Conor and his traitorous followers. Commands him to apprehend them if they should resort into his country. Cannot yet spare M'Donnell, Captain of the galloglas, whose counsel and advice "we much follow in the wars."

71. Same to [James Hancock of] Dublin. Reproaches him for his wilful obstinacy, by which his Majesty was in danger of being disappointed of certain hawks and dogs for a nobleman in Spain, which he, the Lord Deputy, had promised.

August 19. Sunday. Bridge of Athy. 72. Same to James Hancock, merchant, of Dublin. Pardoning him for his folly and disobedience. [*This James Hancock was subsequently, in this same year, elected Mayor of Dublin.*]

August 19. Kilkenny. 73. Thomas Walshe to the Lord Deputy. Has despatched his business both at Waterford and in Kilkenny. Requests conduct to convey the Musters of the towns through the country, Sir Richard Butler and Edm. Butler the Archbishop of Cashel not being nigh at hand. The Archbishop of Cashel was gone towards Cashel to commune with the Earl of Desmond.

August? Sunday. 74. Patrick Sherlok to the same. Mr. Seynttloo has had an engagement with Cormac O'Conor at Clowneygawno. O'Conor lies about Kyllymore, [Killimore?] accompanied by O'More.

August? 75. Lord Deputy Bellyngham to Francis Harbart. Upbraids him for supineness. If he and his neighbours will exert themselves they need not fear the malice of O'Conor and his adherents.

August? 76. Same to [Mr. Cusake?]. Concurs in the service proposed by him. Large powers given to him to act against the enemies according to his own discretion. Mr. Seynttloo's victory gained over the rebels Cahir O'Conor and his adherents.

VOL. I.

1548.
August ? 77. Lord Deputy Bellyngham to the Bishop of Westmeath. Concurs in his opinion as to O'Molloy. Requires him to give thanks to God for the recent victory over Cahir O'Conor and the rebels. [*This minute, which is indorsed by Bellyngham's Secretary* "To the Bishop of Westmethe," *is probably intended for Florence Gerawan, the Bishop of Clonmacnois.*]

August 22. Dublin. 78. John Goldsmyth to the Lord Deputy Bellyngham. Logan, a Scotch pirate, appertaining of late to the Earl of Lennox, is hovering about Lambay and the Head of Howth; he has taken several vessels. Rowland White and John Parker offer to pursue him if they may have commission. White desires to have, besides his own artillery, "one fawcon of brasse, ij. dosson of Moryce pykes, and xl. sheaffe of arrowes," which he will restore. Some of the soldiers returned home rail upon Mr. Scott, the Deputy's Gentleman Usher.

August 27. Cork. 79. Mayor, &c., of Cork, to the same. Edmond Tyrrye, bailiff of Cork, claiming some lands which were withheld by certain of the Barries, was last week referred personally to the Lord Barrymore, in whose country the said Tyrrye "was murdrede by 23 foynes of an Irishe knyffe, geven hym in to the very hart." John Tomson and other pirates set at liberty by O'Sullivan Beare for a large ransom.

August ? 80. Lord Deputy Bellyngham to the Mayor, &c., of Cork. Laments the murder of Edmund Tyrrye. Justice to be executed on the murderers. Will speak to the Earl of Desmond, on his repair to Dublin, to see them punished.

August 28. Kilkenny. 81. Thos. Walshe to the Lord Deputy. Had set forth the Musters of the country towards the Fort Protector in Leix. Has delivered his Lordship's letters to the Sovereign, &c. of Kilkenny, who will send their men victuals for the rest of the thirty days. Mr. Butler is parleying with the Kavanaghs for redress of the matter of controversy that late chanced between Murrough Bacagh [Kavanagh, the MacMurrough] and him; if they cannot agree, the said Murrough will attempt all the hurt he can against the County of Kilkenny.

August ? 82. Lord Deputy Bellyngham to Mr. Justice Thomas Houth. Requesting him to see Richard Burke of Clanricard obeyed in his country, and to hint to him from whence he derived, and was supported in, his authority, and not to think it was by his own power.

August ? 83. Lord Deputy Bellyngham to Richard Burke of Clanricard [illegitimate son of the late Earl]. Advises him not to have a great idea of his own power, but to consider that it depends wholly upon the King. Justice shall be administered to both sides in the Galway causes. The person he recommended, and who was employed as a messenger, has run away.

August ? 84. Same to the Privy Council. Recapitulates service. A hosting for thirty days proclaimed before his coming. A conclusion to make a town in O'More's country. Mr. Seynttloo made Captain of the

1548. VOL. I.

new Fort Protector or Governor, there. Revolt of Cahir O'Conor and his two ill-disposed sons with him, men here much doubted and feared. Mr. John Brereton sent to Kildare. The rebels entered the English Pale in the Borders of Carbery, and burnt, destroyed, and killed man, woman, and child. By chance, Nic. Bagenall, the Marshal, with about thirty horsemen, met them. Mr. Williams, and as many as were archers, not past ten, lighted afoot, and rescued the prey, and killed ten or twelve of the outlaws. Mr. Seynttloo met with them in their greatest pride, and where they thought never Englishman would seek them; he killed many of their followers and slaves who carried their victuals and used them with such like as they had begun with us before. Mr. Brereton, Francis Cosbie, and Travers did good service. More woodkerne slain that day than the oldest man in Ireland ever saw. The Earl of Desmond has not as yet come in. Accounts and reckonings.

August? 85. Copy of the above.

August? Robertstown. 86. Thomas Barnewall to the Lord Deputy Bellyngham. For payment of the money which he and Sir Thomas Cusake had advanced for buying white cloth for the kerne. The Lord of Dunsany owes 7*l.* 11*s.* 4*d.*, prays Lord Deputy to compel him to pay it.

Sept. 5. Carlow. 87. Anthony Colcloght to the same. Murtough [Murrough?] Bacagh has promised that he and Cahir M'Arte Kavanagh would submit.

[Sept. 5?] 88. Lord Deputy Bellyngham to Anthony Colcloght. Does not see Brian Jonys's hand to his letter of Sept. 5. Warns him to be cautious how he receives persons on promise of submission.

Sept. 5. Dungarvan. 89. Matthew Kyng to Sir W. Wyse. One Brown, of Youghal, lately arrived from England, has brought the intelligence that the Earl of Desmond has the office of the Admiralty under the Lord Admiral's seal, and that the Earl shall execute the office from Dungarvan to Galway. Report that Sir Francis Bryan should be Lord President of Munster.

Sept. 5. Waterford. 90. Mayor, &c. of Waterford to the Lord Deputy. Have received an order from the Lord Admiral to deliver up to Francis Andreas the Portugal ship lately stayed by them. John Martyne, of Alicant, has written for the Spanish bark.

Sept. 6. Waterford. 91. Same to the same. For the speedy discharge of the prisoners suspected of piracy, who have behaved very ill in the gaol. Great expense of keeping and watching them.

Sept. 92. Lord Deputy Bellyngham to the Mayor, &c., of Waterford. Not to fear any danger for having apprehended the pirates; will write to the Lord Admiral about them, and if it be thought good for ensample to others, they should be punished in England, the Lord Admiral will see the city's charges indemnified. To deliver the small boat to Matthew Kyng, and to do all other things comprised in the said Kyng's commission for the works at Dungarvan.

Vol. I.

1548.

Sept. 13. Dublin. 93. Mayor of Dublin to Lord Deputy Bellyngham. Sends him seven tuns of beer. The makers of the same demanded 3*l.* Irish per tun, but he has persuaded them to take less.

Sept. 15. 94. Richard Baron of Delvin, and Sir William Brabazon to same. O'Kelly is conspiring to make war against the King. The Captains in the Annaly are ready to serve against the Kellys. Melaghlin Ballagh [Balbh] O'Madden, adjoining to Belletrawe, conducts himself well. Request the powers of their Commission to be extended. [*The signatures to this letter appear to have been cut off.*]

Sept. 16. Laghreaghe. 95. M'Houcq, M'Hobert, O'Hein, O'Shaghnisy, and other Freeholders of Clanricard to the Lord Deputy and Council. Complain that Richard Oge's sons, who had been appointed to govern till Richard Burke, son of the late Earl of Clanricard should be of age, had cruelly burned, spoiled, and killed their men, women, and children, these four years past. Pray that Commissioners may be sent to settle young Richard Burke in his inheritance.

Sept. 17. The Roke. 96. Richard Baron of Delvin to Lord Deputy Bellyngham. Had received intelligence that Connla M'Geoghegan was going to prey the lands of one of his servants; has encountered him and slain O'Melaghlin and his brother Cormac Ballagh, with above thirty of their kerne, and taken three of the Dillons and a brother of O'Melaghlin.

[Sept. 18.] 97. Lord Deputy Bellyngham to the Mayor, &c., of [Limerick.] Desires them to show better favour to Edmund Sexten and John Burke; and also that they would elect the said Edmund Sexten to be their mayor.

Sept. 22. Balle Clar. 98. Ulick de Burgo [Burke], Captain of Clanricard, to the Lord Deputy Bellyngham. Complains of the conduct of Richard Burke, the illegitimate son of the late Earl of Clanricard, who has joined Oberyn [O'Brien] and other neighbouring enemies, and laid siege to his castle, throwing the whole neighbourhood into confusion. Latin.

Sept. 23. Dublin. 99. Thomas Agard to the same. Sends xij*d.*, and as much in halfpence, of the first coined of that sort from the Mint.

Sept. 26. Wednesday before Michaelmas. 100. Robert Dillon to the same. The Baron Delvin has been at Athlone with a good number of horse and foot. The Baron has enlarged some of the Dillons whom he took, being with O'Melaghlin, yet he keeps the prisoners for Bellyngham's commodity, that is to say, O'Melaghlin's brother and one other good prisoner, all the horses and arms, which if they be well gotten by the law of arms pertain to Bellyngham as Lord Deputy. The brothers of O'Melaghlin who remain alive will do Bellyngham good service. They beseech to have their brother's goods which remain for the most part in the hands of Niall O'Melaghlin who murdered their brethren. The said Niall had of the said O'Melaghlin's goods by his own hands and his mother's, fifty marks ready money, many horses and cattle, and household stuff. Niall's tenants are still providing artillery for

1548. VOL. I.

O'Conor. The said Niall as yet lieth sore wounded. My Lord Dillon's son, servant to Mr. Treasurer, has made two roads and brought back divers kine. Hugh O'Kelly lieth sore wounded. Bellyngham should have the third part of every prey. They have taken in Edmund O'Kelly and Brian O'Kelly.

Sept. 28. Alenscourt. 101. Thomas Alen to Bellyngham. Not to grant any further interest to Ralph Banbriche to live in Maynooth Castle. Hugh M'Shane O'Byrne with sixty kerne has eaten meat upon the borders of Bocestón for four nights. Shane O'Byrne will come to Dublin on Thursday next.

Sept. 29. Michaelmas Night. Kilheale. 102. Same to the same. Being a duplicate of the preceding letter, with a postscript requesting that if any one should slander him, he may be brought face to face. Recommends John Pierson to be plover-taker.

Sept. 29. 103. Statement of the arrears remaining in the accounts of Sir William Brabazon, Vice Treasurer of Ireland.

104. Lord Deputy Bellyngham to Cahir M'Arte Kavanagh. Stating that he had sent his mind to him by Art M'Donald. Murrough Bacagh shall receive every attention when he comes to him.

Oct. 4. Waterford. 105. Mayor, &c., of Waterford, to the Lord Deputy Bellyngham. On the complaint of Laurence Wodloke, who, in conveying victuals to the Fort of Leix, had been compelled to pay certain money by Martin Pellys of Athy [Athighe], contrary to the privileges of the City of Waterford.

Oct. 6. 'Kilkenny West, Co. Westmeath. 106. Robert Dillon to the same. O'Melaghlin is elected, and sworn to be true to the King, but Niall detains his castle of Clonlonan from him. Hears that Richard Burke has married the Earl of Thomond's daughter. Report that O'Kelly will submit. The passes beyond the Shannon will not be cut without his Lordship's own presence. Unkindness of the Baron Delvin, who causes his messengers to be so menaced that none dares go either to his house or with business towards the Lord Deputy.

Oct. 6. Dublin. 107. Richard Brasier to the same. Agard dares not for his life declare the proceedings of the Mint to any man except the Lord Deputy. He will wait upon him with the Controller, on Tuesday next, at Maynooth.

Oct. 11. Limerick. 108. William Stridche, Mayor, and Council of Limerick to the Lord Deputy Bellyngham. Answer to his letters of the 18th Sept. John Burke is no worse as hostage entertained than your honour willed by your former letters. Decline electing Edmund Sexten for mayor. The bearer, Hector Arthur, will give further information.

Oct. 15. Kilkenny West. 109. Robert Dillon to the same. Richard Burke says he will come with one thousand men to cut the passes beyond the Shannon. One pass lieth from Athlone two miles, and the pass in Leix is three

Vol. I.

1548.

miles long, not very thick, but great wood mingled with small hazel. O'Kelly is in great fear. Niall O'Melaghlin has restored the castle claimed by O'Melaghlin. Hugh O'Kelly, who is Captain and Governor of the Great Pass beyond the water [Shannon] lies on this side, sore wounded by his brother Edmund. Brian O'Kelly, for whom the Treasurer has written, and this Edmund take one part, they themselves being poor men of evil disposition, "wiche comyttyd diverse malefattes affortyme to the Englishe Pale." Melaghlin Balowe [Balbh] O'Madden "beginethe to be prowde."

Oct. 18. Dublin. 110. Andrew Wise to the same. About payment of all the garrisons' wages, the galloglas to be paid no longer than to the 20th Oct. Requests that Mr. Agard may be allowed to issue some of the new coin for their payment.

Oct. 21. Sunday. 111. Oliver Sutton, Sheriff, to the same. Transmits a letter from the Vicar of Rathmore, with information that Hugh M'Shane had gone to Cahir M'Arte Kavanagh, and they had agreed to make a prey, and with it to get silk, saffron, and cloth at Kilkenny. Hugh M'Shane is very glad to come in to the Lord Deputy. Is going to Clonmore to see if he can take certain thieves.

Oct. 23. Waterford. 112. Mayor, &c., of Waterford to Sir William Wyse. Stating that David Power and James Goghe had arrived in their haven and desired permission to victual, which was refused them, and that the next morning they had robbed a Portuguese ship. No foreign ships dare come to their port for fear of the pirates. The ruinous charges they sustain in maintaining pirates in prison. Desire the despatch of the said prisoners, and a recompence of their charges.

Oct. 24. Limerick. 113. William Stridche, Mayor, &c., of Limerick to the Lord Deputy Bellyngham. On the 23rd of October, Cormac Beg M'Kaery entered the Burkes' country with 150 men and burned three villages. Have written to the Earl of Desmond to stay them. Variance between the Earl of Thomond's children and Sir Donough O'Brien, Lord of Ibrackan.

Oct. 25. Kilmainham. 114. John Plunket and Thomas Alen to the same. Plunket has had communication with Sir Francis Bryan, and showed him that Bellyngham had left in his house "half tune wyne, tune beyre, and six fatt mertes to his welcum." Carts must be hired to furnish Bellyngham in the absence of his own. Provision at Kilmainham and Maynooth. The house of Maynooth "is in hast forthewarded, and wol be the fairest stable and garnell in Ireland."

Oct. 25. Waterford. 115. Mayor, &c., of Waterford to the same. Have apprehended the persons directed by his last letters, whom they send to his Lordship.

Oct. 28. Dublin. 116. John Plunket to the same. Stating that Sir Francis Bryan required much to see his Lordship. Desires twenty-four hours warning before Bellyngham's return home.

1548. VOL. I.

Oct. 29. Dublin. 117. John Plunket and Thomas Alen to the Lord Deputy Bellyngham. The desire of Sir Francis Bryan to see him. Bryan is at no small charge here at this present. The bedding of Maynooth is now at Kilmainham, and no provision there but all here.

Oct. ? Friday. Kildare. 118. Francis Cosbie to the same. Stating that he had lent the gentleman, whom Redmond Oge had mentioned, some kerne, with which he went a journey and killed eight men, and took 100 kine and other goods. Edmund Faye and Onno M'Hugh are yet with O'Carroll, and get much goods from the traitors.

Oct. ? Friday. Kildare. 119. Same to the same. Telling him that his men, Edmund Faye Captain of one hundred kerne and Onno M'Hugh, had come home.

Nov. 6. Wexford. 120. Sovereign and Council of Wexford to the same. In answer to a demand to send four lath makers; there is only one in the town who can make laths. "As for all lathis ussid in our toun, we hawe them of the dwellers of the Doffir and the corters ther aboute under the jurisdicione of Kayre M'Arte Kavanagh, MacMurrough."

Nov. 8. Dublin. 121. Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland, including Sir Francis Bryan, to the Privy Council. In favour of the bearer, a townsman of Wexford, who had been robbed of his ship and goods by Frenchmen in February last.

Nov. 14. Dublin. 122. Richard Brasier to the Protector Somerset. Sending a declaration of money received out of England since the arrival of the Lord Deputy on the 19th May, to the 14th November, and other accounts. Brewhouses made in Leix and Offaley. Somerset "to here the verytie of me a poure man. There was never Deputie in this realme that went the ryght wey as he [Bellyngham] dothe, bothe for the settinge forthe of Goddes worde to his Honour and to the wealth of the Kynges Hyghnesse subjectes." Promises to send the accounts of the Vice Treasurer for the last seven years ending Michaelmas 1 Edw. VI.

Nov. 14. 123. Memoranda, partly in the handwriting of the Lord Deputy Bellyngham, relative to some of the accounts mentioned in the preceding letter. Mistrust of the untruth of Agard of the Mint. *Indorsed*, "A copy of a letter sent from my Lord [Deputy] to Mr. Agar [Agard]."

Nov. 15. Dublin. 124. Lord Deputy Bellyngham to the Baron of Dunboyne. Thanks him for the kine sent, taken from the Calough O'Carroll. If it should be proved that they belonged to some other man, they shall be restored.

Nov. 16. Dublin. 125. Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland to the Privy Council. About some leases in question between Captain John Brereton and John Issam and Richard Deverus, servants to the Lord Protector Somerset. They have granted to John Issam the office of Seneschal of Wexford.

VOL. I.

1548.
Nov. 16. 126. Lord Deputy Bellyngham to the Mayor of Dublin. Directing him to be vigilant in his absence, and to see Mr. Seynttloo's injunctions circumspectly executed; also to restrain the liberal use of boats on the river. Mr. John Plunket to be consulted.

Nov. 18. Cork. 127. Mayor and Council of Cork to Lord Deputy Bellyngham. Desire to know his further pleasure concerning the pirates, if they should apprehend them or kill them. The Lord Barrymore has delivered the murderers that murdered the King's bailiff to be put to execution. A great ship of Venice of 700 tons, with other ships of Spain, laden of malmseys and Spanish wool, have been driven into Cork harbour by stress of weather. All the lading of the said great ship of malmsey is to be given in gift to King Edward. Certain wild Irish, coming one night to make a prey near Cork, were met by Lord Barrymore, who was going to do the like on certain other wild Irish; the Lord Barrymore killed eighty of them.

Nov. ? [Before 21st.] 128. Lord Deputy Bellyngham to Harry Colly. As to giving comfort to some party to submit himself.

Nov. 21. Dublin. 129. Lord Chancellor Alen to Mr. Comptroller Sir William Paget. The bearer, Mr. Issam, has obtained the Seneschalship of Wexford. Report that the French King will advance young Gerald Fitzgerald with an army to Ireland. They say that they cannot keep Scotland, but they must first have Ireland, and that the French King shall be King of Ireland or Michaelmas-day. The arch-traitor O'Conor has simply submitted; his life is promised him to give O'More hope to submit likewise. Alen would wish that none of them should be placed where they were before, but have honest entertainments at Boulogne or Calais.

Nov. 21. Dublin. 130. Same to the Protector Somerset. Report that the French King intends to send young Gerald Fitzgerald into Ireland with an army. Shows what disadvantage would ensue should the French land and fortify at Skerries on the main land directly over against Lambay, which is the only road in these seas for them betwixt Brittany and Scotland, being in their direct trade into the Frith of Dumbarton. James Delahide has landed, and by like is secretly with the Earl of Desmond. His advice that, in case O'More and the rest come simply to submission as O'Conor has, they should never be restored to their own lands, but have entertainment elsewhere. They be under the number of twelve that be causers and principals of all these rebellions.

Nov. ? Waterford. 131. [Sir Wm.] Wyse to the Earl of Desmond. Has received his letters, and is glad to hear he is so conformable to the King in all his doings. Wyse is ready to be friendly to Calough O'Carroll if he submits. O'Conor has already submitted. It is reported that O'More is taken by one of O'Molloy's [O'Mellie's] sons.

1548. VOL. I.

Nov. 22. 132. Lord Deputy Bellyngham to the Protector Somerset. Requests him to peruse two long writings, one directed to the Lord Admiral Seymour which he has kept by him for three months, and thought not to have sent, the other directed to my Lord Great Master, which has been written this month. Commends the services of the military and other officers. Prays him to be good to the bearer, Mr. Issam, so that he may return the more speedily, for the importance of his office requires it. *Incloses,*

132. I. *Lord Deputy Bellyngham to my Lord Great Master of the Household, John Duddeley, Earl of Warwick. In answer to his Lordship's letters touching the exemption of the Mint from Bellyngham's rule. Reckons he should be privy to the King's treasure in the Mint, or in any other place in Ireland. He has neither bought house, land, fee, nor office, diced nor carded, nor otherwise lasciviously and riotously spent nor unworthily given the King's treasure, nor yet hidden nor lent what he has remaining. Agard spent* 2,000*l. of the Bristol coin, which he brought over, to his own use, besides the* 1,000*l. delivered to him for bullion.*

Nov. 23. Dublin. 133. Walter Palatyne to Lord Deputy Bellyngham. Prays him to help the bearer to some office in the Church. Great diligence had been used in the Book of Reformation which is made, and the suffragans have received it. Geo. Browne Archbishop of Dublin says it will be with his Lordship on the following Saturday or Sunday.

Nov. 24. Athy. 134. Lord Deputy Bellyngham to O'Molmoy [O'Molloy]. Desiring him to do justice to the gentlewoman, the bearer, who still complains against him.

Nov. 24. Limerick. 135. Mayor and Council of Limerick to Lord Deputy Bellyngham. Have received his letters by Hector Arthur, the Court Clerk. Have endeavoured to pacify the contention among the Burkes. Send John Burke to him.

136. Lord Deputy Bellyngham to Hector Arthur. Sending him letters open to the Earl of Thomond, which he was to read, then seal them up and send them to the Earl.

137. Lord Deputy Bellyngham to the Earl of Thomond, who had promised to bring the Calough O'Carroll to the Council. Expostulates on the conduct of the said Calough, who had not kept his promises. The Lord Deputy is determined to see the laws obeyed.

138. Same to O'Carroll. Upbraids him for his idle excuses and fear to come to him. It is better for him to come late than not at all. "And where yow wold have answher in latyn, remember yow lyve under a englyshe kyng, whyche requirythe in so gret a cyrcut of countrey as yow occupy to have sum honest man whom yow myght trust to wryte your letters in englyshe, and I lykewhyse trust to expownde myn sent unto yow."

VOL. I.

1548.

139. Lord Deputy Bellyngham to ———. Thinks it better that his son should not be returned to him at present, for his own sake. Objects to write in Latin, which may be falsely expounded by deceitful friars. *Imperfect.*

140. Same to Mr. John Issam. He is not privy to the right claimed by Sir Francis Bryan and the Countess of Ormond to have galloglas in holding in the County of Kilkenny. Directs him to procure from the Lord Protector a letter to him [the Lord Deputy] confirming his authority over the estates belonging to the young Earl of Ormond during his minority. Gives his reasons for disliking of the coming over to Ireland of the young Earl.

141. Interrogatories, probably prepared by Chancellor Alen, against George Browne Archbishop of Dublin, for neglect of duty in the government of the church, his alienations and leases in reversion, his "undecent" sermon in September 1548, and letters received by him from Irishmen. [*Probably in Nov.* 1548; *they are in the same handwriting as* 1550, *July*? *Vol.* ii. *No.* 53.]

Dec. 2. Carrighilyne. [Carrigallen?]

142. Maurice of Desmond to the Countess of Ormond and Ossory. Offering her his faithful service. "This is to showe your Ladishipp that I am nothing as yet promoted by my Lord my brother." If she has any place in those parts that would do him pleasure or good, he desires her to give him the same, and he will pay such fine as any other man living would give.

Dec. 3.

143. Oliver Sutton to the Lord Deputy Bellyngham. States that Shane O'Folan, who was hanged at the Naas, confessed that Cantwell, servant to Morris FitzThomas, and another, had stolen the nine kine which were taken to William Tallon's house. The said Tallon has been indicted and confessed.

Dec.?

144. Lord Deputy Bellyngham to Cahir M'Arte Kavanagh. Thanks him for his good conformity and constancy in the King's service as related by Cantwell. Is satisfied with a certain order for restitution. Shane O'Dore [O'Dwyer?] to have in mind the King's general pardon. There is nothing to be demanded of any man for the death of any one's brother, kinsman, or friend.

145. Same to [Hector Arthur?]. Giving his opinion that any man might lawfully take the prey of the malefactors. Marvels that he receives no more certain nor frequent news from him. Hears that the Lord of Ibrackan was some time with the Earl of Desmond, and the Earl of Thomond's son had passed the Shannon to meet the Calough O'Carroll. Desires that henceforward such news be minutely reported to him.

Dec. 6. Kildare.

146. Same to O'Carroll. Sends him the copy of the answer sent to the Calough O'Carroll.

[Dec. 6.]

147. Same to the Calough O'Carroll. Interpretation of his words, that no man should hurt him from the day of his pardon. The Calough must put up with any mischance he may have met with by

1548. Vol. I.

means of O'Carroll and Edmund Faye, between the date of his protection and the time of his notifying it to the said O'Carroll and Faye. Unfitting words spoken by the Earl of Thomond's messenger. If the Calough and O'Carroll will repair together to Dublin, Bellyngham will settle their differences.

Dec. 6. Kilkenny. 148. Thos. Alen to the Lord Deputy. Has required the Constable and Portreeve of Gawron to provide for the coming of his Lordship. The Countess of Ormond and Sir Francis Bryan have removed from Callan to the Dammockes, within two miles of Kilkenny.

Dec. 10. Waterford. 149. Mayor, &c. of Waterford to the same. Have delivered the prisoners, John Goodier and John Kirby, to Thomas Wodloke, servant to the Lord Admiral of England; the others remain in prison. Dearth of corn.

Dec. 15. Limerick. 150. William Strydche, Mayor, and Council of Limerick to the same. Have received his letters by William Burke. Have set at liberty the hostages of the said William Burke and his adverse party John Burke. On the 11th instant Richard Burke, brother to the said John, preyed the said William Burke.

Dec. 16. Dungarvan. 151. Mathew Kyng to Mr. Payne or to Mr. Charles Hopton, Gentleman Usher to the Lord Deputy Bellyngham. Desiring them to forward his letter to the Lord Deputy, and also to let him know when his Lordship will be at Dungarvan.

Dec. 19. Kilkenny. 152. Lord Deputy Bellyngham to John Parker, Constable of Dublin Castle. To set one Quynny at liberty, and to see the money taken on him restored to the right owners.

Dec. 19. Kilkenny. 153. Same to the Earl of Thomond. O'Carroll fears his Lordship will send a power to aid the Calough O'Carroll to prey his country, in revenge of such hurts as O'Carroll did to the Calough before he was informed that he had obtained the King's pardon. Admonishes Thomond not to permit anything of the kind to take place.

Dec. 20. Kilmallock. 154. Sovereign and Council of Kilmallock to the Lord Deputy Bellyngham. To be favourable to their poor town, which is in great necessity and poverty.

Dec. 22. London. 155. John Issam to the same. The King is in good health. All things go well forward in the Parliament House. They extinguish all popish traditions. "Goodly orders be already devysed to stablishe the King's Majesty's roiaulmes in devine sarvice to be used in his churches, but there is great stycking touching the blessed body and bloode of Jesus Christe. . . . Parte of our busshopps, that have been most stiff in opynyons of the realytie of his bodye there, . . . now leaveth his body sitting on the right hande of his Father, as our common crede testyfieth, but yet there ys harde holde with some to the contrary." Issam was once called before the Lord Protector and the Council to declare the state of Ireland; thinks he shall be called for again, and then get his despatch for Ireland. Sends certain letters of Mr. Knollys with certain little French books.

VOL. I.

1548.
Ardbraccan. 156. Edward Staple, Bishop of Meath, to ———. Particularizes the excessive hatred raised against himself among all ranks of society for preaching the Reformed religion, for which the people accused him of heresy. Fears for his life. Desires a chamber amongst the petty canons, which was Sir John Russell's.

Dec. 29. Cork. 157. Robert Myagh, Mayor of Cork, to the Lord Deputy Bellyngham. States that Tamsin [Tomson?] and Richard Stephenson, that was heretofore under Mr. Robert Sentleger, Constable of Dungarvan, had arrived in their haven on Christmas-day with a ship laden with wines, figs, and sugar, offering to trade. Request to know if he should apprehend them or trade with them.

Dec.? 158. Lord Deputy Bellyngham to the Mayor of [Cork?]. In answer, suggests that possibly Tomson and Stephenson may possess their pardons, and as it does not appear their goods are stolen, they may trade with them.

Dec. 30? Sunday. Dublin Castle. 159. Morysh FitzThomas to the Lord Deputy Bellyngham, on being committed to prison by his command.

Dec. 160. Lord Deputy Bellyngham to Hector Arthur. Sending him a letter unsealed, to be delivered to the Earl of Thomond, to the effect that the Earl should interfere to prevent a certain gentleman from making any attempt upon Dungarvan. [*Minute.*] *Incloses,*

160. I. *Sir Edw. Bellyngham to the Earl of Thomond. Understands that some displeasure has arisen between some gentleman and Watkin Apowell, and that the said gentleman intends, in "revengement thereof," to draw a company of the Earl of Desmond's galloglas towards Dungarvan to do hurt. Commands Thomond to assemble his forces and resist the same. December.* [*Minute.*]

161. Lord Deputy Bellyngham to Edm. Butler Archbishop of Cashel. Desires him to prevent the gentleman pursuing any revenge upon Watkin Apowell for the prey taken by him, which he [the Lord Deputy] thought had been justly taken. [*Minute, corrected by Bellyngham.*]

162. Lord Deputy Bellyngham to my Lord Primate George Dowdall. Exhorts him to be circumspect as well in acts as words, and to set forth "the playn, symple, and nakyd truthe." The way to do the same is to know it, which, with a mild and humble spirit wished, sought, and prayed for, will most certainly be given. Archbishop Dowdall to hearken for Bellyngham's return to Dublin, and to repair thither to the intent, consultation be had for the better setting forth the truth and obedience amongst the King's loving subjects. [*Dowdall was afterwards deprived of the title of Primate of all Ireland for his opposition to the Reformation, which in after times led to many jostlings at the Council Board between his successors and the Archbishops of Dublin. See also Abp. Browne's letter of* 1551, *Aug.* 6. *Vol.* iii. *No.* 45, *and Croft's letter*, 1551, *Nov.* 11. *No.* 64.]

1548. VOL. I.

[Dec. ?.] 163. Lord Deputy Bellyngham to John Issam. Incloses a letter to be delivered to the Lord Protector, relative to the filling up of the See of Kildare, now vacant by the death of Thomas Miagh. "You know what pastors are here who came out of England, and how they lie upon the King's charges, which may from time to time be alleviated by giving them these promotions." The Earl of Desmond must amend, or it is neither for the surety of the King's royal estate here, nor honour, to defer the redress thereof. Bellyngham has resolved no longer to comport his detestable manners.

[Dec.] 164. The same to . . . . . Thanks him for his good conformity. Has written to the Earl of Tyrone according to his request, and thinks that he will, as he has promised, desist from burdening him with any exactions. [*Minute, in Bellyngham's hand, indorsed,* "A copy of a letter to Edmund Sexten."]

165. Edmund Faye to the Lord Deputy Bellyngham. Complains that when he was with his Lordship at Kilkenny, he sent some men for victuals to Clonlye, belonging to the castle of Baly Cadam [now Cadamstown], who had been there ill-used by O'Carroll's brother and others of the O'Carrolls. [*Dr. O'Donovan explains that this Edmund Faye was one of the Anglo-Norman family of Fays, who were seated in the County of Westmeath; the O'Fahys are Irish, and were seated in the County of Galway.—Annals of the Four Masters, A.D.* 1548, *note. This Edmund Faye is often miscalled O'Fay, as in the Lord Deputy Bellyngham's letter No.* 147.]

166. Lord Deputy Bellyngham to the Lord Admiral Seymour. His sorrow that his long and tedious letters had given him offence. He is in like predicament or worse with the Lord Great Master of the Household, John Duddeley, Earl of Warwick. *Incloses,*

166. 1. *Bellyngham to the Protector Somerset. November* 22.

167. Lord Deputy Bellyngham to Cahir M'Arte Kavanagh, *i.e.* MacMurrough. Divers persons go about to make him believe that these light persons who have misused Edmund Duff have acted at his instigation; can hardly think it of him, and will not take it at his hand.

168. The same to same. Is very willing to condescend to his request, yet thinks it good to respite the same till he knows surely whether right shall be done to Edmund Duff.

Saturday. The New Abbey. 169. Oliver Sutton to Lord Deputy Bellyngham. Had spoken with Mr. Rowland touching Edmund O'Leyn and the company that are taken with him. Gives a bad character of Philip Pursell, who had killed Richard M'Shane Carragh. Sends a book of the names of gentlemen and their titles who appeared before his Lordship at Kildare. Mr. Rowland desires that this letter may be kept secretly for fear of the Lady of Ormond's displeasure.

Vol. I.

1548.

170. Andrew Brereton to Bellyngham. Had received his stipend at the rate of four shillings per day. Requests that his brother Edward may be appointed a petty Captain of his band of horse.

171 Lord Deputy Bellyngham to Mr. Fytzwylliams, Treasurer of the late Monastery of St. Patrick's Dublin. Requiring and commanding him not to go about to disobey the King's injunctions for godly and true order to be set forth in the Church.

172. Gerald Dalton, Captain of his Nation, to Lord Deputy Bellyngham. Sending him a Captain of kerne, who had done the King diligent and true service in Ireland, France, and elsewhere.

Featherd, Co. Wexford. 173. The Portreeve and Burgesses of Featherd to same. Complain of the Sheriff of Wexford, who had cruelly extorted coin and livery, wounding the portreeve and divers others with his sword.

174. John Brereton to same. To grant to a certain poor priest a certain living which is situated among his friends, who are desirous of him to declare the true worship of God to them. Brereton promises that the said priest will study his books, and first edify, and then minister according to the order that shall be set forth.

175. Walter Bermyngham of Milerstown to same. Complaining against one William Dynch, who had refused to victual certain kerne. Latin.

176. Fragment of one of Lord Deputy Bellyngham's minutes No man in Ireland is able to resist the power of the King.

1548. 177. Brian Jonys Constable of Carlow to Bellyngham. Wyse, Mr. Robert Sentleger's man, has been here with the inventory of Carlow requiring money. Jonys reserves 14*l.* 14*s.* 0*d.* to pay workmen. The poor men who served Mr. Robert Sentleger doubt much their money. Has put one of the Keatings into the castle three miles off Carlow, which Gerald Sutton and his son have lately claimed. It belongs to the King by the attainder of Donnell M'Cahir who slew Kedagh O'More.

## Vol. II. 1549, 1550.

1549.

1549. Jan. 4. Limerick. 1. Wm. Stridch, Mayor, and Council of Limerick to the Lord Deputy Bellyngham. Have received his letters by the hands of John Burke. Hector Arthur has shewn them Deputy's letter to the Earl of Thomond concerning the Burkes, whose variances, with the help of the Earl, they will endeavour to reconcile.

Jan 4. The Liffer. [Lifford.] 2. Calough O'Donnell to the same. Hopes to meet him in the spring or the beginning of summer. Requests his aid against the Scots, who detain his pledges without just or reasonable cause. Latin.

1549. VOL. II.

Jan. 6. Somerset Place. 3. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy Bellyngham. Thank him for the good condition of affairs. Sir Francis Bryan to be Lord Marshal of the Army. The simple submission of O'Conor cannot but tend to the King's honour. Wish that he would displace O'More from the rule of his own sept. The Dean of St. Patrick's to deliver to Mr. Agard 1000 oz. of plate, of crosses and such like, for the mint. The Dean of St. Patrick's allowed 20*l.* for the safe keeping of the said plate hitherto. Francis Digby useth for his private commodity to bring over halfpence, and receives plate for the same. Proclamation against buying plate. Digby's licence for transporting wools to be stayed. To be very vigilant that under colour of merchandise there be no train used by the French merchants to the danger of any part of Ireland. Earl of Tyrone to be aided against the Scots. Mr. Issam's patent. The Bishop of Meath to have a certain farm for 21 years upon surrender of his former lease. To take order for the surveying of certain of the Earl of Ormond's castles and holds upon the frontiers of the English Pale, presently in the occupation of certain mean persons who have not sufficient regard to the defence of them. Send certain proclamations against notable pirates to be published. The pirate Thompson. Sir Anthony Sentleger to enjoy his lands notwithstanding his absence. The mint to be continued till all the bullion is coined, and then to be closed. [*Signed by the Protector Somerset and many of the Council.*]

Jan. 6. Fort Protector. 4. Henry Wise and John Moorton to the same. Deny that there are many women of the country in the fort. There are none come since Mr. Seyntloo's departure. No persuasions of lightness in Christmas have been by them maintained. Watch has been duly kept. Mr. Seyntloo's letter to apprehend him who dwelt at the Shian Castle, with his sons, upon suspicion of burning of his corn. Henry Wise bailed two soldiers, who were in the Marshalsea at Shane O'Lalor's suit, upon sufficient surety, to get and occupy their irons for the safe keeping of the said Irishmen, having but three pair of bolts within the fort. No mutiny for victuals.

Jan. 6. Carlow. 5. Anthony Colcloght to the same. Has apprehended Edmund Rewe a Wall, and sent him to the gaol of Ballyadams.

Jan. 8. Newtown, co. Meath. 6. Robert Dyllon to the same. That the report of O'Kelly and Cahir O'Conor besieging the castle of Brian O'Kelly was untrue. O'Kelly's son has restored the horses he took from Dyllon. The Lord Delvin had made a prey upon Clayn Head, which is a parcel of the Annaly, where he was wounded, and one of the Nugents slain. Spoils done in the country since his Lordship's departure. Wishes he would appoint Thomas Barnewall to be Captain in the Barony of Kenlis. O'Ferral Boy's sons, dwelling in the Annaly, prey one upon another. John Wakley now being in England, has sent for the survey of the Abbey of the Navan, which he has in farm.

Vol. II.

1549.

Jan. 10. Limerick. 7. Mayor, &c., of Limerick to the Lord Deputy Bellyngham. Complain that a ship of this town, laden with wines, &c., had been wrecked on the coast of Wexford, and the goods plundered by the inhabitants.

Jan. 10. Cork. 8. Mayor, &c., of Cork to the same. Have received his answer concerning Tomson and Stephenson. The people of the adjacent country have long traded for their wares. Some of their neighbours have been compelled to restore wares bought of pirates by divers inquisitions made "here" by Shadwell, the Lord Admiral's servant. Ric. Cole and Freeman have arrived.

Jan. 11. Waterford. 9. Matthew Kyng to the same. A Spaniard has arrived who claims the bark which he had given him to keep. Requests the loan of 20*l.* to buy her of the Spaniard.

Jan. 15. Waterford. 10. Thomas Wodloke to the same. He desired the Mayor of Cork to apprehend Strangwytche and 15 more of Tomson's company. The Mayor was loth to make variance between Cork and the pirates without special commandment. They were refreshed with victual, and were making of ordnance within the city. Desires Deputy's letter to the Sovereign of Ross to liberate Bartholomew Smalwod.

Jan. 20. Waterford. 11. Same to the same. Stating that on the day his Lordship left Kilkenny one Ricard Lucar came from Cork, where the pirate Tomson was. The said Lucar had seen my Lady's servant Skyde. A Flanders ship has arrived, which had been spoiled at sea by an Englishman, who had slain one of her men and wounded five.

Jan. 25. Wexford. 12. Walter Cowley to the same. Certain offenders had come to Corbally, in Wexford, and stolen some kine belonging to Wm. M'Shane Mantagh. Proposes that some of the King's ships should be sent to put a stop to piracy; that new forts should be established, and Presidents and Councils appointed in Ulster, Connaught, and Munster. Policy to be pursued for the complete reduction of Ireland; the forts to be built, the persons to command them, and the forces to be raised for defence.

Jan. 27. Carlow. 13. Anthony Colcloght to Cahir M'Arte Kavanagh. To keep his appointment of meeting him on Thursday sevennight. Is appointed to reside at Leighlin Bridge.

Jan. 31. Cork. 14. Mayor, &c. of Cork to the Lord Deputy Bellyngham. Remonstrating against Mr. Goldsmyth and his attorney, John Coppinger, having a patent to be gauger and searcher of their city, contrary to their charter.

Jan. ? 15. Lord Deputy Bellyngham to "one of Wassheford." Has received letters complaining of injuries done by Art Boy. Wishes the gentlemen of the county of Wexford would join together in good love and amity for the service of the King, and then they need not fear the oppression of any such as he. Has no mistrust but Art Boy will see the harms recompensed, for Sir Richard Butler has promised much in his behalf.

1549. Vol. II.

[Bellyngham's secretary?] to [Anthony Colcloght?] To send away Mr. Roger's horse, if he be recovered of his disease. To prepare the house [of Leighlin Bridge?] as much as in him lieth, "for his Lordship knowith of none other place to resorte unto this winter. [*Draft on the back of the preceding.*]

Feb. 1. Leighlin Bridge. 16. Anthony Colcloght to the Lord Deputy Bellyngham. Has arrived at Leighlin, where he has begun to work a very good quarry of slate, which will be useful for Carlow as well as Leighlin. Desires 6 pickaxes, 20 shovels, some ordnance, powder, and money. The country will be glad to show the utmost of their powers in furthering these works.

Feb. 2. Carlow. 17. Brian Jonys to the same. Has been to Leighlin to see the slate. Interview with Cahir M'Arte Kavanagh [MacMurrough] at Leighlin Bridge. The letters brought from Bellyngham pleased Cahir M'Arte much, but he complained of Sir R. Butler and Art Boy for following of old and unjust actions upon him.

Feb. 7. Limerick. 18. Ordinances of 12 July, 1541, for Munster; also other Statutes made at Limerick by James Earl of Desmond, Edmund Butler, Archbishop of Cashel, John Travers, and Justice Thomas Houth, the King's Commissioners. No rhymer [poeta] nor other person whatsoever shall make verses [carmina] or any thing else called auran to any one after God on earth except the King, under penalty of the forfeiture of all his goods. Also, no one shall impede the market nor throw any impediment in the way of any body taking goods and wares to the market but the governor of a town or castle. Lat.

Feb. 13. Leighlin Bridge. 19. Anthony Colcloght to the Lord Deputy Bellyngham. The bearer, Wm. O'Broyn, offers to inhabit the Grove, and would do more but for fear of the Countess of Ormond. "Sir, I hawe sent you your horse, for heyre I cane nat gett no mete for hym, for I am glad to lede my hey frome Karlaght [Carlow] to serve Growbe, wiche commys here upon Monday next to care teymer [timber] . . . Sir, you shall hawe the fairest cabull here that shalbe within all Irland, and I trust a prattye hansume lowgine for your selft." Prays him to write to Shane Barry, Serjeant, to cause the country to help better than they do.

Feb. 16. Waterford. 20. Mayor, &c., of Waterford to the same. Send the prisoners who have lain long time in their gaol for piracy. Edmund Russell and another of them who are unable to travel will be sent by sea.

Feb. 27. Carlow. 21. Brian Jonys to the same. Talloun has come to Carlow, and has reported that Wakley is in Dublin with news that Sir Anthony Sentleger is to be Deputy, and Robert Sentleger Admiral of these coasts. Has not heard from Sir Richard Butler and Cahir M'Arte Kavanagh touching the wheat.

March 1. Dublin. 22. Harry Coldewell, Graver of the Mint at Dublin, to the same. Sends a letter that this day came to his hands. He is not allowed the 30*l.* given him by my Lord Great Master. Has not one iron to sink in his office at this present hour.

Vol. II.

1549.
March 4. 23. Thomas Scotte to Deputy Bellyngham. Requests for John Nugent the office of Searcher of Dublin, Laurence Hamond, the late officer, being in the Tower for treason compassed by the Lord Admiral. Desires the lease of Castle Lea for himself. Mr. Bolton and Thomas Hussher have promised to get him health, although he finds little ease.

March 8. Waterford. 24. Walter Cowley, Surveyor, to the same. In behalf of Edmund Fitz Davy, who wishes to have the lease of two villages in Leix. Fitz Davy is a nigh kinsman to Lewis Bryan.

March 14. "The Greige by the Kians' contre." 25. Same to the same. Certain Irishmen of the Ryans came to my Lady of Ormond at Callan, and there would have made estate of some land to her and her children. Cowley declared that it would be evil taken if they should now cloke Irishmen's lands against the King, when he was ready to set his foot there. Sir Francis Bryan took it in good part, and much reproved my Lady therein. He said he "wolde not borrowe of the lawe as my Lorde of Ormond did." The said Ryans have since resorted to Cahir M'Arte. Has drawn a book of instructions to be given to Sir William Wyse, himself and others. *Incloses,*

25. 1. *Device by Walter Cowley for reformation of certain exactions in the country of Cahir M'Arte Kavanagh, who has made a very honest offer, which is meet to be embraced and well accepted. The counties of Kilkenny and Tipperary to be next reformed, and then to proceed further. Abolition of coin and livery, and substitution of other modes of revenue. Planting various jurisdictions under governors and captains.*

[March.] 26. Bellyngham to Tallon. Wills him to come to him, and to mend his conduct for the future.

March 27. Kildare. 27. John Brereton to Bellyngham. Has not been able to accomplish his letters, on account of sickness.

[Mar.?] 28. Proceedings of the Lord Deputy upon Mr. Auditor's book of arrears of the King's revenue in certain counties, and the arrears due from the executors of the late Earl of Ormond.

April 8. 29. William Duke to the Lord Deputy Bellyngham. Complains that Murrough Hones, Dermot Hones, James Hones, and Ross Hones, notable thieves and murderers, have found such friends that they are allowed to remain in Offaley instead of going into England. Sherlock and Cowley favour them.

April 15. Fort Protector. 30. John Moorton to the same. For license to set up a tan-house at Fort Protector. Requests a gift of bark. The letters to be directed to William Duke.

April 21. 31. Lord Deputy Bellyngham to the Lord Protector Somerset. The affairs of Ireland seem likely to be very great and dangerous, through foreign aid and animation. The bearers, John Travers and John Plunket, commended.

1549. Vol. II.

[April 21.] 32. John Alen, late Lord Chancellor, to Mr. Controller [Sir W. Paget]. It is not his custom to be a busy writer. Mr. Brereton sets Bellyngham against Alen. A tale ascribed to John Wakley, servant to my Lord of Warwick. Bellyngham is the best man of war that ever Alen saw in Ireland. Wishes that Jupiter and Venus were as bountiful to Bellyngham as Mars and Saturn have been. Letters to the Lord Protector are not always kept secret. Bellyngham's personal conduct towards the Council is overbearing in the extreme; telling them it would be a good turn for the King if they were all hanged. Alen's objections to part of the instructions sent by Cantwell, particularly as to letting the Irishry enjoy their liberties. The Scots and wild Irishmen contend only for liberty. The towns are incorporate upon condition that none of the Irish blood or nation shall be of their corporation. The precedent betwixt the English towns in Wales and the Welshmen. When Walter Cowley was in the Tower he declared things against the writer which when he gained his liberty he confessed to be untrue. The Surveyorship; creation of additional Justices and Councillors, especially Walter Cowley. *Indorsed by Sir W. Paget,* "From Allen of Ireland."

April 26. Kilkenny. 33. Sovereign, &c., of Kilkenny to the Lord Deputy. Had received his letters by Anthony Colcloght, and had, in compliance with them, warned all the priests of that country to appear personally before him and the Council, wherever the same shall be, on the following Sunday.

April 27. Waterford. 34. Mayor, &c., of Waterford to the same. "Eche King of Englande that did cum into Irelande did chose their place of chief refuge here in this citie, and the good happe of our predecessors have bene not onely ever to preserve theym selves unatwited of cryme against their Soveraigne, but have done in sondry wise notable service," and in consequence they have had many privileges granted to them. Their intention of repairing their fortifications this summer. Have suffered greatly by pirates the last three years. The bearer James Wodloke.

April. 35. [Brian Jonys] Constable of Carlow, to the same. In consequence of Sir Richd. Butler building a castle at Garryn Denn, in Slewmarge, the people will not inhabit there, but leave the neighbourhood. The country belongs to O'More, and not to Sir Richard. Jonys desires to enjoy quietly all that the King has in Slewmarge. Whale's claim founded on an old record brought over by Sir Anthony Sentleger and Baron Walshe, the Commissioners. All the profit Baron Lyster had through Slewmarge "yn hunnaye, corne, butter, catell, and munnaye, by the yere, came nott paste iiij nobelles yryshe and vd." Jonys desires the spirituality of Clowne and of Shrule (Shroyle), which hath but half an acre sown.

May 8. Galway. 36. Dominick Lynche, Mayor of Galway, to the same. In favour of Sir Dermot O'Shaughnessy, an honest and good man, and made Knight by King Henry. *Incloses,*

1549. VOL. II.

36. 1. *Sir Dermot O'Shaughnessy to the Lord Deputy Bellyngham and Council. Complains that Richard Burke, son of the late Earl of Clanricard, has burned his country and slain his tenants. Prays for redress. Latin.*

37. Necessary artificers desired by Mr. Travers for the furniture of the King's Majesties' Ordnance.

38. Requests by John Travers to the Lord Protector Somerset to have the constableship or keeping of the castle of Knockfergus and lands of the late St. Mary's Abbey by Dublin, and of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem.

June 9. Carlingford. 39. Nicholas Bagenall to the Lord Deputy Bellyngham. Has received his letters of May 31. Piers Walsh had come to Carlingford with 70 kerne and ought to have had but 50. Received his secret letter by the hands of my Lord of Louth. In Dundalk he met with the Lord of Louth, Sir James Garland, Bedlo, and the rest of the gentlemen of Uriel, who agreed to send labourers for the Newry, which will be a check upon the Earl of Tyrone. Carlingford Castle and the Green Castle are in a wretched condition. Mr. Brereton and Mr. Brookys have great need of their wages. Bellyngham to induce Magennis to cut the great pass called Ballogh Enary. Peter Lewys can give further particulars.

June [12.] 40. Anthony Colcloght to the same in favour of the bearer Shane Ballowe M'William, who requests a pardon for himself and his two sons. He has promised to be a good neighbour both to Carlow and this house. Knows "no theyffes that be come now in I-drone but I-dorght is full."

June 14. Down. 41. Andrew Brereton to the same. Two of the chief Scots of the Dufferin are taken at Knockfergus, and those that were the chief undoers of Lecale. John White, the heir of the Dufferin, who is like to be undone by the Scots, is an honest man, and ready to his power to serve. [*White was slain by the Scots; see* 1551, *Nov.* 18.]

June 21. Beling. 42. Thomas Alen to the same. Complains that the number of carriages and labourers for the works of Even have not been duly answered. Prays that there may be appointed 30 carts and 60 labourers for the 6 weeks to come, besides the 120 labourers and 15 carts granted by the county of Kildare. The five "clarances" retained these twenty days past have brought more wood for the lime kilns than forty of their carts. They bear the name of carts, but good cars would bring as much, "and wold to God, all carriages laid by water." Has sent for sixteen more good masons into the country of Kilkenny and Tipperary, "whom hitherto I found always obedient and willing subjects."

June [22?] Saturday. Kilkenny. 43. Walter Cowley to the same. That old Sir John Grace may not be deprived of the custody of a friary in Roscrea. Gives his advice as to the occupation of lands, tithes, &c., for the King. Thinks it not meet that the Countess of Ormond should have the King's two parts of Ormond's lands at her liberty.

1549. VOL. II.

June 23. Dungarvan. 44. Matthew Kyng to Bellyngham. Had been appointed with others to hear certain bills of complaint exhibited against Sir Gerald Fitz John and his followers. Sir Gerald appeared, but when he perceived that judgment was given upon the very persons who had offended, he went away in a rage, declaring that no matter should be ordered against any of his followers, and that he would himself make answer to the whole. Desires a larger commission. Another enormity is used; when the Lord of a country is displeased with any of his followers, he will imprison him, take his goods, and use him at his pleasure, without any order of law.

June 24. Kilkenny. 45. Walter Cowley to the same, signifying the pleasure of the Marshal of Ireland Sir Francis Bryan and the Countess of Ormond, that James White of Clonmell and Nicholas Brown might have in lease the village of Lawleston. Requests Bellyngham's concurrence.

June 24. Richmond. 46. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy and Council, in answer to remembrances sent by William Cantwell; such of the Irish as are to be ennobled shall receive their honours at the King's own hands. The authors of vain rumours to be punished. The Earl of Derby appointed to be ready with 1000 men to assist the Lord Deputy. The 300 footmen appointed to proceed to Ireland with Sir John Seyntloe stayed. To inquire what money is in the Mint. Restoring of lands in Leix and Offaley. To employ the pirates to aid against M'Donnell of the Isles. Suit of Cowley and John Plunkett. To consider of houses abroad in the country fit for the Deputy. Kildare and other bishopricks shall be filled up according to the Lord Deputy's recommendation.

[June 25.] Tuesday. 47. Walter Cowley to the Lord Deputy Bellyngham. On the direction of the Council that he himself and Mr. Attorney should in this journey put in execution ecclesiastical jurisdictions and abolish idolatry, papistry, the mass sacrament, and the like. It is expedient that the Archbishop of Cashel should accompany them to serve the King, for his being with them shall do more good than his continuance in Dublin. Has been persuading with O'Brennan and his kinsfolks of the Brennans, and with O'Ryan and the Ryans, of whom he shall have for the King an honest portion of land for their offences. Interference of the Countess of Ormond in his proceedings. Report that her son the Earl of Ormond, and my Lord Marshal Sir Francis Bryan shall have all the King's two parts, to be disposed at their pleasure. Walter Pepparde's bargain for Kilkea.

June 28. The Nenagh. 48. Captain Walter a Poyll [ap Howell] to the same. The dissension between the Lord Marshal [Sir F. Bryan] and O'Mahar for a certain prey.

June 29. Saturday. Kilkenny. 49. Walter Cowley to the same. Has taken order for the inhabiting of Shilleylle (? Shilelagh) the King's portion of Foert, and a certain portion had of the Brennans, by Gerald M'Teig, and some of the Captains of the King's galloglasses of the Clan-

Vol. II.

1549. donnells. They are to edify a chief manor place there, and to make that lordship pertain to the head manor; a great part of the Great Wood of Fedorgh is parcel of this lordship, whereunto hitherto at rebellions outlaws have had their recourse, succour, and chief abode. Project for a bridge over the Barrow between the Abbey of Duske and Cahir M'Arte Kavanagh's country. Jealousy of the Marshal Sir Francis Bryan.

[Dec. 19.] Account of the Vice Treasurer of Ireland of the receipts and expenditure of the Revenue of Ireland during the deputation of Sir Ed. Bellyngham, commencing on the 27th of May, 1548, and ending on the 19th of December, 1549. [*Richard Brasier in his letter of* 1548, *Nov.* 14, *states that the Lord Deputy Bellyngham arrived on the* 19*th of May.*] *Ireland. Folios. Vol.* v. *No.* 5.

1550.

1550. Feb. after 2. 50. Instructions from Lord Chancellor Alen to his brother Thomas Alen to declare to the Government of England. Their proceedings since the departure of Sir Edward Bellyngham. Strangeness of O'Carroll at their coming to Kilkenny. They allured Cahir M'Arte Kavanagh's wife to come to them. A displeasure betwixt my lady of Ormond and my lady of Desmond. Desmond came with us to the burial of the Lord Justice Sir Francis Bryan. Wish Desmond to have both thanks and some gift of apparel sent him from the King to animate him in his well doing. Great combination of the wild Irish on account of the rough handling of them by the late Deputy. Hope of comfort and aid of Scots promised to the rebels by [Waucop] the blind Bishop who "came from Scotland owte of Rome." The Countess of Ormond's practice to marry with the heir of Desmond. Alen's remonstrance. Her honour first to have to husband so noble a man as she had, and after his death to have so noble a gentleman as this was, by whom she should enjoy an honest portion of living for little more than a year's pain. "So as in thende she promised me upon hir honor that she wolde lyve sole for oon yere." The new Deputy always dislikes to hear from Alen such advice as his knowledge of the country enables him to give. Prays for 100*l.* annuity and license to live in England. Imprisonment of Watkin Apowell for misdemeanors both by writing and deed.

March 22. Armagh. 51. George [Dowdall] Primate of Armagh to Sir John Alen Knight, the Chancellor, and to the Council of Ireland, transmitting the letters sent to the Earl of Tyrone by the French King and by George Parys. An army of Frenchmen in Scotland ready to land in Ireland. They have 36 ships with as many Scots and Scottish ships. The blind Bishop [Waucop] at Derry: "he ys a very schrowth [shrewd] spy as I hyre say and a gret brewer of warr."

March 26. Dublin. 52. Lord Justice Sir William Brabazon and Council to the Privy Council. "The wylde Yrishe begynne to be haulte and strange," hoping that the Frenchmen and Scots shall invade this realm. On the other side the King's natural subjects perceive that

1550. Vol. II.

"the Kinge's fader with a fewe in nomber extinguysshed the traytor Thomas Fitzgeralde, being by parentele of the greatest reputation and power here," and now the King our master has subdued O'Conor and O'More. Beg that O'Conor may be detained in England, considering how oft he has been an offender, and that no "reconcyliation coulde wynne, neither othe ne promyse staye him to absteyne from rebellion," and how this George Parys, who "hathe byn as appeareth by the saide letters inclosid, with the Frenche King, was his chieffe man, with whome nowe the said Ochonours sonne Cormocke ys Joyned bothe to explore the Frenche and Scottes intentyon for thexpelling of all englishemen oute of this Realme." Cahir M'Arte Kavanagh "hathe of late by tradymente atteyned the possession of the Castell of Fernes," the chief garrison the King has in those parts being in the guard of Sir Richard Butler. *Incloses,*

52. I. *Manus O'Donnell to the Lord Deputy and Council. The blind Scottish Bishop* [*Robert Waucop latinized as Venantius*] *that is come to "erlonde was in owther plasys and contres afor he came to my contrey." Will not maintain the said Bishop in his country but at their wills. There came to Lough Foyle two great Lords Frenchmen out of Scotland. They sent a gentleman to speak to him* [*O'Donnell*] *but no letters, for they had knowledge that he sent to the Lord Deputy and Council the letters of credence that came to him in times past. They intend to do some great deed before Whitsuntide. The Calough O'Donnell took Hugh O'Donnell by a train of great falsehood and treason. Requests that the said Hugh may be set free. It cannot be proved that Manus O'Donnell ever drew Scots into this land. March* 4, *Donegal.*

52. II. *Earl of Tyrone to George Dowdall, Archbishop of Armagh, Primate of all Ireland. The blind doctor* [*Waucop*] *who calls himself Primate, came lately with certain French noblemen who brought him letters from the French King. They conferred many gifts on James M'Donnell* [*M'Connell*] *on gaining his alliance. Aenghus* [*Æneas*] *the brother of the said James came with them to Ireland. The said Aenghus had for them three castles in the Island of Eugenius, commonly called Inishowen. Latin. March* 7, *Dungannon.*

52. III. *Lord Chancellor and Council to the Earl of Tyrone. Thanks for his speedy information to the Archbishop of Armagh as to the coming of the French Ambassadors. Assure him that the said emissaries only seek an occasion to invade the northern parts, and although they may pretend that they will only offend Englishmen, still their scope is to subject all Ireland to their control. Show how miserably the French had ruled in Italy and Sicily, from which on account of their innumerable oppressions and unspeakable wickedness they were justly expelled. Characterize their noblesse as fierce, proud, and rapacious, so that it were better to live under the Turk than under them. Latin.* 1549–50, *March* 17, *Dublin.*

VOL. II.

1550.
July. ? 53. Matters against Sir A. Sentleger, Deputy of Ireland, preferred by Sir John Alen, Lord Chancellor.

July. 54. "The humble requestes of Sr Antonye Sentleger touching his sarvice in Yrlande." These are his private requests previous to his going over as Lord Deputy.

July ? 55. "Remembrances for Yrelande," with postils; amongst others. O'Conor to tarry here for a time. Payment to soldiers and kerne. The mines to be wrought and the mint continued. It is necessary that letters be sent to the Earl of Desmond, the Earl of Thomond, the Earl of Clanrycard, to M'William, to O'Donnell or his son or to both, to O'Reilly, O'Kane and M'Quillin, and some remembrance either of scarlet cloth or some piece of plate, whereby they shall the more diligently be inclined to serve the King. Postilled, cups to be provided to the value of 100*l.*

July ? 56. Memorandum of things to be considered for Ireland.

July. 57. Instructions by the King and Council to Sir Anthony Sentleger, Lord Deputy, and the Council of Ireland. Regulations for the Church Service, the Revenue, the Mines of silver [at Clonmines, Co. Wexford], the Military. Leix and Offaley to be surveyed and planted. Leinster to be reduced.

July. 58. Similar instructions.

Sept. 59. Sir John Alen to the Privy Council on receiving his letters of revocation from the office of Chancellor, after having served 22 years, ten years and a half of which was as Chancellor, and 20 as a Privy Councillor. Sends a messenger to receive his reward.

Sept. 27. Dublin. 60. Lord Deputy Sir A. Sentleger to the Lord Treasurer of England. Great dearth and high prices. Has visited the forts and found them full of disorder. Has sent for miners and smelters from Derbyshire to work the mines. Desires the Bishoprick of Ossory, now vacant, for James Bicton his chaplain. Leighlin given to the chaplain of Sir John Travers.

Oct. 6. Dublin. 61. Sir J. Travers, Master of the Ordnance, to the Privy Council. Divers forts and castles require to be furnished. The bearer Matthew Skelton will transport the munition he desires into Ireland." *Incloses,*

61. I. *Schedule of munition necessary to be sent.*

Oct. 21. Kilmainham. 62. Lord Deputy Sir Anthony Sentleger and Council to the Privy Council. State that they had prohibited the exportation of wool, tallow, butter, linen yarn, &c. from Ireland, as it only encouraged idleness. Request Richard Fyan may have the fee farm of a nunnery called the Hogges. *Inclose,*

62. I. *Yearly value of the site of the late suppressed nunnery of the Hogges, beside Dublin, being* 9*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

1550. VOL. II.

62. II. *Recognisance of Richard Fyan to erect and set up on the site of the nunnery called the Hogges, six looms of linen and woollen yarn, within one year after assurance of his grant. October* 21, *Dublin.*

Oct. 28. Dublin. 63. Lord Deputy Sentleger and Council to the Privy Council. The Bishoprick of the Brenny [Kilmore] is now void. "And for that one John Bradye Clarke, a man borne in those parties, had by the late Busshopes tyme the same benefice conferrid to hym by provision from Rome, who nevertheles did not only surrender the bulles thereof to be canceled, but also withoute any his interruption permytted the saide late Busshope quyetely to enjoye the same," they [the Lord Deputy and Council] beseech the Council to be means to the King for his preferment to that see.

Oct. 29. 64. Same to the same. Seconding the suit of Walter Cowley the General Surveyor for the lease of certain abbey lands to him and his heirs. He has given up his contention with Richard Kettyng for the farm of Kilclogan.

Nov. 10. 65. "The extent and survey of the lordshyp and domynion of "Offaly with other the possessions and hereditaments late perteyn-"ing to Brene O'Connor, late Capytaine therof, whiche nowe are "seised in our Soveraign Lord the Kinges handys." "Taken before Waltier Cowley of Watyrford, His Highnes Generall Surveiour."

Nov. ? 66. Articles exhibited before Sir A. Sentleger, Lord Deputy, and the Council by Andrew Brereton against the Earl of Tyrone accusing him of divers treasonable practises. [*For a particular account of this bill of articles see the Council's letter. May* 20, 1551. *No.* 25.]

Dec. 5. Dublin. 67. Lord Deputy Sentleger to Mr. Sec. Cecill. Being sorry the Privy Council will not appoint his chaplain James Bicton to the vacant see of Ossory. Marvels "that Mr. Alen myne owlde freende hathe wrytten that he is not allowed to counsell here, but that he standethe at the dore emong servants." If the Privy Council shall give credit to his reports, Sentleger shall hardly please them.

Dec. 10. Waterford. 68. Sir William Wyse to his right honourable friend Mr. Cecill, Secretary to the King's Majesty. "I am now enforced to seke upon nyu acqueyntauns al tho I take you for none of them as long as your worshipful fader liveth." To be good to the bearer his son Andrew Wyse.

69. Offers of Gerald Aylmer, Sir John Travers, and others, for the inhabiting and cultivating of Leix, Irry, Slewmarge, and other possessions of the O'Mores, now wholly waste, paying an annual rent of 600*l.* Irish, and one nest of goshawks.

70. Memorandum of certain artificers required for working the mines in Ireland.

## Vol. III. 1551.

1551.
Jan. 6. The Castle of Maynooth.

1. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. To confirm to the bearer, Wm. Shawe, the grant of the office of Auditor on the decease of the late Auditor [Richard Brasier].

[Jan. 7.]

2. Articles for the expedition into Ireland. The fortifying of the havens in the south-west and the north, viz.—Baltimore, Beare, Olderfleet, and the Ban. To have six ships, two or three rowing pinnaces, and 1000 men, of whom 200 to be pioneers, 100 artificers, and 200 mariners. [*Probably the minute of the expedition intended under Lord Cobham, and which Sir J. Croft was afterwards nominated to execute. This is stated in King Edward's Journal to have been appointed on the 7th of January.*]

Jan. 19. Maynooth Castle.

3. Lord Deputy Sentleger to Mr. Sec. Cecill. Malicious reports raised against him. Doubts not the King's Majesty has now five thousand hearts more in Ireland than he had "at my repaier." His chaplain, James Bicton, is no papist; no man within this realm has more set forth the King's proceedings than he. Is sorry the device for Leix and Offaley [late O'Conor and O'More's countries] is not like to take effect. The contention between the earls of Desmond and Thomond pacified; the son of either given as a pledge. The coming of O'Donnell expected, whose son, the Calough O'Donnell, had been with him, Sir Anthony, nine days. The Earl of Tyrone called traitor. Such handling of wild men has done much harm in Ireland. Has caused the whole service of the Communion to be drawn into Latin. The city of Limerick has gladly condescended to embrace the same. Desires that his poor servant, William Jarbard, may resort to Cecill for knowledge of his mind from time to time. Has at large declared the misbehaviour used towards the Earl of Tyrone in letters now sent to the Protector Somerset.

Jan. 26. Greenwich.

4. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland. Informing them secretly that Lord Cobham should be sent to the south of Ireland with a navy and army to put the port towns in a proper state of defence. In the mean time they may survey Cork, Kinsale, Baltimore, and Beare Haven. Further information sent by the bearer, Nicholas Bagenall. [*Information had been received by the English Government of a projected invasion of Ireland by France.*]

Jan. 31. Galway.

5. Richard Earl of Clanrycard to the Privy Council. He could not hitherto since the death of his father bear up head in Connaught. Resistance of his kinsmen and others of the Burkes. The whole country of Clanricard made waste to the gates of Galway. The Lord Chancellor Cusake has quieted all our contentions. Will from henceforth be able to serve the King with a band of men. To the intent the Lord Chancellor's conclusions may sink the surer in their hearts, Clanrycard has caused certain gentlemen to be hanged, drawn, and quartered, which was by so much the greater terror to the rest, that the like execution was never seen there before.

1551. Vol. III.

January. 6. Proportion of ordnance and munition for Ireland. [*See Travers's request for munition, &c., to be sent, Oct.* 6, 1550.]

Feb. 15. Kilmainham. 7. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Detailing the exertions of Sir Thomas Cusake, the Lord Chancellor, and Patrick Barnewall, Esq., Master of the Rolls, in the west of Ireland in pacifying the dissensions among the great Irish families.

Feb. 18. Dublin. 8. Same to the same. Send John Goldsmyth, the Clerk of the Council, to detail the proceedings in the north. Great want of money. All things in such dearth as the like hath not been seen.

Feb. 18. Kilmainham. 9. Lord Deputy Sentleger to the Lord Protector Somerset. To be good to the bearer, John Goldsmyth, Clerk of the Council. John Parker is detained to victual and order his forts of Knockfergus and Olderfleet to resist the Scots of the Out Isles, who mind to make a descent. Parker cannot as yet repair to England to answer the variance between him and the two Bagenalls. Complains that he is restrained from the receipt of money out of the mint in Ireland. Trusts they may have money to serve their turns, and promises that there shall no service be slacked. The bearer, John Goldsmyth, can more amply declare the proceedings here. A bishoprick granted to one of his chaplains. Desires the deanery of Kilkenny for a scholar of the King's Majesty's at Oxford, called James Bicton, who was chaplain to the Earl of Ormond, and a born man of that country. [*This James Bicton was likewise Sentleger's own chaplain. See Dec.* 5, 1550.]

Feb. 18. Kilmainham. 10. Lord Deputy Sentleger to W. Paulet, Lord St. John Earl of Wiltshire [and afterwards, 1551, Winchester], the Lord Treasurer of England. On the report of Lord Cobham coming to be Deputy, and Sir Wm. Seynttloo to be Lord Marshal; remonstrating on his being restrained from drawing money out of the Mint; 2,000*l.* will not pay that is now due. Hears that Sir George Harper has obtained part of Langley Park.

Feb. 21. Dublin. 11. Martin Pirry to the Privy Council. Detailing the course of his journey in conveying the bullion and treasure from Holyhead into Ireland. Account of 7,273*l.* 18*s.* 3¾*d.* delivered to the warrant of the Deputy Sentleger, and coined from 1 Oct. to 31 Jan.

Feb. 21. Dublin. 12. Walter Cowley to Paulet, Earl of Wiltshire, Lord High Treasurer of England. He sent a little book of his late proceedings by young Mr. Bryan. Leases of Leix, Offaley, and other places, passed to divers persons. State of Ireland. Recommends that Commissioners should always be with the Earls of Thomond, Desmond, Tyrone, and O'Donnell.

Feb. 24. 13. The King to the Lord Deputy Sentleger. Informing him that the proposed expedition into Ireland under Lord Cobham was deferred, but that Sir James Croft was sent to make the necessary preparations; full credence and all possible assistance to be given him.

Vol. III.

1551.

Feb. 25. 14. Instructions to Sir J. Croft. To go to the Lord Deputy Sentleger; to view Cork and Kinsale and the ports adjoining; to appoint places to be fortified; to view Baltimore and Beare, and the havens between them and Kinsale, &c.

Feb. 26. 15. Instructions for Richard Bethell sent, with two ships and a pinnace, with ordnance and munition, into Ireland.

Feb. 27. Westminster. 16. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. Informing him that two ships are sent to Waterford and Cork with ordnance and munition, and that Sir J. Croft was appointed to view and fortify the havens in the south.

March 23. Dublin. 17. Sentleger to the Privy Council. Remonstrating on being ordered to prepare to furnish Cork and Kinsale, and yet restrained from having money from the Mint. Has the sons of the Earls of Desmond and Thomond ready to send into England. Cause of the displacing of Andrew Brereton from his office in Lecale.

March 23. Dublin. 18. Lord Deputy Sentleger to Mr. Secretary Cecill. Malicious reports. The bearer Andrew Wyse. Loss of eight or ten French ships, of eighteen that were bent towards Scotland, laden with wine, salt, and corn. It is said some of them had good store of money to pay the retinue in Scotland.

April 5. Dublin. 19. Sir J. Alen to same. Refutes the evil reports raised against him by Andrew Wyse and others. He has bought but nine acres and a half of land during his twenty-two years of service.

April 12. Waterford. 20. W. Crofton to same. Requesting him to thank the Lord Deputy for his kindness. Ireland in good quietness.

April 24. Cork. 21. Thos. Wood to same. Particulars of his journey in Ireland. Savage state of that people and country.

April 25. 22. Certificate of Sir Edmd. Peckham, High Treasurer of the Mint, of the sums paid by him for Ireland from the 1st of October, 1550, to 25th April, 1551, to Sir Thomas Chaloner, John Rogers, Sir Francis Flemyng, Benjamin Gonson, Henry Buckley, John Chatterton, Mr. Cavendish, and Andrew Wyse "Treasourour of the Realme of Yrelande," being 11,544*l.* 19*s.* 0*d.*

May 11. 23. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy Sir J. Croft. Had received his letters sent by Crofton and the plats of Cork and Kinsale, and the plat of Baltimore, sent by Rogers's man. Direct his proceedings in fortifications. To apprehend M'Carthy More and George Parys, if he can.

May 20. Cork. 24. Sir A. Sentleger, Sir James Croft, and part of the Council, to the Privy Council. Notifying the arrival of 1,000 soldiers from Bristol with 120 pioneers. Much distressed for money to pay them. The Master of the Mint is so destitute of bullion as he hath not

1551. VOL. III.

wherewithal to furnish his ordinary charges; but although there be here presently "an honest substaunce of woore (ore) drawen in the mynes [of Clonmines], which we think wolde make a good masse of bullyon, yet, forasmuch as we be not authorized for thassay thereof, we forbeare to put it in ure, otherwise than the labouring for more woore." Sir Anthony Sentleger governs but by Sir James Croft's advice till the patent for Croft's deputation shall arrive. As touching the mines, it is thought there be here of the King's English subjects that can as well reduce "the woore to mettall as the straungers, and also trye the sylver therof."

May 20. Dublin. 25. The Council in Dublin to the Privy Council. Reasons for displacing Andrew Brereton from his office in the north parts and placing there Mr. Sentleger, son of the Lord Deputy. Andrew Brereton had honestly served under his uncle in those parts. The Earl of Tyrone sent a certain force with two of his wife's brethren, young men, to distrain for rent owing by the Macartans, a sept of Irishmen bordering upon Lecale. Brereton set upon them and slew the Countess of Tyrone's two brothers and divers of their men. The said Brereton, to the intent to dwell in the College of Down, which one Prior Magennis had in farm, expulsed the said Prior from his farm. Prior Magennis was seized and put into the Castle of Dundrum by Roger Broke; and a gentleman of the Macartans beheaded without any order of law. The Earl of Tyrone, with the Countess, his wife, and the Earls of Desmond, Thomond, and Clanrycard resorted to Dublin last Michaelmas Term to welcome the Lord Deputy, then newly returned out of England. Andrew Brereton called the Earl of Tyrone traitor at the Council Board. He spoke after the report of a kerne of M'Quillin's, who said that Tyrone had sent answer to the King of France that he would take his part against King Edward. Brereton has long served in Ireland, where his grandfather and kinsfolks deceased in the King's service. [*It is remarkable that the signature of P. Barnewall, Magister Rotulorum, is appended both to this and the preceding letter dated from Cork. There lived at this time both Patrick Barnewall, of Fieldston, Gracedieu, and Turvey, Master of the Rolls, and Sir Pat. Barnewall of Trimletston, son of the Lord Chancellor Trymleteston, whose death is mentioned* 1538, *Aug.* 5. *This last Patrick signs the proclamation of* 1561, *June* 8, *as "P. Barnewall, Lord of T.," but they were not both Masters of the Rolls. It is probable both signatures are genuine, and it is possible one may have been added to Sir James Croft's despatch after it reached Dublin, on the way to England.*]

May 27. Dublin. 26. Sir J. Alen to Sir W. Cecill. Had spent upwards of 100*l.* in preparing to attend upon Lord Cobham. Suits, viz. 1. Grant of his pension and license of absence. His wife a Cheshire woman. 2d. The remission of a sum of 300*l.* 3rd. For the renewal or reversion of his farms. He favoured Sir Edward Bellyngham's toe more than Sir Francis Bryan's body. His friendship for Sir Francis Bryan, who would have put the King to the expense of 40,000*l.* when he was viceroy.

Vol. III.

1551.
May. Cork. 27. Sir J. Croft to J. Duddeley, Earl of Warwick, Lord Great Master of the Household. Had received the Council's letters by Crofton, about Cork, Kinsale, and Baltimore. Thomas Greves. Gives his opinions on several points, previous to his assuming the office of Lord Deputy, particularly recommending the punctual payment of soldiers. 1,000 soldiers and 140 labourers arrived without any money to find them. Desires that Mr. Rogers may be employed for furtherance of the fortifications. Sir Ralph Bagenall has a place of charge and small entertainment. Waiting for his patent and instructions.

May. 28. Note of money due to the King out of such bullion as has been coined in the Mint in the Castle of Dublin, being 7,270*l.* 18*s.* 3¾*d.*, and 5,372*l.* 6*s.* 8½*d.* Signed by the Lord Deputy Sentleger, Chancellor Cusake, and others.

May. 29. A declaration of the monthly charges of the officers' and miners' wages employed in the King's mines in Ireland, Robert Record, Esquire, being General Surveyor.

May. 30. A brief declaration of the accompt of Joachim Gundelfinger, Captain of the miners, of all sums advanced for the mines till the despatch of the miners from London.

May. 31. Instructions from the Privy Council to Robert Record for his service to be done in the King's mines in the county of Wexford and in the Mint in Ireland.

May? 32. Instructions by the King to Sir James Croft, appointed Lord Deputy, and to others appointed of the Privy Council of Ireland; for the general government of that kingdom, more particularly for the better regulation of certain offices, the fortification of certain havens in the south and north; survey of the Crown lands; to possess, survey, and let Leix and Offaley; and to reduce Leinster to order, "wherein the Cavernaghs, Tooles, and Byrnes doo inhabite." [*Sir J. Croft entered upon his office as Deputy on the 1st of June.*]

July 10. Dublin. 33. Council at Dublin to the Privy Council. In favour of the bearer, Roger Fynglas, for a lease of Moyleghe in Offaley, of which Henry Cowley, farmer of the King's manor of Carbery, had obtained the grant.

July 14. Monktown. 34. Lord Deputy Sir James Croft to the Privy Council in favour of the bearer Robt. Yones? for the reversion of the late nunnery of Trysternaugh.

July 18. Dublin. 35. Lord Deputy Croft and Council to the Privy Council, in favour of the bearer Mr. Smith, who had been superseded in his office by John Moorton; but had done good service.

July 25. Dublin. 36. Same to the same, in favour of the bearer John Parker, who had been displaced from his charge of 100 men; and that he should be repaid 200*l.* by him disbursed.

July 27. Kilmainham. 37. Lord Deputy Croft to the same, in favour of Giles Ovington, for the reversion of certain lands.

1551. VOL. III.

July 28. Kilmainham. 38. Lord Deputy Croft to the Privy Council, detailing his proceedings from the 18th of June. Order taken for Cork, Kerry, and Limerick. Submission of M'Carthy More. His progress through Waterford, Ross, and the Kavanagh's country. Robert Record left at the mines. The bearer Mr. [Thomas] Wood. *Incloses,*

38. 1. *Instructions given by the Lord Deputy and Council to the Earl of Desmond, Jerome Atwood, Humfrey Warren, and Giles Ovington, for the better ordering in the King's service within the Counties of Cork, Limerick, and Kerry. July* 1.

July 28. 39. Instructions given by the Lord Deputy Croft to Thomas Wood, to be declared to the Privy Council, on various important particulars relative to the government of Ireland.

July. 40. Form of the oath of fealty to King Edward VI. to be taken by M'Carthy More's people. [*Referred to in the 4th article of the above instructions.*]

July? 41. An inventory of such stuff as the Lord Deputy received at his coming into Ireland. [*This inventory is probably the one referred to in the 14th article of Wood's instructions,*]

July 31. Kilmainham. 42. Lord Deputy Croft to the Privy Council, in favour of Sir John Alen, who had long and meritoriously served.

July 31. 43. Copy of the preceding letter.

July 31. Dublin. 44. Sir Ralph and Nicholas Bagenall to J. Duddeley, Earl of Warwick, Lord Great Master of the Household, bearing testimony to the good conduct of Sir John Alen, in the execution of his late office of Chancellor.

Aug. 6. Dublin. 45. Geo. Browne Archbishop of Dublin to the same. Accuses Sir A. Sentleger of papistical practices. Flight of George Dowdall Archbishop of Armagh. His writing "that he wolde never be bushope where tholie masse was abolished." The Archbishops of Armagh claim the primacy and "tytle of thooll realme, by the bushope of Romes bulles;" Browne claims the same "by the Kynges Maiestie and his most noble progenytours graunts and giftes." Commends the present Lord Deputy.

Aug. 10. Dublin. 46. Sir J. Alen to the Privy Council. Their letters of the 29th of January last, whereby they willed him, upon consideration of his experience and long service, to meet the Lord Cobham at Waterford, and attend upon him as a Councillor. Money defrayed by him for all my Lord Cobham's provisions. Thanks them "aldernext" the King's Majesty for his obligation for certain money which he had of the King at his return. Suit for the perfecting of the grant of the annuity of 100*l.* promised him for license to pass and repass with his goods "out of this realm," and for the renewal of the leases of his farms for 21 years. [*Original minute in his own handwriting.*]

[Probably soon after the above letter.] 47. Grant to Sir John Alen, late Chancellor of Ireland, of an annual pension of 200 marks, from Michaelmas in the year 1550; and license of absence to leave Ireland at his pleasure. Indorsed [Grant] of 200 marks to Sir John Alen, Knight, Chancellor of Ireland, with licence of "absenty" out of Ireland. Latin.

Vol. III.

1551.
Aug. 17. 48. The King to the Lord Deputy Croft. Answer to his letters of the 28th July, and the instructions given to Thomas Wood. Directions in many important matters. Sends 16,000*l.* Coinage to be made by Pirry. Leases of lands in Offaley. Objects to the formation of two councils. Cahir M'Arte Kavanagh to come into England soon. Suit of Elizabeth Duke, widow, late the wife of William Duke. Cantwell to have one of his ears cut off for counterfeiting of the hands of certain of the Privy Council, or to be punished by the laws of the realm, if they prescribe any punishment. Grant to Walter Cowley in fee farm of lands of the clear value of 20*l.* sterling.

Aug. 17. Kilmainham. 49. Lord Deputy Sir J. Croft to the Privy Council. Had discharged the Vice Admiral with the Hart, and detained the bark of Boulogne and the bark of Morlaix, which are meter for this coast than any other the King's ships.

Aug. 30. Tallanstown. 50. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. That the money may be at the same valuation as in England. The English merchants pay unreasonable prices for all kind of merchandise in Ireland, and utterly impoverish all the King's subjects. "Neyther ys ther any man presentely habull to lyve apon his entertaynemente, but as we force the country, the contynuance whereof woll growe to a weryness." The present state of dearth is to be wondered at, every thing that was worth one penny is now worth four, and yet of all things there is a reasonable plenty. Walter Cowley of Waterford is not yet returned from Court.

Aug. 31. A brief declaration of the receipt and expenditure of 10,000*l.*, commencing the 27th of May, 1551, with an estimate of what resteth unpaid, which shall be due 31st August, 1551, under the hands of Sir William Brabazon and Andrew Wyse. [*Ireland. Folios. Vol.* v. *No.* 6.]

Sept. 2. The Newry. 51. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Acknowledging their answers to the instructions sent by Thomas Wood; are now on their journey to the North, but will give their opinions for leasing of Leix and Offaley on their return. The Scots have made a prey in Claneboy; and the ships which arrived at Knockfergus with our victuals, hearing thereof, "are gone to cut their passage, which we trust they shall do, if they take the sea."

Sept. 27. Lismullin. 52. Thos. Cusake, Chancellor of Ireland, to the Earl of Warwick, minutely describing the proceedings of the Lord Deputy and the forces, who in a general hosting set upon the Scots under James M'Donnell (M'Connell) in Raghlin Island. Colla [Maelduv] M'Donnell the second brother to James, had a strong castle over the sea, named the castle of Keanbaan, which the Lord Deputy caused to be defaced. Transactions with the Irish chieftains O'Donnell, Calough, his son, and Hugh O'Donnell, his second son. Contention between Savage of Arde and Hugh M'Neill Oge ordered. Sir Donnell Magennis to pay yearly 40 kine, and the finding of 80 galloglasses. O'Hanlon to pay 30 kine and 40 galloglasses. M'Cartan

1551. Vol. III.

to pay 20 kine and 30 galloglasses. A general order taken amongst all the Irish Chiefs, that they should have no more Scots in bonnaught. The Lord Deputy "dud make a shiref in Clanneboy,...and an other shiref in Arde, a contre next adyoyneng to the same." "The contre of Tyroon is brought throughe warre of the Erle and his sonnes (oon of them silves against other) to suche extream myserie, as there is nat ten plowes in all Tyroon." "Hundreddis this last yere and this somer died in the field throghe famen."

Sept. 29. Kilmainham. 53. Croft to the Privy Council. The bearer, Thomas Wood, has been through the whole of this journey. Has brought the Earl of Tyrone into the English Pale for ending certain variances between him, his son Matthew the Baron of Dungannon, and others.

Sept. 29. 54. Instructions to Mr. Wood, to be declared to the Privy Council. The journey to the north; the Scots; the Earl of Tyrone's conduct; money to be of like value both in England and Ireland. Leix and Offaley. The Earl of Desmond's office for the Treasurership of Ireland. Augmentation of the Chancellor's fee, &c. Marshal Bagenall's request for the Newry. Willingness of Magennis to further the King's service. [*To the several articles of these instructions are postils in Cecill's hand declaring the resolutions taken.*]

Sept. 29. 55. Brief of the account of Sir William Brabazon, Knight, Receiver-General of the revenues, and Vice-Treasurer at Wars by the space of eleven years, ending Sept. 5 Edw. VI. The sum of the whole charge is 180,185*l.* 4*s.* 4¼*d.* and half a farthing (q. di. q.) Sum of the payments, 167,740*l.* 9*s.* 4¾*d.* (ob. q.)

Oct. 27. Armagh. 56. Nicholas Bagenall, the Marshal, to the Lord Deputy Croft. The bands of Cuffe, Gwillim, and Portas resorted to him to Armagh. To provide masons and labourers for the muring up of doors and windows in the Friars, for the better safeguard of the soldiers appointed there to reside. Coming of Felim Roe with 30 horsemen in his company, besides M'Mahon and Henry M'Shane, having three horsemen apiece in their company. They alledged that the Earl of Tyrone, at his coming home, would destroy their lands and countries, as he will in case he be not restrained. The Baron of Delvin's brother came with 25 kerne. The rest would not come, which is a good occasion for the Lord Deputy to put them out of wages. The Dean of Armagh [Terence Daniel] gives false information as to the distance of Shane O'Neill's country. The Baron of Dungannon declares himself, *but the King's man*, advances with but four horsemen in his company against Shane O'Neill on a hill, accompanied with 18 horsemen and 60 kerne. As he griped to have taken him by the neck a bough in the pass put the Baron from him and almost from his own horse. Nature of the instructions given by Tyrone to Shane O'Neill. Terelaughe Leuenaghe [Turlough Luineach O'Neill] and Shane be agreed. The Baron of Dungannon to be the umpire. The Baron of Dungannon desires to have half a-dozen men of Mr. Cuffe's band in household wages. Bagenall has sent his brother's company and Mr. Blike's to Uriel. [*This was an*

Vol. III.

1551.

Oct. 27. *inclosure in a letter from the Lord Deputy to the Privy Council, written* 30 *Oct.*, 1551, *not now in this collection. It is referred to in the draft of the letter from the King to the Lord Deputy, dated Nov.* 26.]

Nov. 6. Kilmainham. 57. Lord Deputy Croft to the Privy Council. In favour of the bearer Thos. Brown, who has served as a Captain in Scotland, and very honestly in France, and is desirous to serve in Ireland.

Nov. 6. Kilmainham. 58. Same to John Sutton Duddeley Duke of Northumberland. In favour of Thomas Brown.

Nov. 59. Richard Kettyng to the Privy Council. The Council of Ireland will not, in compliance with the King's letters, grant him a lease of the Castle of Ferns and Enniscorthy. Prays they may be granted to him by patent. His lands of Kilclogan and Ballycoke granted in reversion to Walter Cowley.

Nov. 6. Dublin. 60. Lord Deputy and Council to same. Giving their opinions that the Castle of Ferns and Manor of Enniscorthy were not meet to be granted to Richard Kettyng.

Nov. 8. Kilmainham. 61. Croft to the same. In favour of the bearer, Captain Atwood, for his painful service in Cork and Limerick, as a joint Commissioner with Captains Warren and Ovington and the Earl of Desmond.

Nov. 11. Dublin. 62. Lord Deputy and Council to the same. In favour of the bearer, John Bathe, for the office of Chief Chamberlain of the Exchequer, held by his father for many years, who is now impotent.

Nov. 11. Kilmainham. 63. Lord Deputy Croft to the Duke of Northumberland. That persons may be nominated to the sees of Armagh, Cashel, and Ossory. Recommend one Leverosse for learning, discretion, and good living as the metest man in this realm for Cashel or Ossory, and best able to preach both in the English and Irish tongue. He was schoolmaster to the young Lord Gerald Fitzgerald, of Kildare, and has had his pardon for conveying him out of the realm. Great misery by reason of the bad state of the currency. Knows not why this realm should have worse money than England. [*It appears from this letter that G. Dowdall was stripped of his archbishoprick; Ware says he was deprived of the title of Primate of all Ireland, October* 20.]

Nov. 16. Molvile. 64. Lord Chancellor Cusake and Council to the Privy Council. In favour of the bearer, Captain John Wakley, in his suit for the reversion of the Abbey of the Navan, which he hath presently for years.

Nov. 18. Baron of Delvin's house in Meath. 65. Croft to the Privy Council. He sent Marshal Bagenall to expulse the Scots that had slain White, and inhabited the Dufferin. Recommends Sir Donnell Magennis to be created Baron of Evaigh. *Incloses,*

65. 1. *Marshal Nicholas Bagenall to Lord Deputy Croft. Being accompanied by Edward Brereton, Felim M'Neill Boy* [*O'Neill?*], *Donnell M'Shane, Sir James Garland, Sir Donnell Magennis, Captain Gwillim, Matthew Baron of Dungannon, and Thomas Fleming, a gentleman of the borders, he proceeds against the Scots*

1551. Vol. III.

*and Hugh M'Neill Oge, who succoured them. Mr.* [*John*] *Moorton drives the Scots' kine through Arde to Strangford, and so home. The Bishop of Dromore and Prior Magennis sent with letters and large offers to Hugh M'Neill Oge. Prey of Hugh M'Neill Oge,* 1,000 *head of cattle taken. The Baron of Dungannon met with a hundred Scots at the entry of a wood, who withstood him with shot of arrow, of whom he slew twenty, and brought their bows and arrows away. Intends to return to Belfast. It is very requisite for Marshal Nicholas Bagenall to be now in England. Nov.* 11, *Strangford.*

Nov. 18. Castleton in Delvin. 66. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. In favour of Robt. Goodwyne, a poor old trumpeter.

Nov. 18. Delvin. 67. Lord Deputy Croft to the Duke of Northumberland. In favour of the bearer to have the reversion of the farm whereon he now dwelleth.

Nov. 22. 68. Warrant to the Treasurer of Ireland to pay to the Lord Deputy Sir J. Croft the allowance of 40 horsemen and 60 footmen over and above his ordinary allowance; and to the Lord Chancellor an extra fee of 100*l.* per annum.

Nov. 22. Westminster. 69. Privy Council to the Lord Chancellor Cusake. The King hath a very good and favourable opinion of him, and the Council think the same justly conceived and well deserved. They have obtained an increase of his fee to the sum of 100*l.* by the year, to begin at Christmas next, and also a gift of the site of the Abbey of Clonard with the vicarage of Kilbrenye and the parsonage of Kilbegan and Tyghenam.

Nov. 70. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. Advising him what line of conduct to pursue for the better government of Ireland. Religion to be cherished. The office of the Ordnance. The provision of bow-staves of the yew-tree growing in Ireland, and of shafts, chasing-staves, pikes, elms for planks, and iron. The lands and revenues to be looked into. Private suits in general shall be referred to the Deputy's determination. Have written to Mr. Record touching the change of the Almains, if they be not profitable to the King.

Nov. 71. Transcript of the above minute, with an additional article referring to the lengthened answer in the King's letter to the instructions brought by Mr. Wood.

Nov. 24. 72. Fair copy of the above transcript, with a still further article, recommending the suit of one Francis Lee for a lease of the late Priory of Killewgh, lying in Offaley [Killeigh, in King's County].

Nov. 73. The King to the Lord Deputy Croft. In answer to his letters and instructions of the 29th Sept., sent by Thomas Wood. The Earl of Tyrone to be sent into England, and his son Shane, if he can be had. The Baron of Dungannon to have authority in his father's absence. Will send over Martin Pirry shortly with a device for the improvement of the currency to a better proportion

Vol. III.

1551. in fineness. The leasing of the countries of Leix and Offaley, and the governance thereof by two constables. They shall be erected into one or two shires, and divided into hundreds, cantons, or other parts. Courses to be taken for the suppression of certain colleges and chantries. Rowland Burke, the Bishop of Clonfert, to have the see of [Elphin] in commendam, and to serve as one of the new Council to be established in Connaught. Magennis to have an estate of such lands as he has justly in his possession confirmed to him, and thereupon to be made a Baron, on condition that he shall induce the people inhabiting within his rule to leave off their wild and savage rites and manner of living. The Earl of Desmond shall enjoy the office of Treasurer, with such preeminences and dignities as may stand with the surety of the State. An augmentation of 100*l.* to be added to Chancellor Cusake's fee, to commence from Sept. 29, 1551. A further lease to —— Plunkett of certain tithes and villages, part of the possessions of St. Patrick's and St. Mary Abbey, in Dublin. Resolution not to sell the King's lands about Dublin. The money to be reformed.

Nov. 26. 74. Fair copy of preceding minute, with subsequent corrections and additional articles, on receiving the Lord Deputy's letter of the 30th Oct., inclosing Bagenall's letter of Oct. 27. Notable good service done by the Baron of Dungannon against his brother, Shane O'Neill. If Shane is likely to amend, and convert himself to his duty, he may still abide in Ireland. The Earl of Tyrone's faults do daily more and more appear. The Lord Deputy Croft to have in reward, of the King's liberality, 1,000*l.*, to be taken of the treasure in Ireland, and to have 40 horsemen and 60 foot in wages.

Nov. 26. Westminster. 75. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy Croft. Questions and articles whereon he shall consult the Council and other wise men for the regulation of the standard of the Irish currency. Whether it be expedient that the King's money, current in Ireland, should be of such value as that in England? Whether it be profitable for the King, but not for the people, or for the people but not for the King?

Nov. 26. 76. Fair copy of the preceding minute.

Nov. 77. Same to Robert Record, desiring full information about the mines of Clonmines, from the time of his first having charge there.

Dec. 21. Kilmainham. 78. Lord Deputy Croft to Secretary Sir W. Cecill, thanking him for his friendship. Prays him to be good to his brother.

Dec. 22. Kilmainham. 79. Same to the same. Much commending the Earl of Desmond for his conduct. *Incloses*

79. 1. *James Earl of Desmond to Captain Ovington, directing him to call Gerald the son and Maurice the brother of the said Desmond before him, to answer for the preys they had taken from Owen M'Carten and others the O'Mahons.*

1551. Vol. III.

79. II. *James Earl of Desmond to the Lord Deputy Croft, complaining of Lord Fitz Maurice Kerry, who refused to acknowledge the Earl's right of the liberties of Kerry. Offers to entertain at his own cost the Chief Justice Luttrell, P. Barnewall the Master of the Rolls, or any of the Judges who can speak the language here, and Barnaby Scurlock being well learned, after the holidays to hear, examine, and determine all manner of causes within this liberty. Dec.* 15, *Tralee.*

Dec. 22. Kilmainham. 80. Lord Deputy Croft to the Duke of Northumberland. The matter of the Earl of Tyrone. Thomas Wood's instructions touching the currency cannot be answered till after Christmas, Croft has nevertheless inclosed a small note of his simple opinion touching the same. Thanks for the reward of 1000*l.*, and also for being called to the King's Privy Chamber. *Incloses,*

80. I. *Opinion that the same reason that persuaded the Council to make the money fine in England should serve likewise for Ireland and other realms. The inhabitants of Dublin, Waterford, Limerick, Cork, and Drogheda called to debate how the dearth which had suddenly risen in Ireland since the money was cried down in England might be remedied. The cause of the dearth of corn and cattle. The argument that money "is for none other use, but for exchaunge," and should be taken for the value proclaimed. "Yt followeth not . . that we sholde esteme any thing otherwyse "then reason wolde we did esteme it." "Yf we wolde use leade to "make armour or edge tooles, our labour were in vayne. Yf we "sholde use iron to make monney, it wolde . . . . ruste, "canker, break, and be fylthie."*

## Vol. IV. 1552.

1552. Jan. 12. Dublin. 1. Joachim Gundelfinger to the Privy Council. Why he has not written of their proceedings in the mines. The building of their workhouse at Ross [Co. Wexford] has not proceeded as speedily as he would like. Gerrot Harman and John Antwarpe bearers.

Jan. 15. 2. Assays made by Wm. Williams, assaymaster of the mint in Ireland, of certain coins minted at Dublin, Waterford, Trim, Limerick and Drogheda. A penny made in King John's time with a triangle and a face in it with a sceptre: on the reverse, a half-moon with a star in it.

3. Abstract of the above, made at a subsequent period.

VOL. IV.

1552.
Jan. 26. Kilmainham. 4. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Leix and Offaley are still unleased. Propose the lands should be made freehold instead of copyhold. The charge of the garrisons is above 7000 marks yearly, and the country for a great part lieth waste. Order to be taken for the exchange of a small parcel of land that Mr. Echingham [Sir Osborne?] hath, which is the very site where the chief fortification upon the haven of Waterford must be set.

Jan. 27. Dublin. 5. Same to same. Deliberate answer to the instructions brought over by Thomas Wood relative to the coin and currency of Ireland. The monies to be called down at one time. The baseness of the coin causeth the universal dearth, encreaseth "ydlenes, decayeth nobylitie, one of the pryncipall kayes of a common welthe," and bringeth magistrates in contempt and hatred of the people. The commonwealth now in decay will never be restored till fine monies be set forth as they be in all other realms. Send Mr. Record to answer the articles touching the mines. *Inclose,*

5. I. *Copy of the Articles sent to the Lord Deputy and Council.*

5. II. *Common Supplication from the Lord Deputy and Council, with the rest of the Nobility, Gentlemen, and Merchants, and divers others the King's Subjects to the Privy Council. The universal dearth of all things risen in Ireland is attributed to the money as the "furste and pryncipall cawse, withoute remedye whereof yt is thought almoste ympossible to sett a staye." Pray that the monies in Ireland may be of like valuation, weight, and fineness as in England. [Among the signatures occur Jenico Viscount Gormanston, Richard Viscount Montgaret, J. F. Baron of Slane, Thomas Butller, P. [Barnewall] of Trymleteston, Roland, Vicont of Baltynglas; P. Barnewall Magister Rotulorum, John Travers, Patrick Whyte Baron, Francis Harbart, Richard Barnewall Sheriff, John Mone Alderman, Maurice Wise and William Lumbard Attornies for Waterford, Robert Kelle and Robert Flemyng Attornies for Drogheda, and the Attornies for Galway.]*

Feb. 9. Dublin. 6. Petition of Con Earl of Tyrone to the King, setting forth his faithful services, the injuries done to him by Nich. Bagenall and others, his arrest, &c. Prays for redress.

Feb. 9. 7. Twenty-six articles of complaint exhibited by the Earl of Tyrone; being a particular declaration of the injuries committed against him.

Feb. 9. Dublin. 8. Con Earl of Tyrone to the Duke of Northumberland. Complains of having been restrained since Lammas last, and that his lands are invaded and nearly destroyed.

1552. VOL. IV.

Feb. 9. Dublin. 9. Con Earl of Tyrone to Sir Anthony Sentleger, K.G. His lands all robbed by Nich. Bagenall during the time of his absence. Complains of having no answers to his former letters to the King. Trusts he will see his complaints delivered to the King and his Council. Has done no violence to any since Sentleger quitted Ireland. [*Sentleger forwards these unopened, March* 10.]

Feb. 13. Dublin. 10. Mary Countess of Tyrone to the Duke of Northumberland. To further her husband's matters now addressed to the King and Council.

Feb. 23. 11. Privy Council to Lord Deputy Croft. Geo. Parys, an old Irish rebel, is in Scotland by the name of the Ambassador of Ireland, and solicits the Queen of Scots to aid certain Irish lords, as Desmond, O'Donnell, &c., upon information given by Walter Gerratt and one Norris. The Earl of Argyle to have the conduct of the Scottish aid. James M'Donnell [M'Connell] is a great practiser in this matter. George Parys sent messages to old O'Conor, and at one time a ring. Thus we see that when O'Conor fled hence northward, it was upon a very practice. Send back Marshal Bagenall, for that he is a man of good and skilful service in the north parts. Have caused a new cipher to be made, the double whereof is herewith sent. [*The Annals of the four Masters, A.D.* 1551, *say that O'Conor* (i.e. *Brian O'Conor Faly*) *made an attempt to escape, but he was taken. And Dr. O'Donovan, in a note to that passage, says he was afterwards set at liberty by Queen Mary through the mediation of his daughter.*]

Feb. 25. Westminster. 12. Marquis of Winchester to Mr. Godsalve, to bring a certain bag of books touching the affairs of Ireland to the Privy Council. *Also.* Note that the said books of accounts, dated 25th July 1550, were delivered to Mr. Felton on the 26th February 1551–2.

Feb. 28. Kilmainham. 13. Lord Deputy Croft to Sir W. Cecill, one of the principal Secretaries. Requesting money may be sent to him, and giving an outline of his intended operations for the ensuing summer.

Feb. ? 14. Robert Record, Surveyor of the Mines, to the Privy Council in England. The wastes of the Almain miners in their washings, roastings, meltings, and finings are excessive. English and Irish men can better skill of that work than the Almains can. Hopes to save 2,000*l.* yearly till the mines may be sunk deeper, and then the hope is of much greater gains. The King's charges at this hour are above 260*l.* every month, and the gains not above 40*l.*, so his Majesty loses 220*l.* monthly. *Incloses,*

14. I. *Note of the silver and lead ore gotten at Clomyne* [*Clonmines in Co. Wexford*] *and molten at Ross, Co. Wexford.*

Feb. ? 15, 16. Two copies of the above, with its inclosure.

Vol. IV.

1552. Feb. ? 17. A brief certificate of the procedings in the King's mines of Ireland, to be exhibited to the Privy Council by Gerrard Harman, imputing the decay of the mines to the ill conduct of Mr. Record. Many curious particulars relative to the first working of the mines.

18. Copy of the preceding document.

19. Address of Gerrard Harman to the Privy Council. Declares the mines to be very rich, profitable, and commodious. Complains of the wilfulness, pride, presumption, and covetousness of Doctor Robert Record.

20. Copy of the preceding document.

March 10. Dublin. 21. Lord Deputy Croft to the Privy Council. Suggests that Athlone is the fittest place for the Lord Deputy, and that Mr. Treasurer may have Mellifont for it. Sends surveys of both those places.

March 10. Southwark. 22. Sir Anthony Sentleger to the Duke of Northumberland. Sends a packet of letters from the Earl of Tyrone, which he has not opened "For thys ij days I have bene so paynyd with the syatyca as I ame nether hable well to goo nor ryde."

[March 12. Dublin. 23. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. To be good Lords to Matthew Kyng late constable of Dungarvan. The Abbey of Leix, late in the possession of William Cantwell, leased for 21 years to the said Matthew Kyng. *Inclose,*

23. 1. *Certificate by Sir William Wyse, Knt., Thomas Wyse and Nicholas Lee of the works done by M. Kyng in building and repairing Dungarvan Castle. Nov.* 15. *Dungarvan.*

March 13. Dublin. 24. Same to the same. The inability of John Goldsmyth to continue in his office of Clerk of the Council, which he is willing to resign in favour of George Wyse.

March 13. Kilmainham. 25. Lord Deputy Croft to the Privy Council. Has not placed the bearer Thomas Smith in the room of John Moorton, lately slain in the north, the army being reduced.

March 14. Dublin. 26. Con Earl of Tyrone to the King. Prays for remedy against the injuries done to him, particularly by Nicholas Bagenall, the Marshal, who is now in England.

March 14. Kilmainham. 27. Lord Deputy Croft to Secretary Cecill. Describes the miserable condition of Ireland in consequence of the unsettled state of the currency.

March 15. Kilmainham. 28. Same to same. Complains of the negligence and ignorance of the bishops of Ireland.

March 20. Kilmainham. 29. Same to the Privy Council. That the Viscount Mountgarret may be preferred to a further interest in certain farms.

March 22. Kilmainham. 30. Same to same in behalf of Walter Pepparde and others, for the reversion of their leases; who having taken them in dangerous times at their own risk, naturally expect to have them renewed.

1552. VOL. IV.

March 22. Dublin. 31. Lord Deputy Croft to the Marquis of Winchester in favour of the bearer Andrew Wyse, who will declare the state of the Treasurer's accounts. Curious particulars as to the excessive prices of all things in Ireland. The measure of corn that was wont to be at 2 or 3 shillings, and at Croft's coming at 6*s.* 8*d.*, is now at 30 shillings. Six herrings for a groat. "The Yrishemen ar in best case, for he hath least nede of money, he carethe onely for his bealy and that not delicately. . . We that ar stypendaries must lyve apon our stypends, and by with our money which no man estemithe."

March 25. Ferns. 32. Same to the Privy Council in favour of Sir John Alen, repairing into England by letters of commandment. His honest and ready doings when required. His long experience and good knowledge.

March 30. Dublin. 33. Lord Deputy and Council to the same. Have finished the audit of the Treasurer's account for eleven years, as the bearer, Andrew Wyse, will declare. *Inclose,*

33. I. *Declaration of the treasure, transported by the Vice-Treasurer to sundry parts of Ireland, for which he claims allowance. March.*

April 10. Dublin. 34. Conace Earl of Tyrone to the Privy Council, complains of the harsh treatment he has received; that the Baron of Dungannon is maintained against him, and his lands pillaged. Requests that competent persons may be appointed to examine into his causes. Complains of his hawks being stolen, whereof one of the best came to the Lord Chancellor's hand.

April 16. Ross. 35. Lord Deputy Croft to the same. The clamour of the poor artificers who live in towns and are reduced to extreme hunger by means of the great scarcity soundeth continually in his ears.

April 17. Waterford. 36. Same to the same. Had willed Sir J. Alen and the bearer, Patrick Dowdall, to repair to England. Sir John had made excuse. *Incloses,*

36. I. *Sir J. Allen to the Lord Deputy. Is unable to go to England because the surgeon, in attempting to bleed him in the leg, had severed the wrong vein, or a sinew. Apr.* 14.

36. II. *Deposition of Sir John Alen relative to the words spoken by Sir Anthony Sentleger concerning religion and the state of parties in Ireland, at the time the French were expected. March* 19.

36. III. *Examination of Oliver Sutton relative to the conversation between Sir A. Sentleger and the Earl of Tyrone's messenger, at which the said Sutton was interpreter; and also as to the two bills delivered by him to the Archbishop of Armagh. March* 23. *Baltinglass.*

Vol. IV.

1552.
April 22. Westminster. 37. Grant to Marshal Sir Nicholas Bagenall of the lands of St. Mary's and St. Patrick's de le Newry, the manor of Carlingford and an old castle there, and the whole demesne and manor of Mourne and Greencastle, the castle and demesne of the Black Friars in Carlingford and other lands, surveyed at 199*l.* 10*s.* 4*d.* Irish, or 149*l.* 12*s.* 9*d.* sterling per annum. Latin.

April 22. 38. Extract of the above, dated April 20. Latin.

April 22. 39. Similar extract, also dated April 20. Latin.

April 22. Westminster. 40. The King to the Lord Deputy and Council. To grant to Sir Maurice Fitz Gerald the Bridge of Bealyne in O'Dempsy's country and the boat and lands thereunto belonging.

May 1. Waterford. 41. Lord Deputy Croft to the Privy Council. Has received 400*l.* on account of the Earl of Ormond, to be paid to him in England.

May 2. Waterford. 42. Same to same. Has agreed to pay the bearer 100*l.* for the hire of the bark of Morlaix, appointed for the King's service in the north.

May 8. 43. Book by Sir Thomas Cusake, Lord Chancellor, sent to the Duke of Northumberland. Present state of Ireland. Munster is quiet. There be divers Irishmen's countries betwixt Athlone and Offaley, as O'Brien, M'Coghlan, the Fox, O'Molloy, and M'Geoghegan's countries, very strong countries for woods, moors, and bogs, by means whereof much cattle was stolen out of the English pale. They all condescended to cut passes in their fastness, that men might pass through without danger. In Claneboy is one Moriertaghe Dulenaghe, one of the Neills, who hath the name as Captain of Claneboy, but he is not able to maintain the same; he hath eight tall gentlemen to his sons and all they cannot make past 24 horsemen. There is another sept in that country of Felim Bacagh's sons, tall men, which taketh part with Hugh M'Neill Oge, till now of late. The same Hugh was preyed by Marshal Bagenall, who has made preys upon other of those confines for the same. The said Hugh went to Colla M'Donnell (Connell) who landed with 140 bows. O'Reilly refusing to repair to Dublin, Cusake went to meet him to know his mind. "He declared that he feared to be keapt under reste as therle [of Tyrone] is." "The cause of his [Tyrone's] reteyner was, bothe for the wasting and distroing of his Countrey; and for that he said, that he would never for his tyme care for the Amendement of the same; and if there were But one plughe going in the Countrey he wolde spende uppon the same, with meny other undecent words for a Capten of a countrey to saye." Shane O'Neill, the Earl's youngest son, came to Dungannon, and took with him of the Earl's treasure 800*l.* in gold and silver, besides plate and other stuff. He sent to the Scots to give them entertainment. On May-day Cusake went to him and did parley with him, and perceived nothing in him "but pryde, stubbornes, and all bent to do what he coulde to distroy the pore Countrey." If a good President were placed in Tyrone the country would prosper. The manner how O'Donnell banished his father, and how he made war with his son

1552. VOL. IV.

the Calough O'Donnell. These 24 pages contain "the perfight estate of the hole Realme unyversall as it is at the wryting hereof." [*Copy. There is also a copy in Lambeth, Vol.* DCXI., *p.* 112. *Although the date on this important letter is very like* 1553, *the internal evidence shows it to be* 1552. *Ware, in his list of Irish writers, notices it, and says it is dated 8th May* 1552, *6 Edw. VI., and that it is extant among the MSS. of Dr. Sterne, in the College Library.*]

44. "The Conjectures of Edwarde Walshe tochinge the state of Yrlande," giving at length his reasons upon which each conjecture is founded, recommending the introduction of the "Lex Agraria" of the Romans, and the establishment of councils in Munster and Leinster.

May 9. 45. Mr. Record's account of "the totall summe off the charges for the mynes in Yrelande syth the 13th of Aprill 1155."

May 10. Dublin. 46. Council of Ireland to the Privy Council in favour of the suits of the bearer Oliver Sutton and Mr. Aylmer for the house of St. John's in the Naas and the late Austin Friars there, being now the shire house, with the custom and tithe of the town and parish. With a note that Thomas Alen hath an estate in the premises.

May 15. Clonmines. 47. Joachim Gundelfinger to the same. State of the mines. Many of our folk have fallen sick, and three are dead for lack of victuals. Complains against Mr. Record.

May 29. 48. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy and Council. Martin Pirry to be sent to Ireland for the mines; will send Andrew Wyse about the money and coin. Fortifications. James M'Donnell's claim to the Glinns. Leix and Offaley. Revenues.

May 31. Maynooth. 49. Lord Deputy Croft to the Privy Council. Is not able to pay to the Lord Garrett [Fitzgerald of Kildare] one year's rent of his lands, having no money.

June 3. Otford. 50. Duke of Northumberland to Cecill, in favour of Andrew Wyse, "Treasurer of Ireland."

June 7. The King to the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland for the decrying of the money in Ireland to the same value as it is at in England. The minute of this letter remaineth with the records of the Council. [*Docquet.*]

June 9. Grant to Bartholomew Butler, *alias* York, of the office of King at Arms of Ireland, with the name of Ulster, during his life. [*Docquet.*]

June 10? 51. Commission to Martin Pirry, Under Treasurer of the Mint; Oliver Daubeny, Controller; William Williams, Assay Master, and others, to coin certain monies for Ireland. [*Orig. minute, see King Edward's Journal, 10th June* 1552.]

VOL. IV.

1552.

June 13. 52. Instructions by the King to Mr. Wm. Williams and Sir William Brabazon or another to view and survey Clonmines and all the mines where the Almains have wrought; and to take an account of the melting, fining, and assaying, the produce, and charges of the same; also to search for alum mines. [*Orig. signed by King Edward, and Cecill, without the W. for his Christian name.*]

June 27. Westminster. 53. Agreement between the King and Martin Pirry of London, Esquire, for coining 1500 lbs. weight of silver into sixpences for Ireland.

July. 54. Complaint of Con Earl of Tyrone to the King. His great rewards at the hands of King Henry VIII. His service done in the North about thirteen months past; in returning from whence with the Lord Deputy "through gentill enterteignement he was trayned from place to place, and so at last to Dublin," where he was arrested. Desires that he may be heard before the Council in England, or that Commissioners may be sent from England to hear and determine the accusations against him. Desires certain lands adjoining his country for which he will pay 2000*l.* yearly.

Aug. 1. 55. Book of check of the Almain miners from the commencement of their work, 17 July 1551, till the 1st of August 1552, at Clonmines and Ross.

Aug. 1. 56. Another book of check of the miners.

Aug. 12. 57. An inventory of all the King's stuff remaining at Barry's town [Newtown Barry], Clonmines, and Ballyhack.

Aug. 23. 58. Account of the wood and coals delivered to the Dutchmen [Almains] for their melting, at the Commissioners being in Ross, Co. Wexford.

[Aug.] 59. Report of Sir Thos. Luttrell, Justice, and Wm. Williams on the state of the mines in Ireland, the mode of working, expenses, &c., in answer to the instructions of the 13th of June.

Sept. 10. 60. Lease in reversion for 40 years granted to Thos. Wood of the site and precinct of the late Abbey of Tintern, Co. Wexford, and other lands.

Oct. 25. Westminster. 61. Privy Council to George Parys. They have been informed of his desire to be restored by the mercy of the King to his country and the place of a natural subject. Send him his pardon signed, by the King's leave, with their hands, and a promise of the restitution of his lands forfeited in Ireland or such like as shall serve for a gentleman to live upon.

Nov. 6. 62. The King to Lord Deputy Croft thanking him for his past services, and giving him leave to return to England, leaving the charge of the realm during his absence to the Chancellor Cusake, the two Chief Justices, and the Chief Baron of the Exchequer.

Nov. 21. 63. Acknowledgment of Andrew Wyse of the receipt of 469*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* paid to him on account of the Earl of Ormond, by Oliver Grace and Lewis Bryan.

1552. VOL. IV.

Nov. 25. Chelsea. 64. Northumberland to Cecill in favour of the suit of the bearer, Devereux, a relation of Viscount Hereford, for purchase of lands in Ireland. State of the country. Desmond is of no religion, or if any, the old one.

Dec. 2. Dublin. 65. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Have received the King's letters that all the records of survey now in the custody of Henry Draycott, Chief Remembrancer of the Exchequer, should be delivered to Michael Fitzwilliams, General Surveyor of Ireland. Sundry considerations have induced them to respite the delivery of the said surveys. *Inclose,*

65. I. *Articles submitted to the Lord Deputy and Council by Henry Draycott, declaring the reasons why the King's Surveyor ought not to have the records of survey out of the Court of Exchequer. Oct.* 28.

Dec. 3. Dublin. 66. Lord Deputy Sir J. Croft, Lord Chancellor Cusake, and Andrew Wyse to the Privy Council in favour of the suit of the Baron of Delvin for a new grant of certain lands.

Dec. 10. 67. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. The imprisonment of Geo. Parysh in Scotland by means of O'Conor's son, who had come to the knowledge that George Parysh sought to obtain his pardon by the offer of disclosing all his practices. Means to be used for the apprehension of O'Conor's son and others.

Dec. 18. Waterford. 68. Mayor and Brethren of Waterford to the Privy Council, bearing testimony to the true and faithful behaviour and proceedings of the Earl of Desmond.

Dec. 22. Drogheda. 69. Sir Thomas Cusake, Knight, Lord Chancellor, and Sir Gerald Aylmer Knight Chief Justice of the King's Bench, Lords Justices, and Council to the Privy Council. The reasons for the arrest of the Earl of Tyrone in Sept. 1551. They have resolved to set him at liberty upon sufficient hostages being given, viz.: Brian M'Quin Roe's son, brother to Shane, to remain for the said Shane O'Neill; the Countess of Tyrone, and Henry, son to the Earl and her, as pledges for the Earl himself; and others.

Dec. 30. Lismullin. 70. Same to the same. Commend the Earl of Desmond; recommend the suits to be preferred by his servant the bearer.

71. Declaration of the Earl of Desmond's title to the manor of Dungarvan, showing how it was wrested from him by the Earl of Ormond; supplication to the Privy Council that it may be restored to him.

72. Report by Thomas Walshe on the state of Ireland. Recommends the establishment of a President and Council in Munster; the powers with which they should be vested. The Baron of Bruntchurch lately slain only for doing justice.

1553. Vol. IV.

1553.

Jan. 1. 73. Submission of Hugh M'Neill Oge, earnestly repenting his wilful demeanour and the late rebellion attempted by him. His request to have in lease from the King certain late monasteries with the lands thereunto belonging, lying waste in his country. "Item, he makethe request to have the frierhowse in Knockefergus granted unto him, that therin he may erecte too seculer prestes for ministracion of divine service, alleging that his auncitors were buried there."

Jan. 12. London. 74. William Paulett Marquis of Winchester Lord Treasurer of England to the Earl of Ormond. Will help to get his money this term. Ormond to speak to "my Lords" to give their warrant.

Jan. 75. "Certayn questions and considerations toching Irelande," being the resolutions of the Privy Council on the state of defence of Ireland. The number of 2,024 men is not able to make any thorough conquest. Orders taken with the Earl of Tyrone and Hugh M'Neill Oge seem dishonourable. The expenses and revenues from 33 Hen. VIII. to 6 Edw. VI. [1541—1553.]

Feb. 2. 76. Declaration of the state of the mines of Ireland, taken by Sir Edw. North, Sir John Mason, Sir James Croft, and Sir Martin Bowes. The King's profit only 474*l.* His charges 3,478*l.* 15*s.* 1*d.* besides 2,000*l.* paid to the Almains before they wrought one day. [*The items of this account are principally the same as those embodied in the Report,* 1552, *Aug., Vol. IV., No.* 59.]

Feb. 77. Extract from the daily book of check of the Almains, who have been absent from their work from the 1st of August 1552 to the 27th of February 1553, containing 30 weeks, at which time they were discharged.

Apr. 12. 78. Account of the total of the charges of the mines in Ireland, being 6,665*l.* 15*s.* 3½*d.* for two whole years, from 13th April 1551 to 12th April 1553.

[Apr.] 79. Sir Nicholas Bagenall to the Privy Council. Is willing to surrender the Lordship of Carlingford at the King's desire. He has brought the same from the yearly value of 19*l.* to 200*l.* as it is now surveyed. Trusts he shall have some recompense of lands here in England to maintain him.

May? 80. The King to Con Earl of Tyrone. Has learnt from his letters his readiness and promptitude to serve him, especially since his last return to Ireland. Has written to the Lords Justices and Council to permit his Countess to return to him speedily. Refers him for further particulars to Sir Anthony Sentleger, whom he purposes to send presently into Ireland as Lord Deputy. Latin.

June 9. Westm. 81. Grant to John Parker of the office of Master of the Rolls in Ireland, with a salary of 50*l.* Irish, per annum. Latin.

1553. VOL. IV.

82. Device for the better government of Ireland. That no man be Deputy above one year. That every three years a mere Englishman be Deputy. That after one year the Earl of Kildare be Deputy. The revenues, mint and mines.

83. "A devyse howe to kepe Irelonde in the staye it nowe remayneth, upon the Revenues onely."

84. "The boke of Assis." Being probably an account of the ashes procured for the use of the mines and the mint.

85. Note of letters to be written to the Lords of Ireland, as Tyrone, the Lady his wife by whom he is most ruled, the Baron of Dungannon, Shane O'Neill, &c. The letters to those of the North to go by the Dean of Armagh Terence Danyell.

# IRELAND.

## QUEEN MARY.

### Vol. I. 1553—1557.

1553.

1553.
[Sept.] 1. A brief declaration of the charges of the mines in the time of the late King Edward.

Oct. 2. Instructions from Queen Mary to the Lord Deputy Sir Anthony Sentleger and others of the Council, for the government of Ireland; to restore the old religion, survey the revenues, regulate the army, reduce Leinster; Cahir M'Arte Kavanagh to be a Baron; the Mines to cease; to think of a Council for Munster; lands in Leix and Offaley to be granted in fee simple; Garrisons to be reduced to 500 men. [*This document has no date, but it was probably drawn up in October* 1553, *for on the* 20*th October a warrant was addressed to Mr. Peckham for* 1000*l., inprest to Sir Anthony Sentleger, Lord Deputy of Ireland, towards his wages; and on the* 23*rd October another warrant to Sir A. Sentleger to take to himself as by way of reward, out of the* 20,000*l. for Ireland, the sum of* 500 *marks. Council Register.*]

1553? 3. Petition of Conoghor M'Carthy, clerk, to Queen Mary. Prays for a letter of license to go to Rome to obtain certain poor benefices, whether they be spiritual or regular, from the Pope.

1554.

1554.
Feb. 8. Dublin Castle. 4. Inventory of the goods, implements, tools, &c., left in the Office of the Mint within the Castle of Dublin, with the Lord Deputy Sir A. Sentleger, by Wm. Williams, Assay Master there.

May 8. 5. Order of the Privy Council depriving Andrew Wyse, "late Treasurer of Ireland, being prisoner in the Fleet," of his office of Vice Treasurer of Ireland, and sentencing him to be kept in prison till his arrears are paid.

June 10. Richmond. 6. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy Sentleger and Council, to borrow of the Executors of Justice Luttrell the sum of 6,000*l.* for the Queen's use.

1554. VOL. I.

[1554 ?] Derry. 7. Agents of Lord James M'Donnell [M'Connell] of the Isles of Scotland to the Calough O'Donnell, soliciting an interview and offering aid and assistance to him. The Lord Donald will give him further intelligence as to their object in coming. [*This is probably after the defeat of the Calough O'Donnell by Manus O'Donnell, on the 7th of February.*] Latin.

1555. 1555.

April 24. Clonmel. Order passed by the Seneschal Mountgarret and others, of the liberty of Tipperary, in favour of the clergy of Cashel. [*Copy attested by T. Dowling, Chancellor of Leighlin. See* 1541, *July* 12. *Hen. VIII. Vol. X., No.* 21.]

Dec. 18. Dublin. 8. Lord Deputy Sentleger to Secretary Sir William Petre. Thanks for his gentle letters. Desires to come to his purgation of the things objected against him. The Queen owes him 3,000*l.*, and he has nothing thereof to help his necessity, but is charged with debt to her Majesty by his adversaries. Has borrowed so much that he cannot borrow more. Walter Flouddy now repairs over with the young Lord of the out Isles of Scotland. Flouddy was two years past removed from the custody of the Castle of Knockfergus for his demerits. The said Castle is now in the keeping of Edward Lorkyn, brother to John Parker, the Master of the Rolls. Barnaby Fitzpatrick is detained from repairing to her Majesty by some business in his father's country. *Incloses,*

8. I. *Answer of Sir Anthony Sentleger, Knight of the Order of the Garter, to certain objections surmised against him. His impartiality towards Andrew Wyse. He is clear from taking gifts and presents at the hands of Irishmen to show them partial favour.*

1555 ? 9. Propositions for services in Ireland. The fort in Offaley to be committed to the Earl of Kildare, that of Leix to Ormond. Presidencies to be established at Athlone and Limerick. Salaries, revenues.

[1556. 1556.

April ?] 10. Reasons for the repair of the Lord Deputy Sentleger into England to answer to the accusations made against him by Sir Wm. Fytzwylliams.

11. Notes of remembrance, probably for Sir Thomas Radeclyff Lord Fitzwauter, on being appointed Lord Deputy.

April 27. Westminster ? 12. Commission of Philip and Mary granting to Sir Henry Sydney the office of Vice-Treasurer and Receiver General of Ireland. [*Orig. Minute. This appears to have been subsequently used by Lord Burghley as a precedent for the Commission of Sir Edward Fytton.*]

13. "A present remedy for the reformation of the North and the rest of Ireland;" proposing an expedition against the Scots and the holding a Parliament. Order to be taken that every man

1556. may live by his own, with restraint that none of them shall revenge his own cause upon other. Letters to be sent from the King and Queen declaring that the Pope has, by bulls sent from Rome, given to their Majesties his whole interest in the kingdom of Ireland. Letters to the Marshal to travel abroad in the country for the apprehension of suspected persons, vagabonds, and all other idle and masterless men, wheresoever he may find them, and to extend upon them the law martial according to their deserts.

June. 14. Brief estimate of the charges of the martial affairs of Ireland from 1553, Sept. to 1556, April 30.

June. 15. "The chardges wherewith the Queene's Majestie ought not to have been chardged," and other reckonings.

July 2. 16. "Persons sett foorth in the countie of Dublen," being a list of the numbers of horsemen and kerne which the nobles and gentlemen of the different baronies of Dublin county were called upon to find, including Westmeath, Drogheda, and certain Irish lords and captains. The names of the noblemen and gentlemen are given and frequently the name of the house or manor is added.

Sept. 30. 17. Privy Council to Thomas Radeclyff Lord Fitzwauter the Lord Deputy, conveying the Queen's thanks for his conduct in the submissions of the O'Mores, O'Conors, O'Tooles, and others. Money shall be sent him shortly.

Dec. 31. 18. Memorial of sundry debts owing to the King and Queen by sundry late officers in Ireland; made by Valentine Browne, auditor there.

1556. 19. Orders for Leix. To divide each country between the English and Irish. There shall be appointed for the Mores all the country beyond the bog. The chief of every sept shall appoint how many of his sept he will answer for. They shall hold their lands of the fort, and shall answer the laws of the realm as the English do. The freeholders shall cause their children to learn to speak English. They shall keep open the fords, destroy the fastness, and cut the passes. None of them shall marry or foster with any but such as be of English blood, without license of the Deputy under his handwriting, upon pain of forfeiture of his estate.

20. Orders for the holding of the English that shall be placed in Leix. They shall build in every town one church within three years.

1556. 21. The consignation of Leix, containing the names of the lands, and the names of the consignees; as the Earl of Kildare, Mr. Treasurer for himself and his band, Captain Williamson, Thomas Brown, servant to the Deputy; Shute, Captain Girton, Masterson, Hugh Jones, who had a farm there before; John Glesters, Lippiat, Captain Randolph, John Thomas, who hath ever kept his charge; Captain Portas, Manwaring, William Cantwell; Maibie and Harpoole, two gentlemen that can serve, and the one hath had charge; Donnell M'Shane, Dunkerley, Hopwood, Murrough O'Dowlyn, Robert O'Fahy,

1556. Vol. I.

Turlough M'Cabo, Felim M'Neill Boy, Eustace, brother to the Viscount Baltinglas; Connell Oge O'More, and the rest of the O'Mores. Memorandum.—There will be planted in sort above-written 160 men, English subjects in that one country, besides the O'Mores.

1557. 1557.

Jan. 2. Leighlin. 22. Thomas Radeclyff Lord Fitzwauter, Lord Deputy, to the Queen. Thanks for her letters of the 17th Nov. His transactions in Offaley. Bringing of all the Irish Lords under bonds of slanty. Is about to plant Leix, Offaley, Slewmarge, Irry, and Glenmalyre. Hugh M'Neill Oge and others have broken loose out of Knockfergus Castle, and have procured James M'Donnell to return out of Scotland, who remains in the glens. He has parleyed with Bethell and Pers. *Incloses,*

22. I. *Articles sent by the Queen to Lord Fytzwauter to be considered,* 17 *Nov.* 1556.

22. II. *Opinions of Lord Fytzwauter on the above articles. The fortifying of the havens of Carlingford, Strangford, Knockfergus, Olderfleet, the Ban, and Lough Foyle. The places necessary to be first inhabited. The re-establishment of the Catholic religion. A discreet man to be sent out of England to be Bishop in the North parts to give example to other Bishops and the ministers under them, "who it is as pytefull as trewe be nowe the common spyes and messengers of myschefs, and make ther churches not only yn the northe, but also thorowghe the moste of Irland, lyker to stabells for horses and herdhowses for cattell, then holly places to mynyster with due reverence the moste blyssed sacraments yn."*

Feb. 5. Dublin. 23. Lord Deputy and Council to the Queen; in favour of the Earl of Desmond, who requests some further time in the matter relative to Dungarvan.

Feb. 25. Dublin. 24. Declaration of the Order taken between the Lord Deputy and Rory and Donough O'Conor and other gentlemen of Offaley, at the Dingan on the 4th of Oct. and 15th Dec. 1556. They surrender all title to their lands and submit to the Queen. The pledges given. Subsequent refusal of the O'Conors to appear, and the proclamation of sharp war against them. The Earl of Kildare, the Baron of Delvin, O'Molloy, and Mageoghegan shall follow the slanty to the uttermost.

March 1. Lough Guir. 25. James, Earl of Desmond, to Queen Mary. Complains that the manor of Dungarvan has been granted to James Walshe by sinister means. Mr. Secretary Sir J. Bourne is not favourable to Desmond and his friends, being seduced by Sir John Alen, a secret practiser of all sedition and malice. Sends his chaplain with instructions.

Vol. I.

1557.

[March 1.] 26. Instructions from the Earl of Desmond to his chaplain Sir Dorbye ne Royne to be declared to the Privy Council. Setting forth at length his various petitions, and requests particularly his right to Dungarvan and the prize wines of Youghal and Kinsale, granted of late to the Earl of Ormond. In all these suits "my lorde of Penbrooke, my lorde of Ely, and Master Peter, I trust wyll further youe."

[March 1.] 27. Requests of the same for the manor of Dungarvan and all lands now in his possession by patent. Also confirmation of the liberty of Kerry. Item to have a letter from Her Majesty to the Vice-Treasurer for his discharge since his last quietus est for the rents of religious houses by him restored to their former state. Item, to have letters to the Mayor of Cork to let him have certain of Her Majesty's shot and powder that is there in keeping, and if need be the loan of certain great ordnance, to plague disordered people within his rule.

April 4. 28. Lord Deputy Sussex and Council to the King and Queen. James M'Donnell desires peace and prays for a pardon under the Great Seal to him, his brothers, and relations. Offers to permit the Deputy to enjoy the fishing of the Ban, on condition that the fishers pay him the accustomed droits. Wishes for certain lands to be assured to him, some as his patrimony and some for which he shows no title. The O'Mores who inhabit Leix are quiet. [*Abstract in French, probably made for the use of King Philip.*]

Notes on the above. The said James M'Donnell is one of the Redshanks, and has been permitted to overrun the North from the 6th year of King Edward VI. till the coming of the present Lord Deputy. He had then 7,000 Scots, and had enthralled several chiefs of large countries and many of the people. The O'Mores and O'Conors cost Henry VIII. and Edw. VI. 100,000*l.* sterling. At the accession of the Queen, the said O'Mores attacked the English planted by Bellyngham and Sir James Croft, and put man, woman, and child to the sword, razing the castles and burning everything to the gates of Dublin. In December 1556 the O'Mores and O'Conors submitted without condition, and promising obedience and loyalty.

April 4. 29. Lord Deputy Sussex to the King and Queen. Pepparde's suit as to Slewmarge. Numbers of English planted in Leix and Offaley. Has imprisoned certain lawyers for withstanding their Majesties' prerogative. Mr. Stafford's offer of 40*l.* per annum of increase, for the reversion of the manor of Rathewyr (Rathwere?). That money may be despatched with Sir Henry Sydney on his return to Ireland. [*French abstract.*]

April 15. Kilmainham. 30. Lord Deputy and Council to the Queen. Sends Sir Hen. Radeclyff to ascertain her resolution for the north parts of Ireland. Have summoned a Parliament at Dublin for the 1st of June. Pray for money and munition.

1557. Vol. I.

April 15. 31. Articles delivered to Sir Henry Radeclyff to be explained to the Queen; principally the details of an intended expedition against the Scots, to expulse them out of Ireland, for which an additional force of 300 men for a whole year will be necessary.

[April ?] 32. "A proportion of munitions to be sent for into England;" probably sent by Sir H. Radeclyff, and also mentioned in letter 23 May, No. 36.

May 14. Dublin. 33. Examination of Donnell M'Ony, of the age of 70 years, captain of his sept. Declares that he never knew any Earl of Kildare put any bonnaught upon any Irishman but when he was Deputy. He says the bonnaughts were to the King's use.

May 22. Kilmainham. 34. Examination of Shane Burge, marshal to Alexander M'Turlough. Affirms "that he knewe no moo Erles [of Kildare] to put any bonaght upon Irishe men, but only this Erles Father, and that he did at such time as he was Deputie."

May 22. Kilmainham. 35. Examination of Alexander M'Turlough. He saith that he never knew any Earl of Kildare put any bonnaught upon any Irishman, but when he was Deputy.

May 23. 36. The King and Queen to Sussex in answer to his letters sent by Radeclyff. Order has been given to the Earl of Pembroke, President in the marches of Wales, and to the Earl of Derby for the levy of 300 men in North Wales, Cheshire, and Lancashire. They shall be chosen of such as may serve hereafter to inhabit the realm of Ireland when time shall require. Statutes, commissions, &c. shall be sent, munition and other necessaries shall be in a readiness at the coming hither of Sir Henry Sydney. *Inclose,*

36. 1. *Circular letter from Philip and Mary to certain special men of the nobility in Ireland, charging them to help to further all good order appertaining to piety, and to assist the Lord Deputy in the maintenance of justice, peace, and tranquillity, and to repress such as shall attempt to let the same whether by private misdemeanour or common tumult or invasion. May.*

May 27. Kilmainham. 37. Lord Deputy Sussex to the King and Queen; referring the declaration of affairs to the bearer Sir Hen. Sydney; who requests to have Lecale with the castle of Dundrum in fee farm for ever.

May 27. 38. Articles touching the state of Ireland, brought from the Lord Deputy Sussex by Sir Henry Sydney and to be declared to the Queen. The sending of money and munitions. Their Majesties to send the Phœnix or a ship of like burden and sailing. The charges to keep her here should be no greater than the wages of such as keep her at home in the dock. The hindrance that daily cometh by the lack of an English lawyer. A pardon for the Baron of Dungannon without

Vol. I.

1557. a date. The renewing of the liberties for Knockfergus, and that it may be a staple town. The statute that made fostering with the Irish to be felony is, as they say, lost and therefore not put in execution. Sir H. Sydney can declare what is meant touching the President, who may bear a lower name, and is thought meet for divers causes. The Earl of Kildare's matters.

May? Maynooth. 39. Gerald, eleventh Earl of Kildare, to King Philip on his return. Prays for license to repair over to wait upon his Majesty in person.

June 1. 40. The King and Queen to the Lord Deputy Sussex, approving of the order taken by him for bestowing the lands of Offaley. Send a proclamation of war against France to be published to the Parliament. Order taken for defence of the borders against Scotland.

June 2. The Court at Westminster. 41. [Secretary Dr. John Boxoll] to the Lord Deputy Sussex, informs him that war will be proclaimed with France on the 7th of June. He showed the points of Sussex's letters addressed to Sir Henry Radeclyff to the Queen, and the order taken for the bestowing of lands in Offaley [King's County]. Thanks him for the use of his house in Cannon Row, Westminster.

June 10. Kilmainham. 42. Lord Deputy Sussex, K.G., to the King and Queen. Thanks for their letters of 26th April, announcing his election on the 23rd April. On the 1st of June, the Earls of Kildare and Ormond did gird his left leg with the Garter and put the George about his neck. Desires that some knight may be appointed his deputy to be stalled for him.

June? 43. Remembrances to the Lords of the Council concerning a pardon for the Baron of Dungannon; for the charter of Carrickfergus; for the conveyance of money and munition, and for the disbursing of the 5,000*l.* at the Deputy's discretion. Dericke to make the new Great Seal for Ireland, by the direction of Mr. Secretary Sir John Bourne.

June 23. 44. King and Queen to the Lord Deputy Sussex. Approve of his proposed expedition against the Scots in Ireland. Send by Sir Henry Sydney 5,000*l.* to be used at his discretion, with munition, &c. as requested, besides other 5,000*l.* to be employed upon ordinary charges. Send also for the third time a draft of an Act for assuring of Leix and Offaley. Sussex to make earnest search to know by whose fault the two former drafts were lost. Have broken with France yet mind to keep good peace and amity with Scotland. To satisfy the charges for some further strength for the safe wafting over "our treasure and munition."

June 23. 45. Fair transcript of the preceding minute, slightly altered at the termination.

June 23. 46. Artillery and munition to be sent into Ireland, with the charges of conveying it from the Tower to West Chester; signed by Francis Flemyng and Anthony Anthony.

1557. VOL. I.

June 25. Westminster. 47. The Queen to the Mayor, &c., of Chester, charging them to see Sir Henry Sydney with the treasure and munition safely conveyed over to Ireland.

July 4. Kilmainham. 48. Lord Deputy Sussex to Secretary Boxoll. His private opinions on the rights claimed by the Earl of Kildare. The caution necessary to be used in restoring him to all the lands, liberties, customs, &c., claimed by him, being much more than his father had. Kildare's inclination to evil.

49. Note of the manors, lands, hereditaments, and liberties as held by the late Earl of Kildare, which the present Earl claims to have by her Majesty's letters patent.

July 31. Richmond. 50. King and Queen to the Lord Deputy Sussex. Have received his letter of July 14. Thank him for his service against the maintainers of O'Conor, and for taking the Castle of Mulighe. Inform him of the rupture with Scotland.

July. 51. Same to same, directing him and the Council to examine the title of John Chaloner to the fishing on the river of Galway, and to Martin's mill situated on the river there and also to the fee farm of the Isle of Lambay.

July. 52. Fair transcript of preceding minute.

July. 53. The King and Queen to the Lord Deputy and Council concerning the title of John Chaloner to the fishing on the river of Galway. To assure the fee farm of the Isle of Lambay to him, notwithstanding any of the recent Acts of Parliament.

July. 54. Same to the Archbishop, Dean, and Chapter of Dublin, to renew the grant to John Chaloner of the fee farm of Lambay, though apparently void by the recent Act. [*Act for revocation of leases made by Geo. Browne the late Archbishop.* 3 & 4 *Phil. & Mary, cap.* 10.]

Aug. 16. 55. Resolutions of the Privy Council in presence of my Lord Cardinal's Grace, for answering the petitions of the Earl of Kildare, relative to the restoration of his lands and liberties. *Damaged.*

Aug. 16. 56. Copy of the above.

57. Answers of Queen Mary to the petitions of the Earl of Kildare. *Imperfect.*

Oct. 13. Youghal. 58. James Earl of Desmond to the Queen. If her Majesty would please to direct her letters to John Browne and Edmund Gowle of Cork, merchants, who have purchased the late dissolved house of the Friars Preachers, adjoining to the walls of Cork, where many gentlemen and lords have had their monuments, to restore the same house to the Friars, it "woulde do moche good emonges your Grace's pore savage peaple in thies parties, that knoweth not decently where to be buryed."

VOL. I.

1557. 59. Petition of Robert Gogan, Friar of the Order of Friars Preachers and Prior of the Convent of Youghal, to the Queen, praying for the restitution of the Monastery of St. Mary of the Island adjoining to the walls of Cork, now partly thrown down. Latin.

Nov. 10. 60. Draft of an Act of Parliament for the well disposing and leasing of the lands of Leix, Slewmarge [Slewmargy], Offaley, Irry, and Glynmalyry. [*This Act was twice embezzled, see June* 23 *; it is the first in the printed Statutes and the seventh on the roll,* 3 *&* 4 *Phil. & Mary.*]

Nov. 17. Termonfeckin. 61. George Dowdall, Archbishop of Armagh and Primate of all Ireland, to Nicholas Heath Archbishop of York and Lord Chancellor and the Privy Council.—"As I writ to my L. Cardynall this pore realme was newer in my remembraunce in worse case then it is nowe, except the tyme onely that Oneyll and Odonyll enwaded thenglish pale and burned a great pece of it." "The Northe is as farr out of frame as ewer it was before, fore the Scotts berrithe as great rule as they dothe wysshe, not onely in suche lands as they did lately usurpe, but also in Claneboy." The O'Mores and the O'Conors "hathe distroit and burned Lexe and Afayle sawinge certain forts." Prays for redress of such hurts and damages as he has sustained by the Lord Deputy Sussex, and the army which has lately burned his see of Armagh, with three churches. [*Answered* 1558, *May* 20.]

Dec.? 62. Second examination of Christopher Devenishe, relative to intelligence given by him in Spain. Projects against Ireland. The King of France with a large army to lay siege to Calais. Sir James Welshe, some time chanter of Christ's Church in Dublin, received 10*l.* from the King of Spain towards his charges to pass into Ireland. It was promised that he should be Prior of Mellifont.

1557? 63. The Queen to the Lord Deputy Sussex to aid Dr. Kennall and Wm. Hammerton, auditor, in taking an account of impropriate parsonages, tythes, and other possessions and revenues of the clergy, according to the Act of Parliament. [*This is the English Act* 2 *&* 3 *Phil. & Mary, cap.* 4., *and passed in the Parliament of Ireland* 3 *&* 4 *Phil. & Mary, cap.* 10.]

1557? 64. The Queen to the Lord Deputy. Directing him to inquire into the case of a hospital in Limerick suppressed without sufficient authority. Some provision to be made for the bearer, according to the justice of his claim.

1557? 65. Petition of Robt. and Richd. Remon to the King and Queen to be released from penalties incurred by them on the statute of præmunire for holding of the Apostolic See certain livings in Waterford and Lismore. Latin.

1557? 66. Petition of Robt. Remon to the same; for the restitution of the Augustine monastery of St. Katharine's without the walls of Waterford, to which he had been appointed Prior in the room of Ed. Poer, deceased. Latin.

## Vol. II. 1558.

1558. 1558.

Jan. 1. Memoranda of the Privy Council. Sir Henry Sydney to be Lord Justice. Powder and munition. To signify the Lord Deputy's sending to the King's Majesty, and the causes thereof. Letters to be written to the Lords of Ireland to serve with the Lord Justice during the Lord Deputy's absence, which shall not be long.

Jan. 18. Westminster. 2. Circular Letter from the Queen to the nobility of Ireland. Notifying the recall of the Earl of Sussex for a short time, and the appointment of Sir Henry Sydney to be Lord Justice.

Jan. 18. 3. Copy of the preceding.

Jan. 18. Westminster. 4. Copy in Latin to the same effect; with an endorsement directing it to be sent to the Earl of Tyrone, M'Carthy More, O'Reilly, and the Calough O'Donnell. Latin.

Jan. 18. 5. Another copy. Latin.

Jan. 18. 6. Memoranda for the despatch for Ireland. Munition. Letters to the Archbishop of Dublin and Vice-Treasurer Sir H. Sydney, the Lords Justices and Council. The names of the Lords to write to as the Earls of Kildare, Ormond, Desmond, Clanrycard, and Thomond.

Jan. 18. 7. Similar memoranda, with addition of the names of the Viscount Gormanston, George Dowdall, Archbishop of Armagh "and Primate of Ireland." Calough O'Donnell's letter is meant to be more thankful for his service, with desire of the continuance thereof.

Feb. 5. Kilmainham. 8. James Earl of Desmond to the Queen. Proposes that before she should go to further charges within the realm of Ireland, she should appoint four Commissioners, two of the clergy and two of the laity, to inquire into the state of the country.

Feb. 7. Westminster. 9. The Queen to George Dowdall, Archbishop of Armagh. To repair to her presence immediately "for causes of weight touching our service."

Feb. 8. Dublin. 10. Lord Justice Sir Henry Sydney and Council to the Privy Council. Have received the Queen's letters of 18th January, whereby they are advertised of the loss of Calais, "which wer to us most dolorous newes." The French King has allured the Scots of the Isles to annoy us. It is bruited that James M'Donnell [M'Connell] is coming hither with a great force of Scots and Frenchmen. "Concerning the state of the Irishe sort we have no hope, but contrarywise feare that if the Frenche and Scotts come in, they will take part with them openly." Desolation of the country. The inhabitants of the Pale "be wery and yrke of us." Lack of weapon, which is not to be had here for money. Beseech the despatch of the Lord Deputy Sussex "hetherward shortly furnished with a freshe bande of men and victualls." Money to be sent to pay both them and the garrison here.

Vol. II.

1558.
Feb. 23. Limerick. 11. James Earl of Desmond, High Treasurer of Ireland, to Queen Mary. Renewing his proposal for four Commissioners to be sent into Ireland. Reasons for it.

[Feb. 23.] 12. The declaration of the Earl of Desmond's chaplain, touching the abuses and government of Ireland in clerical and political affairs. Probably by Robert Remon. Latin.

Feb. 26. Dublin. 13. Hugh Curwen, Archbishop of Dublin and Chancellor, and one of the [late] Lords Justices, to the Earl of Sussex, Lord Deputy of Ireland. Sends him a letter. *Incloses,*

13. 1. *William Pers, Constable of Carrickfergus, to the Lord Justice, the Archbishop of Dublin. News which he omits to write in his general letter. This draft is by one of the chief men in Ireland G. [Gerald Earl of Kildare], "who, I fer, ys a tru Frenchman, and the chyff doyr with the Skotys and Frenchmen." Walter Flody, late Constable of Carrickfergus, went to pay his ransom to the Scots. Sorley Boy M'Donnell began to talk after supper, and "sayd playnly that Inglysch men had no ryght too Yrland." Feb.* 14. *Carrickfergus.*

Feb. 26. Dublin. 14. Sir Henry Sydney, Lord Justice, to the Lord Deputy Sussex. His fear lest Sussex may be employed in some other service out of England. Has written to the Queen and to the Privy Council. Likelihood of invasion by the French and Scots. Beseeches Sussex to be fervent with the Queen, and that they may have speedy succours or else to be revoked; "for yt shal be more for the Queene ys honor that we be called home by order than dryven out with shame." The Earl of Tyrone sent a letter by his accustomed messenger with advertisements of the Countess of Tyrone, of the intent of the French and Scots to invade Ireland. The Countess charged the Earl always to be true to the Crown of England, and "she for her devotyon thearunto was nou put in to straygher prysone." Sydney has cut the long pass in O'Molloy's country and others. Requests "money at thys pynch thogh yt be as bace as counters." *Incloses,*

14. 1. *Wm. Pers to Lord Justice Sydney. Feb.* 15.

15. Articles concerning the government of Ireland, principally addressed by an Irishman of Portlester? of 26 years' experience, to the Lord Justice Sydney? of a personal nature against the Earl of Kildare. A general pay to be made. Three thousand Englishmen to be sent into Ireland, half to be artificers, husbandmen, &c. to inhabit in different places. [*Anonymous.*]

Mar. 1. Dublin. 16. Lord Justice and Council to the Queen. Advertising her of the want of many things in Ireland to withstand the evil designs of the Irishry and the attempts of the French and Scots. The country is in a wretched state, having neither money, munition, nor credit.

Mar. 12. Greenwich. 17. The Queen to the Earl of Tyrone. Requesting him to continue his good service at the Lord Deputy's coming over, with a well-furnished force of men, &c.

1558. Vol. II.

March 12. 18. The Queen to Barnaby [Fitzpatrick?]. Requiring him to give his aid to the Lord Deputy in suppressing rebels, to whom he is a near neighbour.

March 12. 19. The same to the Calough O'Donnell, that on his aiding the Lord Deputy he should be advanced to a degree of nobility, and also rewarded "of our lyberalytie accordyng to your good deserts."

March 12. The same to O'Reilly. Thanks him for past services. Requires him to dismiss the Scots he has retained, and if he should need aid, the Lord Deputy Sussex will supply him.

March 12. 20. 21. Copies in Latin of the letters to the Calough O'Donnell and O'Reilly.

March 12. 22. TheQueen to O'Carrol, promising that on his aiding the Lord Deputy he should be created a Baron for life. Latin.

March 12. 23. The same to the Earls of Desmond and Clanrycard, requiring them to aid the Lord Deputy in putting the Earl of Thomond in possession, according to his letters patents; and that Desmond should vigilantly guard the sea coasts in his territories.

March 12. 24. The same to the Earls of Desmond and Ormond, thanking them for past services, and recommending them to refer all their differences to the arbitration of the Lord Deputy and Council.

25. Schedule of the several letters which the Lord Deputy Sussex desires her Majesty to write to the nobility and gentry of Ireland.

March 13. 26. Estimate of the charges for conveying munitions and treasure, to West Chester for Ireland.

[March.] 27. Requests of the Earl of Sussex for certain powers to be inserted in his instructions and commissions.

March 20. 28. Instructions to the Earl of Sussex, nominating the Council to assist him; he to have 1,500*l.* per annum. Pay for the army, as well those that now serve there as the 800 footmen presently sent out of England, and the 200 kerne to be levied in Ireland.

March. 29. Additional clauses to the instructions of 28th April 1556, for the Lord Deputy; embodied in the preceding document.

March 24. London. 30. Robert Remon to the Earl and Countess of Desmond, stating that he is about to go to Cardinal Caraffa, Legate in Flanders or Brabant, for a dispensation for their daughter Onoria and M'Carthy More, because Cardinal Pole has not yet received his powers. To send him money for that journey. They have done wrong in delaying to send their messengers to the Queen. The Earl of Sussex is despatched for Ireland with 1,200 men to settle the whole of Ireland, and reform the laws and manners of the people. He presented their letters to Secretary Petre, but as yet he has neither introduced Remon to the Queen nor presented their letters to her Majesty, sent by Thomas Fanning, of Youghal, tailor. Latin.

Vol. II.

1558.

March 25. Newcastle. 31. Lord Deputy Sussex to the Queen, to confirm a grant made to the Lord Delvin, by King Edw. VI. He is of a noble and ancient house, whose ancestors have divers times had the government of that realm. "His wytte and habylyte to serve is ryght good."

April 7. Beaumaris. 32. The same to the Privy Council, requesting that the principal nobility and gentry of Ireland may be written to, to give their opinions to the Privy Council upon his conduct as Lord Deputy, in answer to the charges brought against him by the Primate of Armagh; prays that the Queen and Cardinal Pole may be informed of the answer sent from Ireland. Primate Dowdall to be speedily heard upon his arrival, and ordered as appertaineth "for sclaundering unjustely of a mynister in so great a charge." *Incloses,*

32. I. *Lord Justice and Council to Lord Deputy Sussex, answering at length the various charges alledged against his government of Ireland, by George Dowdall, the Lord Primate of Armagh, in his letter of the 17th November* 1557, *and refuting his statements, which were founded on personal malice. March* 20, *Dublin.*

32. II. *A list of persons to whom letters should be written.*

April 7. Beaumaris. 33. Lord Deputy Sussex to the Queen, in favour of Sir Geo. Stanley, Marshal of Ireland, to have certain lands lying by his house in Lancashire, in fee farm.

April 12. Greenwich. 34. The Queen to the Lord Deputy and Chancellor of Ireland, for confirming the grant of lands and tenements in the manors of Belgarde and Fower, made to the Baron of Delvin by King Edw. VI.

April [19.] Greenwich. 35. The same to the Lord Deputy Sussex. Sends copies of the Earl of Desmond's large requests and the answer to them; and also copy of the requests or articles of credence which the Earl's messenger Robt. Remon had to deliver. The Earl to be treated with circumspection.

April 19. 36. The same to the Earl of Desmond, answering the points contained in his letters of the 23rd Feb. [No. 11], and also of the 5th of Feb. [No. 8]; refers the fuller consideration of them till the arrival of the Lord Deputy Sussex in Ireland; declines to give him a patent for Dungarvan until he states more minutely the particulars of the lands.

April 26. Holyhead. 37. Lord Deputy Sussex to Mr. Sec. Boxoll. The continued dissention between the Earl of Thomond and Sir Donough O'Brien, who challenges the title of Thomond, and is supported by the Earl of Desmond; recommends that letters be written to the Earls of Desmond, Ormond, and Clanrycard, to M'Carthy Reagh, and M'Carthy More, and to all the captains of nations within Munster and Connaught, to repair to, and assist him [the Deputy] to put in execution the orders, by her Majesty's appointment, to be taken between her subject the Earl of Thomond and her rebel Sir Donough O'Brien, "the only staye of all the rebells yn those quarters."

1558. Vol. II.

May 1. Greenwich. 38. The Queen to the Lord Deputy Sussex. Grant to Sir William Fytzwylliams, a new lease for 21 years of the temporalities of the manor of "Donamore."

May 3. 39. King and Queen to the Treasurer of the Exchequer. To deliver to Richard Lucar and James Comerford, Attornies for Waterford, the sum of 100*l.*

May 3. 40. The Queen to Sir H. Sydney, Vice Treasurer of Ireland. Informs him that 100*l.* has been paid to the attornies for Waterford in part payment of the loan by the inhabitants of that city.

May 11. Greenwich. 41. Same to the Earls of Ormond, Desmond, Clanrycard and other nobility of Ireland, directing them to meet and aid the Lord Deputy in settling the differences between the Earl of Thomond and Sir Donough O'Brien.

May 20. 42. Same to the Lord Deputy. Recommends the suit of the bearers, two friars of St. Francis, for the restoration of lands belonging to religious houses in Trim and elsewhere.

May 23. Kilmainham. 43. Lord Deputy Sussex to the Queen in commendation of the Earl of Tyrone.

May 30. 44. Articles submitted to the Privy Council by the Primate of Armagh, setting forth at length his reasons in support of the assertions contained in his letter of the 17 Nov., relative to the evil condition and government of Ireland during the administration of the Earl of Sussex.

May. 45. "The effecte of the booke exhibited by the Archebisshop of Armagh," being an abstract of the preceding document, probably for the use of the Queen. "A man may ryde southe, west, and northe xx. or xl. myles, and see neither house, corne, ne cattell." "Many hundreth of men, wymen, and chilldren are dedde of famyne."

May 31. [Not sent till June.] St. James's. 46. The Queen to the Lord Deputy Sussex. Has seen his letters from Kilmainham of April 9, addressed to the Privy Council. Thanks him for the order taken against the Scots under James M'Donnell; desires to be informed of the delay of men and corn in James [Jaques ?] Wingfeld's charge. Objects to an increase of pay for the captains, but warrants Sussex to reward such as shall appear by their diligence to have merited a further consideration than their ordinary entertainment. Warrant to discharge the soldiers of such munition as they have spent in service.

May 31. Kilmainham. 47. Lord Deputy and Council including Oswald Massingberd, Prior, to the Privy Council. Have taken order to place 50 good soldiers within the Castle of Knockfergus, to withstand James M'Donnell who landed on the 22nd of April with a band of his own people, and two pieces of ordnance. The Lord Deputy will be at Limerick on the 12th of June, with the army, to take order in the Earl of Thomond's case. A general hosting proclaimed against the north.

Vol. II.

1558.
June 2. 48. The Queen to the Lord Deputy Sussex. Intelligence of the French King's designs against Ireland by means of Geo. Parysh. *Incloses,*

48. I. *Schedule as to Guernsey, Jersey, and Ireland. Seyntone, an inhabitant of Jersey, serves the French King and receives a pension upon promise to deliver into his hands either Guernsey or Jersey. George Parysh has promised to bring the wild Irish to the French King's devotion.*

June 3. Kilmainham. 49. Lord Deputy Sussex to Boxoll. "Jeames M'Conell is retorned ynto Scotland with his ordynance. He browght with hym 600 men thynkyng to have lefte the moste parte behynd hym," but they refused. His brother Colla M'Donnell, the best man of them all, and he that hath ever continued in Ireland, died about 20 days past, since which time James offered the Rowt to Alexander who refused it, then he offered it to Aenghus, who also refused it, and lastly he offered it to Sorley Boy, who only of all the brethren remaineth in this realm. To have money and harquebuses. Does not coincide with the opinion of the Lords of the Privy Council "that yf the C. of horsmen be devyded to L. that the wages of the capytan maye also be devyded." Great dearth caused by the baseness of the money. [*Great part of this letter is in cypher.*] *Incloses,*

49. I. *Names of the captains of horsemen of the old, and of the two new bands.*

June 8. Kilmainham. 50. Lord Deputy Sussex to Secretary Boxoll. On the 18th of May the Mores and Conors came to the fort in Leix, with such a power as they never had before, intending to take the castle belonging to the Fort. Sir Henry Radeclyff, who was in the fort, led out 60 soldiers and 30 kerne and rescued the whole prey. Francis Cosby seeking some of the rebels where they were making merry, met with Donough O'Conor himself, "accompanyed with Cormack O'Conor's son, that is yn Scotland, and Rychard Oge the basse Garentyne," and after long fight killed "Rychard Oge, Cormak's sonne, and xxx. or xl. of the beste of them." "Cosby hymself kylled Rychard Oge with his awne hands, whyche wold not have bene don by no man els." The Countess of Tyrone has returned from Scotland and written to Sussex to meet with her at Trim; she will discover such matter as shall greatly advance the Queen's service northward. Sussex's servant called Tedder captain of the Saviour, returned this day from the north with a French prize, "This pryse is of iij. toppes, and was laden with Gasken wyne."

June 10. Kilmainham. 51. Same to same, to procure the Queen to write a letter to him in favour of Henry Draycott, Remembrancer of the Exchequer. *Incloses,*

51. I. *Draft of a warrant for a lease for* 21 *years to Henry Draycott, of the lands held by him, to commence at the expiration of his present lease.*

1558. Vol. II.

June 10. Kilmainham. 52. Lord Deputy Sussex to the Queen, in favour of John Plunket, one of the Privy Council, for a lease of certain lands.

June 11. Kilmainham. 53. Same to same, in favour of the E. of Ormond, to have a grant of the Abbey of Athassell, the spiritualities of which are in the hands of Cardinal Pole. As the value of these lands is small, the Earl of Ormond should have other lands, that he may enjoy the full benefit of the grant of 88*l.* *Incloses,*

53. I. *Particular of sundry abbey lands in Ireland, for the Earl of Ormond.*

June 11. 54. Copy of the inclosure in the above letter.

June 18. 55. The Queen to Sir Henry Sydney, directing him to place to his account the sum of 60*l.*, borrowed from the Bp. of St. David's, for the transportation of Jaques Wingfeld and 300 men from Milford Haven into Ireland.

June. 56. Con Earl of Tyrone to the Queen. Prays that Giles Ovington may be made to surrender up to him the lease of Ballgriffen in the county of Dublin. Desires a lease of Colpe beside Drogheda. Desires letters to the Lord Deputy to ransom or procure the liberation of Mary his Countess, Con O'Neill his son, and Barnaby the son of the Baron of Dungannon, who have been two years and a half prisoners with James M'Donnell in Scotland. His chaplain Sir Edmund O'Coyne, a man of good disposition and well learned in the canon law, has obtained papal bulls for the Priory of the cathedral church of Down. Andrew Brereton farmer of Lecale.

July 4. Limerick. 57. Clement Fanyng, mayor, and inhabitants of Limerick to the Queen, petitioning that the commission granted at the suit of Edward Gallway, which intolerably oppressed them, may be superseded.

July 6. St. James's. 58. The Queen to the Lord Deputy Sussex, in answer to the requests of the Earl of Tyrone. Not to suffer the Countess of Tyrone to return to Scotland where she has been so long prisoner. "And thirdlie, where his request is, that his chaplen [Edmund O'Coyne] having alreadie obteyned the Pope's Holyness bulls for the pryorie of the cathedrall churche of Downe, might be establisshed in the said Pryorye: ye shall declare unto the said Erle that wee intende to maynteyne our prerogatyve lefte unto us by our Progenitours in that behallf."

July 6. St. James's. 59. Same to the Earl of Tyrone. Refers him to the Earl of Sussex for answer to his supplications. Thanks him for his good services.

July 13. 60. Same to the Lord Deputy Sussex. Thanks for his services. Francis Cosby to be general of the kerne. Sir John Travers and Jaques Wingfeld to have the office of ordnance. The custom for the captains who have the leading of fifty horsemen, to have a full entertainment or pay. Some increase of entertainment by way of reward to be given at Sussex's discretion to the captains, petti-captains and officers serving in Ireland.

Vol. II.

1558.

August 4. Leighlin. 61. Lord Deputy Sussex to Secretary Boxoll. Has received the three patents dated 14 July. Is anxious for the ships and pinnaces to come a month sooner. Mr. Wingfeld sent to London. The E. of Desmond not dead but past recovery. Hears that his, Sussex's, "father's late wyfe maketh sume styrre with my tenants in Lyncolnshyre." [*Partly in cypher.*]

Aug. 4. 62. Postscript to the above, signed by Sussex, Sydney, Stanley, and Radeclyff, urging despatch, as the year is far advanced for the intended expedition. [*Partly in cypher.*]

[Aug. ?] 63. Private suits of G. Dowdall, Primate of Armagh, to be obtained of the Queen, for the restoration of the hospital of Arde Priory. His servant Richard Plunkett, of the New house, to have assurance of the office of Chief Serjeant of the county of Louth for the term of his life. Some learned men are of opinion that it would be a case of præmunire to curse any of the wild Irishry, who do not answer to the Sheriff's writ, in a temporal cause. Desires license to exercise and minister all kinds of ecclesiastical censures against the wild Irish. Also, to have certain lands for a college in Termonfeckin.

Aug. 4. 64. The Queen to the Lord Deputy Sussex. Touching the suits of the Primate of Armagh. To take order for the new erection of the priory or hospital of Arde to be a hospital as it was before the dissolution, for the better relief of poor and sick people. To cause the house of the friars of Arde to be newly erected in the Queen's name. Sussex to suffer the Primate of Armagh, without peril of the laws, to exercise and use all manner of ecclesiastical censures against the disordered Irishry. To sell certain parcels of land to the Primate to enable him to erect a college in the town of Termonfeckin.

Aug. 6. 65. The same to the same, in answer to his letters of 10th and 11th June. The Earl of Ormond to have the temporalities of the late abbey of Athassell in fee simple, with the temporalities of other houses, to the value of 88*l.*, at a yearly rent. John Plunket to have certain lands, as requested, at the rate of 20 years' purchase, Sussex taking ready money of him. And Henry Draycott, the Chief Remembrancer of the Exchequer, to have a lease for 21 years of his lands.

Aug. 13. 66. Warrant from the King and Queen to the Treasurer, &c. of the Exchequer in England to pay the sum of 200*l.* sterling to John Nangle, merchant, of Dublin in compensation for a debt of 300*l.* Irish due to him.

Aug. 13. 67. The Queen to Sir Henry Sydney, Vice-Treasurer of Ireland. Directing him to charge to his account the payment of 200*l.* to Nangle in lieu of 300*l.* Irish, part of a debt of 400*l.* due to him.

Sept. 15. St. James's. 68. The same to the Lord Deputy Sussex. To return certain ordnance, as per schedule. *Incloses,*

68. I. *Schedule of ordnance sent into Ireland since the first year of King Edward VI.*

1558. Vol. II.

Sept. 13. Kilmainham. 69. Lord Deputy Sussex to the Queen. The ships arrived on the first inst. He is now about to sail on the expedition into Scotland, "trustyng to accomplysh your Hyghnes commandment yf wynd and wether serve." Leaves Ireland in such state as there shall be no likelihood of any great hurt to ensue in the time of his absence. His desire to return to England is great, and the causes which move him thereto are of importance.

Oct. 3. On board the Mary Willoughby. 70. The same to the same. He set sail from Dublin on the 14th of September, and arrived the 19th in Cantyre, "where I londed and burned the hole countrye; from thens I went to Arren, and did the lyke there, and so to the Isles of Combras, whyche I also burned. And rydyng at Anker betwene Combras and Bute (where I also thowght to have londed), there rase soddenly a terrybell tempeste in whyche I susteyned sume losse." The bearer, Sir Thomas Cotton, the Vice-Admiral of the ships, without whose advice nothing was done, will declare the circumstances.

Oct. 6. 71. The same to the same. Further particulars. His arrival on the 19th of September "in lowghe Gylkeran in Kyntyre." "The same daye I landed and burned eight myles of leynght, and therwith James M'Conell's chief howse, called Saudell, a fayre pyle and a stronge. The neixte day I crossed over the lande, and burned twelve myles a leynght on the other syde of the lowghe, wherin were burned a fayre howse of his called Mawher Imore, and a stronge castell called Donalvere. The thirde daye I returned an other waye to the shipps." The like burnings in the isles of Arran, and the Great and Little Cumbrays. Sussex returns to Ireland and lands on the 5th of October to do certain exploits against the Scots "in these quarters." *Incloses,*

71. I. *Notes of matters touching the Queen's ships, showing how unable they are to return again to the Out Isles of Scotland to burn the island of Islay and the rest of the island of Bute.* [*The original of this was signed by Richard Byngham, afterwards knight and Marshal of Ireland, William Fytzwylliams, afterwards Lord Deputy, Gregory Carye, &c.*]

Oct. 19. 72. The Queen to the Lord Deputy Sussex. Gives him license for a season to repair over hither to despatch certain his own affairs here, leaving Sir Henry Sydney, the Vice-Treasurer, in charge during his absence. [*Minute.*]

Docquet of the above, dated Oct. 22. St. James's. [*Doc. Nov.* 10.]

Oct. 19. 73. The Queen to Sir H. Sydney, Vice-Treasurer. Appointing him Justice of Ireland during the absence of Sussex in England, and promising to grant his request for license to repair to England on the return of the Lord Deputy. [*Minute.*]

Docquet of the above, dated Oct. 22. St. James's. [*Doc. Nov.* 10.]

Vol. II.

1558.
Oct. 24. 74. The Queen to Sir H. Sydney, Vice-Treasurer. Directing him to apply the sum of 200*l.* to his own use, by way of reward for his services. [*Minute.*]

Docquet of the above, dated Oct. 25. St. James's. [*Docquets, Nov.* 10.]

Oct. 29. St. James's. License for the Lord Deputy Sussex to repair to Court, and for the exercise of his office in his absence. [*Doc. No.* 10.]

Oct. 31. Leighlin. 75. Lord Deputy Sussex to the Queen. He made a sudden journey upon the Scots in the Route; and taking a great prey from them returned to Knockfergus. The new sickness which the soldiers had taken in the ships, of the mariners. Of 1,100 soldiers there were not 400 able to travel. The Castle of Kiltober lost. The Earl of Desmond is now certainly dead. The Earl of Clanrycard has met with 1,100 Scots good and bad, whereof he has slain 700. The Earl of Thomond resteth in quiet, and is much commended for the good execution of justice.

Nov. 13. Dublin. 76. Same to the same. Thanks her for the license to return. He is going to Waterford to settle the country, in consequence of the Earl of Desmond's death. Requests that Sir H. Sydney may return to England with him or immediately after him, and that Hugh Curwen, the Archbishop of Dublin and Lord Chancellor, and Sir George Stanley, may be appointed Lords Justices.

77. Book of the waste and decay of the English Pale, and the cause of the same, with an estimate of the armies and munitions, with all necessaries for reformation of the whole. Munster to be placed under the government of the Earl of Warwick, Connaught under the Lord Grey, Ulster under the Earl of Sussex, and Leinster under Sir Henry Sydney.

Mary. Notes on the ancient divisions of Ireland into six parts, including the two Munsters, and location of various septs and families. [*See Dom. Warrant Book, Vol. I, p.* 1.]

78. A MS. tract indorsed "Booke oute of Ireland; in Latten." Intituled, Fides priscorum de veritate carnis et sanguinis Christi in sacramento Altaris, quam ab ipsâ Assensione dominica semper tenuit universalis Christi ecclesia, à vetustissimis auctoribus in suis scriptis nobis relicta. Latin.

# IRELAND.

## QUEEN ELIZABETH.

### Vol. I. 1558—1559.

1558. 1558.

Nov. 28. Waterford. 1. The oath of Gerald Earl of Desmond, at the doing of his homage, and first admission to the Earldom upon the death of his late father. [*Dated the 5th and 6th of Philip & Mary, the news of Elizabeth's accession not having reached Ireland.*]

Nov. 28. Waterford. 2. Orders taken by the Lord Deputy Sussex and Council, for the reformation of the country called the Decies, in co. Waterford, under the rule of Sir Maurice Fitzgerald.

Nov. 3. Queen Elizabeth to the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland, notifying the death of Queen Mary on the 17th instant, and commanding proclamation of her accession to be published in all convenient places.

Dec. 3. 4. Same to the Lord Deputy Sussex, to inquire in the ports of Ireland for a ship of Hamburgh which had been taken and carried thither by certain English; to examine and punish the English, and restore the ship and goods.

Dec. 13. 5. Memorandum of the bands of horsemen, footmen, and kerne remaining in Ireland, with the numbers to be continued, devised on the coming over of Lord Deputy Sussex.

Dec. 15. 6. The Queen to Hugh Curwen, Archbishop of Dublin and Commissioner of the Great Seal for hearing causes, and to the Barons of the Exchequer, to examine and determine the complaint of Walter Ap Howell, farmer of the late monastery of Owney, concerning certain parsonages and tithes, withheld by the Earl of Ormond and the Countess his mother.

Dec. 16. Dublin. 7. Sir John Alen [the late Lord Chancellor] to Sir Wm. Cecill. Congratulations on his recall to his old room of Principal Secretary. Incloses a token. The persecution he has suffered, having been Chief in Commission for the Dissolution of the Abbies. He was driven to tarry in England five years in the late Queen's time.

VOL. I.

1558.
Dec. 16. Dublin. 8. Edward Staple, late Bishop of Meath, to Secretary Cecill. Relates his troubles in the last reign, his deprivation for marriage. "The Lorde Cardynall Layed Agaynst me, for A greveus Article, that I presumed in my Sermond to pray for his [our olde Master's] sole." Begs that his supplication may be recommended to the Queen.

Dec. 18. Dublin. 9. Thomas Alen to same. The state of Ireland. The reformation needed.

1558. 10. Petition of Captain William Pers to the Queen; to take order with the Lord Deputy Sussex that Pers may be accounted with, for service against the Scots, in Queen Mary's time.

Map of Ireland. [*Olderfleet is added in Sir William Cecill's hand. Irish Maps, Vol.* i., *No.* 5.]

1558? Map of the two peninsulas between the River Kenmare and Dunmanus Bay, including Dursey and Beare Islands, Beare Haven, and the whole of Bantry Bay. [*Additions by Sir William Cecill. Irish Maps, Vol.* i. *No.* 27.]

1558? 11. Petition of Sir Ralph Bagenall to the Privy Council. He was compelled to seek refuge in France, for having denied the receiving of the Pope in Queen Mary's first parliament. His losses. Prays for a grant of 50*l.* lands in fee farm.

1559. 1559.

Jan. 27. Moungton. [Monkstown?] 12. Sir John Travers to the Lord Deputy Sussex. The Lord Justice Sir Henry Sydney has passed through the Byrnes and taken pledges. O'Carroll will meet Shane O'Neill at Dundalk. The Conors build apace in their country. Desires Sussex to declare that he had done nothing amiss, whereby he should lose his pension of 12*d.* ob. per diem. Mr. Barnaby Fitz Patrick is his agent in the suit for restoration of his pension.

Feb., early. 13. Notes of the Earl of Sussex to induce Queen Elizabeth to permit him to remain in England. He has brought his "wyef," with a great part of his family and horses with him. He holds two offices of Her Majesty, as Captain of the Pensioners and as Justice of the Forests, the ordering whereof "ys ynough occupare totum hominem." The Lord Justice Sydney will manage the affairs of Ireland with the present reduced establishment better than he. Shane O'Neill is joined in "gossopryke" with the Lord Justice Sydney, which band of friendship he will not break.

Feb. 4. 14. Memorandum of harp money made for Ireland, in the Mint within the Tower of London, since the beginning of the late Queen's reign.

Feb. 15. Galway. 15. Christopher Bodkin Archbishop of Tuam, Rowland Burke Bishop of Clonfert, and the Mayor and Commons of Galway to the Queen. Certify the benefits derived to them from the government of the Earl of Clanrycard. His conquest of an army of Scots on the 8th Sept. last. Desire that he may have the Crown revenues of Galway.

1559. Vol. I.

[Feb. 15.] 16. Petition of the Earl of Clanrycard sent to the Queen. For the leading and "capitanry" of Connaught. The succession of his first son. The crown revenues of Galway. And divers lands and castles. [*For the Queen's answer see the instructions in* 1559, *July* 16.]

Feb. 15? 17. Petitions of the Earl of Clanrycard to the same. For a grant of the Captainship of Connaught; the cockets and customs of Galway, the keeping of the castles of Roscommon and Mylycke, Mockallen and Tyaconny; the fee farm of the nunnery of Kylcrenaght; and the confirmation of all his patents and grants made to him by former Kings; and that the son of his first wife may inherit after him notwithstanding his divorce.

18. Note of the Earl of Clanrycard's wives and concubines now alive.

Feb. 26. The Court. 19. Sir W. Cecill to Mr. Valentine Browne, to be certified of the truth of the complaint of certain soldiers serving in Ireland, that their wages have been of long time unpaid.

Feb. 28. London. 20. Val. Browne to Sir W. Cecill. That the soldiers (complaining as above) had been discharged in the first year of Queen Mary's reign, but that Sir Anthony Sentleger took them into his retinue, and so he should be charged with their wages. Incloses Sentleger's own warrant for them to be victualled as the rest of his own band. Browne desires a warrant for payment of his own wages. [*This is written on Cecill's letter.*] *Incloses,*

20. I. *Order from the Lord Deputy Sir Anthony Sentleger to the Portreeve of Tassagard, to victual* 4 *horsemen and their boys, with the Portreeve's statement of their expenses.* 1555, *Oct.* 21, *Dublin.*

March 15? 21. Mayor and Brethren of Youghal to Cecill. They have addressed letters to Queen Elizabeth. They desire his favour to the bearer in obtaining the confirmation of their charter. [*This letter has no date of the year, but is endorsed* 1559, *March* 15; *it must however be* 1558-9, *March* 15, *as it is mentioned in the instructions of July* 16.]

[March 15.] 22. Summary of the petition of the Mayor and Commons of Youghal to Queen Elizabeth.

March 20? 23. Petition of Matthew Kyng to the Lord Deputy and Council. His losses in the reign of Queen Mary. Desires to be discharged of a certain recognizance in which he stands bound to the Exchequer.

March 20. Dublin. 24. Matthew Kyng to Cecill. His losses by the Irish rebels. The detraction of a lease of three parsonages in the late reign. He desires to have the parsonages of Laracor and Siddon, in co. Meath, and the rectory of Dunboyne, belonging to the late Priory of Mullingar, in lease in lieu thereof.

VOL. I.

1559.

March 25. Cannon Row. 25. Earl of Sussex to Sir W. Cecill, Principal Secretary. Incloses Pepparde's offers for the Mines and Mint. Recommends certain men come out of Ireland with letters. The fortifications in Leix and Offaley. Recommends that Sydney be continued in the government. Money and munition to be hastened. Draycott to be despatched.

May 17. 26. Memorandum of a proportion of munition to be sent to Ireland, with a comparison of what had been sent the 19th March 1557-8. Certain superfluous ordnance in Ireland to be returned to the Tower of London.

May 22. 27. Private requests of the Earl of Sussex for certain payments and allowances, and that his entertainment in Ireland may be after the rate of current money of England.

May 23 ? 28. Petitions of Auditor Valentine Browne upon his despatch.

May 23. 29. Estimate of the charges for Auditor Browne's journey into Ireland, being 165*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.*

May [23.] Westminster. 30. The Queen to Valentine Brown, to take all the accounts of Ireland.

May 23. 31. Privy Council to the Lord Justice Sydney. Val. Browne is sent to take the accounts. The Clerk of the Check to make a book of all the Captains, Officers, and soldiers, as they were at the last pay. Regulations to prevent deceit.

May 28. 32. The Bishop of Leighlin's "renouncing of his temporalties to the Quenes Highnes." Abjuration of the Pope's authority. Latin.

May 28. 33. English of the above endorsed. The oath of the Bishop of Leighlin.

June 7. Dublin. 34. Mat. Kyng to the Lord Deputy Sussex. Has received his letters of May 22, with the schedule. Variance between the said schedule and that sent from the Queen to the Lord Justice. Auditor Browne arrived June 5. He desires the lease of the parsonage of Laracor or Siddon in the county of Meath.

June 22. Westminster. 35. "Confirmation of the regalities" of the county of Kerry, to Gerald Fitz James Fitzgerald Earl of Desmond. Latin.

June 23. Greenwich. 36. Articles of Thomas Fyllie [aliàs Field or O-Fihal] Bishop of Leighlin, undertaking the exchange of certain church lands by Leighlin Castle for others of like value. Abjuring the Pope's authority within the Queen's territories, &c. Signed by himself and divers of the Privy Council. Latin.

June 25. 37. Note of a proportion of munition to be provided for Ireland.

June. Westminster. 38. The Queen to M'Donnell, commendatory of his fidelity and diligent service, which have been reported to her by the Earl of Sussex. Latin. [*It is to be remarked that Queen Elizabeth's signature is not completed to this draft. There is an item in Sussex's instructions of July* 16, *to accept in good part, the suit of Sorley Boy M'Donnell, the brother to James.*]

1559. Vol. I.

July 12. 39. The Queen to the Archbishop of Dublin, Lord Chancellor. The hand of Lord Deputy Sussex to be sufficient for ensealing certain patents.

July 16? 40. Summary by Henry Draycott of such letters patent and commissions as are necessary to be passed now for Ireland, with Draycott's petition for the fee farm of certain lands.

July 16? 41. Memorandum of letters patent and commissions to be prepared for Ireland.

July 16? 42. Remembrances to Mr. Secretary, relative to the suppression of the Irish Monasteries, and other points of government.

July 16? 43. Petition of William Pers, Constable of Knockfergus, to the Privy Council. The repair and walling of the Castle. Desires a certain sum of money, with the house of the Friars there; and also to have a patent of his office for life

July 16? 44. Requests of the Earl of Desmond to the Queen. To be restored to the possession of Dungarvan; and to have a grant of the cantred of Onaght, the Castle of Limerick, and leases of the Abbies of Ardmoy and Ballyndrehed in the county of Cork, and of Wotheny in the county of Limerick, the lands of the late Justice Delahide, called Moyglare, in the county of Dublin, and also a confirmation of the liberties and county palatine of Kerry.

July 16? 45. Petition of the Earl of Ormond to the same, for restitution of a house called Leighlin Bridge. To appoint him as Captain of Leinster, that is to say of the Kavanaghs, Tooles, and Byrnes, for the most part rebels. To have a sufficient authority to provide victual within his own rule for the furniture of his house, and a grant of the fee-farm of Onaght.

July 16? 46. Petitions of the Earl of Ormond. To have all his old debts forgiven, amounting to 600*l*. Further years in certain farms in Kilkenny. The farm of the Onaght after the Earl of Desmond. Also a letter to the Earl of Desmond concerning the prize wines of Youghal.

July 16? 47. A memorial in Sir W. Cecill's hand relative to the points to be considered for the despatch of the Earl of Sussex.

July 16? 48. Remembrance for the causes of Ireland by Cecill.

July 16? 49. Summary of the requests of the Earl of Clanrycard; Earl of Ormond; William Lealy the Dean of Tuam; Countess of Desmond and Ormond; Bishop of Leighlin; Bishop of Clunye; Earl of Desmond; Galway; Youghal; Andrew Skyddye, student in the Inner Temple; Thomas Coppinger; Sir Richard Butler; Viscount Mountgarret; Mat. Kyng; Waterford.

July 16? 50. Note of the particular or private suits of Sir R. Butler Viscount Mountgarret; James Butler, Esq.; Geo. Foxley, pensioner; the Earl of Ormond; and Walter Pepparde.

VOL. I.

1559.

July 16 ? 51. Note of private suits of Ireland, viz., of the Mayor and town of Knockfergus for charter; Carlingford; Sir Edmund Butler Baron of Dunboyne; W. Pers Constable of Knockfergus; and John Elyot master gunner in Ireland.

July 16 ? 52. Petition of George Foxley to the Queen concerning his pension.

July 16 ? 53. Petition of Sir Edmund Butler Baron of Dunboyne, to the same, for the fee farm of the temporalities of Hore Abbey, beside Cashel. Also of the Grange of Athefathe, parcel of the late hospital of St. John's without Newgate, adjoining to a house of the said Baron in co. Tipperary, with a lease of certain spiritualities.

[July 16.] 54. Similar petition of Sir E. Butler Baron of Dunboyne.

July 16 ? 55. Petition of James Butler, Esq. to the Queen, for the renewing of a lease of the possessions of the Abbey of Dusk.

July 16 ? 56. Instructions for the suits of Sir Richard Butler Viscount Mountgarret, to be delivered to the Earl of Sussex at Court.

July 16 ? 57. Memoranda for the despatch of the Earl of Sussex. With the matters to be considered in the instructions apart.

July 16 ? 58. Memorandum of matters to be considered in the instructions to the Deputy and Council.

July 16 ? 59. Instructions by the Queen to Thos. Earl of Sussex, her Majesty's Deputy of Ireland. [*Draft. Indorsed July* 10, *by Cecill.*]

July 16. Greenwich. 60. The above instructions with three supplementary pages. To allow Shane O'Neill to succeed his father in title and lands. To accept in good part the suit and submission of Sorley Boy M'Donnell the brother of James. To prefer Serjeant Richard Fynglas to the place of Chief Justice of the King's Bench in the room of Sir Gerald Aylmer who is aged. M'Carthy More to be advanced to some degree of honour. The new Great Seal for Ireland delivered to Sussex "sealed upp by us with our signett."

July 16. 61. Instructions given by the Queen to the Lord Deputy Sussex and such other persons, as hereby Her Majesty is pleased to authorize to be of her Council with him.

July 16. 62. Earlier draft of the above.

July 16. 63. A memorial of such answers as the Queen hath given to sundry private suits, delivered to the Lord Deputy to proceed therein, viz., to the suits of the Earl of Clanrycard; the Dean of Tuam; Sir Thos. Fyllie, Bishop of Leighlin; the citizens of Waterford, to transport 800 quarters of grain; the Viscount Mountgarret; James Butler, one of the brethren of the Earl of Ormond; John Elyot, Master Gunner of Ireland; the Bailiffs, Burgesses, and Commons of Carlingford, for liberties; the Mayor and Commons of Knockfergus to have their town walled; town of Dungarvan 200 quarters of grain; Earl of Desmond; Baron of

1559. Vol. I.

Dunboyne; Mayor and Commons of Youghal for ordnance and munition from Waterford, and to transport grain; John Piers, Constable of the Castle of Knockfergus for maintenance.

July 16. 64. Original draft of the first portion of the above.

[July 16.] 65. Memorandum of Lords and Nobility to whom the Queen's letters are to be directed, commending them for their service, and exhorting them to obey the Lord Deputy's commands, and follow such orders as he shall appoint for the government of the realm.

July 16. 66. Memorandum of the Deputies and Officers in Ireland by Sir W. Cecill, from 1553 to 1559, July 16.

July 16? 67. Petition of William Lealy Dean of Tuam, and Sir John Bermyngham Archdeacon of Enachdune, now Annaghdown, to the Privy Council. To be informed of their determination as to granting the Cocket of Galway to the Earl of Clanrycard.

July 19. 68. The Queen to Lord Deputy Sussex. English money is now being sent over by Sir William Fytzwylliams. The same to be regulated by proclamation. Certain coins specified to be decried. Instructions for the rates to be allowed to civil and military officers here named.

[July 19.] 69. Remembrances by Sir W. Fytzwyliiams to the Privy Council, relative to the allowance for the carriage of treasure from London to Ireland.

July 20. 70. Memoranda for the despatch of the Earl of Sussex. [*Indorsed July 20, but probably a few days earlier.*]

August 23. 71. Edw. Walshe to Sir W. Cecill relative to the government of the Earl of Sussex and Sir Henry Sydney, and recommending a different policy as contained in his three books.

August 23. 72. A book of the causes of the disobedience and disorders of the Irishry, as well as of the decay of the English and other civil inhabitants of the Pale.

August 23? 73. A book similar to the above with considerable additions.

Sept. 14. 74. Brief of the account of Sir H. Sydney Vice Treasurer, for three years, four months, and twenty-five days, beginning 1st May, 1556.

Oct. 15. Westminster. 75. The Queen to the Lord Deputy Sussex. Warrant for a grant under the Great Seal to George Gerland, gent., of an estate of inheritance of and in Parysh of Agher's lands, of the value of 17 marks sterling. [*Minute.*]

Dec. 8. 76. Memorandum of the decease of Richard Baron Delvin.

Dec. 12. 77. The Queen to Sussex in favour of the bearer William Vernon, gentleman, to have a lease in reversion of certain lands belonging to the late hospital of St. John's.

[1559.] 78. Petition of Donnell O'Sullivan to the Privy Council, relative to the controversy between his uncle and him.

VOL. I.

1559. 79. Shane O'Neill to the Queen. A peace lately concluded between the Earl of Sussex and him, on which he made certain requests which his Lordship and the Council could not grant. Sends his said requests by the bearer the Dean of Armagh. The rude, uncivil, and disobedient people where he now dwells, will fall to civility "and hereafter be faithfull, obedyent, and trwe subjectes unto God, and unto your Highnes. And allso, hawinge my requestes, I shalbe able to exile your Grace's enymyes, subdue traytours, owercom rebells, and suche as will disobeye." [*This was probably sent about the end of* 1559. *Fytzwylliams writes to Sussex on the 6th of March,* 1560, "*but I beleve so longe as that plean mening Donilaugh* (*Danyell*) *of his the Dean is with your Lordship, he* (*Shane*) *woll but brage.*"]

1559? 80. The names of the Council of Ireland, including Jaques Wingfeld, the Master of the Ordnance. [*These do not exactly tally with the names in* 1559, *July* 16.]

1559? 81. Names of all the gentlemen inhabiting the counties of Kilkenny and Tipperary with their lands valued. With a note by Sir W. Cecill of Mr. Gracee's report of the number of portions aliàs beds in the same counties, whereon men and armour are leviable.

[1559.] 82. Earl of Sussex to the Queen, with a minute of a letter for his discharge from payment of the subsidy.

1559? 83. Memorandum for reducing the Queen's charge in Ireland.

1559? 84. A device for the government of Ireland, showing by what means the countries of Offaley and Leix, and the ten countries adjoining to them may be brought to peace and quiet. Noting also by what means the Scots may be exiled. "Ther be certen Skotts that dwellithe in the Northe contre by the see side, that have had certeyn terrytories of certein gentlemen by marriage, and have contynued and kept ther possession thies 300 years, and ar now naturall Iryshemen and subjects." To this paragraph Sir John Alen has set in the margin, "A lye." "The greate favour and love that of oulde time hathe bene betwene the Quenes highenes auncestors and thauncestors of James M'Coynell, who is of the blode roiall of Skotlande."

1559? 85. The Queen to Warham Sentleger and Robert Sentleger, to send over the books and writings of John Bale, late Bishop of Ossory, "a man that hath byn studious in the serche for the history and antiquities of this our realme," which he left behind him "in the tyme of our late sister Quene Mary, when he was occasioned to departe out of Ireland," "for the illustration and setting forth of the storye of this our realme by him, the said Bale."

## Vol. II. 1560.

1560.

Jan. 1. A note, containing certain alterations in the bills of Ireland from the statutes of England, and the causes of the same.

[Jan.] 2. Act for conferring and consecrating of Archbishops and Bishops in Ireland. [*Draft of Act 2 Eliz., cap.* 4.]

Feb. 3. 3. A book of the Queen's revenues in Ireland. Latin.

Feb. 8. 4. An Act for the election of the Lord Justice.

Feb. 8. 5. An Act intituled the exposition of Poynings' Act.

March 6. Trim. 6. Lord Justice Sir William Fytzwylliams to the Lord Deputy Sussex. The country is in the same state as when he left. He wrote a second time to Shane O'Neill the 5th of March in his journey to Drogheda, and also sent Patrick Cusake to him. Need of money.

March 8. Mellifont. 7. Same to same. Old O'Conor has escaped from Dublin Castle. The effects anticipated. Lead wanted. A few more men from England would appal and disappoint their purposes. The Earl of Argyle's sister has lately come over to the Calough O'Donnell her husband, and brought with her 1,000 or 2,000 Scots. Shane O'Neill has engaged 1,000 or 1,500 Scots or other soldiers. The Master of the Ordnance to be cautioned to look more carefully to the castle.

March 8. Slane. 8. Same to Cecill, relative to the escape of old O'Conor, &c., as above to Sussex.

March 15. Drogheda. 9. Same to same. Luttrell's wardship. English priests to be stayed in Ireland. Great treason conspired against the Queen by the Earls of Kildare and Desmond when at Limerick before Christmas. Details thereof by Robert Adams.

March 20. 10. The Queen to Sir H. Sydney, for payment to the 800 foot presently sent over, to the Lord Deputy's band of horsemen, and to all others in garrison both their ordinary and accustomed wages, together with a further increase by way of reward. The payments to the 800 foot to begin from the 15th inst.

April 11. Drogheda. 11. Lord Justice Fytzwylliams to [Cecill] relative to the reports of invasion by France and Spain, brought by one Mannering, a servant to the Marquis of Northampton. Robert Adams's news. The Countess of Tyrone has given information on the same subject. General expectation of a stir. French ships. The coinage. News from Limerick of French ships having landed at Baltimore.

April 20. 12. Same to Cecill. Has received his letter of April 3d. His acknowledgment of the Queen's favour in accepting of his poor service. The Irish watch the enterprize of Scotland. Shane O'Neill has suffered a prey and burning in the English Pale upon land of the Baron Slane. O'Brien's brother has landed. The measures taken in consequence. "The Earl Donnell O'Donnell of the Isles" is in Cantyre with James M'Donnell. Sorley Boy is still honest. Has sent corn and other provision to Knockfergus.

VOL. II.

1560.
[April.] 13. A note of the horsemen and footmen, with the names of their leaders, which served in Ireland when the Earl of Sussex was Deputy there, besides such as were in garrison there.

May 9. 14. Summary of the petitions and offers of Sorley Boy M'Donnell, with the instruction given to Humfrey Warne, gent., one of Her Majesty's Council of Ireland, sent to James M'Donnell and Sorley Boy his brother.

May. 15. Collection of the advertisements out of Ireland, chiefly gathered from the letters of Lord Justice Fytzwylliams.

May. 16. Memoranda for despatch of Sussex as Lord-Lieutenant.

May 28. 17. Secret instructions to Sussex to procure the Earl of Kildare to come to England, and for his arrest in case of obstinacy.

18. Instructions to the Earl of Sussex, on his being appointed Lord Lieutenant of Ireland. [*Second draft.*]

19. Instructions as above. [*First draft all in Cecill's hand.*]

May? 20. Memorial of considerations for reforming Ireland, The Scots. Shane O'Neill. Civil rebels. Justice to be indifferent. Revenues. The Earl of Ormond to be rewarded. A seneschal for Wexford.

May. 21. Memorial by Sussex for the Queen. The enterprize against Shane O'Neill. The slander of Sussex having cut off the heads of those who came to him upon his word.

May? 22. Memorandum relative to the payment of the Establishment of Ireland in base and current coin.

May? 23. Memorandum by Sussex of accounts due to the army up to February 1st 1559–60, with several other items.

[May ?] 24. Requests of the Earl of Sussex to the Queen, that consideration may be had of his expenses in travelling with his wife and family; that his entertainment may be such as he may be able to live, notwithstanding the baseness of the money.

July 6. 25. The Queen to the Earl of Sussex, Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland. Has received his letters by bearer, with information of the quietness of the realm. Commends his exertions. Approves his sending for the Earls of Ormond and Desmond. Instructions thereon. The Lord Justice Fytzwylliams to have thanks for his good service

July 19. 26. O'Neill to the Earl of Argyle. Proposes an alliance between them. Desires Argyle's sister in marriage. *Indorsed* "Ye letter yat O'Neill send out of Ireland to ye Erle of Argyell, translaitit out of Eris in to Scottis, as neir ye phrays of ye Eris as it cald be."

July 19? 27. Earl of Argyle's request to Queen Elizabeth, for his service proffered for subduing Ulster.

1560. VOL. II.

July 19 ? 28. List of the names, of them that in Ulster, either are plain disobedient to the Queen, or else, although they do no great harm, come not to civility, or obedience to the Lord Deputy. Also what the Earl of Argyle will undertake for the reduction of Ulster.

August 1. Waterford. 29. Orders taken by the Lord Lieutenant Sussex and Council, between the Earls of Ormond and Desmond.

August 15. 30. The Queen to the Lord Lieutenant Sussex. Has received his letter of the 7th August, concerning the continuance of Shane O'Neill's evil disposition. The Earl of Argyle and James M'Donnell are willing to serve in Ireland. Authorizes the subjugation of Shane O'Neill and the restitution of [Barnaby] the young Baron of Dungannon "being y^e^ heyre in right."

August 21. Winchester. 31. The Queen to Lord Lieutenant Sussex. Approves of his proposals in letters to Mr. Secretary of 10th August. Desires the pacification of Ireland. Sussex to send some trusty person, instructed with his opinion. To proceed against Shane O'Neill.

August 23. Clonmel. 32. Award for the Earl of Desmond against the Earl of Ormond by Sir George Stanley, Marshal of the army, Sir T. Cusake, and John Parker, Master of the Rolls, Commissioners for hearing their causes.

Sept. 5. Drogheda. 33. Gilbert Gerrard, Esq., Attorney General of England, to Cecill. Will endeavour to establish better order in the revenues. The Lord Lieutenant's great exertions. O'Reilly, O'Donnell, Sorley Boy, and Maguire have promised to join against Shane O'Neill. His opinion of the people.

Sept. 18. 34. Articles agreed on by the Earl of Sussex and Council, and delivered to the Earl of Kildare, to the intent he should repair with the same to Carrick-Bradock, to receive the oath of Shane O'Neill, for the performance of them.

Sept. 18. 35. Answer of Shane O'Neill to the articles as above, signed by Shane O'Neill.

[Sept. 18.] 36. Articles added to the former articles by Terence Danyell Dean of Armagh, Patrick, Dean of Tulhog, [perhaps Drum-Tullagh] and Sir John Garwe, Shane O'Neill's commissioners authorized from him for that purpose.

Sept. 18. 37. The Queen to the Lord Lieutenant and Council. To be certified of the truth of wrongs alledged to have been done to the late William Bathe of Dullardstown co. Meath, and to his son Thomas, by Chief Justice Fynglas, in the time of King Henry VIII.

Oct. 23. Trim. 38. Lord Lieutenant Sussex to Cecill. His letters of Oct. 6th received. The fall of money in England. His losses in consequence. Desires Cecill's aid in saving his credit. To borrow 500*l.* of the Queen. The bearer, Robt. Butler, has his bond for repayment of the same.

VOL. II.

1560.

Oct. 24. Lismullin. 39. Lord Lieutenant Sussex to Cecill. Thanks for his advertisements. Opinion of Sussex relative to the Queen's marriage. Proposals for the reformation of the coin in Ireland.

Oct. 24. 40. Modern copy of the above.

Nov. 2. Dublin. 41. Lord Lieutenant to Cecill. Has sent over his brother to explain the state of Ireland. Desires the Queen's answer to the letters and articles sent over by Mr. Attorney Gerrard. Commends the constancy of the Lord Chancellor Hugh Curwen to the Crown, and requests his appointment to the see of Hocthford [Oxford].

Nov. 2. 42. Modern copy of the above.

Nov. 6. Dublin. 43. Lord Lieutenant and Council to the Queen. Certify the particulars of the attainder of William Bathe for treasonable words spoken, in the time of Thomas Fitzgerald's rebellion.

[Nov. 6.] 44. Certificate of money delivered out of the Exchequer to the Earl of Sussex and to others to his use, as yet not answered.

Nov. 12. 45. The Queen to Sussex. To send over from Ireland a hundred or more hard-hewers, for the expedition of the works at Berwick upon Tweed.

Nov. 13. "Saint Pulckers" [St. Sepulchres.] 46. Lord Chancellor Hugh Curwen and Sir W. Fytzwylliams to the same, for further order respecting the bond of Walter Pepparde and his sureties.

Nov. 16. Dublin. 47. Lord Chancellor and Council of Ireland to the same. Walter Pepparde maketh utter refusal to be bound as the warrant directed, so they have sent back the books by the bearer.

Nov. [25.] 48. The Queen to Sir W. Fytzwylliams, Vice Treasurer, to take back certain monies imprested to the Lord Lieutenant Sussex before the fall, at the same rate as he had received them. [*Draft in Sussex's own hand.*]

[Nov.] 49. George Tresham's account for the fining, in Ross and Clonmines.

Dec. 15. 50. The Queen to the Lord Lieutenant Sussex. Allowance of his doings for the ordering of the currency after the rates formerly appointed. Measures to prevent the transportation of the base English coins into Ireland. The Irish currency will be considered of in a short time. The intended rebellion of the O'Mores. The Earl of Ormond commended.

Dec. 16. 51. Same to the Earl of Ormond. Commends him for the defeat of an assembly of certain rebels of the O'Mores gathered at the Abbey of Holy Cross.

Dec. 18. 52. Same to the Lord Lieutenant and Lord Chancellor for regrant of a lease of 21 years of the Abbey of Conall, to Edward Randolfe.

1560. VOL. II.

Dec. 20. 53. A note of the monies now current in Ireland, with a note for an Irish standard to be made after a rate specified.

[Dec. 20.] 54. An estimate of the base monies in Ireland, coined in the reigns of Mary and Elizabeth.

[Dec. 20.] 55. An estimate of the base monies in Ireland.

[Dec. 20.] 56. Memorandum of rates for the base monies in Ireland.

Dec. 21. Westminster. 57. The Queen to the Lord Lieutenant and Chancellor for decrying the monies of Ireland, so as to bring them to bear the same proportion to the English monies as they did before the English were decried. [*Orig. returned Jan.* 13.]

Dec. 21. 58. Draft of the above.

Dec. 28. Westminster. 59. The Queen to the Lord Lieutenant Sussex. The parson of Swords, to keep quiet possession of the farm and house of the same parsonage, till Andrew Brereton be able to put him out, by order of the common law.

[1560 ?] 60. Petition of George Grenleffe to the Master of the Queen's Majesty's Wards, for the Black Friars of Kilmallock, which is by survey but 4*l.* 0*s.* 10*d.* per annum. He promises good service in getting hawks, "as gosshawkes, faycons, and merlyons."

1560 ? 61. Memorandum as to the value of English and Irish monies.

1560 ? 62. The valuation of sundry coins, both of silver and base metal, current in Ireland, and reduced into current money of England.

1560 ? 63. Note by Sir Thomas Parry relative to the value of wardships.

1560 ? 64. Petition of Philip Butler aliàs Athlone, Pursuivant of Arms in Ireland, to Queen Elizabeth, for a lease of 21 years of the manor of Eskyr in the county of Dublin.

1560 ? 65. An abstract of ancient names now not in being.

1560 ? 66. A plat of Maryborough. The fort and town with the names of each inhabitant attached to his house. Among them occurs Francis Cosbie.

---

## VOL. III. 1561. JANUARY—MAY.

1561. Jan. 13. Leighlin. 1. Lord Lieutenant Sussex to the Queen, in answer to hers of Dec. 15 and 21, relative to the currency. He returns that of Dec. 21, because it does not clearly define the values of the monies to be decried, whether sterling or Irish, with remarks. *Incloses,*

1. I. *A note of the values and computations of the coins of England and Ireland as they have been of former times, and as they now be, and how they be to be rated proportionably.* 1560–1, *January* 13.

1561. VOL. III.

Jan. 14. 2. Examinations of Donnell M'Vicar relative to a reconciliation between Neil M'Lice and Lisagh M'Kedow, and their mutual oaths given at Holy Cross. The promise of the Earl of Desmond to aid Lisagh M'Kedow with men. Shane O'Neill's message to the said Lisagh M'Kedow. The spoils taken, sold in Kilkenny. James M'Grace M'Shane aids and participates in the prey of the Prior of Ballykyryn and Piers Dobin. Memorandum of Lisagh M'Kedow's deposition being similar.

Jan. 19. Westminster. 3. The Queen to the Lord Lieutenant, or to the Lord Justice, and to the Lord Chancellor, for Edward Randolfe, gent., to have a new grant of a lease in reversion of the Abbey of Conall for 21 years.

Jan. 20. 4. Articles drawn out of the indenture made between Her Majesty and James M'Donnell, of the realm of Scotland, of the demise of certain lands for 21 years, on condition of certain services to be performed by him in Ulster, &c.

Jan. 24. Dublin. 5. Proclamation or order for all searchers to search all ships freighted out of the realm, and if they find any money, to arrest the money and the parties that have laden the same.

Jan. 25. Dublin. 6. Orders taken by the Lord Lieutenant and Council, for payment to be made by the victuallers, to certain counties for cesses of corn, appointed for the furniture of the forts the four years last past, and to divers Irish for beeves. And also for money to be delivered to the victuallers to pay presently for the proportion of corn and beeves cessed for this year.

Jan. 26. Dublin. 7. Lord Lieutenant and Council to the Queen, in favour of Shane O'Neill's suit to Her Majesty, to admit his servant to receive his protection at her own hands, with some favourable words, that he, the said O'Neill, may repair to her presence to solicit his petitions with greater confidence.

January? 8. The Queen to the Earl of Sussex, with license for his present repair to England for a short time, and informing him that, if his intention be, to set forth any great exploit of conquest, there is great doubt that the treasure can be spared this year. [*Draft. The latter part of the above is in Cecill's hand, and follows the following.*]

Jan. Same to the Nobility and Council. Requiring them to aid and advise Sir Wm. Fytzwylliams, Vice Treasurer, whom she had appointed Lord Justice during the absence of the Lord Lieutenant. [*Draft.*]

Jan. 28. Dublin. 9. Lord Justice Sir Wm. Fytzwylliams to the Queen. Has received her letter and commission to be Lord Justice.

Feb. 2. Westminster. 10. The Queen to Shane O'Neill. To send his agent, fully instructed in his petitions, and without delay, that she may be the better able to take order therein, during the stay of the Lord Lieutenant Sussex in England. Latin.

1561. Vol. III.

Feb. 2. 11. Memorandum of rates for Irish monies.

Feb. 6. 12. Memorial of letters to be prepared for Ireland, respecting Shane O'Neill's coming to England. The proclamation for the coin. The fittest place for refining. State of munition in the forts.

Feb. 8. Thomas Court. 13. Lord Justice Sir Wm. Fytzwylliams to Cecill. The 100 masons despatched for Berwick. Shane O'Neill is likely to do mischief in the English Pale. He has burned three small villages. *Incloses,*

13. 1. *T. Lord Louth and Capt. Humphrey Warne to the Lord Justice Fytzwylliams, respecting Shane O'Neill's refusal to come to terms, till Henry O'Neill be turned out of the English Pale. Jan. 5, Tallanstown.*

Feb. 8. Benborbe, [Benburb.] 14. Shane O'Neill to the Queen. His early service. Sussex favoured Matthew Kelly, whom some men called Baron O'Neill. His father "never Refucid no child that any woman namyd to be his." His election to be O'Neill. His prosperous government has caused all the waste country to be inhabited. He desires some English gentlewoman of noble blood to wife. He sends by the bearer the Council's letter in his favour [Jan. 26.].—He claims the town of Balgriffin as his father's heir, and denies that the son of Matthew O'Neill has any right to it.—The interview with the Lord of Louth and Capt. Warne, Commissioners for a reformation, was not productive of good effect, through the hindrance of Felim Roe O'Neill and his son, in pursuit of whom some of Shane's men had burnt some houses within the English Pale. He desires that Teig O'Brien may have a safe conduct, to accompany him.

Feb. 10. 15. A memorial of the charge committed to Thomas Smyth and William Williams presently sent into Ireland, to seek out a fit place for the refining of the base monies in Ireland. Recommending Dublin, Wicklow, Power's Court or Monasterevan.

Feb. 12. Benwribe, [Benburb.] 16. Shane O'Neill to Sir William Cecill. Desires his favour in forwarding his suits to the Queen. He doubts not that within three years he may be a mean that Her Majesty may have a yearly revenue instead of the continual charges she has been at. He prays that his man the bearer may resort to him, and that he would bring him to the Queen's presence.

Feb. 12. 17. A remembrance by Sir James Croft, showing the need of some to administer justice throughout Ireland, and proposing that Grammar Schools be erected, that the people may be bred to be meet for that purpose; also the dissensions in Ulster, the numbers of Scots, and proposals for reformation thereof.

Feb. 12. 18. Memorial by Cecill, taken out of Sir James Croft's proposal relative to the lack of justice and ministers in Ireland. And out of Sir Henry Sydney's [letter] for dividing Ulster into shires, and reducing it to obedience like England.

1561. Vol. III.

Feb. 16. 19. Memorial for money matters of Ireland by Cecill.

Feb. 17. 20. The Queen to Fytzwylliams. Has seen a book of the state of the treasure remaining in his hands, and forasmuch as she cannot well understand by that declaration its exact state, commands him to send a perfect and plain certificate thereof, with an estimate what shall be due unto all the retinues there, by the end of this present February, and also a perfect book of the last musters. Cess.

Feb. 21. Carrick. 21. Thomas Earl of Ormond and Ossory to Cecill. Has received the Queen's letters of thanks, for service done against the outlaws of Leix. Doubts moved by the Queen's learned counsel abridging the warrant for his farms to be renewed to him for 31 years.

Feb. 23. The Castle. 22. Sir Jaques Wingfeld to the Lord Lieutenant Sussex. Forty masons from the west, taken up for the service at Berwick. Shane O'Neill has quarrelled with the town of Dundalk for Henry O'Neill's abode there. As Shane went homeward from Dundalk, "Cale O'Raylly toke certain of his galloglas and strypt them oonely, wheruppon Shane toke up oone moneths vyctalls thinking to have goone uppon old O'Raylly, and lay in the Brenny to that purpose certain dayes." Shane "requyreth to have the towne of Dundalk unto him, as the townes of the west be to therle of Desmond." Wingfeld had like to have been taken, as had also Pypho and two others. Foxley the bearer has forwarded the masons to Chester.

Feb. 23. 23. Memorial of things required for the Mint in Ireland, for the fining of the metal, &c.

Feb. 23 ? 24. An estimate of the charge of refining 60,000 lbs. weight of 3 oz. fine, in Ireland.

Feb. 23 ? 25. Note of what things shall be needful for fining and converting 60,000 lbs. weight into fine monies, according to the standard now lately made, with the charges.

Feb. 23 ? 26. Memorandum of the charges that will rise, for the fining of 60,000 lbs. weight of base monies of Ireland, with the recoinage of the same into fine monies.

[Feb. 23.] 27. A note of the gain that will rise to the Queen upon 60,000 lbs. weight of Irish harps, which is supposed to be in Ireland.

[Feb. 23.] 28. An estimate of the charges of the refining of 100,000 lbs. weight of the standard of 3 oz. fine.

Feb. 23. 29. Valuation of Irish harps. A gain to the Queen's Majesty of 2,000*l.* sterling, in refining the 60,000 lbs. weight.

1561. VOL. III.

Feb. 24. 30. A declaration made by the English finers, touching the standard of 3 oz. fine, in Ireland.

Feb. 25. 31. Memoranda of matters to be despatched presently into Ireland, viz.: Letters to Shane O'Neill to hasten the coming of his messenger. Letters of advice to the Lord Justice, for ordering the borders towards Shane. Sir Henry Radeclyff to be despatched to see Leix and Offaley well governed. Matters to be ordered here for Ireland. Money. Levy and training of men. Provisions. Considerations how Shane O'Neill shall be expulsed.

March 4. 32. A protection or safe conduct for Shane O'Neill, an Irish subject, whose countries and servants are not in perfect civility. Latin. [*First draft.*]

March 8. 33. Fair draft of the above, headed "This was written." Latin.

March 8. 34. The Queen to the Lord Justice Fytzwylliams and to the Lord Chancellor, to decry the monies of Ireland. A Mint to be erected at Dublin.

March 9? 35. Book of the accounts of the total charge of the Queen's revenues, arrearages, and rents, with other casualties and money received in England. Also the issue of the same by virtue of sundry warrants. Total of all the payments mentioned, 34,196*l.* 4*s.* 1¼*d.*, remainder in the hands of Sir W. Fytzwylliams, Knt., the Accountant, 890*l.* 5*s.* 10¼*d.* [*The last date in this document is* 1560–1, *March* 9.]

March 13. 36. Memoranda for Ireland, viz.: The coining. Provisions. The 500 men. Letter of thanks to O'Reilly. The agent to be sent to James M'Donnell, to his brother Sorley Boy; and to O'Donnell.

[March 13.] 37. Memoranda. The levies. Their shipping. The prest. 100*l.*, to the Earl of Sussex for conveying munition. Coining. James M'Donnell and O'Donnell. Instructions to the Lord Justice Fytzwylliams, for his policy with Shane O'Neill.

March 15. 38. The Queen to the Lord Treasurer. The victual, lead, and 500 soldiers to be transported to Ireland with secresy.

[March 20.] 39. The same to the Lieutenants of certain counties for the levy of men for service in Ireland, and that they be ready within fifteen days.

March 20. 40. The same to same; to send the levies to a certain port, &c. [*Draft, with a memorandum that the letters were delivered the 22nd of March, to certain messengers specified.*]

March 25. Dublin. 41. Lord Justice Fytzwylliams to Cecill. Has received the Queen's warrant dated Westminster, January 4th, 1561, for a lease to be made to one William Vernon, of lands of the late Hospital of St. John's without Newgate, to the value of 20*l.* per ann. The warrant is defective; and the lands already leased to Neterfyld, servant to my Lord Robert Duddeley [afterwards Earl of Leicester].

Vol. III.

1561.

March 25. Dublin. 42. Lord Justice and Council of Ireland to the Queen. Have received commission for the amendment of the coins in Ireland. The proclamation. The merchants will abstract the monies.

March 25. Dublin. 43. Lord Justice Fytzwylliams to Cecill. Proceedings on the commission for decrying the monies. The merchants will not let the monies decried come to the treasury. He will with all speed send over the note of the Queen's debt to the army, and also the names out of the Exchequer. *Incloses,*

43. I. *Extract of the Commission to decry the monies, March* 8.

March 25. 44. Memorandum of the revenue due to the Queen in Ireland at Lady Day, 1561, with a note of fees to be paid at the said term.

March 26. Dublin. 45. Henry Draycott to Cecill. The defect of the Queen's letters brought by the bearer, Mr. Vernon, for a certain grant of lease of 20*l.* of the possessions of the late Hospital of St. John's without Newgate.

March 31. Dublin. 46. Lord Justice Fytzwylliams to the Queen. Shane O'Neill is not ready to repair to England.

March 31. 47. Lord Justice Fytzwylliams to Cecill. Expects hourly the return of his messengers from Shane O'Neill. O'Neill has no money. His apparel for coming to England will not be ready for two months. Defence of the borders. Poverty of the whole country till the new corn. The term sterling money of Ireland, has caused a doubt how certain bonds containing that denomination shall be answered now. *Incloses,*

47. I. *The book of the last musters of the Queen's army, wards, and garrisons in Ireland, containing* 27 *pages of the names of officers and soldiers, signed by Mathew Kyng, Clerk of the Check.*

47. II. *An abstract of all and singlar such wages and entertainment as remain due and unpaid to the Queen's army and garrison in Ireland, with a defalcation of the prests and also of the victuals and munition delivered, leaving* 13,047*l.* 0*s.* 2¼*d. as the total due to the last of Feb.* 1560–1. *Feb.* 28.

48. Brief abstract of the above inclosure.

April 2. 49. Sir Wm. Cecill to the Earl of Argyle. Recommends the bearer, a gentleman belonging to the Earl of Sussex, Lord Lieutenant in Ireland, who hath occasion for performance of certain accords passed between his Lordship and James M'Donnell, to repair to the said James M'Donnell with such things in writing as the said Lord Lieutenant hath obtained of the Queen for him and his brother Sorley Boy. He recommends to Argyle perseverance in reading and hearing the Gospel, and stoutness against the adverse Papists.

April 5. Dublin. 50. Lord Justice Fytzwylliams to the Queen. Shane O'Neill has no money to give into his hands for exchange. O'Brien is to accompany him over. Has written to Shane that he may not take cause of suspicion. Shane told the messenger he could not be ready till nearly the last of May.

1561. VOL. III.

April 5. Thomas Court. 51. Lord Justice Fytzwylliams to Cecill. Shane O'Neill—his letters. The Lord Justice, the Earl of Kildare and the Marshal to meet him on the borders. The Earl of Kildare has lately made a journey upon one M'Coghlan, and taken one of the Lord Justice's followers, whom he refuses to deliver up. *Inclosing,*

51. I. *Lord Justice Fytzwylliams to the Earl of Kildare, to deliver up to him his man "Farginando O'Dally," and giving assurance that he shall answer for any matter that may be brought against him. April* 1, *Dublin.*

51. II. *G. Earl of Kildare to the Lord Justice Fytzwylliams declining to send Ferdinando O'Dalie, who was at the betraying and spoiling of his castle, and taken in skirmish. April* 3, *Maynooth.*

51. III. *Lord Justice Fytzwylliams to the Earl of Kildare with a second request for the delivery of his man. April* 3, *Dublin.*

51. IV. *G. Earl of Kildare to the Lord Justice Fytzwylliams, has sent for F. O'Dalie and will certify his Lordship at his coming. April* 5, *Maynooth.*

April 7. 52. Edw. Randolfe to Cecill. The warrant for the ratification of his lease in reversion of the Abbey of Conall is not sufficient and has been returned by the Lord Justice. As the farm priory has been taken away he desires the fee farm of the rest. [*This letter is dated* 1560, *although endorsed* 1561. *The warrant referred to is* 1560-1, *Jan.* 19.]

April 13. 53. The remainder of artillery, powder, and habiliments of war in Ireland, with a new supplement sent there for the furniture of the same.

April 14. 54. Memorial by Cecill. The men and stuff for the coinage. Munition. Victual. The new levies. The Captains. The shipping. An estimate of the treasure that will be required by the last of August.

April 14? 55. Memorandum by Cecill relative to the proportions of men to be levied in the different counties for Ireland. Captains. Victual. Shipping.

April 19. Tecrohorn. 56. John Parker, Master of the Rolls, to Cecill, for some help in respect of the loss he has suffered, by the decrying of the money. He desires that the farm which the late Prior O'Molmoy left to his two children, the one a boy the other a maid, may not be granted away.

April 21. Dublin. 57. James Barnewall, Attorney-General of Ireland, to Cecill. Desires preferment to some farm, as his office is worth but little. Recommends the bearer his middle brother, and his suits for the fee farm of divers leases.

April [25.] 58. The Queen to the Lord Treasurer. To write to the receivers of the counties adjoining the ports of Bristol and Chester, and to the mayors and customers of the same ports, to furnish certain monies to George Delves and Robt. Audeley, gent., the captains of the new levies for Ireland.

VOL. III.

1561.

April 26. Dublin. 59. Lord Justice Fytzwylliams to the Queen. Shane O'Neill is not able to come without the loan of 3,000*l.* Probability that he would rebel on the receipt of the money. He spoils O'Reilly and others in the English Pale.

April 27. 60. Instructions given by the Earl of Sussex to William Hutchinson sent into Scotland to James M'Donnell, and so into Ireland to O'Donnell. To go to Berwick, then to Endinburgh to Thomas Randolphe, the Queen's ambassador, and then by his means to the Earl of Argyle, and deliver to him letters from Sussex and Cecill, and desire his letters to James M'Donnell, and to the old Countess of Argyle now in Ireland. To repair next to James M'Donnell, and deliver to him the Queen's and other letters. Then to cross to Knockfergus and proceed to O'Donnell, and deliver to him the Queen's and other letters, with offers of creating him Earl of Tirconnell. And deliver Sussex's letters to his wife, and tell her of the presents he has for her, from Queen Elizabeth. The object of the mission is to engage them all against Shane O'Neill.

April 27. 61. Same to the same, with further orders for his conference with James M'Donnell, after he shall have proceeded, as far as is contained in his other instructions.

April 30. St. Patricks. 62. Alexander Craik, Bishop of Kildare and Dean of St. Patricks, to Lord Robert Duddeley. He cannot preach to the people, nor can the people understand him. He desires to be discharged of his bishoprick, and that his man may be despatched. His chaplain, Mr. Lofthowse [Adam Loftus, a native of Yorkshire], who has lately come over, is his only help in setting forth God's word. [*Craik was the first to put up a public clock in Dublin. Cotton's Fasti. ii., p.* 96.]

May 3. Dublin. 63. Sir Henry Radeclyff to Cecill. Shane O'Neill is not likely to go to England. Comments on "the superflewyte of wyne wich he dayly usith, and his pernysius cownsellors." He has spoiled O'Reilly. Policy of attacking him. Wm. Williams and Smythe have been before the Justice and Council, about the refining and recoining. Dublin is chosen as the fittest place. Ireland is in good quietness.

May 4. Thomas Court. 64. Lord Justice Fytzwylliams to Cecill. The ordnance at Knockfergus to be mounted. Shane O'Neill. O'Brien. O'Mores and O'Conors. William Williams and Thomas Smythe have returned from their journey the last of April. Dublin is the fittest place for the Mint. The merchants withdraw all the base coins. Shane O'Neill has lost two great preys, one by Sorley Boy and the other by one of O'Donnell's sons. *Incloses,*

64. 1. *Capt. W. Pers, Constable of Knockfergus, to the Lord Justice Sir W. Fytzwylliams. Brian M'Felim Bacagh O'Neill persecuted. Sorley Boy will not help him. A kinsman of the writer and Brian M'Felim sent to M'Donnell to complain of Sorley. James M'Donnell has many carpenters come out of Scotland, to build him a house in the Red Bay. James M'Donnell used very evil talk against the Queen, and said that the Queen of*

1561. VOL. III.

*Scotland was rightful heir. A letter from France to James M'Donnell. Secret information by M'Ananney. James and Sorley devour the country. Letters from King Philip to Shane O'Neill. The ordnance at Knockfergus to be mounted. April 28, Castle of Carrickfergus.*

May 5. Dublin. 65. Lord Justice and Council to the Queen by Wm. Williams. The Castle of Dublin, with the help of the chapel next without the gate, is the fittest place for the Mint.

May 5. Dublin. 66. Thos. Smythe to Cecill. Has begun to repair furnaces and chimneys, to cut wood for the finers and for coal. Desires a flat bottomed hoy. The bearer, Wm. Williams, will relate the misery and dearth of the country. Patents of their offices. To write to Mr. Gonson, Treasurer of the Navy, to pay Smythe the 220*l.* due to him last year.

[May 5 ?] 67. Smyth's information for Ireland. A very extraordinary account of the 4 septs (chepts) in manner all rhymers, who destroy all civility in the land, with particulars of their doings.

May 21 ? 68. The Queen to the Nobility and Council of Ireland, recapitulating the obduracy of Shane O'Neill, and commanding them to follow the directions of the Earl of Sussex, for the suppression of him and his accomplices.

May 21. Greenwich. 69. Same to same, relative to the slanderous assertion in Shane O'Neill's letter, that the Lord Lieutenant had in times past, granted safe conduct to certain principal persons, and afterwards beheaded them contrary to his promise. Shewing that the slander was based on the execution of Morough M'Morysh. Such slander to be punished. The Earl of Kildare will not be at the consultation which the Lord Lieutenant will have with them on his return.

May 21. 70. Early draft of the above.

May 21. Greenwich. 71. The Queen to O'Madden and O'Shaughnessy, commending their readiness in her service, and requiring them to assist the Lord Lieutenant Sussex in repressing Shane O'Neill. Latin.

May 22. 72. The same to the Lord Lieutenant and Council, for the committal of such as do not come to church, and for the repairing of the gaols.

May 22. 73. The same to the [Treasurer] to pay the Lord Lieutenant his whole entertainment notwithstanding his absence in England.

May 22. 74. Bond of the Earl of Kildare, for repayment to Sir William Fytzwylliams in Ireland, to Her Majesty's use, the sum of 500*l.* English, advanced to him out of her treasure in England.

May 23. 75. The Lord Lieutenant's memorial for his despatch.

Vol. III.

1561.
May. 76. Memorandum of letters and other writings to be prepared for the despatch of the Earl of Sussex; amongst others are mentioned letters, for creation of Malachias O'Reilly to be Earl of Brenny and Baron of Cavan. The Calough O'Donnell to be Earl of Tirconnell.

May. 77. Remembrances for the instructions and despatch of the Earl of Sussex, in his own hand.

May 24. 78. Instructions to the Earl of Sussex on his return to Ireland. Part of Leix and Offaley to be granted to the O'Conors and O'Mores. The army augmented by 500 footmen and 100 horse. The young Baron of Dungannon. O'Reilly's losses. A speedy hosting of the whole country against Shane O'Neill. James M'Donnell and Sorley Boy and O'Donnell to make war on O'Neill. For the creation of the Earl of Tirconnell. Monies of Ireland. To grant the title of Baron of Howth to the son of the late Baron.

May 25. Cannon Row. 79. Lord Lieutenant Sussex to Cecill, with thanks for his friendly and fatherly counsel.

[May 25.] 80. The Queen to the Lord Treasurer and Chamberlains of the Exchequer. Warrant for payment of 17,262*l.* 0*s.* 4¼*d.* sterling, making 23,016*l.* 0*s.* 6*d.* Irish, to be delivered to the Earl of Sussex to be by him delivered over to Sir William Fytzwylliams, Vice-treasurer and Treasurer at Wars.

May 25. 81. Indenture between the Lord Lieutenant Sussex and Sir W. Fytzwylliams for the receipt of 17,262*l.* 0*s.* 4¼*d.* sterling, sent over into Ireland under the charge of the said Earl.

May 25. 82. Memorandum of the money, victual, and charges contained in the treasure sent to Ireland.

May 27. 83. Queen Elizabeth to the Earl of Sussex. M'Carthy More not to be created an Earl. O'Reilly to be made Earl of O'Reilly.

May 30. Thomas Court. 84. Lord Justice Fytzwylliams to Cecill. The Calough O'Donnell and his wife the Countess of Argyle, taken by Shane O'Neill. He fears it will prove to be the act of the wife, "who is conted very sober, wyse, and no lesse sotell, beyng not unlernyd in the Latyn tong, speckyth good French, and as is sayd som lytell Italyone." Odious rumours from France, Scotland and Spain. Above 3,000 men prepared by James M'Donnell and the Earl of the Isles, before Hutchinson went into Scotland. The general readiness to serve.

May 30. Thomas Court. 85. The same to the Lord Lieutenant Sussex. Sends Capt. Pers's letter and desires it may be forwarded with his letter to Sir W. Cecill. The taking of O'Donnell and the Countess of Argyle, out of an abbey called Monaster O'Donnell, ten miles within O'Donnell's own country. Arrival of the men and money. His suit to repair to England at Michaelmas.

## Vol. IV. 1561. June—December.

1561.

June 8. 1. Proclamation shewing the presumptuous, arrogant, rebellious and traitorous deeds of Shane O'Neill, and denouncing him as a rebel and traitor. Signed by the Lord Lieutenant and Council. [*The printed copy of this is inclosed in June* 23.]

June 9. Ex confinibus de tir Conaill. [Tirconnell.] 2. Shane O'Neill to the Lord Justice. Has read his complaint against his (O'Neill's) messenger. Has tortured him, and cut off his ear. The messenger had not spoken O'Neill's mind, as he had been provoked by being robbed on the way, by the people of Henry O'Neill. He desires to know if any news has come from England about his journey thither, or the money he desires to borrow. The Constable of Carlingford has spoiled his men. He desires restitution. Latin.

June 12. Dublin. 3. Council of Ireland to the Queen. Have received, on June 7, Her Majesty's letters of May 22 (21 in draft). No foundation for the slanderous reports against the Earl of Sussex. Morough M'Morish was by the sheriff of the county apprehended, and by due order of the laws attainted and put to execution. Donough O'Conor. They are very glad, that the Earl of Kildare has so gravely and truly uttered his opinion, touching the proceedings against Shane O'Neill.

June 12. Dublin. 4. Same to the Privy Council. Have received their letters of May 24th stating that the Earl of Kildare is not the author, or furtherer of books of complaint and mislike of the government.

June 16. Beallaho. 5. James, Lord of Slane, to the Lord Lieutenant Sussex. Has executed a certain business according to the instructions his Lordship sent him by Thomas Fleming of Siddan. He desires to know by the bearer whether he is to go forth this journey, or to stay and keep the borders. Has but two carts appointed "unto my cariadg." Desires 4 or 5 carts.

June 16. Greenwich. 6. The Queen to the same, with directions for decrying the monies of Ireland by proclamation. Resolution for them to be refined and recoined in the Tower of London. A reasonable gain to be allowed to those who shall bring them to the Mint in England. [*Draft in Cecill's hand. The original letter was dated June* 18, *and is inclosed in July* 14.]

June 17. 7. Fair copy of the above.

June 17. 8. Certificate of rates convenient for the Irish monies to be current in the realm of Ireland, and also of rates convenient to be given in the Mint in England for the same.

June 17. 9. Certificate of the gain to be allowed to the bringer of Irish monies to the Mint in England.

June 19. Kilmainham? 10. Lord Lieutenant to the Lord of Slane. Slane to remain at home to keep his borders; but to send his men to the hosting. The causes moved to him by T. Fleming of Siddan, viz, the dealing with Shane O'Neill to go to England. Slane to meet Sussex the first day of the hosting and tarry three or four days.

Vol. IV.

1561.

June 22. Thomas Court. 11. Sir Wm. Fytzwylliams to Cecill. The Lord Lieutenant has left 200 soldiers at Armagh, and fortified the great church there for keeping his victual. Shane O'Neill on the borders of O'Donnell's country, seeking to bind peace with him and the Scots. Imprisonment of the Calough O'Donnell and his wife the Countess of Argyle. Suits of the bearer the writer's cousin. His own suit to come to England. The Earl of Kildare's charges against him not to be credited.

June 23. Thomas Court. 12. Same to same, commending the diligence of the bearer, Thomas Smythe, in collecting materials for the lately proposed mint in Ireland. The materials will serve any other work.

June 23. Kilmainham. 13. Lord Lieutenant Sussex to same. Arrival June 2. Oath June 6. Proceedings in Council. General hosting to meet on the borders of Tyrone July 1. Journey to Armagh. That place to be a staple of victual for these wars. Hutchinson on hearing of the taking of O'Donnell has returned hither. James M'Donnell and Sorley Boy. Proceedings with the old O'Donnell and Con O'Donnell. Earls of Ormond and Desmond. O'Reilly still endeavouring to persuade Shane to repair to England. *Incloses,*

13. 1. *Proclamation against Shane O'Neill. Printed.*

June 24. Dublin. 14. Gabriel Croft, Auditor of Ireland, to Cecill. While on the journey mischanced to lose his purse, which contained a letter directed to Sir W. Fytzwylliams and the Barons of the Exchequer. The money that was in the purse would not let it be heard of. Cecill to procure a like letter.

June 24. Bealahoo. 15. James, Baron of Slane, to the Lord Lieutenant. According to directions by his cousin Thomas Fleming, he has sent to Shane O'Neill. Shane has thereupon sent his letter in Irish with his messenger to the Lord Lieutenant. The writer sends Edmond Darcy to interpret the Irish.

June 30. Dublin. 16. Sir Henry Radeclyff to Cecill. The Lord Lieutenant's expedition to Armagh. Earls of Ormond and Desmond have promised to aid against Shane O'Neill. Shane has sent down one Ony M'Lyse to molest the countries committed to his charge. Maguire, Magennis, and others relent, and shrink from Shane; O'Reilly, O'Donnell, and Sorley Boy remain constant to the Queen.

July 6. Dublin. 17. Jenico Viscount of Gormanston, Roland Baltynglas, James Baron of Slane, and C. Baron Donsany to the Queen. That she would please send some Commissioners, who (without respect to the Governor or any other) may indifferently examine how the subjects of the English Pale are used, and make true report thereof to Her Highness.

July 14. Raskeaghe. 18. Lord Lieutenant and Council to same. Have received letters for the rating of the base coins. Complain of error in the casting up of the rates. The Mint-men have much erred in their division, or the writer in his writing. Have set forth the general rates by the

1561. Vol. IV.

proclamation, the copy whereof is inclosed. Return Her Majesty's letter noted in the margin where the errors be. And desire a new warrant to be dated the same day as that returned. *Inclose,*

18. *Proclamation for decrying the base coins of Ireland. The rates. The gain to be allowed to such as bring them to the Tower of London. July.*

18. II. *The Queen to the Lord Lieutenant Sussex for decrying the monies. June* 18, *Greenwich.* [*Original with notes in the margin.*]

18. III. *Lord Lieutenant Sussex and Council at Raskeaghe to the Lord Chancellor and Council at Dublin, inclosing a proclamation for decrying the base monies and desiring them to set their hands thereto, and cause it to be printed and proclaimed with all speed. July* [14]. *Camp at Raskeaghe.*

[July 14.] 19. Memorandum of the rates for the base monies of Ireland contained in the Queen's warrant of June 18 to the Lord Lieutenant, and also the rates which were set forth in the proclamation.

[July 14.] 20. Memorandum of the difference of the above-mentioned rates.

July 14. From his Woods. 21. Shane O'Neill to the Lord Lieutenant Sussex. Has read his proclamation against him. Desires that his messenger may be forwarded with his letters to the Queen's presence, that he may make answer and excuse to every article of the proclamation. Protests his readiness to abide by and perform Her Majesty's orders. Lat.

July 16. Camp by Raskeagh. 22. Lord Lieutenant and Council to the Queen. Have practised with Shane O'Neill to go to England, by means of the Lords of Slane and Howth, and by letters. Journey to Armagh 12 to 17 June. Have sent Her Majesty's letters to Sorley Boy, Con O'Donnell eldest son to O'Donnell, and O'Reilly to persist in their fidelity, and to M'Mahon, Magennis, Maguire, and M'Randal Boy to withdraw from Shane O'Neill. Sir George Stanley and others, under the guiding of Henry O'Neill, chase Shane O'Neill. The proclamation against Shane O'Neill published July 7. Skirmishes with Shane at Armagh. A proclamation. They will set forward into Tyrone on the 18th. The Earls of Desmond, Clanrycard and Thomond will join them Aug. 1. *Inclose,*

22. I. *Lord Lieutenant Sussex to Shane O'Neill. Has received his letters, too proudly written, of the 25th of this month. Will not withdraw the Queen's soldiers from Armagh. If Shane will repair to the Queen's presence he must come quickly to the Lord Lieutenant. June* 26. *Latin.*

22. II. *Shane O'Neill to the Lord Lieutenant. His messenger has returned from the Queen's presence. Her Majesty's gracious answer. Nothing hinders his own repair to her presence but the lack of money. He protests against the war. He did not write the book against the Lord Lieutenant. June* 28, *Armagh. Latin*

Vol. IV.

1561.

22. III. *Lord Lieutenant Sussex to Shane O'Neill. Shane has misrepresented the Queen's answer concerning his repair to her presence, and concerning the money. If he will not do according to Her Majesty's directions, he has orders to chastise him as a traitor. July* 1, *Kilmainham. Latin.*

22. IV. *Copy of the above. July* 1. *Latin.*

22. V. *Shane O'Neill to the Lord Lieutenant Sussex. He wonders that his Lordship will put the Queen to unnecessary expense in waging war against him. He will ask no peace nor truce while the soldiers remain at Armagh. He desires that his messenger and letters may be forwarded to the Queen's presence. July* 1. *Latin.*

22. VI. *The same to the same. Has received his letters, by which he learns that his Lordship does not desire to send him, or his messenger to the presence of the Queen with his answer. He will not come into his Lordship's presence till he has seen the Queen, because many lords and gentlemen have been slain and tortured in his time, as, Dominus M'Murcha, Dominus O'Briain et frater ejus Datheus O'Briain, Dominus O'Docartaid, Donatus Oconcubair, Ronaldus Sawis, Conall O'Morra and many other of the O'Mores; Ros M'Cyun Iconcubair and many other gentlemen. If Sussex will withdraw the soldiers from his country, he will do his best diligence to come before the Queen. This letter to be showed to the Council. From his Camp in his woods. July* 4. *Latin.*

22. VII. *Letter from the same to the same, expressive of his discomfort at the proceedings commenced against him. Irish.*

22. VIII. *English translation of the above.*

22. IX. *Shane O'Neill to the Lord of Slane and to my Lady. Complains that the Lord Lieutenant will neither permit himself, his men nor his letters, to be sent to the Queen. That he desires to conquer his land, and calls himself Earl of Ulster. Counsels the Lord of Slane to be upon his keeping. Irish.*

22. X. *English translation of the above.*

22. XI. *Proclamation calling upon all the gentlemen of the name of the O'Neills, and all other the freeholders of Tyrone, to refuse the traitor Shane O'Neill, and repair to the Lord Lieutenant Sussex, for the service of Her Majesty and aid of Brian O'Neill, the rightful Earl of Tyrone. July.*

July 17. Camp by Raskeawgh.

23. Lord Lieutenant Sussex to Cecill. Shane O'Neill lays his stay to these three causes: the fortifying of the church of Armagh; murder of such as have come in to Sussex on protection; and the fact that Sussex assumed the name of Earl of Ulster. Mischievous rumours. When once he is discharged of the government he will shew his opinion. Mr. Treasurer has received the robes, collars, and coronets for O'Reilly and O'Donnell. The monies. The rates miscast. His deputy in the government. To-morrow he will set forward with the army. M'Randal Boy, Magennis, and M'Mahon will join him at the Newry and Armagh.

1561. Vol. IV.

July 31. Armagh. 24. Lord Lieutenant and Council to the Queen. Proceedings of the army. Take 500 cows. The Great Water impassable. Parley with Shane. He refuses to give O'Donnell as a pledge. An engagement. Thirty of the English slain, including Robert Sexton, petty captain, and Thomas Flodde, serjeant.

July 31. Armagh. 25. Lord Lieutenant Sussex to Cecill. Detail of the disastrous engagement with Shane O'Neill. Fifty of the best footmen slain and 50 wounded. Gallant conduct of Sir Wm. Fytzwylliams and Captain Humfrey Warne. Bewails that he had remained with the Earl of Ormond, who was sick. Short absence from camp to gather soldiers and confer with the Council.

Aug. 4. London. 26. Thomas Stanley and Thomas Fleetwood to same. Certify that the alterations made in the rates of the Irish monies by the Lord Lieutenant and Council could make no material difference.

[Aug. 4.] 27. Shane O'Neill to the Earl of Ormond. Sends Neyle Gray to the Lord Lieutenant. Hopes thereby to conclude peaceably. [*Probably a translation of an Irish Letter.*]

Aug. 6. Dundalk. 28. Lord Lieutenant and Council to the Queen. To credit Sir W. Fytzwylliams, who is despatched to inform her of the state of the warfare, and to bring back Her Majesty's resolution thereon.

Aug. 6. 29. Remembrances or instructions given to William Cantwell to make answer to certain letters brought by Nele Graye from Shane O'Neill. The pardon. Money. Garrison of Armagh. Shane to keep peace with O'Reilly, Con O'Donnell, Maguire, Sorley Boy, M'Cann, Magennis, M'Randal Boy, O'Hanlon, and Patrick M'Rowry. Shane need not fear the hosting, if he will be obedient.

30. Copy of the above.

Aug. 8. Ardbraccan. 31. Lord Lieutenant to Cecill. To procure Sir W. Fytzwylliams good audience of the Queen. The four points of his instructions. What has passed. What good may grow by drawing Shane into England. What preparations are to be made to expulse him. What danger of further toleration. Sussex is weary of the recklessness of the English Pale and their opposition to the army.

Aug. 9. From his woods. 32. Shane O'Neill to the Lord Lieutenant. His Lordship's messenger came with Neal Grae, August 8. He cannot make peace while the soldiers occupy Armagh. Will give hostages to the Earl of Ormond for his going to the Queen, and restoring the church of Armagh. Shane's own man to go to the Queen. Latin.

Aug. 9. From his woods. 33. Same to the same. How he may be at peace with his Lordship. His Lordship to forward Shane's secure and speedy repair to the Queen's presence. Moreover he desires his Lordship's sister to wife, and that his Lordship would be his, Shane's, gossip. Latin.

Aug. 12. Ardbraccan. 34. Memorial or instructions given to W. Cantwell to make answer to Shane's letters of August 9. Armagh. Pledges. No need for Shane's man to go to the Queen. Shane to say whether he will keep peace in the meantime.

Vol. IV.

1561.

Aug. 14. Ardbraccan. 35. Lord Lieutenant to Cecill. Turlough O'Neill, brother to Shane, and Brian M'Henry M'Shane, brother's son to Shane, have come in, and taken their oaths to serve the Queen. Sir T. Cusake has gone to O'Reilly, to take the oaths of O'Reilly, Maguire, Turlough, and Brian. James M'Donnell has come with 1,000 men. Hutchinson sent to make terms with him, for the Queen's service. Shane greatly dismayed at the late conflict. All his men would have forsaken him had he been followed up. The hosting. Sir Wm. Fytzwylliams to be hastened back with 200 men. Demands 3,000*l.* English.

Aug. 18. From his woods. 36. Shane O'Neill to the Lord Lieutenant. He will not grant peace to his subjects or urraghs but at his own option. But will not pursue them on the confines of Dundalk. He desires that the peace formerly concluded at Dundalk may be reviewed before he goes to the Queen. He desires 16 days for the giving of hostages into the hands of the Earl of Ormond, and the treating of peace, with five days' truce afterwards. His own man must be present before the Queen to receive his pardon and protection or he will not accept of them. Latin.

Aug. 19. Ardbraccan. 37. Lord Lieutenant to Cecill. The general hosting deferred till the 30th of August. Mr. Treasurer Fytzwylliams to be hastily despatched with the 200 men. Many seek to "blowe into the pepell's heddes" that Shane would gladly go to the Queen's Majesty, and that Sussex will not by any means suffer him. Such reports "be lyke inoughe to grow shortly into the nature of Sir John Gaskon's tales, who devysyng them himselfe, beleved by often tellying of them, that they were trew in dede." It is known in Ireland who [Kildare] first to win time, advised Shane to go, and after time won, counselled him not to go. The Byrnes, Kavanaghs, and Tooles answer all men at the castle of Dublin, which was never heard of before. Ossory, O'Carroll, O'Molloy, M'Geoghegan, M'Coghlan, and all between Leix, Offaley, and the Shannon answer the orders of Sir Henry Radeclyff. O'Reilly is as faithful as any subject. Cecill to peruse the chart of Ireland which Sussex gave to the Queen. "Yf Shane be overthrowen all is setteled, yf Shane settell all is overthrowen."

Aug. 20. Gosfeld. 38. Memorandum by Cecill. The difficulty of sending men to Ireland so speedily. 2,000*l.* to be sent over by Fytzwylliams. Earl of Kildare to be sent to Ireland to induce Shane to come over. Army to be increased this winter 500 men more. Captain Rede with 200 men from Berwick to pass into Ireland with speed. Jaques Wingfeld. Letters to the Lord Grey. A pardon and a protection for Shane O'Neill.

Aug. 20. 39. The Queen to the Lord Lieutenant. Shane O'Neill to be drawn to come to England. Pledges. Money to be lent. Mislike of removing the garrison from Armagh. 200 men. Fytzwylliams. Earl of Kildare. To examine and punish those who were cowards. To discharge the unserviceable, and not pay the runaways.

1561. VOL. IV.

Aug, 22. St. Anthony's in London. 40. Sir Wm. Fytzwylliams to Cecill. The 2,000*l.* will not be delivered till the Lord Treasurer hears again from Cecill. Cecill to favour him and his poor estate.

Aug. 23. Ardbraccan. 41. Memorial or instructions for W. Cantwell to make answer to Shane's letter of August 18. Earl of Ormond. Soldiers from Armagh. Money. To demand restitution of the goods taken from M'Randal Boy. Magennis. Shane's man shall be sent to the Queen for his pardon and protection, if he will give sufficient pledges to go when his man brings them.

Aug. 24. Ardbraccan. 42. Lord Lieutenant to the Queen. His dealings with Shane's seneschal and Neal Gray. His proposition to Neal Gray to "kylle" Shane O'Neill. "Yf he wyll not do that he maye in your servyce, ther wyl be don to hym what others maye."

Aug. 24. Ardbraccan. 43. The same to the same. His proceedings with Shane O'Neill. The substance of his verbal answer to Shane's private letter of August 9, relative to a marriage with his Lordship's sister. Shane has spoiled M'Randal Boy, Magennis, and others. Conference with Shane's two messengers, the seneschal and Neal Grae. The Earls of Clanrycard and Thomond have brought 60 horse. He will not wait for Desmond. *Incloses,*

43. I. *Shane O'Neill to the Lord Lieutenant. Aug.* 9. *Copy.*

43. II. *Shane O'Neill to the Lord Lieutenant. Aug.* 9. *Copy.*

43. III. *Instructions to W. Cantwell. Aug.* 12. *Copy.*

43. IV. *Shane O'Neill to the Lord Lieutenant. Aug.* 18. *Copy.*

43. V. *Instructions to W. Cantwell. Aug.* 23. *Copy.*

[*N.B. The originals of these are all calendered in their respective dates.*]

Aug. 26. From his woods. 44. Shane O'Neill to the Lord Lieutenant. Insists that his own man shall go to the Queen for his pardon and protection.

Aug. 27. 45. The Queen to the Earl of Kildare, with authority to go to Ireland and induce Shane O'Neill to repair to England in his company. And if Shane shall not do so, Her Majesty will proceed with him, as appertaineth for a Prince to deal with a rebellious subject.

Aug. 27. 46. The same to the Lord Lieutenant Sussex. Has licensed the Earl of Kildare to repair to Shane O'Neill, and induce him to return with him into England.

Aug. 27. 47. Copy of the above letter to Sussex.

Sept. 1. Camp by Dundalk. 48. Lord Lieutenant and Council to the Queen. Shane O'Neill's obstinacy and refusal to make restitution to M'Randal Boy. The spreading of false tales. They will set forward to-morrow with such company as shall be assembled. *Inclose,*

48. I. *Shane O'Neill to the Lord Lieutenant. Aug.* 26. *Copy.* [*Original calendered above.*]

VOL. IV.

1561.

Sept. 1. Camp by Dundalk. 49. Lord Lieutenant Sussex to Cecill. He will not proceed to the examination and punishment of those who were faulty in the late conflict with Shane, as that would give a colour of truth to the many exaggerated accounts in circulation.

Sept. Holyhead. 50. Sir W. Fytzwylliams to same. Has received his letters of the 27th of August, with a pardon and protection for Shane O'Neill. Detained for wind.

Sept. 5. Armagh. 51. Lord Lieutenant Sussex to same. His intended proceedings. He desires a proportion of wheat and malt.

Sept 9. Camp by Slegallene, i.e. Slieve Gullen or Gullion. 52. Lord Lieutenant and Privy Council to the Queen. Proceedings in Tyrone. 4,000 kine, with a great number of "stode" [mares] and garruns, taken about the upper part of Glanconkine. They have burned and destroyed all those parts. *Copy.* [*Probably the copy mentioned in the postscript to* 1561, *Sept.* 21.]

Sept. 13. My poor house at the Deanerathe. 53. Alexander Craik, Bishop of Kildare, to Cecill. Desires that his conscience may be disburdened of the bishoprick of Kildare. The bearer, Mr. Leach, to have a pension. He desires means may be used for abolishing idolatry and superstition. Adam Loftus commended.

Sept. 21. Camp by the Newry. 54. Lord Lieutenant and Council to the Queen. Expedition to Lough Foyle greatly thwarted through the loss or delay of the victuals sent there by ship, Aug. 14. They have taken 500 of Shane's kine and returned to the Newry. Have heard that their messengers have been apprehended. Inclose the copy of the despatch of Sept. 9.

Sept. 21. Newry. 55. Lord Lieutenant to Cecill. Shane has lost 5,000 kine, and fled from wood to wood without offering any skirmish. The credit of the army restored. Sir W. Fytzwylliams has arrived with the 200 men from Berwick.

Oct. 3. Dundalk. 56. Same to same. Shane O'Neill has burnt four villages in the English Pale and taken Sir James Garland. The Lord Lieutenant had very nearly met Shane and his followers returning. One thousand kine taken from M'Mahon for sending his brother to Shane. Bands from Berwick. Victual. Kildare is said to be at the water's side looking for passage.

Oct. 6. Ardbraccan. 57. Same to same. The expedition to Ferney by night to attack M'Mahon and certain of Shane's Scots rendered fruitless by the treachery of a certain lord. The Earl of Kildare.

Oct. 12. Ardbraccan. 58. Same to the Queen. Has received her letters by the Earl of Kildare the 10th inst. Their letters to Shane, appointing a meeting at Carrick-Bradock on Friday next. The Lord Lieutenant's integrity.

Oct. 19. Dundalk. 59. The Lord Lieutenant Sussex, the Earl of Kildare, and the Privy Council of Ireland to the Queen. Peace concluded upon the parley between the Earl of Kildare and Shane O'Neill. *Inclose,*

1561. Vol. IV.

59. I. *Shane O'Neill to the* [*Lord Lieutenant*] *after the parley with the Earl of Kildare. His petitions and promises similar to those in his preceding letters, or rather enlarged. Oct.* 18, *Caele Castle. Latin.*

59. II. *Lord Lieutenant and Council to Shane O'Neill. Their acceptation of the terms of peace proposed in his letter. Oct.* 19, *Dundalk. Latin.*

Oct. 19. Dundalk. 60. Lord Lieutenant Sussex to Cecill. The English Councillors are busily occupied in arranging the matters of the army. The Queen to suspend her judgment on the peace.

Oct. 23. Ardbraccan. 61. Lord Lieutenant and Council to the Queen. Discourse on the state and forwardness of the preparations against Shane, with the plan of operations intended. The items of the peace, with particular comments and remarks. The coming of the Earl of Kildare with commission to treat with Shane was the destruction of the whole campaign. The Lieutenant to go to England with all books, indentures, records, &c. relative to Tyrone. Plantation of Leix and Offaley.

Oct. 23. Ardbraccan. 62. Lord Lieutenant Sussex to Cecill. The great grief caused to him, who has spent so carefully his whole endeavours in his charge for five years, by divers expressions in Her Majesty's letters, and by the association with the Earl of Kildare. He greatly desires that he may have a good trial, to free him from the imputations unjustly attached to him.

Oct. 23. Ardbraccan. 63. Lord Lieutenant and Council to the Privy Council. The Earls of Ormond and Desmond have dispersed their forces according to order. They rest to have their causes heard. Opinion that they should be called before the Queen, and order taken for the punishment of their offences and breach of former final orders. The 500 footmen and 100 horsemen sent from England. Two hundred foot under Mr. Brian Fytzwylliams from Berwick. Discharge of some of the above troops.

Oct. 30. Manor of Saint James. 64. The Queen to the Archbishop of Dublin, Lord Chancellor of Ireland, for the consecration of Adam Loftus and restoration of the temporalities of Armagh. [*N.B. This was inclosed to Sir Robert Cecyll.* 1599, *Dec.* 3.] *Inclosing,*

64. I. *Congé d'élire to the Dean and Chapter of Armagh; commanding that Her Majesty's Chaplain, Adam Loftus, Professor in Divinity, be elected Archbishop of Armagh. October* 30.

Nov. 3. Dublin. 65. Lord Lieutenant and Council to the Privy Council. Contention between the Earls of Desmond and Ormond. The necessity of some speedy order to be taken in England for their reformation. Shane O'Neill. The army placed for one month. *Copy.* [*The original perished with Terrell. See December* 20.] *Inclose,*

1561. Vol. IV.

65. I. [*Lord Lieutenant and Council*] *to the Earl of Desmond. The quarrel with Ormond. To disperse his power, and remain in peace within his own territories. To deliver up to the bearer Captain Heron, his brother John, the White Knight, and Browne, as pledges. To be ready to repair to them for the ordering of the matters. September* 27, *Ardbraccan.*

65. II. *Earl of Desmond to the* [*Lord Lieutenant and Council*]. *The Earl of Ormond lay in wait to surprise him on his return from the Queen's service. One of the men of the Constable of Carlow killed, and the Constable's commands in the Queen's name disregarded by Ormond. Oct.* 4, "*Loghuar.*"

65. III. *Sir Edmund Butler to the* [*Lord Lieutenant*]. *The Earl of Desmond refused to send his pledges to him to Clonmel. His brother's pledges were ready by the time appointed, Oct.* 30, *Ballinnowre. Inclosing,*

65. IV. *Earl of Desmond to Sir Edmund Butler. He will not send his pledges until he know further of the Lord Lieutenant's pleasure; at whose call he will be forthcoming himself, and his pledges also. Sunday, Oct.* 26. *Lyshfynny.*

Nov. 3. Dublin. 66. Lord Lieutenant to Cecill. Reports of great alterations to be made in the Government. Distracted state of the whole English race in Ireland. It were fit that at the coming of Shane O'Neill the Earls of Kildare, Ormond, and Desmond, the Chief Justice, the Attorney General, and some others may be called and consulted as to the best policy to be pursued. He desires license to return.

Nov. 16. Ardbraccan. 67. Lord Lieutenant to Cecill. Has received the Queen's letters and his of November 1st. The Queen to suspend her judgment till she knows the truth of all men's doings. The faithful service of Captain Warne will be greatly missed. He died November 13th, after seven days' sickness. Glad to hear of Cecill's recovery. Desires to be informed relative to any intended fall of money, that he may not suffer loss in the receipt of money for his lead, sold in Lancashire.

Nov. 16. 68. A brief note of the mineral affairs in Ireland in annis 2 & 3 Eliz. 1559, Nov. 17, to 1561, Nov. 16.

Nov. 21. Ardbraccan. 69. Lord Lieutenant to the Queen. The preparations for Shane O'Neill's coming to England. A very able defence of his conduct in consenting to the treaty concluded between the Earl of Kildare and Shane. His repair to England.

Nov. 21. Ardbraccan. 70. Sir Wylliam Fytzwylliams to Cecill. The peace with O'Neill. Mr. Pepparde's business. His suit to return to England.

Nov. 21. Ardbraccan. 71. Lord Lieutenant to Cecill. Received Cecill's letter from the Earl of Kildare, November 20th It appeared to him the letter had been opened. The withdrawal of the garrison from Armagh salved so as no blur is taken. The discharge of Bagenall and Wakley's bands. Brian Fytzwylliams and his Berwick band.

1561. Vol. IV.

Nov. 22. Ardbraccan. 72. Lord Lieutenant and Council to the Queen, respecting the money to be lent to Shane O'Neill and the Earl of Kildare.

Nov. 24. Navan. 73. Lord Lieutenant to the Queen, in favour of the Lord of Slane's petition for a market at Dromeconrrough, in co. Meath. With commendations of his particular and diligent service.

Nov. 24. Navan. 74. Same to Cecill. The Lord of Slane to have a market at Dromconraughe [Drumconrath].

Nov. 27. Trim. 75. Same and Council to the Queen. The quarrel between the Earls of Desmond and Ormond. Necessity of calling them to England. They are now on their journey to Offaley and Leix, to divide them into baronies and make out estates in tail to the inhabitants.

Nov. 29. Carbery. 76. Lord Lieutenant to Cecill. Shane O'Neill ready to embark. He desires license to go to England. Adam Loftus to be Archbishop of Armagh. His learning fit for a better place.

Dec. 2. Dublin. 77. Walter Pepparde to Cecill. A goshawk. His great losses occasioned by the delay of his patent for the mines. He desires his favour in procuring the Queen's letters for the restitution of his farm of Slewmarge, &c., which had been taken from him as parcel of Leix. An answer by the bearer, Mr. Barnewall.

Dec. 3. Dublin. 78. Gerald Earl of Kildare to Cecill. His persuasion caused Shane O'Neill to suffer the garrison to remain at Armagh, although agreement to the contrary had been made.

Dec. 17. 79. The Queen to the Lord Lieutenant. Has not heard from him since before Allhallowtide. Received his letters of 21st November. License for his repair to England. Sir William Fytzwylliams to be Lord Justice. The claim of Brian the son of the late Baron of Dungannon to be Earl of Tyrone.

Dec. 19. 80. Same to same. Permission either to return Brian Fytzwylliams and his band to Berwick, or to discharge less efficient bands and retain him.

Dec. 20. Ardbraccan. 81. Lord Lieutenant to Cecill. Has ordered a new survey of Leix and Offaley, which will be ready by the 4th of January. The Earl of Desmond would not meet him. Earl of Kildare will shew his opinion respecting Desmond. The perishing of Terrell, the ordinary passenger, with a packet of 3rd November, and the lack of passage of four other packets. Brian Fytzwylliams. Lord Lieutenant's indisposition. Earl of Desmond has sworn Lord Roche and Lord Barry to him.

Dec. 25. Kilmainham. 82. Same to same. Reports made against him in England. He desires his license to repair to England, to answer his accusers face to face. He is still indisposed. *Incloses,*

82. 1. *A note of all such letters as he has sent to the Queen, the Council, or Sir W. Cecill, and of those he has received since Oct.* 12. [*Memorandum. We have not all the letters mentioned in this note.*]

VOL. IV.

1561.
Dec. 25. Kilmainham. 83. Lord Lieutenant Sussex to Cecill. Mr. Adam Loftus to be Archbishop of Armagh. His qualifications.

Dec. Westminster. 84. The Queen to the Lord Chancellor and Judges of Ireland for favour to Thomas Bathe, relative to the lands claimed by him as his inheritance, or for some recompense to be given him.

1561 ? Dec. ? 85. Warrant from the Queen to [Sussex ?] for the levy of 200 good and fit masons and hewers of rough stone, to be employed in the fortifications of Berwick.

[1561.] 86. Note of the vacant sees in Ireland, and the names of men eligible to the same.

1561 ? 87. Notes of the Earl of Kildare's evil dealings.

---

## VOL. V. 1562. JANUARY—APRIL.

1562.
Jan. 2. Kilmainham. 1. Lord Lieutenant Sussex to the Queen. Has received her letters of December 17, with license for him to repair to England. The Earls of Ormond and Desmond to be sent for to England for the ending of their causes. Shane O'Neill is now in England.

Jan. 2. Kilmainham. 2. The same to Cecill. His license. Earls of Ormond and Desmond. The matters against him. Affairs of the realm. Has not sent the names of those that accompany Shane O'Neill. No man of credit amongst them. The time of the year for consultation passes away. The Queen to take advantage of the opportunity while there is time.

Jan. 2. St. Patrick's beside Dublin. 3. Alexander Craik Bishop of Kildare to Cecill. Strong recommendations of Mr. Adam Loftus, occasioned by the stay of his preferment to the archbishoprick of Armagh.

Jan 2. Kilmainham. 4. Lord Lieutenant to Cecill. Has endeavoured to leave Brian the young Earl of Tyrone furnished with friendship. Names. If Her Majesty mean to further the Earl's cause it were better for her to show strangeness to Shane at his coming, and not send to treat with him till his, the Lieutenant's, coming. The report thereof would do much good to the young Earl.

Jan. 6. 5. Shane O'Neill's submission signed and sealed.

Jan. 6. 6. Contemporary copy of the above, with the names of those "present at this submission." The Queen's Majesty, the King of Sweden's Ambassador, M. de Morette, the Duke of Savoy's Ambassador, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of England, Duke of Norfolk, Marquis of Northampton; Earls of Arundel, Huntingdon, Bedford, Pembroke and Warwick; Lord Robert Duddeley, Lords Clinton, Howard, Strange, Cobham, Dacres, Scrope, Nevill, Lumley, Sheffield, Chandos, Hunsdon; Knights, Ed. Rogers, Fr. Knollys, William Cecill, Ambrose Cave, and Jo. Mason.

1562. Vol. V.

Jan 10. St. Patrick's by Dublin. 7. Alexander Craik, Bishop of Kildare, to Cecill. Has heard from the Lord Lieutenant, that Her Majesty was pleased he should take upon him the bishoprick of Meath. His late suit to repair into England in these his sickly days. He says he was a foreigner, and received by favour. [*He did not succeed to Meath, but died* 1564.]

Jan. 10. 8. Memorandum of the charges of Ireland from 1560–1, Feb. 28. It is computed that 5,529*l.* 19*s.* 4*d.* will be due, besides extraordinaries.

Jan. 12. Dublin. 9. Sir Henry Radeclyff to Cecill. Unsettled state of the country. Despatch in Her Majesty's proceedings needful, to confirm the good, and cast down the hopes of the bad. His license for corn rendered unprofitable by the death of his man.

Jan. 14. Dublin. 10. Lord Justice Sir Wm. Fytzwylliams to the Queen. On the 9th of Jan. he received of the Lord Lieutenant his patent of Lord Justice, with Her Majesty's letter of Dec. 17.

Jan. 15. Thomas Court. 11. Same to Cecill. His patent. The Earl of Desmond's pride. Has not yet received instructions for Pepparde's case touching the mines.

Jan. 17. Holyhead. 12. Lord Lieutenant Sussex to Cecill. Has received his letters of the 7th Jan., with the copy of Shane O'Neill's submission. Policy. The young Earl of Tyrone's interests. He has sent the copy of Shane's submission to the Lord Justice. Shane's successful beginning will make the people hope for a better ending. The weather being foul and the ways deep, it will be ten days before the Lord Lieutenant can reach London.

Jan. 23. Dublin. 13. Exemplification of a certain article contained in letters from King Henry VIII. to the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland; relative to the expediency of granting Claneboy to Neill Conallagh O'Neill, nephew to the Earl of Tyrone, in recompense of land given to the Earl of Tyrone. The rent.

Jan. 31. 14. A declaration of the causes and respects that moved the Lord Lieutenant and others of the Privy Council, to consent to certain articles agreed on between the Earl of Kildare and Shane O'Neill in the presence of the Viscount of Baltinglass, and the Lords of Slane and Louth, the 18th of October 1561, and delivered to the Privy Council 1561–2, Jan. 31.

Feb. 1. 15. Articles whereupon the Earl of Kildare is to be spoken with. These articles are in Sir W. Cecill's hand, and are gathered from the above defence of Sussex. The pardon of one of Baltinglass's men for a murder is noticed.

Feb. 2. Kilkenny. 16. Earl of Ormond and Ossory to Sussex. His hurts. The Earl of Desmond has burned a good town, and much corn since Sussex departed. Preparations for their coming to England. Money. Desmond has fallen out with all the lords and gentlemen of the West, and they with him.

Vol. V.

1562.

Feb. 5. Deanerathe. 17. Alexander Craik, Bishop of Kildare, to Cecill. Thanks for Cecill's letters. He is sued at law, since the Lord Lieutenant's departure, for not compounding for his first fruits. And also by one William Basnet, who claims the farm of his deanery by lease. He desires that the law may be staid, or that he may have some quiet living in England. Also a license to repair to England for his health. More preachers to be sent over.

Feb. 5. Dublin. 18. Mr. Attorney-General James Barnewall to Sir W. Cecill, for a fee farm of lands and tenements of 20*l.* per ann. in the English Pale.

Feb. 6. 19. The Queen to the Lord Justice Fytzwylliams, for the repair to England of the Earls of Ormond and Desmond. Money to be advanced. The Earl of Ormond not to come without the Earl of Desmond.

Feb. 7. Thomas Court. 20. Lord Justice Fytzwylliams to the Lord Lieutenant. Stanyhurst's exemplifications. Rumours of alterations. Cess for the soldiers and forts. Maurice Fitz Desmond and his nephew the Earl of Desmond at hot wars. His brother Brian Fytzwylliams and the Berwick soldiers. Contempt of the Lords.

Feb. 7. 21. Articles to be answered by Shane O'Neill.

Feb. 7. 22. The answer of Shane O'Neill to the seven articles sent to him by the Privy Council.

Feb. 7. 23. The answers of Shane O'Neill to the articles of treason, and other offences exhibited against him in a proclamation of treason set forth by the Lord Lieutenant, 1561. [29 pages with many circumstances.]

Feb. 8. Dublin. 24. Walter Pepparde, Esq., to Cecill. His farm of Slewmarge, or Slieve Margy, and his possessions in Leix. He is content that Her Majesty should resume the Mines, but desires some recompense for his travail and substance spent on them.

Feb. 8. Dublin. 25. Mr. Attorney-General James Barnewall to the Lord Lieutenant. He desires his Lordship to be a mean for him to obtain a fee farm of lands and tenements within the English Pale, to the value of 20*l.* per ann. Contentions between the Earl of Desmond and his uncle Morris Toytane. The commission of the Wards. The common Gaols.

Feb. 9. Dublin. 26. The Chancellor and other Officers in Ireland to the Lord Lieutenant, respecting the differences in their patents relative to their fees and the alteration of the currency. This letter contains the extract of a letter they had intended to send to the Queen, 1561, Nov. 17. And they desire his Lordship's furtherance.

Feb. 13. Thomas Court. 27. Lord Justice Fytzwylliams to Cecill. Has received letters of Feb. 1, and Feb. 7. Has despatched Her Majesty's letters to the Earls of Ormond and Desmond. Desmond's quarrel with his uncle, a pretext to avoid coming into England. Patrick Meagh, late "Sufferan" of Kinsale, sent to Desmond. Fytzwylliams's man Alford, to deal in the matter of his debt.

1562. VOL. V.

Feb. 13. Thomas Court. 28. Lord Justice Fytzwylliams to the Lord Lieutenant Sussex. Receipt of letters. Desmond. The garrisons. Brian Fytzwylliams and Berwick troops. Alford his man and his commission. He desires to hear of Shane's doings.

Feb. 13. Thomas Court. 29. The same to the Earl of Desmond. Sends him the Queen's letter, and urges his speedy repair into England. He desires an immediate answer.

Feb. 14. 30. The Earl of Sussex's reply to the answer of Shane O'Neill to the seven articles sent to him by the Privy Council 1562, Feb. 7.

Feb. 14. 31. The confutation of Shane O'Neill's subtile, untrue and slanderous answer, containing 19 articles, made to a proclamation set forth by her Majesty's Lieutenant, Nobility and Council of Ireland, 1561 [See June 8], declaring his presumptuous, arrogant, felonious, rebellious, and traitrous devices, conspiracies, &c., delivered by the Lord Lieutenant Sussex to the Privy Council.

Feb. 14. 32. A brief collection of the material points to be considered upon the petitions and complaints of Shane O'Neill.

Feb. 17. 33. Mr. Thomas Cusake to Cecill, relative to a reformation in the government of Ireland. If the north parts were perfectly ruled, and Leix and Offaley committed to strong governors, the whole realm would be in quietness. Mr. Wyse's affairs.

Feb. 18. Cork. 34. Gerald Earl of Desmond to Cecill. For the furtherance of the bearer, his chaplain Sir Edmund Hiffernane, Chancellor of Cashel, to be Archbishop of Cashel.

Feb. 18 St. Patrick's, by Dublin. 35. Alexander Craik, Bishop of Kildare, to Cecill. He being too sick to preach much, has sent for his friend David Padye, parson of Compton Westley. The Bishop of Winchester has cited him, intending to deprive him for non-residence. Letters to be sent to the Bishop of Winchester to stay in this matter.

Feb. 28. Cashel. 36. Thomas Fitz Maurice, of Desmonde, to the Lord Justice Fytzwylliams. His readiness to repair into England if he were able to travel, to complain of the Earl of Desmond's misuse of his father, the Earl's uncle. Readiness to forbear injuries till the Earl's return, should he be commanded.

Feb. 37. Requests made by the Lord Lieutenant Sussex to the Privy Council, that their just judgments may be given, and pronounced openly against Shane O'Neill, for his slanders proved to be false.

March 3. Thomas Court. 38. Lord Justice to the Earl of Desmond to restore the 500*l.* and the servant of the Earl of Ormond, captured near Limerick by certain of his men. His delay in answering the Queen's letter will seem strange.

Mar. 10. Westminster. 39. The Queen to the Lord Justice Fytzwylliams for the bearer Lancelot Alford to have allowance for the carriage and transport of 20,000*l.*, which he has received in charge.

1562. VOL. V.

40. Privy Council to all Mayors, Sheriffs, and others for to have free pass for one year for Her Majesty's special service in England and Ireland.

Mar. 13. Dublin. 41. Lord Justice Fytzwylliams to the Queen. Despatch of the Queen's letters to the Earls of Ormond and Desmond on the 13th of February. Ormond's readiness to comply. 500*l.* of the Earl of Ormond's money taken by Desmond's men near Limerick. He received Desmond's answer respecting his repair to England, March 12. His delays. Fytzwylliams has agreed to meet Desmond at Waterford, March 23. A messenger sent from Shane O'Neill to the Earl of Desmond.

Mar. 13? 42. Shane O'Neill's complaint to the same. He has this day received at the Council's hands "twoo choyses;" the one such articles as the Council sent him three days past, the other to tarry the coming of the son of Matthew, called the Baron of Dungannon. He craves Her Majesty's advice as to which is fittest for him to choose. The distraction of his country. He desires to borrow more money. A gentlewoman for his wife.

[Mar.] 43. Private memoranda by Cecill of devices or means to be used with Shane O'Neill. To change his garments and go like an Englishman. Touching the countries he claims. Rents and services challenged by him. To deliver the Calough O'Donnell. A session to be established at Armagh. Gentlemen's sons to be put to school in England. The controversy with Brian the young Baron of Dungannon.

Mar. 13. 44. The Queen to the Lord Justice Fytzwylliams. To send for the son of the late Baron of Dungannon that he may repair to the Queen's presence, for order in his controversy with Shane. Money may be lent. Orders to be given that the garrison at Armagh make no incursions on Shane's subjects, during his stay in England.

[Mar. 20.] 45. Shane O'Neill's supplication to the Queen, upon the articles offered to him by the Council; prays that his cause may be ended with favour and expedition.

[Mar.] 46. Indentures to pass betwixt the Queen and Shane O'Neill, according to the articles ensuing.

[Mar. 20.] 47. Articles of covenants to be made and indented between the Queen and Shane O'Neill, son of Con O'Neill, late Earl of Tyrone, [*For further description see the Latin articles in form of indenture* 1562, *April* 30.]

[Mar. 20.] 48. Early draft of some of the above articles. These may have been the articles mentioned in Shane's complaint to Queen Elizabeth, placed before her letter to Fytzwylliams of March 13. They are however, endorsed by Cecill, March 20.

1562. Vol. V.

49. Petition of Shane O'Neill to the Queen, for commission to be granted to the Earls of Kildare and Ormond, to see redress of the wrongs sustained by Shane's people since his coming into England. Desires that it may be lawful for him to come or send letters to the Queen, without license of the Governor of Ireland.

Mar. 20. Westminster. 50. The Queen to the Lord Justice and Council of Ireland, for the despatch of the Earls of Ormond and Desmond, that their controversies may be ended. All former orders of the Lord Lieutenant and Council to be executed. Slanderous rumours and seditious reports of alteration to be severely punished.

Before March 21. 51. A book comprehending twenty-four articles, specifying the miserable estate of the English Pale in the years 1560 and 1561, delivered to the Privy Council, by certain students of Ireland and subscribed with their hands. [*Among the names are John Talbote, William Bathe, Henry Burnell, Christopher Flemyng, Richard Nettervyll and Gerald Wesley.*]

[Mar. 21.] 52. Interrogatories by the Earl of Sussex, to be put to the students, relative to certain of their false allegations in their book of articles.

[Mar. 21.] 53. Copy of the above interrogatories.

[Mar. 21.] 54. The Gentlemen of Ireland's answer to the interrogatories delivered to them by the Commissioners.

[Mar. 21.] 55. Answer made to the book of articles, specifying the miserable estate of the English Pale in 1560 and 1561.

[Mar. 21.] 56. Copy of the above.

[Mar. 21.] 57. The answer of the Earl of Sussex, to the book of articles specifying the miserable estate of the English Pale in 1560 and 1561. [*Probably the foundation of the above answer.*]

[Mar. 21.] 58. The reply of the gentlemen of Ireland and students at the Inns of Court, to the answer made to their book of articles, specifying the miserable estate of the English Pale in the years 1560 and 1561.

[Mar. 21.] 59. An abstract of the Irish students' articles and answers to certain interrogatories. And how the same be disproved by the Council book or their own confessions.

1562? [Mar. 21.] 60. An abridgement of certain articles exhibited by certain gentlemen of Ireland, against the Lord Governor and others, and of the answers of the same.

156½. [Mar. 21.] 61. Shane O'Neill to the Privy Council. Complains of the disorders committed in his country during his absence. The sons of the late Baron of Dungannon and the son of Felim Roe, with M'Randal Boy, the Scott, named as disturbers. [*On this paper Cecill has traced the genealogy of Shane O'Neill, Turlough Lynagh O'Neill, Hugh M'Neill Oge, Felim Bacagh, i.e. "haultyng," and others.*]

Vol. V.

1562. [Mar. 21.] [Ireland.] 62. —— to Shane O'Neill. The disorders in Tyrone. Desires him to return speedily.

1562. Mar. 25. 63. Shane O'Neill's answer to the articles sent to him by the Lords of the Privy Council.

Mar. 27. Dublin. 64. Lord Justice Fytzwylliams to the Queen. His meeting with the Earls of Ormond and Desmond at Waterford. Desmond said he would go to England in Easter week. Ormond to take ship March 26.

Mar. 27. Thomas Court. 65. Same to Cecill. Meeting with Ormond and Desmond at Waterford. Desmond's refusal to give up two pirates, Whitehead and Johnson. Patrick Meagh. General quietness except in the English Pale. Desmond's correspondence in England.

Mar. 27. Thomas Court. 66. Same to the Council. Has arrested Pat. Meaghe and will send him to England on Easter Monday. He is said to be a maintainer of pirates. Desmond. The pirates Whitehead and Johnson. Earl of Ormond. Cess.

Mar. 28. 67. The Queen to the Lord Justice Fytzwylliams. Brian the Baron of Dungannon's son to be stayed from coming to England, notwithstanding the former directions.

Mar. 28. Ross. 68. Richard Viscount Mountgarret to the Queen, for the spee granting of his petitions, and especially the House of Innistioge. dy

Mar. 31. 69. The Queen to the Lord Justice and Council. Commission to be granted to two discreet men appointed by Shane O'Neill, and to two meet persons appointed for the Queen, to hear and determine all controversies arisen in the north, since the coming of Shane to England.

Mar. 31. Thomas Court. 70. Lord Justice Fytzwylliams to the Privy Council. Sends Patrick Meagh under charge of his men. Meagh has confessed that he can suppose no other cause for his arrest than suspicion of aiding pirates.

Mar. 31. Thomas Court. 71. Same to Cecill. Desmond. Patrick Meagh of Kinsale sent to England.

April 8. Thomas Court. 72. Same to same. Little likelihood of the departure of the Earl of Desmond for England. Mr. Pepparde's affairs. Pat. Meagh has been detained by contrary winds.

April 8. Kinsale. 73. Sovereign and Commons of Kinsale to the Queen. The Earl of Desmond their only help and security against the disorders of the country. Beseech Her Majesty to animate the said Earl by her favour on his present repair to her presence.

April 10. Kilkenny. 74. Earls of Clanrycard and Thomond to the same; in favour of the Viscount Montgarret's suit for the renewal to him, of certain farms and possessions which he now holds.

1562. VOL. V.

[April 10.] 75. Instructions for John Harolde (in the behalf of the Lord Mountgarret) to make suit to the Queen for certain lands, viz., parts of the temporalities of the abbeys of Innistioge and Inislawnaghty, and lands in the Fasagh Bantry, and the O'Morowes country, to be granted to the Viscount Mountgarret and his heirs for ever.

April 10. Cork. 76. Mayor, Bailiffs, and Commons of Cork to Queen Elizabeth in commendation of the Earl of Desmond.

[Apr. 10.] 77. Memoranda of additional articles by the Earl of Sussex. Shane to permit the Queen's garrison at Armagh to remain at peace, and see that they have free and safe coming and going. Commissioners to be chosen out of the Council to end all controversies. The delivery of the Calough O'Donnell.

April 11. 78. Sir Henry Sydney's opinion upon the articles propounded to Shane O'Neill. Or rather certain articles considered indispensable.

April 12. 79. Earl of Sussex's opinion concerning the articles accorded with Shane O'Neill, suggesting divers alterations.

pril 14? 80. Memorandum of the denization of Harry O'Neill and his son Con by Act of Parliament at Dublin, 19 Edw. IV.

April 14? 81. Copy of the above memorandum, noted by Sir W. Cecill.

April 14. Dublin. 82. Lord Justice Fytzwylliams to the Queen. Has received her letters of several dates. The Earl of Desmond. Baron of Dungannon's son. The garrison at Armagh orderly. Shane's suspicions vain. Proclamation for the Earl of Desmond's more safety. The treasure arrived April 13. The young Baron of Dungannon or Tyrone was slain April 12, between Carlingford and the Newry, by Turlough Lynagh accompanied by 100 horsemen. [*This Turlough Lynagh was the son of Niall Conallagh ; he was styled Lynagh or Luineach from having been fostered by the O'Luinigh of Muintir Luinigh, in Tyrone. See Dr. O'Donovan's Four Masters, note to A.D.* 1567.]

April 14. Thomas Court. 83. Same to Cecil. Letters received. Has spoken to the Ulster Herald for notes of the pedigrees of the O'Neills and other Ulster families. Discountenance of heraldry and prevalence of rhymers—who set forth the "most beastliest" and odious parts of men's doings. Treasure arrived. Alford will make out a declaration of the treasure spent the last year. He is glad of the roll found concerning the O'Neills. Thanks for the book sent him. And for the assurance that the complaints of the Irishmen have not had any allowance. Exemplifications in a black box delivered at Beaumauris. The young Baron of Dungannon slain.

April 14. Thomas Court by Dublin. 84. Same to the Privy Council. The peace has been kept with Shane's people by all at commandment. As for Felim Roe's son, Henry O'Neill and others, they have not made any open prey. Desmond's proceedings. The late Baron of Dungannon's son Brian slain by Turlough Lynagh, Shane's chief governor during his absence.

Vol. V.

1562.

April 17. Dublin. 85. Lord Deputy and Council to the Queen. Proceedings in publishing the proclamation for safety of Desmond's country during his absence. Sir Maurice Fitz Desmond his uncle dead. [N.B. Contradicted May 17.] The English Pale and the proclamation. Brian the young Earl of Tyrone slain by Turlough Lynagh. Measures taken for surety of Shane's country.

April 17. Kilcolgan. 86. Earl of Clanrycard to Cecill, for favour to the bearer Mr. Wm. Lealy, Dean of Tuam, in soliciting that Her Majesty's former letters patent, which he had obtained certain years past, may be thoroughly performed and brought to effect. [*See* 1559, *about July* 16.]

87. Instructions for Mr. Lealy, to be exhibited on the Earl of Clanrycard's behalf, to Queen Elizabeth and the Privy Council, at his arrival.

88. Petition of William Lealy, Dean of Tuam, to the Queen, for a grant to him of her letters for the little parsonage called St. Nicholas in Galway, and Uran-begg, a parcel incident to the Abbey of Knockmoy, as he is contented to give over his grant of said Abbey. [*Found with papers of* 1563.]

April 18. Youghal. 89. Mayor, Bailiffs, and Commons of Youghal to the same. Commend the Earl of Desmond. The protection he afforded them in routing out a den of thieves, who maintained a castle four miles up the river.

April 22. 90. Memorial of matters for Ireland.

April 23. Deanerath. 91. Alexander Craik, Bishop of Kildare, to Cecill, for license to repair into England for his urgent affairs and the recovery of his health.

April 23. Thomas Court. 92. Lord Justice Fytzwylliams to the Privy Council respecting their letter of January 29, for the delivery of a ship called the Mary of Abrelduke in Brittany, to the bearer of the same, which ship William Pers took from one Wm. Hanson a pirate. The Earl of Desmond is going to build a castle in the Lord Roche's country. Letters despatched to him to hasten his repair to England.

April 23. Thomas Court. 93. Same to Cecill. The manner of the betraying and murder of Brian the young baron Dungannon. Twenty of his men slain. Desmond's factious intention of building a castle.

April 23. Dublin. 94. Sir Nicholas Bagenall to same. Shane O'Neill's followers have greatly spoiled his lands and tenants since his, Shane's, departure. When Bagenall had office and credit his lands were worth more than 1000*l.* per annum, and now they are altogether wasted. He desires to part with them to the Queen in exchange for lands in England. *Incloses,*

94. 1. *Brief of Sir N. Bagenall's lands, viz.,—The castle and manor of Carlingford and Cowleye with fishing. The castle and manor of Greencastle and Mourne. The College of the Newry. The Friar-house of Carlingford. April* 23.

1562. Vol. V.

April 24. Youghal. 95. Joan Countess of Desmond [and Countess Dowager of Ormond and Ossory, ob. 1564,] to Cecill, in favour of the bearer Andrew Skyddy, and his purpose of renewing his suit for the Grey Friars of Cork. License for corn.

April 24. Youghal. 96. Same to the Queen for license for 800 weighs of wheat and malt for supply of her house. Andrew Skyddy to have a grant of the Grey Friars, by Cork.

April 27. 97. The Queen to the Lord Justice Fytzwylliams. Sussex doth shortly return thither to his charge of Lord Lieutenant. Order to be taken for the levy of cesses, heretofore accorded for the forts and the Lord Lieutenant's household and retinue.

April 29. 98. Lord Justice Fytzwylliams to Cecill. The Earl of Desmond's proceedings. A declaration of the war charges for 1561 and 1562 sent by the bearer. Shane's man is gone towards his master with good store of tales. No spoiling of Shane's people, but great spoils committed by them on Sir N. Bagenall's tenants. Sir Christopher Chevers, Barnewall, and Barnaby Scurlock sow rumours. Fytzwylliams repines at Irish perverseness and desires to be rid of his charge.

April 30. Westminster. 99. Indented articles of covenant between the Queen and John aliàs Shane O'Neill, son of Con O'Neill late Earl of Tyrone. Rule and order of certain countries committed to Shane. The captains to recognize their obedience to Her Majesty. Order for controversies. Shane to serve at hostings in Ulster. Bonnaught, &c. Those who have served the Queen since the death of the Earl of Tyrone, to have no impediment or molestation. Soldiers. Pledges. Malefactors. Preys. Order relative to the claim of the son of Matthew the late Baron of Dungannon. Garrison to abide some time at Armagh. Shane to stand to the arbitration of the Earls of Ormond, Kildare, Thomond, and Clanrycard whether the Calough O'Donnell and his wife be lawful prisoners. The Castle of Lifford. Shane's three pledges for the performance and due observation of these articles. Latin.

April 30. 100. Early draft of the above.

April? 101. Memorial by the Earl of Sussex, showing the state that Ireland was in at his "coming thither." The state it is now in. What state it may be presently brought unto, with daily diminishing of the charges, and how the same could not have been done without the charges already employed.

## Vol. VI. 1562. May—August.

May 2? 1. Petition of Shane O'Neill to the Queen, for the loan of money to defray his expenses here. The 300*l.* promised him by Mr. Secretary not sufficient. Has to tarry the coming of the son of Matthew Kelly called Baron.

May 2. Westminster. 2. The Queen to Sir Wm. Damsell, Receiver General of the Court of Wards. Warrant for loan of 300*l.* to Shane O'Neill.

VOL. VI.

1562.

May 3. Dublin. 3. John Parker, Master of the Rolls in Ireland, to the Queen, for license to repair to England, to utter his knowledge relative to the affairs and state of Ireland.

May 3. Dublin. 4. Same to the Privy Council. The Earl of Sussex has detected him to be a maker of books against his lordship, and has taken from him such living as he could. Parker denies the accusation and begs for means of purgation, or license to come to England. He desires deferred terms of payment of 600*l.* which he owes to the Crown. Or a 21 years' lease of certain lands.

May 4. Thomas Court. 5. Lord Justice Fytzwylliams to Cecill. Burning committed on the lands of Anthony Colcloght in Wexford. Some malefactors executed. Richard Kettyng, the chief doer in this mischief, has departed to his master the Earl of Kildare, hoping by his means to obtain a pardon. No pardon to be granted him. Desmond departed five days before the Lord Justice heard of it. Quietness.

May 5. 6. Proclamation by the Queen in favour of Shane O'Neill. His submission accepted, and he in future to be accepted and reputed as a good and natural subject. The Barons of Slane and Louth, Sir Thomas Cusake, and Terence Danyell the Dean of Armagh, appointed for the hearing and determining of controversies between Shane and the gentlemen of the English Pale.

May 7. Dublin. 7. Matthew Kyng to Cecill. For his son to be made joint patentee with him in his office. Report of an intended change of the Lord Chancellor. The present Lord Chancellor a most upright judge. If Her Majesty please to appoint another, it is expedient that he should be an Englishman, otherwise no English inhabitant will find justice.

May 13. Thomas Court. 8. Lord Justice Fytzwylliams to same. Thomas Bathe's suits. Foul usage of Records. Corrupt dealings of Justices. The Cesses and provisions for the Forts and the Lord Lieutenant's house. Proceedings at Drogheda relative thereto. *Incloses,*

8. I. *The Queen to the right trusty, &c. of Ireland, to proceed to the hearing and determination of a traverse against the Crown, now depending in the Exchequer, and put in by Thomas Bathe for the title of certain lands. April* 21, *Westminster.*

8. II. *Henry Draycott to Mr. Secretary, respecting the records of the attainder of Bathe of Dollardstone, which have all been lost, embezzled, or the names erased. If Bathe's traverse pass, the lands of Eustace, Kettyng, and Nevelle, will be in danger to go in like manner. May* 13.

May 17. Thomas Court. 9. Lord Justice Fytzwylliams to Cecill. The claims of Sir Maurice Fitzgerald who dwelleth between the Earls of Ormond and Desmond. He seeks to depend upon the Queen's authority. He has sent certain articles to the Earl of Sussex to be considered. He is greatly commended. Sir Maurice "of Totane," [*i.e.*, Atotane, or the incendiary,] uncle to the Earl of Desmond, is not dead as written April 17. Sir Maurice received the Queen's proclamation humbly and obediently.

1562. Vol. VI.

May 20. 10. Notes of misorders committed by the Earl of Desmond in making war upon Her Majesty's subjects. Refusing to come before the Lord Lieutenant and Council. Refusing to perform orders, and in maintaining all open rebels and proclaimed traitors.

May 20. 11. Notes of matters to be ordered with the Earl of Desmond. To swear to be true to the Queen and obedient to the principal Governor. To suffer the Lord Great Barry, the Lord Roche, Little Barry, Barry Roe, the Lord Courcy, the Lord Fitzmaurice, Sir Maurice Fitzgerald, M'Carthy More, M'Carthy Reagh, Teig M'Cormac [M'Carthy?], O'Sullivan Beare, O'Sullivan More, M'Dongho, O'Callaghan and others in Munster, to remain in the Queen's peace. And he to have the leading of his own kin and holders of land in Cork, Limerick, Kerry, and Desmond.

May 27. Dublin. 12. Sir Oliver Plunket, Sir Christopher Chevers, and others, noblemen and gentlemen of the English Pale, to the Queen. Have heard that Her Majesty gives no credit to the declaration or articles showing the miserable estate of the English Pale by certain Irish students [Mar. 21.] They desire that indifferent commissioners from England, associated with the Viscount Baltinglas and John Parker, Master of the Rolls, may be sent to make inquisition of their state.

May 27. Dublin. 13. Same to Lord Robert Duddeley, Master of the Horse. Thanks for his furtherance of the Irish students' declaration. Desire his interest with the Queen, to send commissioners to Ireland to inquire of their state.

May 28. Thomas Court. 14. Lord Justice Fytzwylliams to Cecill. Thomas Fytzsymond Chief Officer of the Staple, gave information of three Frenchmen laden with hides, tallow, &c., all forfeited by Statute 8, Hen. VI. The French not stayed, considering the state of the world. Has received the Queen's and other letters with a copy of Shane O'Neill's indenture. W. Bermyngham. Shane O'Neill arrived on the 26th and delivered the Queen's letter of the 5th instant. He would not rest one whole day in Dublin, but had the proclamation proclaimed and departed with a guard into Tyrone, as it was reported that Turlough Lynagh had been made O'Neill. Great disorders committed by Desmond's followers. Sir John Travers died 25th May. *Incloses,*

14. 1. *Book of the debt of the old Earl of Desmond, and of Gerald the now Earl, for rents and possessions held of the Crown.* 1,386*l.* 10*s.* 8*d.*

May 28. Thomas Court. 15. Lord Justice Fytzwylliams to the Lord Lieutenant Sussex. Received his letters dated May 10 "at Channon Rowe." Shane's arrival. Richard Russell of Drogheda and Thomas Fleming of Siddan will be his bondsmen. For the Wexford rebels he had dealt with the Lord Power, John Butler, Walter Gawle, the sheriff of the county of Wexford, and Henry Daveles, in Heron's absence. Thanks for the proclamation and books. The Lord Power has sustained a great burning in his country, "at which peryshed bothe

1562. VOL. VI.

women and children, and some men by the sowrde, besydes a great praye led openly awaye at noune dayes by one of Shane M'Croftes [*i.e.* McGrathe's] sones" and other of Desmond's followers.

May 31. 16. O'Shaughnessy to the Queen. Complains of the hurts done to him by the Earl of Thomond. Beseeches her attention to his supplication, with speedy remedy and despatch of the bearer.

June 5. Thomas Court. 17. Lord Justice Fytzwylliams to Cecill. Complaint of the hurts done by pirates haunting Cork, Kinsale, and those parts. Richard Kettyng and the rebels of Wexford dispersed. He would that Shane and the nobility of Ireland should occasionally spend four or five months at Court.

June 6. 18. Memoranda of divers matters to be despatched for Ireland. Earls of Desmond, Kildare, Ormond. Abridgement of the Laws of Ireland. A parliament to be called. Councils to be established in Munster and in Connaught or Ulster. Bishops to be appointed.

June 7. 19. The Queen to Joan Countess of Desmond, relative to the causes for which the Earl of Desmond has been sequestered from his liberty, to the house of the Lord Treasurer of England. Her Majesty's favourable intentions towards him. Desires that peace may be preserved in his country.

June 8 ? 20. Memoranda to be considered by the Queen's Commissioners in Ireland, relative to reparations within the Castle of Dublin. Stipendiaries. The master gunner to have his dwelling appointed within the castle.

June 12. 21. A draft of articles for the Earl of Desmond, indorsed by Sussex. [*See the real articles June* 28, *which differ considerably.*]

June 12. 22. Memorandum of munition to be sent by sea, to remain in Ireland for a store, and of some to be sent by land to supply present lack.

June 13. 23. Memorial, by the Earl of Sussex, of matters for Ireland resolved on by the Queen. Jaques Wingfeld to have his cause ordered in Ireland, to be punished, and to resign his patent. Bishops. Earls. Irishmen to repair to the Queen next winter. Decrying of monies. Skyddy to have letters patent for the bishoprick of Cork.

June 13. Thomas Court. 24. Lord Justice Fytzwylliams to Cecill. Shane O'Neill has written very courteously for redress of certain griefs. Cess. Wm. Bermyngham's going has caused great expectations; the people say he cannot be answered, either by the Earl or any other.

June 18. 25. The submission of Gerot, Earl of Desmond, acknowledging his many faults, and desiring the intercession of the Council and the Earl of Sussex, to procure Her Majesty's pardon.

1562. VOL. VI.

June 19. Thomas Court. 26. Lord Justice Fytzwylliams to Cecill. Comments on the Earl of Desmond's obstinacy and present restraint. The Countess of Desmond. Measures taken for the peace of Desmond. Shane O'Neill half weary of his ease. Turlough Lynagh did seek to be elected O'Neill, but without success. Shane's pledges in keeping of Wingfeld, Constable of Dublin Castle. Donough Maguire dead. Three Keatings said to have landed at Milford.

June 20. Dublin. 27. Lord Justice and Council to the Privy Council. Have written to the Countess of Desmond all that has passed concerning her husband. Letters sent to the Earls of Clanrycard, Thomond and others for the preservation of the peace of Desmond.

June 21. 28. Interrogatories relative to Bishopricks, Soldiers, Cesses, Musters, Leix and Offaley, Dead Pays. "W. Pers, Capt. of Knockferguss, to be inquired the names of his men." [*Probably intended for the examination of Bermyngham.*]

June 21 ? 29. The names of soldiers of the Queen's Majesty's Castle of Knockfergus. [*Probably bearing some relation to the above.*]

June 28. 30. Articles exhibited by Gerot Earl of Desmond to the Queen; after his submission made, and the favour of Her Majesty obtained for him, by the intercession of the Privy Council and the Earl of Sussex. Acknowledges the Queen. Will assist the Bishop in the furtherance of religion. Will be answerable to the laws, not aid pirates, outlaws, rebels, or traitors; not make war on the Queen's subjects. Will suffer the Lords Fitzmaurice of Kerry, Great Barry, Lord Roche, young Barry, red Barry, Courcy, Sir Maurice Fitzgerald, &c., &c., to remain upon the Queen's peace. Will repair to Parliaments.

June. 31. Draft of the above articles of Desmond's submission.

June 28. 32. Earl of Ormond's submission, to prosecute his demands by order of law.

June 29. Dublin. 33. John Parker, Master of the Rolls, to Cecill. Writes herewith to the Queen relative to the miseries of Ireland, upon Cecill's advertisement to him of the Queen's pleasure and commandment. Laments the Lord Lieutenant's displeasure. Desires that the Lord Lieutenant should be asked, upon what ground he declared Parker had penned a book against him. His lands and farms taken away by Sussex. After 22 years' service is poor and in debt. Desires his farms back, or others of like value.

June 30. From the Pallis. 34. "Donyll M'Arti More" to the Queen (at the suit of Henry Stranwiche, gent., and others) in favour of John Appleyard and the bearer, who mean to repair to Baltimore, there to plant and inhabit for the fishing traffic.

June 30. From the Pallys. 35. Same to the Privy Council in favour of Mr. Appleyard and the bearer, as above.

Vol. VI.

1562.

June 30. Thomas Court. 36. Lord Justice Fytzwylliams to Cecill. The 27th he received a packet, and forthwith sent the Queen's letter to the Countess of Desmond, and Cecill's to the Master of the Rolls, who has written back. Shane O'Neill. Much ado to stay him from revenging himself. Revenues of vacant sees to be called into the Exchequer.

June. [London.] 37. A slanderous book addressed to the Queen against the Lord Lieutenant Sussex and other governors of Ireland, anonymous, but alleging to have been written by an Englishman after 21 years' service in Ireland. [*Is this the book attributed to Parker? See June* 29.]

June? 38. Desmond's complaint to the Queen against Ormond. He claims 4,000*l.* as the forfeiture of a bond that Ormond would marry one of his sisters.

June? 39. Summary of the answer of the Earl of Ormond to the complaints of the Earl of Desmond.

July 3. Greenwich. 40. The Queen to all Mayors and others. A pass for the Earl of Ormond.

July 3. 41. Instructions for the Earl of Sussex, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland. Shane O'Neill. The Lords of Ulster to be induced to submit to the Queen. Leix and Offaley. Brian Fytzwylliams and his band. Cess. Jaques Wingfeld to be discharged of the office of Master of the Ordnance, and of all other offices and places, on account of his untoward conduct in the field against Shane. Homage. Three Councils proposed, viz., for Limerick, Athlone, and Armagh, or the Newry. Parliament. Acts. The Court of Castle Chamber to be established.

[July 3.] 42. Memorial of matters for Ireland. Court-martial. Bishopricks void. Money. Statutes. Parliament. Castle Chamber.

[July 3.] 43. Copy of the above.

July 4. Greenwich. 44. William Bermyngham to the Privy Council. That the Council books of Ireland and the Auditor's books of the same, may be stayed till the Commissioners go to Ireland.

July 5. Greenwich. The Queen to Sir W. Damsell, Receiver General of Wards and Liveries, for the payment to the Earl of Kildare of 100*l.* by way of loan, to be repaid before Christmas. [*See July* 13.]

July 5. 45. Memorandum of payments made by Sir Wm. Damsell, Receiver General of the Court of Wards and Liveries, by virtue of divers warrants dated from 1561–2, Feb. 23, to 1562, July 5, to Shane O'Neill, and others of Ireland.

July 6. Greenwich. 46. Order by the Queen, upon the variance depending between the Earl of Ormond and Ossory, High Treasurer of Ireland, and Gerald, Earl of Desmond, whereby is confirmed to the Earl of Ormond, the right, title, and inheritance of the royalties, knights' fees, and other liberties and things, as well in the manors of Clonmel,

1562. Vol. VI.

Kilfekille and Kilshielane, as also in other places in co. Tipperary, according to the patents of 5 June, 46 Edward III., and 11 May 3 & 4 Philip and Mary.

47. Copy of the above order. [*Last folio missing.*] Also a perfect copy.

July 6 ? 48. Note of such ancient rolls as are produced by the Earl of Ormond for the maintenance of his liberty of Tipperary.

July 7. 49. Instructions given to Sir Nicholas Arnold, knight, at his first going over into Ireland, to muster all the garrisons, in conjunction with certain lords and other men of worship. Should Arnold find no such defaults as Bermyngham has given the Queen cause to mistrust, to declare to the Lord Lieutenant and Treasurer, they may cause the soldiers to be paid as they meant before Arnold's coming.

July 7. 50. Draft of instructions to certain, being sent as Her Majesty's Special Commissioners into Ireland. *Indorsed by Cecill,*—"Not sent, but Sir Nicholas Arnold sent alone, with letters to join with Commissioners of the country."

July 11. 51. Lord Lieutenant's memorial of matters to be moved to Mr. Secretary. O'Donnell's delivery. Letter to Sussex to repair to Nottingham. Fytzwylliams to be Justice. Desmond's submission and articles, and Shane O'Neill's articles to be sent to be recorded in Ireland. Trial of musters.

July 13. 52. Earl of Kildare's bill, acknowledging the receipt of 100*l.* from Sir William Damsell, and binding himself to repay the same by Christmas.

July 16. 53. William Bermyngham to the Marquis of Northampton and Sir W. Cecill. He intended to have shown how 30,000*l.* might have been saved to Her Majesty. He desires their Lordships to be a mean that he may have back, a letter he had sent to two Irish students at the Inns of Court, and which had come to the Queen's sight, together with a license to return home.

July 21. Greenwich. 54. The Queen's pardon to Gerald Earl of Desmond, for all murders, manslaughters, and felonies.

July 22. 55. Memorandum of munition laden in the Mary Gallant, of London, to be delivered to the Clerk of the Ordnance in Ireland, and lost or rendered unserviceable.

July 22. Greenwich. 56. The Queen to the Lord Justice and Lord Chancellor of Ireland, in favour of William Vernon, gent., to have a lease in reversion of of 20*l.* land, for the term of 21 years.

July 22. Chester. 57. Lord Lieutenant Sussex to Cecill. His sorrow that the French causes have stayed the Queen's northern progress. The good success of Guise and the Papists likely to lead to a renewal of the Scottish title. The people, without discipline, come to divine service as to a May game. A remedy in Parliament. Urges Mr. Secretary to continued diligence. Is glad Mr. Arnold shall come to join with the Earl of Kildare for the musters.

Vol. VI.

1562.

July 26. Kilmainham. 58. Lord Lieutenant Sussex to Cecill. Landed in Dublin haven, July 24. Gave order for stay of the pays. The musters formerly allowed by him correct. Abstract inclosed. The matters contained in his instructions known in Ireland before his coming. Shane O'Neill hath taken preys of Maguire, M'Randal Boy, and others. He is now in camp against O'Donnell's son, and both have Scots' aid. Ormond and Desmond to be made friends before they leave Court. Desires his old instructions by the next post.

July 31. Kilmainham. 59. Lord Lieutenant Sussex and Council to Shane O'Neill. Send Terence Danyell, the Dean of Armagh, and [John Garvey] the Archdeacon of Meath, to confer with him upon the execution of the articles of indenture, and to determine a day and place certain, for his repair to the Lieutenant's presence, where he desires that Con O'Donnell, Maguire, O'Reilly and others may also be present. Latin.

July 31. Kilmainham. 60. Instructions given by the Lord Lieutenant and Council to Terence Danyell, the Dean of Armagh, and the Archdeacon of Meath, touching certain matters to be by them moved to Shane O'Neill. Indentures. Contentions with Con O'Donnell and Maguire. O'Cahan, M'Quillin, and other captains, to come with Shane at his repair to the Lord Lieutenant.

Aug. 1. Kilmainham. 61. Lord Lieutenant and Council to the Queen. The measures adopted by them to procure Shane O'Neill to proceed to the full performing of all matters contained in the indenture. The demand of the other three pledges deferred till his coming. Sir Thos. Cusake to travel to O'Reilly and Maguire. The diminishing of cesses by redeeming of farms. Some of the Mores and Conors have offered to submit. *Inclose,*

61. i. *Instructions given to the Commissioners in every county for the redeeming of farms for the diminishing of cesses. July* 31, *Kilmainham.*

Aug. 1. Kilmainham. 62. Lord Lieutenant Sussex to Cecill. Little hope that Shane will continue in obedience. The Dean of Armagh's conversation. The Lord of Louth, Sir Thos. Cusake and others doubt much of Shane. Sussex's discretion in speaking of him. Report of a great conflict between Shane O'Neill and Con O'Donnell. Lysagh O'More who broke prison, sueth to make submission. A ship of Portugal that arrived at Galway, reports 12,000 Christians to have been made captives by ships of Barbary.

Aug. 1. Kilmainham. 63. Same to Lord Robert Duddeley. Much mistrust of Shane O'Neill. The conflict between O'Neill and O'Donnell. The report that 12,000 Christians have been captured.

Aug. 3. Thomas Court. 64. Sir Wm. Fytzwylliams to Cecill. Shane O'Neill's pledges would have escaped, had not the Master of the Ordnance given him timely warning. No good looked for from Shane. He may for awhile dissemble. 12,000 captives. Report that Shane had been slain.

1562. VOL. VI.

Aug. 9. Kilmainham. 65. Lord Lieutenant Sussex to the Queen, in favour of Brian Fytzwylliams, who for the goodwill he beareth to Sussex and his brother Sir W. Fytzwylliams, is willing to serve here. Arnold.

Aug. 12. Kilmainham. 66. Same to same respecting the articles with James M'Donnell and Sorley Boy. *Incloses,*

66. I. *James M'Donnell to Lord Lieutenant Sussex, praying to his Lordship to advertise him by letter, what he has done in the business of his articles, so that a final end may be made. July* 18, *Ilay.*

66. II. *Earl of Sussex to James M'Donnell. The cause of the delay. He has now written to the Queen for her resolution. Aug.* 13, *Kilmainham.*

Aug. 13 Harlaugh. 67. Sir Nicholas Arnold to Cecill. Mr. Bermyngham came to his house in his way towards Ireland. Extremities and abuses alleged. Waiting for passage in Wales. *Incloses,*

67. I. *Interrogatories to be ministered to the Queen's subjects in Ireland given to Sir N. Arnold by Mr. Bermyngham.*

Aug. 20. Kilmainham. 68. Lord Lieutenant and Council to the Queen. The Commissioners for disburthening the country of Cess, have failed in the plan proposed. The country not being willing to contribute to redeem the leases. Proposal to relieve the Cess by taking from every man that had any farm of the Spiritual possessions, a 4th or 5th portion of his farm, and discharging him of so much rent.

Aug. 23. Kilmainham. 69. Lord Lieutenant Sussex to Cecill. Thanks for the French news. Sir N. Arnold arrived the 20th. Cess. Mr. Bermyngham's arrogance and devices to breed mutinies among the soldiers. Proceedings with Jaques Wingfeld, relating to the confiscation of his offices, on account of his fault in the field against Shane O'Neill, 1561, July. Intercession in Wingfeld's favour. *Incloses,*

69. I. *Earls of Sussex and Kildare to Shane O'Neill, to appoint a short day for his repair to the presence of the Lord Lieutenant and Council. And for a truce of two months for Con O'Donnell, Maguire, &c. Commendations of the Dean of Armagh. Aug.* 17, *Kilmainham. Latin.*

Aug. 23. Kilmainham. 70. Lord Lieutenant Sussex to the Queen. Has charged Wingfeld in severe words with the greatness of his offence. He denies that he ran away, but that when the horsemen fled, he did himself light afoot, to abide the uttermost with his foot band. His patent not voidable.

Aug. 24. Kilmainham. 71. Lord Lieutenant and Council to the Queen. Doubts arisen by alteration in the coin. Desire a warrant for the renewing of such patents of Her Majesty's officers, as contain the terms of sterling payment, and the same to be made with express words of Irish payment. *Inclose,*

71. I. *A schedule testifying the old rates of payment of the fees of the Lord Chancellor and other judicial officers, and subscribed by the Auditor Gabriel Crofte and Henry Draycott.*

VOL. VI.

1562.

Aug. 26. Kilmainham. 72. Lord Lieutenant and Council to the Queen. Have appointed Shane O'Neill to meet them at Dundalk, Sep. 14, with all such captains and other gentlemen of Ulster, as shall be requisite to perform the articles of his indentures. Have granted him and his, a protection. He desires that Her Majesty will grant him, her gracious and perpetual protection against arrest, when he shall come to the Council or serve in any hosting.

Aug. 27. Kilmainham. 73. Lord Lieutenant Sussex to Cecill. Shane falls back to his old demands. His protection is so penned that he may be stayed unless he perform the indentures made in England. Her Majesty's pleasure to be known whether advantage be taken thereof in case of necessity.

Aug. 27. Dublin. 74. Sir N. Arnold to Cecill. Arrival the 20th. Proceedings with his associates. *Incloses,*

74. I. *Notes of interrogatories to be ministered to the soldiers, the cessors, and others.*

Aug. 27. Kilmainham. 75. Lord Lieutenant Sussex to the Queen. The Dean of Armagh and the Archdeacon of Meath have returned. Talk. Shane has taken 20,000 head of cattle out of O'Donnell's country, since the landing of Sussex. He robs and spoils all men at will. A protection for him so penned, that the intent of the granting thereof should appear to be for the performing the articles. The Council and he desire pardon for writing for Shane's perpetual protection. *Incloses,*

75. I. *Instructions of Shane O'Neill sent with Robt. Flemyng and two others to the Lord Lieutenant. The sons of the late Baron of Dungannon. Perpetual protection. Lieutenant's protection. Lieutenant's sister. Garrison of Armagh. License to send horses and hawks to friends in England. Sir Nic. Bagenall. Shane's humble service. Aug. Latin.*

75. II. *Earl of Sussex and Council to Shane O'Neill in answer to the above. Aug.* 26, *Dublin. Latin.*

75. III. *Protection granted by the Lieutenant and Council, to Shane O'Neill and all that shall come with him to Dundalk on Sept.* 14, *for performance of the articles of indenture. Aug.* 26, *Kilmainham. Latin.*

Aug. 31. Thomas Court. 76. Sir W. Fytzwylliams to Cecill. Shane O'Neill's doings. The small remnant of the Mores and Conors lie off, till they may see the end of Shane's matters. Sir N. Arnold. Sends an Irish goshawk as a present.

Aug. 31. Greenwich. 77. Privy Council to the Lord Lieutenant [and Council ?] in answer to theirs of the 20 to the Queen. They cannot judge of the propriety of charging Her Majesty's possessions, but desire that Sussex will cause a particular book to be made of the quantity of grain and other victuals answered. [*Draft.*]

VOL. VI.

1562. Aug. Sunday, Lessemylen ? Lismullin. 78. Sir Thomas Cusake to the Lord Lieutenant Sussex. On Thursday last, the most part of the shire appeared before him and the other Commissioners, and made at the first wilful and uncivil answers, but afterwards desired time till Friday to put their answers in writing. They desire rather to be discharged of the feeding of the soldier, than of the cess corn. He will hold a meeting at Mullingar to-morrow. O'Reilly, Hugh O'Reilly, and Maguire will meet him on Saturday next.

## Vol. VII. 1562. SEPTEMBER—DECEMBER.

Sept. 1. Dublin. 1. Jaques Wingfeld to the Lady Cecill, sending a "forayred tassel of a goshalke," and begging she will entreat Sir William Cecill to be favourable to his case. Also Lady Cecill's note to Sir William desiring a hawk for her brother Richard Coke. [*In her own hand.*]

Sept. 2. Dublin. 2. Lord Lieutenant and Council to the Queen. Have received answer from Terence Danyell, the Dean of Armagh, that the Chapter there be "so sparkeled and owte of ordre," as he can by no means assemble them to proceed to the election of Mr. Adam Loftus. Measures recommended. Loftus is discreet, well learned, and hath a goodly gift of utterance in the pulpit.

3. Modern copy of the above.

Sept. 6. Dublin. 4. Lord Lieutenant Sussex to the Queen, respecting the contempts and slanders of John Parker the Master of the Rolls. *Incloses,*

4. I. *Articles of interrogatory ministered by the Earl of Sussex and Council to J. Parker, Master of the Rolls, to be by him answered in writing. Sept.* 2, *Dublin.*

4. II. *Other articles of interrogatory ministered as above to John Parker. Sept.* 2, *Dublin.*

Sept. 6. 5. Modern copies of the above letter and inclosures.

Sept. 6. Dublin. 6. Earl of Sussex to the Queen. Shane O'Neill. The muster books delivered to Sir Nicholas Arnold. Bermyngham could not prove his informations. *Incloses,*

6. I. *Shane O'Neill to the Lord Lieutenant and Council, for redress of the hurts and spoils, done to his people since his departure for England under the Queen's protection. William O'Brain to be sent with answer. Aug.* 23. *Ex Castello Corcra. Latin.*

6. II. *Lord Lieutenant and Council to Shane O'Neill. The spoils done by the English, during his absence in England, to be decided by the Barons of Slane and Louth, Sir Thomas Cusake, and Terence Danyell, the Dean of Armagh. The Earls of Kildare and Ormond and four of the Council shall determine all controversies between him and the other Irish, when they repair to the Lieutenant's presence, Sept.* 14. *Sept.* 1, *Dublin. Latin.*

1562. VOL. VII.

6. III. *Draft of the estates to be granted of the Queen's lands in Leix and Offaley.*

Sept. 7. Dublin. 7. Lord Lieutenant to the Privy Council. Has received their letters of August 13. Mr. Wingfeld's letters. Dealings with him. Desires Wingfeld's cause may be ended in England.

Sept. 7. Dublin. 8. Lord Lieutenant Sussex to Cecill. Leix and Offaley. Parker. Wingfeld. He desires an open examination of the matters of accusation against him. Begs to be released from the government of Ireland.

Sept. 7. Southwark. 9. Gerald Earl of Desmond to same. Can make no further answer touching the prize wines of Youghal and Kinsale. Begs permission to return to Ireland as he has no money, if not to be permitted to repair to Bristol. Desires a passport for his servants to go over to Ireland. Also Her Majesty's letters to the Lord Lieutenant to see redress of the hurts and enormities committed on his tenants. *Incloses,*

9. I. *The names of "Sir Dorby, the styward," Andrew Skiddy, and thirty-seven others, the Earl of Desmond's servants, for whom he desires passport into Ireland.*

Sept. 8. Dublin. 10. Sussex to Cecill. That an error in the bill, for the confirming of estates granted in Leix and Offaley, may be amended.

Sept. 8. 11. Abstracts of divers letters from Ireland of Sept. 7, 8, Aug. 24, Sept. 2, 6 and 6, calendered in their respective dates.

Sept. 9. Dublin. 12. Jaques Wingfeld to the Privy Council respecting the tenor of their last letters to the Lord Lieutenant. Desires commandment may be sent to Sir Nicholas Arnold, to examine his whole behaviour since his first arrival in Ireland.

Sept. 11. 13. The Queen to Sir W. Fytzwylliams, Vice-Treasurer of Ireland, for the entertainment of his brother Brian Fytzwylliams, and his band of 200 harquebussiers in Ireland. State of the accounts with Berwick.

Sept. 20. Dundalk. 14. Lord Lieutenant and Council to the Queen. On the 14th inst. they assembled at Dundalk to see execution of the indentures made in England, between Her Highness and Shane O'Neill. Relate at length their proceedings, and the refractory and stubborn behaviour of Shane in absenting himself altogether. *Inclose,*

14. I. *A memorial for the Earls of Kildare, Clanrycard, and Thomond touching such matters as they have to commune of, with Shane O'Neill, by order and consent of the Lord Lieutenant and Council. Sept.* 18, *Dundalk.*

14. II. *Lord Lieutenant and Council to Shane O'Neill. Their sorrow at his refusal to come to the meeting. Send him the Queen's letters to him by the bearer Robert Flemyng. Remind him of his promise not to go to war without license. Sept.* 19, *Dundalk. Lat.*

1562. VOL. VII.

Sept. 20. Ardbraccan. 15. Sir W. Fytzwylliams to Cecill. The proceedings with Shane O'Neill. His refractory conduct. The despair of M'Mahon, Magennis, O'Hanlon, Maguire, O'Reilly, &c. The treasure remaineth untouched. The ship with the artillery and munition was wrecked on the bar in Dublin bay, Sept. 10. All drowned but two. Thanks for favours to his mother and for news from France.

Sept. 21. Ardbraccan. 16. Lord Lieutenant Sussex to same. The travail taken to induce Shane O'Neill to perform the articles concluded in England. His determination to perform no part of them. Discourse on the consequences. Distress of Maguire, O'Donnell, and all Irishmen relying on the Queen. Advice. Necessity of war. Sussex desires earnestly to be relieved of the service in Ireland. The Earls of Ormond, Desmond, Kildare, &c. Chief Justice John Plunket and Sir Thomas Cusake. The letter inclosed to be delivered.

Sept. 23 Drogheda. 17. Sir Nicholas Arnold to same. Report of a letter sent from the Queen of Scots to Shane, which arrived at one of Shane's houses, and was sent after him to Dublin, while he was on his way to England. His daily practice with King Philip's ambassador while in England, &c. Necessity of war. Distress of the Irish that have forsaken Shane. Desires answer to his letters of Aug. 27.

Sept. 29. Ardbraccan. 18. Same to same. Has mustered the bands of Capt. Delves, Bagenall, Agarde, Girton, and Mr. Marshal Sir G. Stanley. The rest will be finished in a fortnight.

Sept. 29. Ardbraccan. 19. Lord Lieutenant to the Queen. Dealings with Shane O'Neill. Absence of the Council. Robert Flemyng's secret communication. "Woorde was sent to Shane owte of the Inglishe Pale that my Sister was brought over only to trappe him, and that if he came to eny governer he shuld never retorne." Terms agreed upon between Shane and Con O'Donnell, Maguire, M'Randal Boy, Henry O'Neill and others. Con O'Donnell shall have O'Donnell's estate, and O'Donnell shall be kept prisoner all his life. Con O'Donnell shall marry Shane's daughter. "Thre of the M'Ilannes, kynesmen to the Counties of Orgyle" have proferred great services to Shane O'Neill for the delivery of the Countess. Shane shall have again "Jeames M'Connelle's doughter," and will marry her openly. Sorley Boy shall foster with Shane, and shall give him five hundred kine and eight horsemen's furnitures for a buying, and shall serve him with four or five hundred men in every journey. Secret communication of John Smythe, my Lord Treasurer's man. Letter from Queen of Scots to Shane, &c. Dangers. War. Advice. *Incloses,*

19. I. *Shane O'Neill to the Lord Lieutenant* [*and Council*] *in answer to the letters of Sept.* 19. *Sept.* 22, *Ex Dyblis. Latin.*

19. II. *The articles which Shane O'Neill desires to write to the Queen. The amount of hurts in his absence. Objections of his gentlemen to the indentures. Latin.*

VOL. VII.

1562.

19. III. *Lord Lieutenant Sussex to Shane O'Neill, in answer to his letters of Sept.* 22, *sent by "Robertum Fleming, Nelanum M'In rye et O'Hagay"* [*O'Hagan ?*]. *The Earl of Kildare being sick, and the Council occupied in the musters, he defers a further answer for the present. Shane to read again the last letters. Maguire and M'Randal Boy will make restitution. Sept.* 28, *Ardbraccan. Latin.*

Sept. 29. Ardbraccan. 20. Lord Lieutenant Sussex to Cecill. Shane O'Neill. Sir Nicholas Arnold's proceedings in the affairs of the musters. Arnold says that the musters go so ill forward on Bermyngham's side, that he thinks assuredly he will slip away or become frantic. Implication of Chevers and Barnewall. Security to be taken of the Earl of Desmond before he return, lest he follow Shane. Sussex indisposed in his head.

Sept. 30. Navan. 21. Con O'Donnell to the Queen. Miserable captivity of his father and mother. Shane demands the delivery of the castle of the Lifford, the chief defence of O'Donnell's land, for the enlarging of his father and mother. Demands aid. O'Donnell, Maguire, O'Reilly, M'Mahon, Fenye, Magennis, and O'Hanlon. Hopes Shane may have a sudden fall, for in his promise there is no assurance, nor truth in his word, with as many other vices as a man of his sort may have. Prays for relief.

Oct. 1. Ardbraccan. 22. Lord Lieutenant Sussex to the Queen. Con O'Donnell's lamentation and requisition of present aid for his defence. Measures. Con is wise, valiant, civil, true, and "the likelyest plante that ever sprange in Ulster to graffe a good subject on."

Oct. 5. Trivet. 23. Lord Lieutenant and Council to the Privy Council, in answer to their letters of August 31. Cesses of grain and other victual for the Governor's house and the Forts. *Incloses,*

23. I. *A note of six several weeks' expenses of the Lord Lieutenant's household at Kilmainham from the* 24*th of July* 1562 *to the* 6*th of September. Sept.* 6.

Oct. 8. Clonmines. 24. Walter Pepparde to Cecill. Sends a goshawk by the bearer, John Harepennye. Sends also his leases, and beseeches aid. His farm of Slewmarge, &c., and his inheritance. He lost seventeen tall men while defending Slewmarge in the rebellion.

Oct. 11. Hampton Court. 25. The Queen to the Lord Lieutenant, Lord Chancellor and Council. Warrant for altering of patents, by change of the term sterling payment into Irish payment. Mr. Loftus to be placed in the archbishoprick of Armagh until he may receive his establishment. John Parker, Master of the Rolls, to be reformed and taught to know his fault.

Oct. 11. 26. Draft of the latter portion of the above by Cecill.

1562. Vol. VII.

Oct. 12. Ardbraccan. 27. Lord Lieutenant Sussex to Cecill. Has received his letters of Sept. 3. Shane. James M'Donnell. Wishes we might once again have Calais. Musters. Brian Fytzwylliams. Provision of grain. The 10 Oct. Shane's pledges and Thady O'Brien broke prison out of Dublin Castle. Desires his license to return. Expenses. *Incloses,*

27 I. *A memorial of matters to be done by the Council at Dublin upon the escape of Shane O'Neill's pledges and Thady O'Brien, sent by Sir W. Fytzwylliams from the Lord Lieutenant. Oct.* 10, *Ardbraccan.*

Oct. 13. Thomas Court. 28. Sir W. Fytzwylliams to Cecill. Arnold and the matter of the musters. Shane's men took all the beeves from the garrison at Armagh, and in two days restored some of them. He has attacked Con O'Donnell and O'Reilly. The Scots. Brian Fytzwylliams. Thanks for French news, and for his mother and brother John. Thady O'Brien "as evell a man as eny in Ireland, hys one brother exseptyd." Sends a declaration of his charge as Vice-Treasurer and Treasurer at Wars, and the note of a farm, which he desires to have for many years.

Oct. 15. Ardbraccan. 29. Lord Lieutenant Sussex to the Queen. Shane O'Neill hath been in O'Donnell's country, and taken above 10,000 head of cattle, notwithstanding his oath to observe the peace taken before Commissioners sent expressly. His attempt on Armagh. The ward at Armagh strengthened. Shane's dealings with the Irishmen. *Incloses,*

29. I. *Lord Lieutenant and Council to Shane O'Neill, in answer to his letter and articles of Sept.* 22. *They desire him to observe the peace. Oct.* 5, *Trivet. Latin.*

29. II. *Same to Queen Elizabeth in favour of Shane O'Neill and that his messenger with certain petitions may be favourably received.* [*Oct.* 20, *Dublin.*] *Copy of a draft sent for the approval of Shane.*

29. III. *James M'Donnell of Donnavaige to Sussex. Sorley Boy will be obliged to make an agreement with Shane for safety. They will perform their parts of their agreement with Sussex on receiving the patent notwithstanding. Sept.* 28, *Kantyre.*

29. IV. *Sussex to James M'Donnell. Expects the patent daily. Not to make agreement to Her Majesty's prejudice. Oct.* 16, *Ardbraccan.*

Oct. 20. Dublin. 30. Lord Lieutenant and Council to the Queen, in favour of Shane O'Neill, and that his messenger with certain petitions may be favourably received.

Oct. 21. Dublin. 31. Sir Thos. Barnewall, Sir Patrick Hwsse, Patrick Nangle Baron of the Nawane, and other gentlemen of Meath to the Queen. Send copies of their answers to the motion, for contribution in dis-

1562. Vol. VII.

charge of cesses to the Governor's house and the Forts. Other impositions and disorders much more grievous and intolerable. The "abuses of the cators." The poverty of the English Pale.

Oct. 26. Deanerath. 32. Alexander Craik, Bishop of Kildare, to Cecill. Has received no answer to his petitions. Desires the discharge of "my fyrst frewtes which was promesyd to be remyttyd me afore I cam from London," and that he may enjoy his deanry without trouble of the law. Prays to be disburdened of the bishoprick of Kildare, as he cannot understand the Irish language.

Oct. 26. Dublin. 33. Lord Lieutenant and Council to the Queen. Have written in favour of Shane O'Neill, but do not mean that in respect thereof, Her Majesty should extend favour to him. *Inclose,*

33. I. *Concordatum continuing the soldiers who were, by Her Majesty, appointed to be discharged in lieu of Mr. Brian Fytzwylliams's band, to avoid any attempts by Shane O'Neill.*

Oct. 26. Dublin. 34. Lord Lieutenant and Council to the Privy Council, in obedience to their letters of Oct. 6. They certify their opinions on the affairs of Ireland. Shane O'Neill must be extirpated. The proposals for carrying on the war. Proceedings deferred till the 1st of March. The Lord Lieutenant to be sent for, to declare to Her Majesty the Council's desires for the benefit of this realm. *Inclose,*

34. I. *John Magwere to the Lord Lieutenant. Shane O'Neill with a great host has burnt all his corn and houses, on the east side of the river, and killed above* 300 *of his labourers and women and children. Hugh O'Donnell suffered O'Neill to pass the river at Belleek Castle. Desires that a horse taken from this bearer may be restored. Oct.* 20.

Oct. 26. 35. Muster Roll of the Berwick band of Captain Brian Fytzwylliams, taken before Sir Nicholas Arnold and his associates.

Oct. 30. Dublin. 36. Sir W. Fytzwylliams to the Queen, confirmatory of the advice of the Lord Lieutenant and Council, for cutting off Shane O'Neill.

Oct. 37. An abstract containing the names of the soldiers, checked in the bands of Sir Wm. Fytzwylliams, Sir Henry Radeclyff, the late band of Lyppiat, the band of Sir G. Stanley, Jaques Wingfeld, Francis Agarde, Girton, Heron, Warne, Delves, Cowley, Portas, Sir N. Bagenall, Matthew King, and Brian Fytzwylliams.

Oct. 38. A note to be considered of, concerning the Queen's army in Ireland, declaring the causes of the checks in every Captain's band severally, by Sir Nicholas Arnold upon books, viz., from 1559, June 22, to 1561, Aug. 17, and from thence to 1562, October.

1562. VOL. VII.

Nov. 2. Benvorbe. 39. Shane O'Neill to the Queen. Some of his people robbed and spoiled, and some killed, during his absence in England notwithstanding her protection. Has had but 40 kine restored, out of 3,880 kine, and goods to the value of 2,000 marks. He desires Her Majesty to be favourable to his petitions, and the articles devised by the gentlemen of his country.

Nov. 2. Benvorb. 40. Same to the Lord Robert Duddeley, sending a present of two horses, two hawks, and two greyhounds; his complaints; he desires his Lordship to be a mean for his favour with Her Majesty and for the obtaining of his petitions.

Nov. 2. Benvorb. 41. Same to Cecill. Thanks for his kindness to him whilst in England. Sends him a present of a horse by the bearer John Smyth, the Queen's footman. Desires him to be a mean to the Queen, for granting his requests and articles contained in a book sent to her. His losses.

Nov. 2. Dublin. 42. Sir W. Fytzwylliams and Mr. Baron James Bathe to same. Relate their dealings with Walter Pepparde, concerning the ore and lead at Clonmines, Ross, and elsewhere. Pepparde will give but half the money they demand, but their skill is not great in those matters. *Inclose,*

42. I. *Recognizance* (600*l.*) *of W. Pepparde Esq. of Kilka; J. Eustace, and Pat. Sarsfelde, to pay the ninth of the metals of Clonmines, and the tenth of the metals of the other mines in co. Wexford to the Queen's use, and for offering to Her Majesty the pre-emption of the gold at* 2*s. per oz., and of the silver at* 4*d. per oz. lower than the market prices.*

42. II. *Recognizance* (1,200*l.*) *of W. Pepparde Esq., J. Eustace, and P. Sarsfelde, to give bonds on the exportation of the ore and metal of the mines of Wexford for the bringing back of so much bullion of silver or gold as shall be adjudged. Imperfect ?*

42. III. *Recognizance* (200*l.*) *of Walter Pepparde of Kilka Esq., John Eustace gent., and Pat. Sarsfelde, to deliver up to the Queen's use, all the tools, instruments, fining-houses, &c. on the expiration of Pepparde's lease of the mines in Wexford.*

42. IV. *Bill or extract of W. Pepparde's answer to a former letter of Fytzwylliams and Bathe concerning the prices and rates which he will give.*

Nov. 3. Thomas Court. 43. Sir W. Fytzwylliams to Cecill. His writings to the Privy Council relative to Shane O'Neill. He is going to have one cwt. of the ore from Ross, Clonmines, and the other pits fined in his own house. He desires Pepparde's man may be stayed, till he has made this experiment.

Nov. 6. Cavan. 44. O'Reilly, Maguire, Hugh, and Edmonde to the Queen. Shane O'Neill after his return from England compelled many of the northern chiefs to forsake their duty to Her Majesty and adhere to him. His

VOL. VII.

1562. invasions of O'Donnell, Maguire, O'Reilly. His threats. The Lord Lieutenant and Sir Thomas Cusake. They will maintain their faith to Her Majesty to the last. Their distress. Latin.

Nov. 20? 45. Memorandum of the petitions of Sir George Stanley, Sir Henry Radeclyff, Nicholas Heron, Henry Cowley, Sir William Fytzwylliams, Capt. George Delves, Henry Draycott, the soldiers of the late Captain Broke's band, Earl of Ormond, Dean of Christchurch, Sir Nic. Bagenall, John Cuffe, Oliver Grace, Ric. Donkester, and Wm. Pers.

Nov. 20? 46. Petition of the Earl of Ormond to the Queen, to release unto him certain rent reserved upon certain parcels of march lands granted to him by Queen Mary; desires to have the fee farm of Onaght; authority to take victual at the Lord Deputy's prices; the reversion of the spiritualities of Kilrush, and to be discharged of his debts in the Exchequer.

Nov. 20. Strand. 47. The Queen to the Lord Lieutenant and to the Lord Chancellor or Keeper, to grant to the Earl of Ormond, a release of the rent of 49*l.* 3*s.* 9*d.* Irish, reserved on certain lands granted to him by patent 13 Sept., 1558; also the fee farm of the late abbey of Holycross, &c.

Nov. 25. Magwyre's Castle. 48. Shane Maguire to the Lord Lieutenant Sussex. Shane O'Neill has left neither house nor corn in all his country, excepting only certain islands. Hugh O'Donnell has prepared 12 boats to rob them, and Shane is coming by land with all his power. Begs assistance. The Lord Lieutenant to write to him in English. The presents of a horse and four hand guns. Credence to the bearer. Favour to M'Quillin.

Nov. 27. Kilmainham. 49. Lord Lieutenant Sussex to Sir N. Arnold. Desires that he will fully examine the exact state of the accounts, and make a perfect book of musters, declaring the checks proved, and the names of the persons checked, so that he, the Lord Lieutenant, may defalk the wages of such as be checked, and make full pay to the rest.

Nov. 27? 50. Relation of the matters passed between the Earl of Sussex and Sir Nicholas Arnold, relative to the taking of the musters, from the arrival of Sir Nicholas Arnold in Dublin till Nov. (27), 1562. *Inclosing,*

50. 1. *Copy of the Lord Lieutenant's letter to Sir N. Arnold, described above. Nov.* 27, *Kilmainham.*

Dec. 3. Kilmainham. 51. Lord Lieutenant and Council to the Privy Council, for credit to the Lord of Howth. Sir William Fytzwylliams, and Justice Plunkett, despatched with instructions for the affairs of Ireland, according to their Lordships' letters of Nov. 14.

Dec. 3. 52. Memorandum of a provision of victual, to be sent out of England for the furniture of the army already in Ireland, and of the new supply to be sent out of England.

1562. Vol. VII.

Dec. 4. Kilmainham. 53. Lord Lieutenant Sussex to Cecill. Refers the state of Ireland to the relation of the Commissioners. Cannot deal in so great a cause before his sufficient purgation. Cannot write his advice to the Prince by letter. The charges to reform Shane O'Neill are set forth greater than they need be, if every man will do his part. Backwardness of the Council to victual soldiers at Armagh the cause of Shane's great strength. Mr. Treasurer Fytzwylliams will declare how the commissioners for the musters have left things so uncertain that no pay can be made till further order.

Dec. 7. Deanerath. 54. Alexander Craik, Bishop of Kildare, to the Lord Lieutenant Sussex, relative to certain "undecent" words spoken by William Leich, a Scotsman. Desires that his Lordship would protect the bearer John Douglas, whom Leich is endeavouring to oppress by a warrant for the keeping of the peace, on account of his testimony against him. *Incloses,*

54. I. *Certain articles against William Leich, Scotsman, accused by John Douglas, a Scotsman also, of certain indecent words spoken against the Queen's court and subjects.*

Dec. 8. 55. Certain notes or memoranda on the state of Ireland, shewing how the people are stirred to hate the English, and procured to exclaim against disorders without seeking amendment.

Dec. 10. 56. Instructions given to William Pers by the Lord Lieutenant, on his despatch to James M'Donnell.

Dec. 15. Kilmainham. 57. Lord Lieutenant and Council to Maguire and Turlough Lynagh, persuading them to stand on their own defence against Shane O'Neill, and promising the Queen's assistance as soon as possible.

Dec. 28. Kilmainham. 58. Lord Lieutenant to the Privy Council. Has travailed with O'Reilly, Maguire, and Con O'Donnell, who remain in Her Majesty's service, notwithstanding their continual great losses. Has procured Turlough Lynagh, the second person in Tyrone, to forsake Shane. Sorley Boy. The new M'Mahon. Dealings with "Donell Grome Odonelloughe" of the sept of Terence Danyell, the Dean of Armagh, to bring all his sept to serve the Queen. That is the strongest sept that followeth Shane. Sussex will go with the army to Armagh to parley with Shane the bright moons, to keep him from preying the Irish chieftains. The Master Gunner gone to assist the Earl of Thomond. Mores, Byrnes, and Tooles. The Earl of Clanrycard's kinsmen troublesome.

Dec. 28. Kilmainham. 59. Same to Cecill. A weak body and a worse head. Weakness of Shane O'Neill. Lack of furniture and provisions.

Dec. [28]. 60. Memorial or abstract of letters from Ireland, from 1562, Aug. 20, to Dec. 28.

61. Table of the captains of Ireland, with the total number of their officers and bands.

[1562.] 62. Division of Offaley. The names of the grantees and of the parcels granted. [*Before* 1564, *July* 27.]

[1562?] 63. Note of those of the barony of Balrothery who have denied payment unto the soldiers now serving in the Naas.

## Vol. VIII. 1563. January—August.

1563.
Jan. 11. Carrick. 1. Earl of Ormond to Cecill. Thanks for courtesy shewn him when in England. Entreats favour and furtherance for Mr. Jaques Wingfeld, now repairing to Court, to clear himself of the imputations wherewith he is charged.

Jan. 15. Kilmainham. 2. Lord Lieutenant Sussex to Cecill for favour to J. Wingfeld, Master of the Ordnance, now repairing thither.

Jan. 26. Dublin. 3. Lord Lieutenant and Council to the Privy Council. Have procured O'Reilly, Maguire, and Con O'Donnell to join in the Queen's service. Have induced Turlough Lynagh to forsake Shane O'Neill. Proceedings to aid them. Two months' victual to be levied by the last of February. Provisions, tools, &c. for Armagh. Assistance given to the Earl of Thomond. Evils ensuing the lack of pay.

Jan. 29. Holmpatrick. 4. Lord Lieutenant Sussex to Cecill. Bailiff of Dundalk and Sir John Bedlow send word of Shane's treacherous dealings. Preparations. Have not received news from the Commissioners sent to England. Provision and working tools for Armagh.

Jan. 29. Dublin. 5. A minute of the commissions sent forth for the levying of the two months' victuals.

Jan. 30. Holmpatrick. 6. Lord Lieutenant Sussex to Cecill. Letters from the Lord of Louth declare Shane's spoils on the borders. Shane has sent for his whole power, which before was divided into three parts. Sussex has written to him to withdraw his camp from the borders. Will go himself to-morrow to Dundalk. Levy of two months victual concluded in Council Jan. 27. Shane aware of all proceedings. Sir Nicholas Bagenall.

Feb 3? 7. Inspeximus of grant, dated 1563, Feb. 3, to Henry Cowley of Castle Carbery, in county Kildare, Esq., of the Castle in Edenderry aliàs Cowleyston, in King's county, with all messuages, gardens, &c., and 587 acres arable and pasture in Edenderry, Drom Cowley, half Bally M'Quillin, Aghergarrowe, Ballyntogher, Ballekyllyn, &c., &c. Latin.

Feb. 5. Holmpatrick. 8. Lord Lieutenant Sussex to the Privy Council. Hurts done by Shane O'Neill on the borders within two miles of Dundalk. Sussex repairs thither. Means devised to preserve the borders. Untowardness of the country to their own defence. The Earl of Clanrycard with the help of Mr. Treasurer's band of foot, has reduced the rebels in his country. The Master Gunner has taken the Castle in Thomond for the Earl of Thomond. Money, munition, and working tools for Armagh.

Feb. 5. Holmpatrick. 9. Same to Cecill. Desires the Queen's letters to the Nobility and Council to assist and be careful in the execution of matters against Shane. The commissions for the provisions of the forts still unexecuted. Charge to the Queen thereby. His extraordinary expenses, and the division of his household for lack of provision.

1563. VOL. VIII.

Feb. 9. Holmpatrick. 10. Lord Lieutenant Sussex to the Privy Council. Has heard from Sir W. Fytzwylliams the Queen's resolution to proceed against Shane O'Neill. The provisions to be despatched for Armagh. Money to pay the soldiers before taking the field. Effective preparation of the army. 200 jacks, 200 northern saddles and furniture desired.

Feb. 19. Holmpatrick. 11. Same to same. Order taken for the levy of wheat, malt, and horsemeat for the army for two months; backwardness of the Nobility and Council therein. Sussex repines at having to deal with the Irish.

March 1. Holmpatrick. 12. Same to same. Dealings with the Council, &c. Disobedience and wilfulness. Lord of Howth and Chief Justice John Plunket landed Feb. 28, and delivered the Queen's letters. Effect produced on the Council. Two months' provision of victual. *Incloses,*

12. I. *Commission for the levy of the two months' provision. Jan.* 29, *Dublin.*

12. II. *The names of the Commissioners in every county appointed for the levying of the two months' victuals. Jan.* 27.

March 1. Holmpatrick. 13. Lord Lieutenant to Cecill. Proceedings with the Council. Disposition of the whole country to keep up an O'Neill and set up a new O'Brien.

March 5. Dublin. 14. Resolutions taken by the Lord Lieutenant and Council, for the levy of the two months' victual.

March 6. Kilmainham. 15. Lord Lieutenant Sussex to Cecill. The Council have passed resolutions for levying the two months' victual. Sussex thinks they will fail in the execution. Thanks for Cecill's care for the furthering of proceedings against Shane O'Neill.

March 6. Kilmainham. 16. Same to the Privy Council, recommending Robert Lord of Trimletiston that he may be known to their Lordships. He repairs presently to England to study. His father was a ready and willing nobleman in the Queen's service.

March 13. Holmpatrick. 17. Same to Cecill, sending, by the bearer George Frevelle, the extent of the Baron of Delvin's land. Cecill to procure the wardship and the farm of his land for Sussex.

March 15. Innistioge. 18. Captain John Cuffe to same. His suit for the parsonage of Ballymaglassan, co. Meath, the manor of Deeps, co. Wexford, and the priory of Innistioge, co. Kilkenny. The Lord Lieutenant has sent over the survey of Innistioge.

[March 15.] 19. Draft of a proclamation against Shane O'Neill, calling upon all Her Majesty's loyal subjects that have been by his tyranny forced to aid him in his rebellious doings, to return to Her Majesty's service.

March 16. Dublin. 20. Lord Lieutenant and Council to the Queen. Arrival of the Lord of Howth and Chief Justice John Plunket. They have prolonged the day for the two months' victuals to the 3rd of April. Scarcity of grain and great dearth of plough-horses. The Irish remain at Her Majesty's devotion.

Vol. VIII.

1563.

March 16. Dublin. 21. Resolution of Lord Lieutenant and Council, deferring the day of setting forward the army and victuals to Armagh, and appointing for them to be at Dundalk the 3rd of April. Regulations for the cesses. Order the hosting to assemble at Dundalk to go through the great pass.

March 19. Dublin. 22. Resolutions taken by the Lord Lieutenant and Council, for the ordering and levying of the cess of two months' victual, and for the carriage thereof to Armagh.

March 20. Dublin. 23. Conclusions taken by the Lord Lieutenant and Council relative to the carriage of the victual; part to be carried to Armagh, and the oats that cannot be carried through shall be left at Armagh.

March 31. Kilmainham. 24. Lord Lieutenant and Council to the Queen. Nicholas Heron and Edward Fitzsymon, have delivered a perfect book of the hurts committed, by the Countess of Desmond and John the Earl's brother and their men. The Lord Roche, Lord Barry, Sir Maurice of Desmond, Teig M'Cormac, and others have received great hurts. Measures recommended.

March 31. 25. Lord Lieutenant Sussex to Cecill. Proceedings respecting the two months' victuals. Uncertainty. Cecill's advice to follow the matter earnestly, and end it with honour. Sussex desires that he may end his charge in Ireland with honour.

March 31. Kilmainham. 26. Same to same. At the request of Sir William Fytzwylliams, a friend to whom he would gladly show pleasure, he *Incloses*

26. 1. *The survey of the late dissolved monastery of Holmpatrick at* 69*l.* 9*s.* 6*d.*, *and signed by Henry Draycott, the Queen's officer in the Exchequer.*

April 4. Red Bay. 27. James M'Donnell to the Lord Lieutenant Sussex. Has sent such articles by Captain Pers as he desires. Commandment given to Sorley Boy not to come into his Lordship's presence until the Queen's grant be delivered. James M'Donnell is loth to permit his brother to come there, until the ugly murder of the sons of M'Randal Boy be revenged. Sussex not to be discontented that Sorley Boy gives way to Shane to secure himself from incursions. [*See April 24th, Lord Lieutenant and Council to Privy Council*].

April 11. Armagh. 28. Lord Lieutenant Sussex to Cecill in favour of the bearer, Sir Thomas Cusake. His experience in the wild Irish causes, the cess of the Pale, &c. Few Cusakes in Ireland.

April 16. Cork. 29. Mayor, Bailiffs, and Commons of Cork to the Queen. The exposed position of Cork. Pirates, rovers, and malefactors. They desire some sufficient munition and artillery. Governor of Ireland and Lords to have special charge to show favour to the citizens and inhabitants of Cork.

April 16. 30. Memorandum of emptions to be provided and bought, for the furniture of Ireland, upon which one of the clerks of the signet should draw a warrant.

1563. VOL. VIII.

April 16? 31. Memorandum of a provision of wheat and malt to be made for Ireland estimated at 1,640*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*

April 16. Southwark. 32. Gerot Earl of Desmond to Cecill. Thanks him for his enlargement. Desires him to be a mean, that he may have license to repair to Ireland. The commandment he has to keep his house to be revoked.

April 24. Armagh. 33. Lord Lieutenant Sussex to same. He is commanded to take the field and has not a penny, to lead forth an army, and has no munition. Disappointment of galloglas and kerne.

April 24. Armagh. 34. Lord Lieutenant and Council to the Privy Council. Their coming to Armagh April 6. Letters from W. Pers, Constable of Knockfergus. No means to maintain Shane O'Neill, but the assistance of James M'Donnell. Took a prey of Shane's cattle April 15. Delay of the galloglas and kerne. Begin to fortify the churchyard. Owen Roe, a Captain of Scots, married to the late Baron of Dungannon's daughter, who always heretofore was in the Queen's service, refused to receive *our* letters, with answer, that he would never come at Englishman till the murder of [Allister] M'Randal Boy were revenged. The 21st they went into the Trough and discovered all the country beyond. 22nd. Returned to Armagh with a prey. Hope within 20 days to put Shane to a great afterdeal. Skirmish with Shane's men. *Inclose,*

34. I. *W. Pers, Constable of Knockfergus, to the Lord Lieutenant Sussex. Communed with James M'Donnell at the Red Bay, according to instructions Apr.* 7. *James is very distant. He refused to send any man to any place further than from Loughfoyle to the Newry. Owen Roe. Want of victuals. Con M'Neill Oge layeth hard wait to prevent letters coming to the Lord Lieutenant. Pers was nine weeks in Cantyre and could not possibly send a boat into Ireland. War between the Earl of the Isles "and M'Alane." April* 11, *Knockfergus.*

34. II. *Certain articles agreed upon between James M'Donnell and W. Pers. Red Bay, Apr.* 7. [*Copy inclosed in the above letter of W. Pers, with an indorsement* "Hereupon indentures drawn and sent into Ireland."]

34. III. *Lord Lieutenant and Council to James M'Donnell. Have received from William Pers the articles delivered to him by his Lordship* (*i.e. James M'Donnell*). *Have sent them to the Queen. Doubt not but Her Highness will return her letters patent. Pray him to cause Sorley Boy to send to Armagh the rising out specified in the articles. April* 14, *Armagh.*

34. IV. *Lord Lieutenant and Council to the rest of the Council of Ireland, for three or four hundred kerne for* 20 *days, with meal, &c., to be at Dundalk the* 30*th April. Apr.* 17, *Armagh.*

1563. VOL. VIII.

34. v. *Lord Lieutenant and Council to Owen Roe, a Captain of Scots, to repair to the Queen's service with promise of the Queen's pay and bonnaught. Desire him to serve the new O'Neill. Apr.* 16, *Armagh. Latin.*

34. VI. *Lord Lieutenant and Council to Sorley Boy M'Donnell. To guard the Ban against Shane, and hinder him from flying his goods. To send his rising out to Armagh, and any that will seek to serve for wages, to be entertained by the Queen. Apr.* 20, *Armagh.*

April 24. Armagh. 35. Lord Lieutenant Sussex to the Queen. Want of money, &c. The countrymen cry out, that they be unpaid of all things for three years. The soldiers behind for three years exclaim, and through Sir Nicholas Arnold's iniquitous dealings, are as ready now to mutiny as they were wont to be willing to serve. Deficiency in the two months' cess. Has written to the Council to bring in, the grain cessed for his house. The soldiers sickly. 200 men to be sent over from England. These lacks to be supplied in time.

April 24. Armagh. 36. The same to the Privy Council, relating the circumstances of the murder of [Allister] M'Randal Boy and his brother [Gillaspick], with divers of his men in the town of Ardglass, after having supped with Andrew Brereton, with whom Sussex had made them friends. The slander ensuing. Brereton has left the country. He desires that Brereton may be sent back to answer to his doings.

37. Memorandum of the remains of all the munition in the charge of Jaques Wingfeld and Ric. Hopwood, with a proportion desired to be sent out of England. [*This is probably the "remainder" sent over by Sir W. Fytzwylliams referred to in Sussex's letter to the Queen April* 24 *page* 2, *but according to the diminution set in the margin, it agrees with the following warrant of April* 25.]

April 25. Westminster. 38. The Queen to the Earl of Warwick, Master of the Ordnance, &c. Warrant for sending into Ireland certain munition for the war.

April 28. Holmpatrick. 39. Lord Lieutenant to Cecill. Can neither get kerne to further the service, nor corn to be brought in. The Queen's provisions arrived yesterday at Waterford. How hardly Sussex will be provided of kerne by the Council, Cecill will perceive by the copy of the memorial in the Council's letters. Indisposition of the country to have Shane O'Neill suppressed. *Mentions,*

39. I. *Memorial of articles agreed upon between the Lord Lieutenant and the Council. The grain cessed for his house to be ground and sent to Armagh. And men out of the English Pale to conduct the same. April* 28. [*Draft in Sussex's own hand, not inclosed in the above, but the copy of it was inclosed in a letter to the Council.*]

[April.] 40. Memorandum of the monthly charge of Her Majesty's forces serving in Munster as well horsemen as foot.

1563. VOL. VIII.

May 6. 41. The conference had between Sir Henry Sydney, President of Wales, and Gerot Earl of Desmond, at the house of the said Lord President in London, May 3d, 1563, together with six articles, touching the prize wines of Youghal and Kinsale. The inheritance of the baronies of Kilfylane, Kilfiecle, and Clonmel. The detaining of the hostage of the Lord Fitzmaurice of Kerry, &c. Complaint of Sir Maurice Fitzgerald. Desmond's objection to commissioners coming into Desmond. His promise of fidelity. [*With seal and subscription of Gerot Desmond.*]

May 10. Deanerath. 42. Alexander Craik, Bishop of Kildare, to Cecill respecting the slanderous and false reports devised against him by William Leich. The matter is before the Lord Lieutenant and Council. Thanks to the Queen for remission of his first fruits. Has sent the particulars thereof to the Lord Robert Duddeley by this bearer.

May 11. Dundalk. 43. Lord Lieutenant Sussex to the Privy Council, to be means to the Queen for granting a pardon to Phetyplace, a rover, for the taking of Whitehead. With a postscript in favour of the dealings with James M'Donnell. [*Original, but not signed.*]

May 11. Dundalk. 44. Lord Lieutenant to Cecill. Prospects of the undertaking against Shane.

May 11. Dundalk. 45. Lord Lieutenant and Council to the Privy Council. Their lack of meal and horsemeat. They pass the Braintrie, a place of great strength of bog and wood. Took 1,000 of Shane's kine. Proceed by the guiding of Felim O'Neill through the edge of the Trough and the Fower, and go along "Slee bawghe" to the Clogher. May 6, Maguire and Turlough Lynagh meet them. Art M'Henry Ballagh, Con Roe's son and M'Namee with the 7 or 8,000 cattle drawn into Maguire's country. Prospects of the next journey against Shane. Skirmish and death of Niall M'Shane Boy, captain of Shane's gunners. *Inclose,*

45. I. *Lord Lieutenant and Council in the Field to the Lord Chancellor and Council. Complain of the deficiency of meal. Require them straightly, to see the supply appointed for the* 14*th brought to Armagh by a sufficient escort, accompanying the kerne. May* 3, *Armagh.*

May 20. Armagh. 46. Lord Lieutenant Sussex to Cecill. A full discourse on the enterprise for the expulsion of Shane O'Neill, with the incidents and difficulties that may possibly occur. The rumour of war between England and France adds to the danger. Will provide a band of kerne himself, and go into Glanconkine, and shortly after will have the assistance of the general hosting, with the assembling of all the Earls' forces. Desires the footmen out of England may be there by that time. James M'Donnell, Owen Roe, M'Ilane, Countess of Argyle. Ships of war with ordnance, munition, &c. have put into Lough Foyle. It is probable they are destined for Scotland. *Incloses,*

VOL. VIII.

1563.

46. 1. *Extract of a letter from Mr. Randolphe, the English ambassador in Scotland, to the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, relative to his interview with James M'Donnell; his promises of service. The authors of the murder of his two kinsmen, Allister M'Randal Boy, and Gillaspick, to be punished. Earl of Argyle is friendly to the English. Received May* 15.

May 20. Armagh. 47. Lord Lieutenant and Council to the Privy Council. May 13 Sussex received a letter from the Earl of Kildare and Justice Plunket, declaring the failing of the kerne appointed in lieu of a general hosting. Sussex wrote for a general hosting. Great negligence of the Council in providing victual. The kerne might have been raised in 48 hours. Obliged to take the army to escort the victual through negligence of the Council. The want of kerne compels them to break off their meeting with Maguire, Turlough Lynagh and Con O'Donnell, May 21. Sussex will provide kerne. The general hosting. Shane Galt fled from them to Shane. *Inclose,*

47. 1. *Lord Lieutenant to the Lord Chancellor and Council. Disappointment of the kerne. Orders to be issued for a general hosting of* 40 *days, to assemble at Dundalk June* 14. *The Earls of Ormond, Desmond, Clanrycard, and Thomond already appointed to be there. May* 14, *Holmpatrick.*

May 25. 48. The Queen to the Lord Lieutenant and Chancellor, inclosing a pair of indentures between Her Majesty and James M'Donnell, one signed and to be sealed by the Chancellor, the other to be signed and sealed by James M'Donnell.

May 26. Armagh. 49. Lord Lieutenant Sussex to Cecill. Has received letters of the 17th May. Circumstances of the murder of about ten churls who stole away with their garrans on the night of April 11, and were surprised by certain of Shane's men, returning from the borders. Pay, Musters, Probity of the Captains; negligence of the Clerk of Check; frowardness of Sir N. Arnold. The grain arrived at Waterford April 23, and came to Dublin May 14. Sussex complains of an ill head after two night's watch in travel. *Incloses,*

49. 1. *A schedule of letters written to the Queen and Council, since the army came to Armagh April* 11.

May 26. Armagh. 50. Lord Lieutenant and Council to the Privy Council. Take a prey of 6 or 700 kine from a sept of Shane's men called M'Cardell's, while flying with their cattle into M'Mahon's country. M'Mahon's communication. Have taken his pledges, and bound him by indenture to serve the Queen. Sorley Boy commanded by James M'Donnell to keep all Scots from aiding Shane. Owen Roe. Letters to Owen Roe and Sorley Boy. Death of M'Randal Boy to be answered.

May 28. Dublin. 51. Mr. John Chaloner to Cecill. Has served three years as Her Majesty's Secretary for the State in Ireland. His indisposition and unfitness for the office. He desires to be discharged, and that his younger brother may be preferred to the office. Desires license to

1563. VOL. VIII.

work the silver and copper veins in his island of Lambay, with a commission dormant for taking up necessaries, such as Pepparde has for Clonmines; with the fee farm of Wicklow and Ennisboythen [Enniscorthy?], and the rectory and tithes of Lambay.

June 10. Holmpatrick. 52. Lord Lieutenant to Cecill. Sends the survey of Holmpatrick at the request of Lady Fytzwylliams, who fears the former miscarried, Mar. 31. Sussex's obligations to Sir W. Fytzwylliams for the loan of his house.

June 11. 53. Sir N. Arnold's petition for allowance for his service, attendance, and charges for writings, from 1562 July 20 to 1563 June 11, with a memorandum of money already received by him.

July 4. Southwark. 54. Gerot Earl of Desmond to [Cecill]. His necessity and the continual craving of his creditors prevent his repair to court. His suits to Her Majesty. To obtain the warrant for the loan to him of 600*l.*

July 19. 55. The Queen to the Lord Lieutenant or Lord Chancellor of Ireland. Sends the copy of certain letters from Hamburgh, complaining of violence done to one Theodore Elers last year by certain of Ireland and the Mayor of Cork. Commands inquiry and satisfaction.

July 22. Youghal. 56. Joan Countess of Desmond and Countess Dowager of Ormond and Ossory to Cecill. Slandered to her husband as being his chief stayer in England. Beseeches that Cecill and the rest of the Council, would vindicate her innocence to her husband. She has not taken part with her son the Earl of Ormond against her husband, but wishes them both to be perfect friends. Desires the Earl of Desmond may be despatched in favour.

July 26. Dublin. 57. The articles of instructions for the Earl of Ormond and Ossory, Lord Treasurer of Ireland, and the Earl of Kildare, to parley with Shane O'Neill. [*Inclosure in a missing letter which is answered by the Queen Aug.* 9.]

July 30. 58. Memorial of the parley had by the Earl of Ormond and Ossory and the Earl of Kildare with Shane O'Neill. Wherein he refused to break off with the Scots, till he should have his petitions granted, and thereupon there was no peace concluded. [*Inclosed with the above.*]

July 30. 59. A note of such yearly tribute and service of horsemen, kerne, and galloglas as are to be demanded of the Irish Captains of all parts of Ireland.

Aug. 1. Walworth. 60. G. Earl of Desmond to Sir Thomas Cusake. Has perused the orders to be executed in Munster. Will do his utmost endeavour to accomplish Her Majesty's desire. Cusake to further Desmond's speedy return home; his country is in disorder. To be sent with Cusake to Waterford and not to Dublin. Will be with Cusake timely to-morrow.

Vol. VIII.

1563.

Aug. 4. Braynforde. 61. G. Earl of Desmond to the Privy Council. Benefits to be looked for, from the articles devised by Sir Thos. Cusake to be put in execution in Munster. Necessity of Cusake's being joined with Desmond in the execution.

Aug. 5. From the ward of the Marshalsea in Ireland. 62. Alexander Craik, Bishop of Kildare, to Cecill. He is at present in the Marshalsea for his first fruits, &c. Desires him to join with the Lord Robt. Duddeley for obtaining the Queen's letters to the Lord Lieutenant, for the Lord Chancellor to pass the Queen's pardon of the same.

Aug. 6. 63. Memorandum of offices to be granted in Ireland.

Aug. 6. 64. A memorial for Sir Thomas Cusake of certain things to be declared to the Lord Lieutenant Sussex, as to means to be used to bring Shane O'Neill to submission, to be executed by the said Sir Thomas and other trusty persons, such as the said Earl and the said Sir Thomas shall think meet.

Aug 7. 65. The Queen to the Lord Lieutenant Sussex, for furtherance of means to bring Shane to submission, wherein though some part may seem to touch Sussex otherwise than he has indeed deserved, yet Sussex will bear some burden rather than see the Queen forced to grant Shane pardon, before his submission as before.

Aug. 7. 66. The same to the Council in Ireland. Sends Sir Thomas Cusake to assist in the great and public affairs of that realm. His advice and counsel to be esteemed and regarded.

Aug. 7. Windsor. 67. Orders meet to be taken with Shane O'Neill in eschewing of more trouble. [*This bill of articles devised by Sir Thomas Cusake seems to be a different draft of the above of Aug.* 6.]

Aug. 9. 68. The Queen to the Council in Ireland. Has received the letters relating the proceedings with Shane O'Neill, and considered the instructions given to the Earls of Ormond and Kildare [*See* July 26], and Shane's answers thereto [*See* July 30]. She is sorry to see they have been constrained to proceed so remissly with such a man; assures them that she cannot allow to yield to him, as she has instructed Sir Thos. Cusake, who is returned thither.

Aug. 14. St. Albans. 69. George Gerland and George Parysh to Cecill, concerning the surrender of Gerland's patent of Agher in favour of Parysh. Gerland to have of the Queen an equivalent from the house of St. John's of Ardee in the county of Louth.

Aug. 15. St. Albans. 70. Sir Thomas Cusake to Cecill, in favour of the agreement between the bearer George Parysh and G. Gerland. Cusake desires Cecill to write a few lines to the searchers, to suffer him to transport such stuff as he wants to carry with him into Ireland.

Aug. 18. 71. The petitions of Andrew Wyse late Treasurer in Ireland for divers sums of money by him disbursed and paid in the same office by virtue of sundry warrants to him, made from the Lord Deputy and Council, which sums William Berners and John Wiseman, assigned auditors for the taking of the account, did not allow.

## Vol. IX. 1563. September—December.

1563.

Sept. 8? 1. Notes to be considered of for musters. The Clerk of the Check to be examined of his lewd dealing and untruth. Mr. Parker Master of the Rolls to be consulted. A general muster to be made in one day. Commissioners to be appointed. Names of Irish gentlemen who may be joined in the Commission.

2. Another of the above not quite complete.

3. The answers of Mathew King, Clerk of the Check in Ireland, to interrogatories; relation of his whole proceedings, with a special account of the several bands. [*Last date July* 31, *before Sept.* 8.]

Sept. 8. 4. The replication to the answer of Mathew King, delivered Sept. 8, and signed Jo. Hamby.

[Sept. 8.] 5. Abstract of the answers, replication, and rejoinder made touching the interrogatories ministered to Matthew King, Clerk of the Check.

Sept. 10. 6. The answer of Shane O'Neill, wherefore he could not keep to the form of the articles of the indenture, made in England between the Queen and him. His losses. Hurts done by the sons of the late Baron, the son of M'Donnell and Henry the son of Felim Roe, while Shane was absent in England. Want of the stipulated redress. The Lord Lieutenant Sussex waged war with him from the beginning of April till the midst of the summer. The Lord Lieutenant denied his request to send letters and hawks to the Lord Robert Duddeley and his friends in England. Treacherous attempts devised against his life, caused him to commit some hurts. But as lately, by the instructions which Sir T. Cusake showed him, he understood it was not Her Majesty's will to deal so sharply with him, he promises hereby to observe his faithfulness towards Her. Latin.

Sept. 11. 7. Petitions of Shane O'Neill sent by Sir Thomas Cusake and Robt. Flemyng. To have the authority over certain lords of the North anciently possessed by O'Neill. Malefactors not to be sheltered in the English Pale. O'Donnell, O'Reilly. A title and stipend for Shane. The church and great bell of Armagh. Truce till All Saints. Henry O'Neill. He desires some Lady of the English nobility, especially the Lady Frances, sister to the Earl of Sussex, or permission to marry some foreigner. A pardon under the great seal. Latin.

Sept. 11. From his camp at Drum Cru. 8. Shane O'Neill to the Queen. His submission. His intention to serve her faithfully to his utmost power; sorrow at having offended. Cannot omit the statutes and ordinances of his predecessors, as neither he or his subjects are skilled in the Queen's. Petitions by Sir T. Cusake and R. Flemyng. Latin.

Vol. IX.

1563.

Sept. 11. Drym Cru. 9. The form of the peace made between Gerald, Earl of Kildare, and Sir Thomas Cusake, the Queen's Commissioners, and Shane O'Neill, confirming Shane in the name of O'Neill, until the Queen shall invest him with another honourable name. Approval of the concord made between O'Neill, O'Donnell, and his son. Four to be chosen to end the controversies between O'Neill, and O'Reilly, and Maguire. It is not to be taken for a breach of the treaty that O'Neill should refuse to appear personally before the Lord Lieutenant Sussex. No preceding indenture between the Queen and O'Neill to have effect. The peace to last till All Saints. The garrison to be removed from Armagh at All Saints. Latin.

Sept. 16. Ardbraccan. 10. Lord Lieutenant Sussex to the Lord Shane, admitted to the name of O'Neill by the Queen's Commissioners. Has received his letters. Confirms the above peace. Latin.

[Sept.] 11. Four articles between Lord O'Neill and Sir T. Cusake. O'Neill not to answer for the death of Brian, the son of the late Baron of Dungannon, &c. Latin.

Sept. 16. 12. Articles whereupon inquisition is to be made, by such Commissioners as the Queen shall send into Ireland for the musters.

Sept. 17. 13. Memoranda by Sir N. Arnold, of things to be considered by the Commissioners for musters in Ireland.

[Sept. 17.] 14. Memoranda by Sir N. Arnold, similar to the above.

[Sept. 17.] 15. Notes to be remembered to the Lords of the Council, relative to the musters, and debts of Captains in Ireland.

Sept. 20. Slew Gowlen. 16. O'Neill to Cecill. Gave credit to Sir T. Cusake. Repents with all his heart that thing he did. The cause. He will serve the Queen truly. Sends R. Flemyng with Sir T. Cusake, whom he recommends. English.

Sept. 22. Dublin. 17. Lord Lieutenant and Council to the Queen. Sir T. Cusake will advertise the matters of Ulster. Borderages by some light persons of the English Pale on certain of the O'Reillys who were in the field in the Queen's service. Cormac O'Conor is come out of Scotland. Lysagh M'Kedagh O'More, and his company. The Byrnes and Tooles obedient. Those of them who were at the killing of the Talbots will abide order. The Kavanaghs obedient. The county of Wexford quiet since the sessions held by Mr. Heron. Ormond. Desmond. Thomond. Clanrycard.

Sept. 23. 18. The Queen to the Lord Lieutenant and Archbishop of Dublin and Chancellor, &c., for the bearer Hugh Vyan of Dublin, Clerk, to have assistance to sue in formâ pauperis, for his right to the chantership within the cathedral church of Dublin, and to another meaner living in the said church.

Sept. 23. 19. W. Bermyngham's device of orders how to proceed to the pay of the army in Ireland. *Indorsed*, "The copy hereof was delivered to the Commissioners subscribed by Mr. Smyth, Clerk of the Council."

1563. Vol. IX.

Sept. [23.] 20. Bermyngham's offer to the Privy Council, relative to the saving of 15,000*l.* out of the 30,000*l.*, now owing to the army in Ireland, &c.

[Sept. 23.] 21. Notes wherein consist all the doubts of the pay and checks. *Indorsed*, "Bermyngham's questions."

Sept. [23.] 22. Bermyngham's petition to the Lords of the Council for an allowance of his charges by prest, and dispensation from paying his rents reserved on his farms to the Queen, during the investigation. Wardship of a nephew's child. Constableship of Athlone.

Sept. [23.] 23. Suits of W. Bermyngham to the Privy Council, to receive here the 100*l.* prest he is appointed to receive in Ireland. To be released of money he forfeited by recognizance in the Exchequer in Ireland; and of the green wax money. A passport. A warrant for post horses.

[Sept. 23.] 24. Suits of W. Bermyngham as above.

Sept. 25. Notes to be considered, touching the office of the Clerk of the Check, whether the name of Muster Master would be of more avail.

Sept. 26. Cecill's note of things to be ordered for the trial, reformation and order of the payments of the garrison in Ireland. Special men to be sent. General muster at one time. The soldier to be examined.

Sept. 24. 27. Bermyngham's memorial of advices for the government of Ireland.

Sept. 25. Dublin. 28. Walter Pepparde to Cecill. Thanks for the two several letters directed in his behalf to the Lord Lieutenant. The declaration of his Lordship's answer and Pepparde's state, referred to the relation of Sir Thomas Cusake.

[Sept. 28.] 29. Petition of Oliver Grace to the Queen, for the house of St. John's in Ormond for 61 years.

Sept. [London.] 30. Gerot Earl of Desmond to Cecill. Brought very low by sickness. The air of his country necessary. Poverty. Has not 4*l.* Thanks for promise of friendship and comfortable letter. Creditors not to arrest him on his journey.

Sept. 31. Notes concerning the Government of Ireland. The chief governor. Army. Chancellor. Chief Justices. Four Presidents.

Oct. 15. 32. The Queen to the Lord Lieutenant Sussex. Sir T. Cusake. Since things have not succeeded to Sussex's desire, he must endeavour to establish this peace. The Dean of Armagh to be made Archbishop; the Archbishop there (*i.e.* Adam Loftus) to be Archbishop of Dublin, &c. Cusake to be Lord Chancellor. Displeasure at "John Smyth's" alleged horrible attempt to kill Shane with poisoned wine. To forbear letting any of the Queen's lands.

VOL. IX.

1563.

Oct. 15. 33. The Queen to the Lord Lieutenant and Council. Sir T. Cusake. Quietness of Ireland. A resolute answer to O'Neill's matters sent in order to obtain peace in the north.

Oct. 15. 34. Same to Mr. Draycott to make a note of all leases of Her Majesty's lands in Ireland granted during the last 21 years, with a special note of those that have a clause of re-entry for nonpayment of rent. And to deliver the same to Sir Thos. Wrothe and Sir N. Arnold.

Oct. 15. Commission from the Queen for Sir Thos. Cusake, to arrest French goods in reprisal of those taken from him by the French. [*Draft on the same paper as the preceding.*]

Oct. 15.? 35. The survey of certain lands, sometime parcel of the dissolved house of Mellifont.

Oct. 15. 36. Memorandum of part of the rents due to the Queen in the parish of Donovir in co. Meath. *Indorsed*, "1563, Oct. 15. Robert Flemyng of Ireland." [*Shane O'Neill desired to have Mellifont, 1563, Nov.* 18.]

Oct. 20. 37. Queen Elizabeth to all, &c. Passport for Gerot Earl of Desmond. To be furnished with all things necessary for himself and train on his return to Ireland. [*Draft.*]

Oct. 20. 38. A memorial for instruction of Sir Thomas Cusake, for answer of certain matters mentioned by him to the Queen, on the part of Shane O'Neill. Pardon. Leading of Captains. O'Donnell O'Reilly and Maguire. Title of Earl. Shane may have and use the state and name of O'Neill. Armagh. Henry O'Neill. O'Neill's marriage. The Queen's indignation at the detestable attempt by "John Smythe" for the poisoning of O'Neill. Prey upon M'Mahon.

Oct. 20. 39. A second memorial for Sir Thos. Cusake, relative to the manner of the treating with O'Neill. To forbear to deliver the pardon and the protection under the great seal, till the indenture and covenants be fully concluded and perfected.

40, 41. Drafts of the above memorials.

Oct. 20.? 42. Draft of a letter from the Queen to O'Neill, devised by Sir Thomas Cusake but not liked.

Oct. 20.? 43. The Queen to O'Neill. Has been persuaded by Sir Thomas Cusake to alter her former displeasure. Has agreed to certain of his requests which Sir T. Cusake will impart to him. English.

Oct. 20. 44. Letters of Queen Elizabeth, granting protection and safe conduct to Shane O'Neill. Latin.

Oct. 20. 45. Instructions given by the Queen to Sir Thomas Wrothe and Sir N. Arnold, Commissioners for execution of divers things relative to the musters. *Draft. Indorsed by Cecill*, "A first copy of the first instructions."

1563. VOL. IX.

Oct. 24. 46. The declaration of the Council of Ireland, that the Earl of Sussex did not withstand Sir N. Arnold, in the execution of his commission for the musters in 1562.

Oct. 26. Dublin. 47. John Chaloner to Cecill. Renews his suit as written more than four months past [May 28], which his brother Francis Chaloner delivered. Vein of lead at Clontarf and another at Castleknock, to be joined in Her Majesty's grant to him.

Oct. 26. Dublin. 48. Captain John Cuffe to same. His long sickness. The bearer George Frevelle to make request on Cuffe's behalf to the Queen, for warrant to the Lord Lieutenant Sussex, to pass to him in fee farm the priory of Innistioge, in consideration that Selsekar Abbey is taken from him.

Oct. 49. Device of a college to be erected in Dublin.

Oct. 50. Modern copy of the above.

1563 ? Oct. 51. Advices for the ordering of Shane O'Neill. That he should show example of civil order in his own person. To travail for reducing other lords and gentlemen to the like. To cause the people to resort to common prayer. To punish adulteries, murders, thefts and riots.

Nov. 8. Dublin. 52. Walter Pepparde to Cecill, that his case may be put as an article into the instructions of the Commissioners now appointed for Ireland. That he may be restored to his inheritances, and may have reasonable compensation for his farm of Slewmargy, with allowance for money disbursed about Her Majesty's affairs.

Nov. 8. Dublin. 53. Sir Thomas Cusake to same. The agreement of Gerland to surrender his patent of Agher in favour of George Parysh, and to have the fee-farm of certain lands (to the value of Agher,) out of St. John's of Ardee. *Incloses,*

53. I. *A new survey of so much of St. John's as the said Gerland requireth. Latin.*

53. II. *The survey of Agher in the county of Meath. Latin.*

Nov. ? 54. Petition of George Parysh, gent., to the Privy Council, for Her Majesty's patent of certain lands. For order to be taken with Gerland for his recompense. And for despatch, as G. Parysh was of late spoiled of all his goods on the seas by Frenchmen.

Nov. 9 ? 55. The Queen to Sir T. Wrothe and Sir N. Arnold. Sends the requests of the Earl of Desmond, which he left with the Lord Robert Duddeley and Mr. Secretary at his departure. Requires them to confer with the Council of Ireland, and to send back their opinions thereon. Favour to be shown to Desmond's reasonable requests.

56. The Earl of Desmond's requests to the Queen, for the manor of Dungarvan; Onaght; a castle called Ynyshonan; and the reversion of divers abbey lands.

VOL. IX.

1563.
Nov. 9. 57. The Queen to the Lord Lieutenant Sussex. The suits of J. Parker, Master of the Rolls, to be considered by Wrothe and Arnold. Lease of 30 years to be made to Parker of certain lands he now holds.

Nov. 10. 58. Same to Sir Thomas Wrothe and Sir N. Arnold concerning the suits of J. Parker, Master of the Rolls. [*Draft.*]

Nov. 16. Benborb. 59. Bond of Shane O'Neill for 1,000*l.* to the Queen's use, if he should not perform his promises to Sir T. Cusake, for the restoration of the church of Armagh to Divine service, as Her Majesty has removed her garrison therefrom at his petition. Signed by Shane O'Neill, O'Donnell, Maguire, Manus Caragh O'Donilagh, Edmund Caragh O'Donilagh, James Caragh O'Donilagh, Rory O'Mellaghlen, Turlough Oge O'Mellaghlen, Donnell Gromy O'Donilagh, Shane Oge O'Neill and Vllialmus Flemin judex Tyroniæ. Latin. [This signature of O'Donnell's is divided into lines Ꝺꝑꝛ O Ꝺo ꝑꝑaıll and has a cross ✝. Maguire is Ꝺꝑꝛ Ꝺaɜꝛꝺꝑ and also has a ×. James Caragh O'Donilagh spells Ꝺꝑꝛe Jemur Caɼɼach O Ꝺoꝛɜale.]

Nov. 18. Benborbe. 60. Articles of indenture to be performed between the Queen and Shane O'Neill. Signed and sealed by O'Neill and signed by Cusake. With the following note by Cecill, that these articles were not thought honourable for to be confirmed as they are penned, and therefore those in the next paper were devised and sent. Latin.

Nov. 18. Benborbe. 61. Certain articles of convention and concord concluded between Sir Thomas Cusake and Shane O'Neill. Draft made in England with corrections and additions by Cecill. Latin.

Nov. 18. Benborbe. 62. O'Neill to the Queen. Her goodness in pardoning him. The restoration of the cathedral of Armagh to the dean and clergy. Certain of his friends have undertaken to pay a part of his debt to the Queen. Measures taken for the payment of the other part. The style of Baron of Dungannon. Urraghs. Four commissioners to decide differences. Desires the Lady Frances (sister to Sussex) to wife. Or license to marry a foreigner. The peace concluded between him and Cusake. Latin.

Nov. 18. Benborbe. 63. O'Neill to Cecill. Received his letters of 20 Oct., sent by R. Flemyng. Fidelity. Establishment of quietness according to his promise to Cusake. He requires a wife of English nation to increase his civil education, and cause his followers to acknowledge their duties to the Queen. English.

Nov. 18? 64. Petitions committed by O'Neill to Sir T. Cusake, to move to the Queen. That O'Neill may be created an Earl in the next Parliament. And that he may have the Lady Frances, sister of Sussex to wife. Also the monastery and lands of Mellifont. Latin.

Nov. 18? 65. O'Neill to the Queen for the Lordship of Mellifont, and of St. John's of Ardee, and the customs of Drogheda. Also to be permitted to bargain with the farmer for the place and township of Mellifont, that he may dwell there as all his mansions are destroyed. English.

1563. VOL. IX.

Nov. 28. Drogheda. 66. Terence Danyell Dean of Armagh to Cecill. Had been desired by Cusake to assist for the conclusion of the peace with Shane O'Neill. Is required by the Lord Lieutenant to remain in the north to accompany Shane. Good fruits of the peace with Shane.

Nov. 29. Drogheda. 67. Robert Flemyng to same. An interesting and characteristic description of what passed in O'Neill's camp during the absence of Sir T. Cusake. The joyful manner in which the peace was received by O'Neill and his people. The oath he swore his people to oberses, &c. Flemyng's suit for the brewing utensils at Armagh.

Dec. 7. Limerick. 68. Commission given by David Wolfe, Jesuit, commissary from the Pope to Thady Newman, priest, to absolve all manner of lapses from the church, and chiefly heresies and schismatical faults. Latin.

Dec. 10. Dunboyne. 69. Hugh Bradie, [Bishop elect of Meath] to Cecill. Arrived at Dublin Dec. 3, after a troublesome passage. Courtesy of the Lord Lieutenant. The 19th of Dec. is appointed for his consecration. The charges are very great and will beggar him.

Dec. 10. Kilkenny. 70. Earl of Ormond and Ossory to the Lord Lieutenant Sussex. Has heard that the Earl of Desmond has obtained leave to return by the intercession of Sir T. Cusake. Complains of the hurts done him. Desmond has not restored the cattle awarded him. Ormond has written to the Queen, praying that such order may be taken with Desmond, that he may receive his award before Desmond's return. Prays Sussex to forward the same by the first post.

Dec. 11. Dublin. 71. Walter Pepparde to Cecill. The Lord Lieutenant will not give any answer to the Privy Council's letters in his behalf. Desires him to procure the Queen's warrant to the Commissioners now coming over to examine Pepparde's case.

Dec. 15. 72. The Queen to the Lord Lieutenant and Lord Chancellor, for making a patent to George Parysh of the manor of Agher.

Dec. 17. Callan. 73. Earl of Ormond and Ossory to the Lord Lieutenant. John of Desmond and his men never cease burning, preying, and killing Ormond's tenants. James Fytz-Maurice of Desmond and James Fitz Gerald Fitz John, also Tibbot Fitzwilliam Burke, with M'Brene O'Gonagh's son, and Mahon Oge M'Sheehy, Captain of John of Desmond's galloglas, commit great spoils. Ormond's brother John and William Burke wounded and not likely to live.

[Dec. 20.] 74. Orders to be taken with the Earl of Desmond, for such things as he hath voluntarily accorded, and are by him to be observed in Munster. Malefactors. Levy of subsidies. Defence. Risings out. Wards, Marriages. Abolition of Brehon laws. Suppression of rhymers, bards, and dice players. 4*d.* per cow annually to the Queen.

[Dec. 20.] 75. Orders to be taken for the Earl of Desmond, in the contentions between him and the Earl of Ormond.

VOL. IX.

1563.
Dec. 20. 76. Articles whereunto the Earl of Desmond hath voluntarily agreed, of the same tenor as the preceding.

Dec. 20. 77. Earl of Desmond to the Lords [of the Privy Council,] relative to certain orders taken for the reformation of Munster. He suggests that the Irish chiefs will not yield to the civility proposed, and desires to be furnished with ordnance and skilful gunners, to batter the strong forts and castles of the said chiefs. Desires license to take malefactors within the liberties of the chartered cities.

Dec. 22. Ardbraccan. 78. Long medical relation of the protracted illness of the Lord Lieutenant Sussex, certified by John Chaloner, John Volpe, and Eugene Ultach. Latin.

Dec. 31. Windsor. 79. The Queen to the Lord Chancellor, Justice of the Bench, Justice of the Common Pleas and others in Ireland, for Thomas Bathe, son of William Bathe, late of Dullardestowne, to be allowed to sue for his father's lands, &c.

80. Note of powder delivered out of the Ordnance Office from 1559, June 22, to 1563, April 25, for Her Majesty's realm of Ireland.

81. A device by Sir Nicholas Arnold, to abridge the charges in Ireland, in the wages of the Lieutenant, &c.

82. Tabular copy of the above.

[1563.] 83. A paper [apparently by Capt. W. Pers of Knockfergus, intended to be presented to Cecill or Sussex,] relating the policy of Scotland, to promote James M'Donnell to be Lord of all the Isles of Scotland, with the reasons of its failure. J. M'Donnell has one son of the old O'Neill, who, as he affirms, is the right heir of Tyrone. Queen Elizabeth to write to "Donnell O'Donnell, Lord of the Isles," to continue his war against James M'Donnell. To write to the Queen of Scots to repress the encroachments of her subjects in Ireland. To put Shane O'Neill and the Scots both in one war. O'Donnell to be set in his country. Proposal to plant 4,000 English in the north of Ireland. Royal Commissions for the levy of 1,000 horse and 2,000 foot. To have armour from the Ordnance, and ships. 12 persons to be incorporated as a body politic, with immunities to make estates in fee simple and fee tail. To wall the town of Knockfergus. To prefer a worthy man to the bishoprick of Down. To have commission of martial law.

## VOL. X. 1564. JANUARY—MAY.

1564.
Jan. 3. Ardbraccan. 1. Lord Lieutenant Sussex to Matthew King, clerk of the Check. Prescribes a form for the entries of men, in the bills made to the captains. Regulations as to men allowed in household wages.

Jan. 3. 2. Copy of the above.

VOL. X.

1564.

Jan. 4. 3. Memoranda by Bermyngham. Words to be added to his protection.

Jan. 10. 4. Memoranda for the despatch of Sir T. Cusake. Letter to O'Neill to animate him to continue in honest conformity. Letters to be sent to, the Earl of Desmond, John of Desmond, Cormac O'Conor, the Lord Lieutenant Sussex and Commissioners.

Jan. [15.] Windsor. 5. Letters patent of Queen Elizabeth, accepting Shane O'Neill and ratifying certain clauses of the articles of peace concluded between Sir Thomas Cusake and him. English draft or copy. [*The Dublin Exemplification, March 14th* 1563/4, *is inclosed in Sir T. Cusake's letter of* 1564/5, *Jan.* 12.]

[Jan. 15.] Windsor. 6. Early Latin draft of the above.

Jan. 15? Windsor. 7. Later Latin draft of part of the above. [*This is dated Jan.* 16, *but the Exemplification of March* 14, 1563/4, *and also the copy inclosed* 1565, *Dec.* 23, *are dated Jan.* 15, 1563/4.]

Jan. 15. 8. The Queen to the Earl of Desmond. To abide at Dublin till Sir Thomas Cusake shall understand by conference what is meet for good order, and for quietness between him and Ormond. No sword shall be drawn but the Queen's, which will touch the guilty.

Jan. 16. 9. Sir T. Cusake's requests to the Queen, relative to his appointment to be Chancellor of Ireland; for a grant of certain lands belonging to the dissolved house of Thomas Court, and for remission of certain money unjustly charged upon him, in the time of Queen Mary.

Jan. 18. 10. Privy Council to O'Neill. They are glad that he has manifested such disposition of reformation as to have obtained Her Majesty's mercy. Exhortations. The articles. [*Draft in Sir W. Cecill's hand.*]

Feb. 1. Kilmainham. 11. Resolutions taken by the Lord Lieutenant and Council, relative to provision for the soldiers in Leix and Offaley. 200 kerne to be cessed on Meath. Mr. Marshal Stanley's horsemen and footmen to be laid at Trim. Parley with the Mores. Course to be pursued.

Feb. 2. Chester. 12. Sir T. Cusake to Cecill. Stirs risen in the English Pale by the Geraldines, Conors, and Mores. Desmond. The agreement with O'Neill was concluded in a happy time. Troubled state of the rest of Ireland. The alteration of St. Patrick's into an University to be suspended. Stay for want of wind.

Feb. 5. Holyhead. 13. The Commissioners, Sir T. Wrothe and Sir N. Arnold, to same. Have received at Chester Cecill's letters of January 7, with six proclamations for the decrying of the coin, and the copy of James Aylmer's bill of information against Wm. Bathe. Desire instructions to examine the truth of the matter contained in the said bill. Phety-place. Perilous attempt to cross over to Dublin.

VOL. X.

1564.

Feb. 14. Hilbry. 14. Sir Thomas Cusake to Cecill. O'Neill perseveres in his good conformity. An English wife for him. Cecill to join with the Lord Robert Duddeley to obtain a certain wardship for Cusake. *Inclosing,*

14. I. *"Terens Danyell Dean Armachœ" to Sir T. Cusake. The conformable proceedings of O'Neill relative to the trial of certain malefactors for killing a man on the borders. Jan.* 24, 1564, *Feddan.*

Feb 16. Dublin. 15. Commissioners Wrothe and Arnold to the Privy Council. Arrival. Rebellion of the O'Conors and O'Mores. Proceedings. Have received the Queen's letters concerning Mr. Wyse. Ship sent back to Chester to attend the treasure.

Feb. 17. Dublin. 16. Same to Cecill. Receipt of letters. A book of debts and prests for Ireland. Muster book of Brian Fytzwylliams's band. Value of possessions. Valentine Browne's and Jenyson's letter to the Privy Council. Desire license to transport 300 or 400 qrs. of grain out of Gloucestershire.

Feb. 21. Chester. 17. Sir W. Fytzwylliams to same. Phetyplace still generally esteemed a pirate. Daring of the O'Mores and O'Conors. They were like to have taken his sister prisoner, but she rode off. "Her husband shall do well to com to her untyll the contry be clerer, and kepe hys charge hym selfe."

Feb. 28. Fedan. 18. Memorandum as to O'Neill's last oath to observe the terms of the peace agreed on. Latin. [*Many Irish signatures, and amongst them "Syr John Bedlew, knyghte," and "Per me Eugenium o hagan secretarium domini Ineill," and William Olyver, my Lord Robert Duddeley's servant.*]

Feb. 29. Liverpool. 19. Sir W. Fytzwylliams to the Privy Council. The hiring of ships to convoy the treasure. Phetyplace acts suspiciously.

Feb. 29. Fedan. 20. O'Neill to same. His integrity. Omissions in the peace concluded with Cusake. The peace to be despatched. To be created an Earl. A more ample fortune. Latin.

Feb. 29. Fedan. 21. Same to Cecill. Has received his letters by Sir Thomas Cusake. Thanks for his friendship and good will. Will obey his wholesome counsel. Desires the despatch of his business, and likewise Cecill's friendship. Latin.

March 1. 22. A true declaration by Thomas Phetyplace addressed to Sir W. Cecill. Relates his travels by sea. His doings there in service, towards strangers as well the Queen's friends as enemies also, from 1563, May 1, to 1563/4 March 1. Details of his submission. *Incloses,*

22. I. *Thomas Phetyplace to Sir William Fytzwylliams, offering his service with a bark and* 30 *men. Desiring to know his pleasure by the bearer, and promising to attend upon him wherever he shall appoint. Feb.* 27, *Welche Lake in the River of Chester.*

1564. VOL. X.

22. II. *Sir Wm. Fytzwylliams to Capt. Phetyplace. Thanks for his courteous offer. Desires he will come to Liverpool, where he and his bark may remain till weather serve for Dublin. Provision of powder and other necessaries. Feb.* 29, *Liverpool.*

22. III. *Inventory of the goods belonging to T. Phetyplace, which were in his ship called the Anne, at the time of her stay with his brother at Varmewe, in Biscay.*

22. IV. *Inventory of the goods belonging to Phetyplace in his ship called the Grewnde, which was taken by the French pinnace at St. Anderres, retaken about* 6 *hours after, but now detained by the Spaniards.*

March 1. 23. Order of the peace concluded between O'Neill and Sir Thomas Cusake, devised for the ordering of the borders. Restitution of hurts. Cases between English and Irish. Penalty of death for spoil and rapine on the highway. Judgment for stealth. Receiving of stolen goods. The Lord of Louth and Sir John Bedlew to be Commissioners on the English side and O'Neill on the Irish side, for carrying the above into execution. Latin.

March 2. Liverpool. 24. Sir W. Fytzwylliams to Cecill. Has written to the Privy Council particularly, as to the submission of Phetyplace. Relations respecting him and his bark. If there be nothing against him Fytzwylliams begs he may be speedily released. Contrary winds.

March 3. Dublin. 25. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Armagh, and Hugh Bradie, Bishop of Meath, to same. Recommend that Mr. Beard, Vicar of Greenwich, may be preferred to the bishoprick of Kildare.

March 4. Liverpool. 26. Sir W. Fytzwylliams to same. A passenger just come from Waterford who had been chased by a Frenchman. Phetyplace much recommended. His courage and experience. His need. Mr. Ball, a servant of the Lord Admiral, desires an inventory. Liverpool is full of Papists. Incloses Alford's letter, and shows his evil doings. Has lent Phetyplace 10*l.* *Incloses,*

26. I. *An inventory taken of Mr. Phetyplace's bark, stayed by Sir W. Fytzwylliams. March* 2, *Haven of Liverpool.*

26. II. *The names of two priests, viz., Sir William More and Sir Robert More, which lurk in the corner of the shire, and do much hurt and prate openly. Names of those committed to the Mayor of Liverpool with Phetyplace.*

Mar. 6. Liverpool. 27. Sir W. Fytzwylliams to Cecill. Embarks for Ireland at midnight. French on the coast. Phetyplace and his eight companions. James Wyllyams appointed to be delivered to the Earl of Sussex.

Mar. 10. Dublin. 28. Terence Danyell, Dean of Armagh, to same. Has received his letter by Sir T. Cusake. Has remained in Ulster by the appointment of the Lord Lieutenant and Sir T. Cusake. O'Neill intends to perform the peace concluded with him. Reception of Cusake. O'Neill found fault that the Queen's letters patent did not agree with

Vol. X.

1564.

the peace subscribed by him and Cusake. He requires that the first peace may be confirmed, and his creation to be an Earl with augmentation of living accelerated. Terence Danyell will draw out of the Irish Chronicles the pedigrees of the Irish, and send them. James M'Donnell of the out Isles has arrived and killed a gentleman and his two sons, by Knockfergus.

Mar. 11. Dublin. 29. Sir W. Fytzwylliams to Cecill. The treasure arrived at Dublin March 8. Lord Lieutenant's sickness. The Commissioners Wrothe and Arnold.

Mar. 14. Dublin. 30. Hugh Bradie, Bishop of Meath, to same. The burden of his office. Ungodly lawyers. The Lord Chancellor preaches now and then; the Primate diligently. Mr. Beard is a good helper. Commissioners Wrothe and Arnold zealous. None comparable to the Earl of Sussex; the singular gifts of nature with which he is richly adorned. His great sickness. Cecill to help him away speedily or he will not live over midsummer.

Mar. 15. Kilmainham. 31. Resolutions agreed on by the Lord Lieutenant and Council. Commissioners appointed to parley with the Mores. The conditions to be offered them. Provision and furniture to be put into the forts of Leix and Offaley. Like conditions for the O'Conors.

Mar. 16. Kilmainham. 32. Lord Lieutenant and Council to the Queen, in favour of the bearers Wm. Ocarmyke and Wm. Arnott, Scots. The proceedings for restitution of their ship and wines, taken from them in the haven of Carlingford, by Ferdorough Magennis, under the rule of O'Neill. O'Neill refuses to restore the ship, &c., till he have restitution for the hurts done by James M'Donnell.

33. Petition of Wm. Carmyke and Wm. Arnald, Scottishmen, to Queen Elizabeth, for restitution of their bark and wines, taken by force about the night of Jan. 4, 1563/4, by Ferdoragh Magennis, brother-in-law to O'Neill, in the haven of Carlingford.

Mar. 16. Dublin. 34. Commissioners Wrothe and Arnold to the Privy Council. Their proceedings for the musters. The Lord Lieutenant's band. William Dyxe, whom Her Majesty sent with us as auditor, is a good hand and help to us, and Mr. Wyse, whom Her Majesty willed us to use appeareth to have great skill and good will to serve Her Majesty. Matters of revenue. Cassing of soldiers. Brian Fytzwylliams's band. O'Neill. The Mores and Conors neither subdued nor satisfied. Mr. Treasurer arrived with 11,000*l.* Commissioners think this service will (for want of pay) neither be honourable nor profitable to Her Majesty. Religion. The alteration of St. Patrick's. Instructions requested.

Mar. 16. Dublin. 35. Sir Thos. Wrothe to Cecill. To write to him if any error be committed by want of skill. To have no more to do in Ireland than that commanded in this commission, or he must needs be brought to shame and Her Majesty's displeasure. Desires he may be permitted to return without open reproof.

1564. VOL. X.

Mar. 17. Dublin. 36. Richard Overton to Cecill. Complaint of the gross immorality and superstition he witnessed in Cheshire. All the inferior officers in Ireland are corrupt. 30,000*l.* owing to the Exchequer. It would be good service to collect 10,000*l.* The Clerk of the Check very negligent. He desires his place. The Auditor's office. Poverty of the country.

Mar. 22. Dublin. 37. Walter Pepparde to same. Begs he may have a letter to the Commissioners, to hear and examine his grief, and end it according to right.

Mar. 22. Dublin. 38. Sir Thomas Cusake to same. O'Neill and all the captains of the north did exceedingly rejoice in the clemency extended to O'Neill, swearing to observe all the articles contained in the agreement signed by him and Cusake. O'Neill's demands as to the clauses omitted out of the indenture. The earldom. The Lady Frances. The Lord Lieutenant's good endeavours. John Smyth apprehended. Examinations. Cusake has persuaded with O'Neill to forget the matter of poisoning. There is no law to punish Smyth otherwise than by imprisonment, which O'Neill will little regard, except the party may be executed by death, and that the law doth not suffer; "so as the matter being wiselie pacified it were well done so to leave it." The office of Chancellor. Affairs of Munster. Fee farm of parcels of land for Cusake.

Mar. 24. Dublin. 39. Sir Thomas Cusake to Cecill. Mr. Pepparde has sustained much wrong, both for his farm of Slewmargy and his inheritances in Leix. Cusake desires letters to be sent to the Commissioners to examine his causes.

Mar. 27. Kilmainham. 40. [The Lord Lieutenant's] circular letter to the principal officers of ports, along the south and west coasts of Ireland, commanding them to apprehend Thomas Cobham, gent., and to stay his ship and goods with all his company in safe keeping.

Mar. 27. Kilmainham. 41. [The Lord Lieutenant's] circular letter to all the principal officers of the ports, along the south and west coasts of Ireland. The Queen's pleasure has been declared for assisting and defending the King of Spain's subjects against the French. Divers persons under colour of French goods, have taken ships and goods belonging to the King of Spain's subjects. Strict commandment for the arrest of men of war adventurers, pirates, &c.

April 2. 42. Privy Council to Sir T. Cusake, in answer to his letters to the Queen, for the confirmation under the great seal to be annexed to the very same articles which Cusake and O'Neill did accord. Cusake to reason and persuade with O'Neill to be contented. Council dare not move Her Majesty anew in this matter, because of the former resolution made in England with Cusake. The earldom and the Lady Frances.

Vol. X.

1564.

April 3. Dublin. 43. Hugh Curwen, Archbishop of Dublin and Lord Chancellor of Ireland, to the Queen. Is not insufficient through great age as Her Majesty has been informed. Sickness gotten by travails in office. Beseeches Her to disburden him of his charges, and to bestow on him a bishoprick in England, a pension, or his archbishoprick of Dublin.

April 3. Dublin. 44. Same to Cecill. His willingness to yield to Her Majesty's pleasure, and to sue to be exonerated both of his archbishoprick and of the office of Chancellor. He is but 57 years of age. His requests.

April 7. Dublin. 45. Sir Thomas Wrothe to same. His suit to have no more to do in Ireland than the present commission commands. He desires Cecill to admonish him by letter of any faults committed by writing or otherwise.

April 7. Dublin. 46. Commissioners Wrothe and Arnold to the Privy Council. Their proceedings with the captains as to the musters and checks. Captains see no need to enter into recognizance. Sir Henry Radeclyff, Marshal Stanley, and other captains are occupied against the O'Mores. Have prested 300*l.* Irish to the Lord Lieutenant, now going to the borders against the rebels. Money for victual. Jeffrey Vaghan has not answered so much as he received in England by 1,034*l.* 8*s.* 8*d.*, and 251*l.* by Edw. Baeshe. Grain from Bristol. *Inclose,*

46. I. *Note of money delivered to J. Vaghan, for Ireland, with a note of what he delivered over to Henry Colley, &c. Attested by Auditor William Dyxe.*

April 9. 47. Memorandum of matters to be considered in relation to the tenor of the Queen's letters of 3rd March 1563/4. The Queen liketh not toleration in rebellion. To subdue the rebels and oppress them by force. To proceed according to the Queen's determination, so near as may be, without peril to the State, or to put in writing the causes that move the contrary.

April 15. Drogheda. 48. Robert Flemyng to Cecill. Desires him to be a mean to Sir Thomas Gresham, that Flemyng may have his discharge for certain moneys. The Scots encroach daily. The second night after the peace was made, they murdered a gentleman and his two sons. If the Queen would encourage O'Neill and give him some aid, he would not leave one Scot in Ireland in less than a year. Flemyng's suit for a fee farm.

April 16. 49. The Queen to the Lord Lieutenant and Lord Chancellor, for Robert Dale [Daly], one of the prebendaries of St. Patrick's, well able to preach in the Irish tongue, and commended for his good name and life, to be preferred and elected to the vacant bishoprick of Kildare, and to have his prebend and a vicarage in commendam.

April 16. Dublin. 50. Sir Thomas Wrothe to Cecill. The Earl of Sussex cannot recover his health in Ireland. His commendation. Application to Sussex of the intercession used to Henry VIII. for old Latimer when in the Tower. "Consider, Sire, what a singuler man he is, and cast

1564. Vol. X.

not that awaie in one owre, which nature and arte hath bene so manye yeres in breeding and perfectinge." State of Ireland. Pride of the wild Irish. Peril like to follow the departure of the Earl of Sussex. Wrothe has fallen into a fever.

April 17. Dublin. 51. Sir Thomas Cusake to Cecill. O'Neill and those under his rule keep good peace. O'Neill to have a general confirmation of the whole agreement passed between him and Cusake by letters patent. Earldom. Augmentation. O'Donnell for his enlargement gave to O'Neill his castle of the Lifford with land adjoining. His wife will be detained till the Scots redeem her. O'Donnell at Dublin. He should not be created an Earl before O'Neill. Earl of Kildare employed against the Geraldines. Cusake proceeds to Munster for the 400*l.* from the Earl of Desmond. Sussex suspects Cusake of unfriendliness. Suits, sent over by William Olyver, my Lord Robert Duddeley's servant. Walter Pepparde.

April 22. 52. The Queen to the Lord Lieutenant Sussex, with license for him to return from Ireland for the recovery of his health. Sir Nicholas Arnold to be Lord Justice. No unnecessary charge to be maintained during the absence of Sussex from Ireland.

April 22. 53. The same to the Lord Lieutenant and Council. Sir N. Arnold to be Lord Justice during the Lord Lieutenant's absence. Arnold has good assistance from his colleague Sir T. Wrothe. Peace with the French. Excessive charges to be diminished.

April 23. Dublin. 54. John Chaloner to Cecill. Receipt of Cecill's letters of Aug. 9, in January last. His proceedings with the Lord Lieutenant thereon. Sussex has written to Cecill concerning Chaloner's petitions. Chaloner has bargained with Walter Pepparde for his interest in the mines. Long suit respecting the bonds. Chaloner has lost 300*l.* by spoil of the French.

[April 23.] 55. Remembrance of John Chaloner's suits.

April 26. Dublin. 56. Sir T. Wrothe to Cecill. Cecill's letters of March 26. Wrothe's unfitness for the service. He will follow Cecill's advice. Has recovered his fever. Desires instructions concerning the captains.

April 28. Dublin. 57. Walter Pepparde to same. Has written lately by Wm. Olyver, my Lord Robert's servant, the full state of his suits. Desires the Queen's letters to the Commissioners to examine his case touching his farm of Slewmargy, his inheritances in Leix, &c.

[May 1.] 58. Divers accounts of provisions delivered by Vaghan to Colley, charges of freight; account of Roger Jones, late Mayor of Bristol, &c. *Indorsed,* Reckoning for Ireland for Jeffrey Vaghan, Colley and Cuffe, for answer of Mr. Dyxe's note, inclosed in the Commissioners' letter of 1564, April 7.

May 4. 59. Bill of the Earl of Sussex's charges in Ireland, from 1562, July 28, to 1564, May 4.

VOL. X.

1564.

May 8. Dublin. 60. Richard Overton to Cecill. Saving to Her Majesty of 500*l.* on the victuallers' accounts already past. 500*l.* more will be saved. Praise of Mr. Dyxe. The reckonings of cessors troublesome. Suit for the office of Clerk of the Check or for the customership of Dublin.

May 10. Dublin. 61. Sir Thomas Wrothe to same. Thanks for his friendship. Complaints of the country do not touch the Lord Lieutenant.

May 10. Dublin. 62. Wm. Dyxe to same. Has perused the accounts of the revenues for 4 years. 36,062*l.* due to the Queen in anno quarto, thought to be desperate. Victuallers' accounts. The Marshal's claim for the hides of beeves. Henry Colley, Robert Elyot, Sussex. Praise of the two Overtons.

May 10. Dublin. 63. John Chaloner to same. Has heard that Walter Pepparde has had no workmen at Clonmines for eight months, which is contrary to his indenture. Pepparde's refusal to deliver him the ore and store. He desires that Pepparde's lease may be seized into the Queen's hands and granted to him.

May 12. Cavan. 64. Malachias O'Reilly and his eldest son Hugh to Queen Elizabeth. Desire to borrow of the Queen 1,169*l.* Irish, to pay the Earl of Kildare. O'Reilly will repay the Queen in cows, to be apprized as shall seem just to Sir T. Cusake and others. Latin. [*Signed Malacias sive Malmora Orecill' ac Hugo suus filius primogenitus.*]

May 22. Castle of Lifford. 65. O'Neill to the Lord Lieutenant Sussex. Thanks for his promise of friendship in the letters written to him, before his departure from England. The favour shown to the sons of the late Baron of Dungannon. O'Neill desires that the subject of their claim may be cleared up, and promises as faithful service and obedience as any. To be remembered to the Countess ot Sussex. Latin.

May 23. Castle of Lifford. 66. Same to the Queen. O'Neill had permitted his men in the taking of the ship and wine from the two Scots, "Wllielmus Okarmuik, et Wllielmus Arnot," because they could get no redress for the many hurts done by James "Mac Domhnayll," his brothers and other Scots. He cannot lay his complaint before the Queen of Scots, because they intercept his messengers. Advises that two commissioners may be appointed, one by the Queen and the other by the Queen of Scots, to settle the differences. Latin.

May 23. Castle of Lifford. 67. Same to the Lords of the Privy Council. Thanks for their continued favour. Sir Thomas Cusake has dealt with him about a certain article of the original peace. O'Neill asks nothing more than that the first peace should be confirmed under the great seal. O'Neill's other petitions renewed. The cause of suspicion relative to the sons of the late Baron of Dungannon to be removed. Latin.

May 23. Castle of Lifford. 68. Same to Cecill. Sir T. Cusake's dealings with him about the ship of two Scots; and a certain article in the peace. Desires Cecill's mediation. Prays that his young man may be despatched with the Council's answer. Latin.

1564. Vol. X.

May 25. Armagh. 69. Terence Danyell, Dean of Armagh, to Cecill. The quietness of the north under O'Neill's rule. All kinds of husbandry and sowing of wheat set forth. O'Neill being in O'Donnell's country abstained from doing any harm.

May 26. Richmond. 70. The Queen to the Lord Justice Sir N. Arnold, and Sir T. Wrothe, the Queen's Commissioner special at this present in Ireland, to examine Walter Pepparde's causes touching the farm of Slewmargy, and his inheritances of Ballyroan and Kilmahide in Leix, and also concerning certain money disbursed for the mineral affairs by warrant of the Lord Lieutenant and Council. [*Draft.*]

May 26. Richmond. 71. Certified copy of the above.

---

## Vol. XI. 1564. June—December.

1564.

June 8. Dublin. 1. Sir Thomas Cusake to the Privy Council. Received their Lordships' letters whilst at Waterford, taking order for the causes between the Earls of Ormond and Desmond. Repaired to O'Neill's country, and not finding him there, followed him to O'Donnell's country, where he was pretending to recover certain kine due for the ransom of O'Donnell. Confirmation. Creation. O'Neill offers for the entertainment of 40 men to expulse all the Scots out of Ireland, and restore to Her Majesty the fishing of the Bann and Lough Foyle. O'Neill doth much mistrust of some secret favour to be used towards the late Baron of Dungannon's sons, lest they should at length obtain the governance of the country. O'Neill's servant to be despatched. *Incloses,*

1. I. *Bill showing the articles contained in the peace concluded by Cusake and O'Neill, and the article comprised in the agreement which was omitted in the confirmation.*

1. II. *Device of a general confirmation of the articles of Nov.* 18, 1563, *to be made to O'Neill.*

June 9. Dublin. 2. Sir Thomas Cusake to Cecill. Received his letters of April 24 while at Waterford. O'Neill's articles. He desires Cecill to further his suits exhibited to the Queen.

June 9. Dublin. 3. Same to the Lord Robert Duddeley. General quiet. O'Neill's controversy with O'Donnell pacified. The two poor Scots contented. O'Donnell's contempt. O'Neill finding himself deluded assaulted a castle, took Con O'Donnell, and slew a number of Scots and galloglas who served with the said Con. O'Donnell hated by his own for the impolicy of his agreements at his marriage with the Countess of Argyle. O'Neill's offer to banish all the Scots for the entertainment of 40 men. Cusake's suit for a fee farm sent by William Olyver. Cusake's son Mr. Wyse. Chancellorship.

VOL. XI.

1564.

June 11. Catherlagh. 4. Sir Edmund Butler to the Lord Justice Sir N. Arnold. He has met with the outlaws of Leix, viz., Lisagh, and Cahir, and their company at "Clonyn in Idogh by Gory denne," who had burned a town. Sends the heads of Turlough M'Shane and Teig O'Dowlyn, whom he killed with a dozen of their kerne.

June 11. 5. Copy of the above.

June 12. Dublin. 6. Lord Justice Arnold and Council to Sir Edmund Butler. They are glad that he has had such success against the Mores of Leix. Send 40*l.* in respect of his 2 horses killed and men hurt. Will advertise Her Majesty of the service.

June 12. 7. Copy of the above.

June 12. Youghal. 8. Thomas Copynger to Cecill. Offers to do any service the Queen may entrust to him in those parts. Commends the bearer Mr. Foster.

June 12. 9. The Calough O'Donnell's request to the Lord Justice and Council, for assistance or, if not, for a letter to pass over to England. His son has been betrayed to O'Neill. Begs the Lord Justice to interfere that he may not be murdered. [*Exhibited by his own hands.*]

June 13. Christchurch. 10. Answer to be made to the Calough O'Donnell from the same. They can neither assist him against his kinsmen, nor grant him license to repair into England, till the Queen's pleasure be known. Letter written to O'Neill for the Calough O'Donnell's son. T. Danyell the Dean, and Sir Patrick Dorelle, the Chanter of Armagh, and Simon Barnewall to treat upon the controversies. [*Probably an inclosure in Wrothe's missing letter June* 13, *see June* 18.]

June 13. 11. Sir Thomas Cusake's advice to the Lord Justice Arnold. Relates the proceedings between O'Donnell and O'Neill. Proposes that O'Donnell cannot have license to go into England. To give him a letter to O'Neill to use Con O'Donnell well, and to stand to order with O'Donnell.

June 18. Dublin. 12. Sir T. Wrothe to Cecill. O'Donnell urges his going into England. The Lord Justice sends to the Queen, a letter from O'Neill to him. O'Neill goes on with his enterprize. Poverty of the English Pale. Mr. Draycott, the Remembrancer of the Exchequer, is an honest man. Forfeiture of leases of parsonages, whereby rent corn may be reserved. A commission to make new leases is desired. Sussex's integrity. Lord Justice's sickness. Queen's debt 30,000*l.* Bermyngham says he will check 8,000*l.*

June 21. Dublin. 13. Hugh Curwen, Archbishop of Dublin, Lord Chancellor, to the Earl of Pembroke. That St. Patrick's church may not be altered to a university. Prays his Lordship to be a suitor to the Queen for license to elect a Dean of St. Patrick's.

June 22. Dublin. 14. O'Donnell [Ꝺonnꝺa O Ꝺomnall] to Cecill. To further his suit to be permitted to repair to the Queen's presence.

1564. Vol. XI.

June 24. 15. The Queen to Sir Thomas Cusake. To tell O'Neill that Her Majesty thinks the confirmation already passed sufficient to content him. That his controversy with the late Baron of Dungannon's sons shall be decided next Parliament.

June 29. 16. Memorandum of matters which the captains of Ireland feel burdensome. As, that all men of Irish birth in their bands shall be fully paid, yet the wages of so many of them as be above five in a band, shall be stayed upon the captains' head, although the captains were never forbidden to entertain them.

[June] Hatfield. 17. Cæsar Adelmarius, the physician, to Sir W. Cecill. Has read over the relation by the Irish physicians as to the sickness of the Earl of Sussex. Very ample description of his disease. Diet and repose of mind and body necessary to his recovery. Latin. [*See* 1563/4, *March* 11 *and April* 22.]

[July 1 ?] 18. Sir Thomas Wrothe to [Cecill]. "The whole pack" would willingly be rid of him. Upright justice is not sought. All is counted well gotten from the Queen. Desires that he will help him home. Offences grow in Ireland daily.

July 1. Dublin. 19. Lord Justice Sir Nicholas Arnold and Council, to the Earl of Desmond. Charge him not to maintain or countenance Sir Donnell O'Brien and other proclaimed rebels, now warring against the Earl of Thomond. To forbear war against him. If he have controversy, to bring it before the Commissioners of the west parts, or else before Arnold and the Council.

July 2. Dublin. 20. Lord Justice and Council to the Earl of Thomond. Have received his letters of June 24. Have written to the Earl of Desmond according to his request. They cannot send him aid and ordnance, to help the Earl of Clanrycard to assault the Castle of Inchiquin, till he shall write further of the particulars here demanded.

July 3. Dublin. 21. Lord Justice Arnold to the Earl of Pembroke. Desires to be informed of Her Majesty's intention as to his continuance in Ireland, that he may dispose of his property in England to the best advantage. Doubtful state of the country. Tooles, Byrnes, O'Reilly, Sir Donnell O'Brien, outlaws of Leix, Cormac O'Conor, and his brother Cahir, with other loose people. Necessity for the appointment of a governor to prevent mischief.

July 8. Dublin. 22. John Chaloner to Cecill. To speak with the Earl of Sussex for the furtherance of his suits.

July 10 ? 23. Bermyngham's book of the defects in the Lord Lieutenant's band, mustered 1564, May 4, exhibited to the Commissioners Wrothe and Arnold.

Vol. XI.

1564.
July 10. Dublin. 24. William Bermyngham to the Privy Council. Advertises how the Commissioners have in effect proceeded in their commission. Muster of the Lord Lieutenant's men May 4. Bermyngham's book of exceptions taken against the Lord Lieutenant's book of muster. Brian Fytzwylliams's muster and Bermyngham's checks. Bands mustered June 16. Fortescue's band.

[July 10.] 25. Memorandum by Bermyngham of books of cessors, &c. remaining in his possession, without which the pay cannot be made directly to the soldiers and country.

July 12. Castle na Finne. 26. The peace concluded between O'Neill and "Conacios O'Donaill," ceeding to O'Neill the Castle na Finne, with part of the lands of Kinelmoghan. Latin. [*Signed and sealed by Con O'Donnell.*]

July 12. 27. The Queen to the Commissioners in Ireland. To allow the captains, for the Irish entertained in their bands. Not to enter into their accounts before 1560, when Sussex says there was a full pay. To proceed first with the examination of Sir Henry Radeclyff's causes, that he may repair to England for the recovery of his arm. O'Reilly to deliver kine to the Queen's use to the amount of his debt to Sussex, which the Queen will satisfy.

July 13. Dublin. 28. Sir T. Wrothe to Cecill. Overton clerk to Mr. Dyxe. Lord Justice Arnold not so friendly to Wrothe as he used to be. He would have Wrothe deal with the captains alone.

July 15. 29. The Queen to the Lord Justice and Council. Letters brought from O'Donnell, by his servant, requesting permission to come to England. Answer to be made to him. Commissioners to determine his causes with O'Neill. Admonition as to the partiality with which the Commissioners had been chosen in this matter. Sir T. Cusake to deal with O'Neill.

July 15. Greenwich. 30. The same to the Commissioners Wrothe and Arnold. To prefer Robert Loftus for a lease of tithes of the rectory of Dunboyne. *Incloses,*

30. 1. *A particular of the tithes of the Rectory of Dunboyne, of the rent of* 16*l. Irish, parcel of the possessions of the late Priory of Mullingar. Latin.*

July 15. Greenwich. 31. Copy of the above.

July 15. Dublin. 32. Mathew Kyng, Clerk of the Check, to Cecill. To write in his favour to the Lord Justice, that he may have some payment for his service to relieve his need. But eight bands mustered since the Commissioners' last coming.

1564. Vol. XI.

July 16. Dublin. 33. Wm. Dyxe to Cecill. Has made a particular estimate of the Queen's debt, and delivered it to Sir Thomas Wrothe. Little to be saved to the Queen. Cassing of bands. The accounts of Henry Colley and Thomas Might for the victualling finished. Also the account of Peter Ford, for the fortifications and reparations. Master of the Ordnance. Jeffrey Vaghan. Jennyson to be restored to his office.

July 21. Dublin. 34. Lord Justice and Council's circular letters and instructions, for keeping watch throughout the country, directed to the Sheriff and Justices of Peace of the county of Dublin, and other counties named.

July 23. Dublin. 35. Sir T. Wrothe to the Lord Robert Duddeley. Not Wrothe's fault that there is not yet a good end of the Commission. The 10,000*l.* that is coming will not make the pay. There is nothing to save Her Majesty from loss but a full pay. 7,000*l.* or 8,000*l.* more wanted. O'Donnell's complaint. O'Neill hath newly taken a buying of the Scots. He has great friendship in the English Pale. Earl of Ormond's purpose to abolish coin and livery. The Calough O'Conor has broken prison. Rebels in Leix and Offaley. Castle Finn taken by O'Neill. Terence Danyell, Dean of Armagh, to be made Archbishop.

July 26. Cork. 36. Gerot Earl of Desmond to the Marquis of Winchester, High Treasurer of England. His proceedings at Cork with the Queen's Commissioners. Acknowledgment of the Queen. The country content to perform the articles agreed to by him, in England.

July 26. Cork. 37. Same to Cecill. His proceedings with the Queen's Commissioners at Cork, most satisfactory.

July 27. Cork. 38. Same to same. John Parker is just dead. Andrew Skiddy recommended to be Master of the Rolls, in his stead.

July 28. Dublin. 39. Sir T. Wrothe to Cecill. Receipt of the Queen's letters relative to the pay, to the captains, for the Irish-born. Leix and Offaley. Governor to be established. Commendations of Nicholas White. Her Majesty likely to be a great loser by the late Master of the Rolls. The attorney Barnewall, Mr. Chaloner, Mr. Wyse, and Mr. Draycott recommended for the place. *Incloses,*

39. I. *N. White to Sir T. Wrothe. The Lord Justice and Wrothe might end the differences between Ormond and Desmond. The Judges to go on circuit. Divorce between the Earl of Ormond and his Countess. Letters manifesting great folly in her Ladyship.* 40*l.* *of the Bishop of Cashel's rents. July* 20, *White's Hall. Incloses,*

39. II. *Earl of Ormond's proclamation for taking away the mischievous custom of coin and livery in the county of Tipperary, with the orders necessary for the preservation of the country. July* 1.

VOL. XI.

1564.

July 30. Dublin. 40. Sir T. Wrothe to Cecill. The bearer, Mr. Wyse, will relate what has been done. His praise.

July 30. Dublin. 41. Same to same. Commendations of the bearer the Bishop of Meath. John Ussher, "a zealous man in Christ's religion," to have the custom of Dublin in farm next Michaelmas.

July 30. Dublin. 42. John Chaloner to same. To have the office of Master of the Rolls, although the fee be less (50*l.* Irish) than his present office.

July 31. Dublin. 43. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Armagh, to same. In favour of the suit of John Ussher, of Dublin, for the farm of the customs of Dublin.

July 31. Dublin. 44. James Barnewall, Attorney General, to same. For his nephew Christopher Barnewall to be Master of the Rolls, or if not, to have that office himself.

July 31. Dublin. 45. Christopher Barnewall to same. For the office of Master of the Rolls for himself or for his uncle James.

July 31. Dublin. 46. Matthew Kyng to same. Supplicates Cecill's aid, in consequence of Bermyngham's intention to charge him to his utter undoing.

August 4. Dublin. 47. [Lord Justice and Council] to Sir Henry Radeclyff. His 40 horse, 150 foot, with Captain Portas' band of 50 foot, appointed to be placed in Leix for defence of the fort, &c.

August 4. Dublin. 48. Same to Marshal Stanley. For the appointment of his horsemen and footmen, with the Master of the Ordnance's band of horsemen, to repair to the borders of Meath for the pursuit of the rebels of the O'Conors and O'Mores.

August 4. Dublin. 49. [Same] to Captain Agarde. To attend with his band upon the Lord Justice, repairing towards Offaley.

50. A similar letter to Captain Brian Fytzwylliams.

August 4. Dublin. 51. [Lord Justice and Council] to Captain Henry Colley. Appointment of his band, with Captain Delves' and Captain Girton's bands, for defence of the fort of Dyngan and the country of Offaley.

August 4. Dublin. 52. Same to Francis Cosbie. Appointment of all the kerne of the Queen's retinue, viz., Sir H. Radeclyff's 40, Jaques Wingfeld's 40, Francis Cosbie's 100, Ownhe M'Hugh's 40, and Richard Kettyng's 40, to pursue the rebels of the Conors and Mores.

August 4. Dublin. 53. Same to Henry Colley. To send for O'Molmoy, and take his best pledges.

August 4. 54. Like letters to Kildare for M'Coghlan and M'Geoghegan. To Mr. Treasurer from O'Melaghlin and M'Gall. To Francis Cosbie for the Lord of Upper Ossory and O'Carroll, and especially to take Florence [Fitzpatrick]'s son for one of the pledges.

August 4. Dublin. 55. [Same.] Commission to the Earl of Kildare to assemble his power for defence, and also to pursue the O'Conors and O'Mores.

1564. Vol. XI.

August 5. Dublin. 56. [Lord Justice and Council] to the Sheriffs, gentlemen, freeholders, and inhabitants, of the county of Meath, touching assistance, council, and cess, for Marshal Stanley and the bands appointed to lie in Meath.

August 5. 57. The like for Mr. Treasurer in Westmeath.

August 5. Dublin. 58. [Lord Justice and Council] to the Sheriff of the King's county of Offaley, to warn the country to be ready with all such horse and foot, as they are bound by their tenures to keep. And to certify speedily their number and furniture.

August 5. 59. Similar letters to Francis Cosbie for the country of Leix.

August 5. Dublin. 60. Lord Justice and Council to O'Carroll. Report that some of his people have joined the rebels, of the Mores and Conors. Strict injunction to apprehend any that shall return, in order for their punishment. No private quarrels to be followed during the time of this service. Latin.

August 5. 61. Similar letters to the Lord of Upper Ossory, O'Dwyn, [O'Dunne] O'Madden, O'Melaghlin, O'Molmoy, M'Coghlan, M'Geoghegan, Senaghe alias Fox, O'Dwyer, O'Meagher, and O'Regaley [O'Reilly].

August 6. Dublin. 62. Same to the Lord Mountgarret, the Seneschal, Sheriff, gentlemen, and freeholders of the county of Wexford. Precept to cess and levy one month's entertainment, for 100 of the Earl of Kildare's kerne, appointed to prosecute the rebels.

August 6. 63. Another warrant to Nicholas Heron, captain of M'Vadog's country, M'Edmund Duff's country, and M'Damore's country, to cess fourteen days' entertainment for the said 100 kerne.

August 6. Youghal. 64. Sir Thomas Cusake to Cecill. Receipt of letters from the Queen, Lord Robert Duddeley, and Cecill. O'Neill's requests. O'Donnell's hurts. Matters in Munster brought to pass according to the Queen's pleasure. Cusake has not made 40*l.* by his commission for Frenchmen's goods.

August 7. Dublin. 65, 66. Lord Justice and Council to the Earl of Ormond and Ossory, Lord Treasurer of Ireland. Relating what has been done for the suppression of the O'Mores and O'Conors. Commandment to prosecute them, and especially to lay in wait for them, in case they draw towards Piers Grace. [*Two copies.*]

August 7. 67. Same to Sir Edm. Butler. Commission to prosecute rebels.

August 8. Dublin. 68. Sir Thomas Wrothe to Cecill, in behalf of Mr. Jaques Wingfeld's suit for the constableship of Dublin Castle. Apprehension of Mathew Seyme. His examination. A large passport in his favour by the French King and the Queen mother. All such as should come, from the Great O'Neill, or the Earl of Desmond, with horses or hawks of Ireland, to be safely conveyed to the French King's court.

VOL. XI.

1564.

August 8. 69. Lord Justice and Council. Commission to Henry Colley to pursue the rebels

August 8. 70. Similar commission to Francis Cosbie.

Aug. 10. 71. Book of arrearages of the Queen's revenues, for sundry years ending at Michaelmas 1563, to the amount of 29,392*l.* 3*s.* 7¾*d.* made out by Mr. Crofte.

Aug. 12. Dublin. 72. Lord Justice and Council to the Earl of Ormond. Have received his letter of Aug. 7. Have written to the Earl of Desmond, to call back his men from aiding Sir Donnell O'Brien against the Earl of Thomond. Earl of Ormond not to leave off the pursuit of the Mores and Conors, but may help the Earl of Thomond also.

Aug. 16. Dublin. 73. Sir T. Wrothe to the Lord Robert Duddeley. The unsettled state of Ireland. O'Mores and O'Conors are out killing in a cruel manner. Kavanaghs and Byrnes have preyed Tibbot M'Maurice. Earls of Thomond, Clanrycard, and Desmond. No conclusion with the O'Reillys of the Brenny. O'Neill. Wm. Pers, Capt. of Carrickfergus. Capt. Brian Fytzwylliams's band. Bermyngham's checks. The trials will spend the checks in charges before they make the pay. Wrothe desires to return home. 13,000 pecks of the cesses due to the Queen. Book of leases to be forfeited and corn reserved. Integrity of the Earl of Sussex.

Aug. 16. Dublin. 74. Proclamation by the Lord Justice and Council against the rebels of the O'Conors, containing many names, including Dermod O'Spellan and Shane lea Occonell. "Imprynted at Dublyn by Humfrey Powell, the 16 of August 1564."

Aug. 17. Dublin. 75. William Dyxe to Cecill. Views of accounts taken. Sir T. Wrothe only, hath painfully travailed in levying the Queen's debts, which otherwise would soon have been desperate. The Lord Justice has appointed Wrothe and Dyxe to wait on him into Leix and Offaley. Brian Fytzwylliams's band was mustered in May, and his checks are not yet determined. The captains are dispersed for defence of the English Pale. 14,900 pecks of corn, besides beeves, are due to the Queen.

Aug. 18. Castle Corcra. 76. O'Neill to the Lord Justice and Council. The Lord Robert Duddeley has advised him, by letter, to do some notable service, whereby he might be the better accepted of the Queen. He can see no greater rebels and traitors than the Scots. He O'Neill has a mind to do them some mischief. Desires they will send the Earl of Kildare to his aid, or write to Capt. Pers to fight boldly against the Scots. And to permit O'Neill and his to enter Knockfergus. Latin.

Aug. 19. 77. The Queen to the Lord Justice, Lord Chancellor, and Sir T. Wrothe, to cause a commission to be issued to three or more gentlemen, to hear and determine sundry wrongs, done to Thomas Flemyng of Stevenston, by the Baron of Slane.

1564. VOL. XI.

Aug. 20. 78. Indenture between Sir T. Cusake and Sir Maurice Fitzgerald, Sheriff of the county of Cork. Witnessing the said Fitzgerald to have received Owen M'Care M'Carthy, Cormuck M'Teig M'Cormuck, "Diermod adowna M'Shane M'Craghe," Donnel M'Arte, David Oge's son called Richard, and Mahon O'Lein, as prisoners, to be redelivered, at the pleasure of the said Sir Thomas Cusake, for such pledges as the Sheriff shall think good.

Aug. 21. Benborbe. 79. Terence Danyell, Dean of Armagh, to the Lord Justice Arnold. He received his letter the 17th, and immediately repaired to O'Neill. O'Neill requires to have freedom of Knockfergus, but is content to abide a convenient order. Requires the Lord Justice's letter to Captain Pers, to be favourable to him. O'Neill intends to serve upon the Scots. He has a host and victuals ready for five or six weeks.

Aug. 22. Dublin. 80. Lord Justice and Council to O'Neill. Have received O'Neill's letters of the 18th. Approve of his intention to attack the Scots. The Earl of Kildare is occupied with the pursuit of the rebels. They are sorry Carrickfergus cannot assist him with force or victual, because they are so few and so poor. They have written to Capt. Pers, who must remain in ward of his castle. Latin.

Aug. 23. 81. Memoranda for examination of certain circumstances concerning the priest Sir Thady Newman, Dennis M'Vard, Malachi O'Quin, Richard the clerk of Wicklow church, Thomas Fitzgerald, Sir Peter Fitzgerald, that is at Paris, James Quemerford, and Patrick Cusake. [*See* 1563, *Dec.* 7.]

Sept. 2. Limerick. 82. Order taken between the Earls of Desmond and Thomond by Sir T. Cusake and his associates. "Maoenes oig o Shihie," capt. of galloglas, with his 600 men to be called home, from aiding the traitors against the Earl of Thomond. The constables and others who ferried over the malefactors, to receive condign punishment. The two Earls to join in amity. To stand to the order of four indifferent men, or umpires, for composition of their wrongs. Copy, certified by Sir T. Cusake and John Myaghe.

Sept. 5. Culrath. 83. O'Neill to the Lord Justice and Council. Has received their letters of Aug. 30. Great usurpation of territory by the Scots in the Route, which is M'Quillin's country, in Claneboy [clan Aedha bidhe], the Dufferin [Dubh trian], and Lecale [Lethcathayle], and in the country of O'Cassidy [M'Cabhissidh]. O'Neill having no sufficient boats to cross the Bann, which is swollen, builds the castle of Culrath on this side of the Bann, and sends over a detachment in cots or coricles by two or three at a time, to occupy the monastery of Culrath on the further side of the river, which they defend 24 hours against the Scots. O'Neill's casualties. Sorley Boy M'Donnell wounded. O'Neill renews his requests for aid by the Earl of Kildare or others, and for letters to Knockfergus. Latin.

Vol. XI.

1564.

Sept. 10. Armagh. 84. T. Danyell, Dean of Armagh, to the Lord Justice Arnold. O'Neill came to the Bann where he found a great flood and could not pass. He made a strong fort in the old castle of Culrath. He passed over in cots and set a few men to ward the Friery of Culrath. The Scots attacked it like madmen. 90 of them killed and wounded. They parley and show six or seven hundred men.

Sept. 10. Dublin. 85. Lord Justice Arnold and Sir Thomas Wrothe to Cecill. Have received the Queen's letters of July 15, for Robt. Loftus to have the rectory of Dunboyne. They have no power to make any lease of of anything to anybody, unless Her Majesty will send them a commission.

Sept. 11. Limerick. 86. Earl of Desmond to Sir T. Cusake, to stay till the coming of his man John Daly out of England. Promises to deliver the pledges named at Clonmel, to send his brother John to the Queen. To revoke the galloglas from Thomond, and restore the cattle.

Sept. 14. Dublin. 87. Lord Justice and Council to O'Neill. Have gladly received his letters of Sept. 5 by Gerald Flemyng. The Earl of Kildare, with the whole disposable force of the realm, is occupied against the rebels. A general hosting, as he demands, would require too long time. They will write to the Queen, and send his letters. Have written again to Capt. Pers. Latin.

Sept. 16. St. James's. 88. Lord Robert Duddeley and Sir W. Cecill to the Lord Justice Arnold. The Queen has hastened to return from her progress for the consideration of the Irish affairs, &c. In the meantime Arnold's servant is sent back. They are very sorry for the division between Arnold and Wrothe in the service. Sorry that the matters of the rebels in Leix and Offaley grow so chargeable.

Sept. 17. Dublin. 89. Lord Deputy and Council to William Pers, Captain of Knockfergus. They marvel at not receiving answer to their former letter. Renew directions for his guidance, in case O'Neill should require him to go with him, against the Scots.

Oct. 4. 90. Queen Elizabeth to the Lord Justice Arnold and Sir T. Wrothe. Disappointed that nothing of moment has been done under their commission for the musters. Will not continue that charge. Sir T. Wrothe forthwith to return. Sir N. Arnold to remain still as Justice. William Dyxe.

Oct. 10. Dublin. 91. Richard Overton to Cecill. Difficulty likely to ensue in Ireland. Justice administered with partiality. Suit for one of the divers vacant offices.

Oct. 10. 92. Book of all such traitors as have suffered or been apprehended by Sir George Stanley, Marshal of Ireland, since the charge of Meath was committed to him about Aug. 7, and ending at the six weeks. Delivered at the Council Board, Oct. 10.

Oct. 16. 93. Charge of Edward Hughes and eight men in the transportation of 10,000*l.* from London into Ireland, departing Aug. 14.

1564. Vol. XI.

Oct. 19. Glassen Hall. 94. Sir W. Fytzwylliams to Cecill. Enumerates the men under the Earl of Kildare now occupied against the rebels. The strength of the rebels. O'Neill in good estate. Tirconnell is at his commandment. Scots. O'Donnell. O'Reillys. Tooles. Byrnes. Conors. Mores.

Oct. 21. Dublin. 95. Sir Thomas Wrothe to same. Returned 20th from Offaley. The Lord Justice was presented with Calough O'Conor's head. He was killed by Calough Roe. The Earl of Kildare's praise. Sir Barnaby Fitzpatrick's encounter with the Mores of Leix. The Earls of Ormond and Desmond are on evil terms. The Earl of Thomond complains of Desmond. O'Reillys and Byrnes.

Oct. 29. 96. The Calough O'Donnell to the Queen. Relation of the occurrences between O'Neill and O'Donnell for the last seven years. O'Donnell's cruel captivity and chains for $2\frac{3}{4}$ years. 500 competent persons besides above 4,000 poor have perished through Shane's spoils. His eldest son Con O'Donnell tormented. The Castle of Finn delivered. Lord Justice and Council would not undertake to further his business according to the Queen's letters. O'Donnell repairs to England and appeals for help.

Oct. 31. Dublin. 97. Lord Justice and Council to the same. O'Donnell has departed for England without permission, while Arnold was in Leix. Declaration of the state of the controversies between O'Donnell and O'Neill. Reduction of the O'Conors and O'Mores. 90 of the O'Conors and 35 of the O'Mores slain and executed.

Nov. 2. 98. Sir T. Wrothe to Cecill. Sir Barnaby Fitzpatrick's doings with the rebels. The Mores have desired peace by Francis Cosbie. The Lord Justice and Council have rejected their request. O'Reilly, Sir T. Cusake, and others have gone to O'Neill. The matters between Ormond and Desmond worse and worse. Lord Chancellor sick of palsy. The commission. Bermyngham's secret dealings.

Nov. 2. 99. The Calough O'Donnell to the Queen. He appeared before the Earl of Leicester, the Lord Marquis, and Mr. Secretary Cecill, who told him, that the Lord Justice had written word that he had come without license. The Lord Justice could not help him because of O'Neill's great friendship among the Council. O'Donnell's great poverty. Begs assistance. There is no man that will trust him one meal's meat.

Nov. 14. Benborb. 100. Shane O'Neill's answer to Sir T. Cusake, upon the reading of the Queen's letter to him. O'Neill meant not to impair Her princely honour. O'Neill desires the Parliament may be accelerated that the controversy as to the earldom may be determined.

Nov. 14. & 17. Dublin. 101. Sir T. Wrothe to Cecill. Has received his letter of Oct. 3. with Queen's letter for his recall of the 4th. He will make good speed to come home. Mr. Heron is come from the Earl of Desmond. Desmond attempted to take the castle of Killfeacle; he burned two houses. Stucley is upon the west coast.

VOL. XI.

1564.

Nov. 18. Dublin. 102. Mathew Kyng to Cecill. The recall of Sir T. Wrothe will be lamented by the English army. Desires Cecill to enquire of Wrothe touching his behaviour.

Nov. 20. Benborb. 103. Con O'Donnell [Con O'Domnaill] to Sir T. Cusake, desiring him to labour that the Queen may become surety for him, for the preservation of the peace just concluded between him and O'Neill.

Nov. 21. Dublin. 104. Gabriel Crofte to Cecill, for the money he had been allowed for engrossing the records of the Auditor's office, which remained not engrossed, for two years ending at Michaelmas, 2 Eliz., when Crofte entered the office. Desires that Sir Walter Mildmay may hear the cause of contention between him and the Clerk of the Pipe. *Incloses,*

104. I. *A memorial of the cause of contention between the Auditor of Ireland, and one that only supplieth the name of Clerk of the Pipe.*

Nov. 21. Dublin. 105. Lord Justice and Council to the Earl of Ormond. Send him commission for the pursuit of the proclaimed rebels of the Mores and Conors. Entertainment for 200 holding kerne, for 3 months from Nov. 20. Disposition of the force.

Nov. 22. Dublin. 106. W. Dyxe to Cecill. He is in despair because Sir T. Wrothe is sent for and he stayed. Desires to be recalled. Sir T. Wrothe and he have taken the views of the accounts of all the victuallers, Master of the Ordnance, and the fortifications and reparations; also the accounts of the revenues for five years at Michaelmas, 5 Eliz., 1563. Sir T. Wrothe always attended the Council, and alone devised and penned all directions, orders, letters, and warrants of the Commission. Bermyngham's gross injustice. Mr. Fytzwylliams's check is 3,300*l.* Certain bands not yet discharged.

Nov. 22. 107. Lord Justice Arnold's warrant for the entry of certain men into Mr. Colley's band.

Nov. 22. Dublin. 108. Earl of Ormond and Ossory to Cecill. Her Majesty's subjects under his rule are daily invaded by the Earl of Desmond, his brother and his retinue. Desires the Queen's letters to the Lord Justice for speedy redress. When Ormond was on the very point to take away coin and livery, the invasions of the Earl of Desmond forced him to continue one disorder to withstand the other.

Nov. 22. Thomas Court. 109. Sir W. Fytzwylliams to same. Desires special order to issue the treasure as, Sir T. Wrothe being recalled, he has no power to do it. Hurts by the O'Mores and O'Conors. Mr. Delve's losses. O'Reillys. O'Neill. Cusake. Earls of Thomond, Ormond, and Desmond. Fytzwylliams has had a fever. The allowance for Sir Nicholas Arnold.

Dec. 3. 110. The Queen to the Lord Justice Arnold, to proceed to the ordering of the variances between O'Donnell and Shane O'Neill by way of Commissioners; he is to have some allowance to keep him from penury, till it may appear what shall become of his causes. Her Majesty is not without compassion for him.

VOL. XI.

1564.
Dec. 4. Carrick. 111. Earl of Ormond and Ossory to Cecill. Spoil of his tenants by the Earl of Desmond. Desire letters to the Lord Justice to stay the said Earl till the spoils be restored.

[1564.] 112. Table of captains of horse and foot, showing the void rooms cassed, dead pays, Irishmen to be cassed, and Englishmen remaining, in their respective bands.

---

## VOL. XII. 1565. JANUARY—MARCH.

1565.

1. Notes offered by [Bermyngham] to be considered of by the Privy Council, declaring the Queen's superfluous charge in forts, farms let by lease, &c., and how Her Highness may be discharged thereof.

Jan. 6. 2. The Queen to the Lord Justice and Lord Chancellor, for the preferment of James Maccavill [M'Caghwell] to the bishoprick of Down. *Draft.* [*This draft was drawn for the preferment of Christopher Gastney (Gaffney ?) to the archbishoprick of Cashel.*]

Jan. 6. 3. Same to same. For Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Armagh, to have the "deanry of our colledg named St. Patrick's" in commendam.

Jan. 7. Dublin. 4. Sir W. Fytzwylliams, Vice Treasurer and Treasurer at Wars, to Cecill. The O'Mores and O'Conors pursued by the Lord Treasurer and the Earl of Kildare. Shane O'Neill and Sorley Boy. The Earl of Desmond. The money Cusake stands bound for, not yet paid. Unexampled expression of temper by the Lord Justice to Marshal Stanley. Unwarrantable attack on the character, &c. of Fytzwylliams by the Lord Justice and some others, respecting the issuing of money. Thomas H———, schoolmaster of Fotheringhe, will wait on Cecill respecting vexatious suits brought by Mr. Crewse. *Incloses,*

4. 1. *Lord Justice and Council to Sir W. Fytzwylliams, for disbursing treasure till he shall receive sufficient warrant from the Queen, Sir T. Wrothe being recalled.* 1564, *Dec.* 10, *Dublin.* [*Copy of a devise made by Fytzwylliams, but apparently not accepted.*]

Jan. 9. 5. Queen Elizabeth to the Lord Justice, incloses letters from Mary Queen of Scots in behalf of William Wauss, John Martyn, and William Gordoun, merchants of Wigtoun, to have restitution of their ship, &c. spoiled in the haven of Carlingford by O'Neill and Ferdorough Magennis; and commands Sir T. Cusake to deal in this matter.

Jan. 10. Ardbraccan. 6. Geoffrey Pynchebek to Cecill. For preferment to be Remembrancer of the Exchequer should Mr. Draycott be made Master of the Rolls.

VOL. XII.

1565.
Jan. 10. 7. Hugh Bradie, Bishop of Meath, to Cecill, in behalf of G. Pynchebek to have Mr. Draycott's place. The suit of the bearer, Walter Hopp, merchant, to be favoured. The work of St. Patrick's very necessary, and much recommended.

Jan. 10. Dublin. 8. Captains Sir H. Radeclyff, Sir G. Stanley, and George Dellves to the Privy Council. The unjust proceedings of the Commissioners associated with Arnold. Delves committed to the castle. *Inclose,*

8. I. *Articles gathered out of such offers and demands, as the Lord Justice and Commissioners have dealt in, with the captains.*

8. II. *The captains' answers and humble petitions on the above offers and demands.*

8. III. *The condition of the recognizance offered to the Lord Justice and Commissioners by Sir Henry Radeclyff.*

8. IV. *The condition of the recognizance offered by the Commissioners.*

Jan. 12. Dublin. 9. Sir Thomas Cusake to the Queen. Has concluded all things with O'Neill according to her commandment. O'Neill has now received her confirmation with humble thanks. Proceedings with the Earl of Desmond and others in Munster.

Jan. 12. Dublin. 10. Sir Thomas Cusake to Cecill. Full discourse of his doings with Shane O'Neill since he first commenced. Shane O'Neill's dutiful answer. Confirmation. Desires that Shane O'Neill may not be in fear of his person when sent for by the Governor. Shane's dealings with the Scots related as most commendable. State of Ulster. The conclusions taken in Munster. Malefactors fined. Thirty executed. Desires to be discharged of all such service in future. *Incloses,*

10. I. *Exemplification of Shane O'Neill's answer, made to Sir Thomas Cusake, when he delivered the confirmation.* 1564, *Nov.* 14, *Benborb.*

10. II. *Exemplification of the confirmation of the articles of peace, made* 1563, *Nov.* 18. 1563/4, *March* 14, *Dublin. Latin.*

Jan. 17. 11. William Dyxe to Cecill. Interruption of his office as Auditor. Nothing yet performed in the commission for which they were specially sent, but the discharge of Captain Horne's [Heron ?] band. Arbitrary proceedings. If the opinion of Wrothe and Dyxe had been followed, the commission would long since have been fulfilled.

Jan. 17? 12. Note of matters to be laid to Captain Heron's charge. His checks 1,013*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.* Other matters, as his having been sheriff of Carlow eight years, his authority of martial law, his custodium of Edoughe, and his six years' oversight of the "Senerie" of Leinster; amounting in all to 7,513*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.* [*This paper is written in a hand that generally has William Bermyngham's signature* ]

1565. Vol. XII.

Jan. 17. Thomas Court. 13. Sir W. Fytzwylliams to Cecill. License granted to the Earl of Kildare to pay Cahir O'Reilly. Burning of towns, preying, &c. Violence of Shane's men at Carlingford. Bands. No man was ever more led away with every tale than the Lord Justice.

Jan. 26. Dublin. 14. Auditor Dyxe to Sir William Cecill. Lord Justice Arnold has declared to him the Queen's pleasure, that Mr. Attorney and he should be appointed in the place of Sir T. Wrothe for the musters. The great difficulties and impediments which the Lord Justice and Bermyngham will put in their way. Partial proceedings against Sir H. Radeclyff and the captains.

Jan. 26. Dublin. 15. Lord Justice Sir N. Arnold to the Queen. Relates all that had been done with respect to Walter Pepparde's affairs in consequence of Her Majesty's letters of 1564, May 26, directed to Sir T. Wrothe and the writer. Recommendation for recompense to W. Pepparde. *Incloses,*

15. I. *Certificate of the yearly value and estimate of the spiritualties of Balla Rone and Kylmahide in Leix, found by inquisition of Francis Cosbie and other Commissioners appointed by Wrothe and Arnold, Oct.* 18, 1564, *Balliadame, Queen's County.*

Jan. 28. Dublin. 16. Lord Justice Arnold to Cecill. Has despatched the bearer John Harepennye, Mr. Pepparde's servant, with advertisement touching his master's suits. Could not do it more speedily on account of important business of state.

Jan. 28. Dublin. 17. Henry Draycott to same. Thanks for the forwarding of his suit for the place of Master of the Rolls, moved by the Archbishop of Armagh and the Bishop of Meath. *Incloses,*

17. I. *A bill of the patent of that office to be signed, drawn according to the former patent. Latin.*

Jan. 28. Dublin. 18. Sir W. Fytzwylliams to Cecill. Received the warrant to deliver money January 20. Cusake's money. Desmond's money. Hurts by Cahir O'Reilly. Shane O'Neill's late disorders. Dowdall the Queen's solicitor despatched to him. The Lord Justice's proceedings as to the Earl of Desmond. Vain desire of Arnold for the name of Deputy. Warrant to pay certain of the Lord Lieutenant's foot soldiers who were to be cassed. Dispute. *Incloses,*

18. I. *Draft of a warrant drawn by Sir W. Fytzwylliams, to pay such soldiers of the Lord Lieutenant as are appointed to be cassed. Jan., Dublin.*

18. II. *Warrant from the Lord Justice and Council to Mr. Treasurer Fytzwylliams, for pay to be made to such of the Lord Lieutenant's soldiers as are to be cassed. Jan.* 25, *Dublin.*

Jan. 29. 19. Declaration made by the Earl of Sussex to the Lords of the Council, showing the griefs of the captains. Impolicy of Arnold's government. How he has sought to defame all English-born

1565.

ministers, and to subvert all English government. Has never been present himself, nor yet suffered Englishmen, at the execution of any service, whereby great disorders have arisen, and greater peril may ensue. 40,000*l.* will not suffice to restore Ireland to the tranquillity it was in, two years ago.

Jan. 29. Waterford. 20. Notes to be considered of, by Cecill, for the government of Ireland, sent by the Lord Justice Arnold to the Earl of Leicester and Cecill. A general discourse on the state of the country. Arnold assures Cecill he acts with the wild Irish as with bears and bandogs. So that he sees them fight earnestly, and tug each other well, he cares not who has the worse.

Jan. 29. Dublin. 21. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Armagh, and Hugh Bradie, Bishop of Meath, to Cecill. Recommend H. Draycott to be Master of the Rolls.

Jan. 30. Dublin. 22. Sir Henry Radeclyff, Stanley, and Fytzwylliams, to the Privy Council. Show how they had been entrapped by Sir T. Cusake to sign a letter to Shane O'Neill, to which the Lord Justice Arnold's hand had been already set. Their refusal to sign instructions to Cusake for allowance to Shane of such urraghs as he required of the Queen, and for restoration of the prey taken from M'Mahon. Desire to be excused.

Jan. 31. Dublin Castle. 23. Radeclyff to the same. Relates that being before the Lord Justice by commandment, he took opportunity of requesting him to sign his passport to England. Imprisoned. The cause and manner of his imprisonment. Checks. *Incloses,*

23. 1. *A brief division of the checks that Bermyngham chargeth on Sir H. Radeclyff to the amount of* 8,000*l.*

Jan. 31. Dublin Castle. 24. Sir Henry Radeclyff to Cecill. Radeclyff waited on the Lord Justice to sign his passport for England, whereupon the Lord Justice committed him to prison because there was a show of a debt upon him for checks, &c., to the sum of 8,000*l.* Desires Cecill to procure his delivery and license for his repair to England. *Incloses,*

24. 1. *A brief division of the checks that Bermyngham chargeth on Sir Henry Radeclyff.*

Feb. 1. Dublin. 25. Auditor Gabriel Crofte to Cecill, relative to his controversy with the Clerk of the Pipe.

Feb. 4. Thomas Court. 26. Sir W. Fytzwylliams to the Earl of Sussex, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, &c. The manner of the paying Mr. Lieutenant's soldiers.

Jan. 31 to Feb. 4. 27. Memorial of matters contained in Sir H. Radeclyff's letters. Imprisonment. The Treasurer to pay his soldiers. Lord Justice placeth and displaceth his officers. He will neither pay the merchants, nor suffer them to come to the pay-board to stay the due debts upon the soldiers who have received their wares, but says that the captains must pay them. Radeclyff thinks it not fit to be bound to pay soldier and country, seeing the Lord Justice has paid and stayed at his own order.

1565. Vol. XII.

Feb. 8. Waterford. 28. Earl of Ormond and Ossory to Cecill. Attacked by the Earl of Desmond. Desmond overthrown and taken prisoner. Desires to have letters of commandment from the Queen to repair to England with Desmond.

Feb. 11. Dublin. 29. Sir W. Fytzwylliams to same. Earl of Ormond desires Desmond may not be taken from him, till he bring him to England. Foul devices. Cahir O'Reilly continueth burning and spoiling.

Feb. 18. Waterford. 30. Articles administered to the Earl of Ormond by the Lord Justice and Council, relative to his conflict with the Earl of Desmond.

[Feb. 18.] Waterford. 31. Earl of Desmond's answer to the interrogatories ministered to him at Waterford, dated 18th Feb. 1564/5.

[Feb. 22.] 32. Questions by Cecill for the interrogation of Richard Creaghe, titular Archbishop of Armagh, relative to the cause of his going to Rome.

[Feb. 22.] 33. Richard Creaghe's answers to the questions delivered to him by Mr. Secretary. The cause of his repair to Rome. He was made Archbishop of Armagh, and supported by the Pope. English and Irish acquainted with the cause of his return to Ireland. "Other men by the way knew or harde more abouth me, as the Cardinal of Augusta [Augsburg], who did hold me the space of a senyght to be recreased and to recover my helth of the ague that I caught by the way." Creaghe had letters from the Pope to Shane O'Neill. Shane O'Neill desired to have the archbishoprick of Armagh for Terence Danyell, the Dean there, who, as Creaghe thinks, is one of his fostered brethren.

Feb. 22. Waterford. 34. The answer of the Earl of Ormond and Ossory to the articles ministered to him, relative to the conflict with Desmond.

Feb. 24. Dublin. 35. William Bermyngham to Cecill. Excuses his defect in the knowledge of an auditor's faculty. Desires that no opinion or judgment be formed of him, till he be heard personally before Cecill. Hopes to bring the matter of the checks to a good end.

Feb. 24. Dublin. 36. Same to the Privy Council. His proceedings in the matter of the musters. The refusal of Sir Henry Radeclyff and the captains, to deliver perfect reckonings for the pay of every soldier to be made by the Commissioners by poll. Imprisonment of Sir H. Radeclyff.

Feb. 26. Waterford. 37. The Earl of Ormond's writing, addressed to the Lord Justice Arnold, charging the Earl of Desmond, Thomas of Desmond, and others with treason.

Feb. 28? 38. Memorandum of letters, &c., to be despatched to Ireland for the repair to England of the Earls of Ormond, Desmond, and others, and for the government of their countries during their absence.

Feb. 28? 39. The Queen to the Earl of Ormond and Ossory. Mislike of the meeting in such manner of hostility between him and the Earl of Desmond. To repair to the Royal presence. To leave his country to the government of some person of credit.

Vol. XII.

1565.

Feb. 28 ? 40. The Queen to the Earl of Desmond. Mislike of the conflict. To repair to the Royal presence. The government of the country.

Feb. 28 ? 41. The same to M'Carthy More, for his repair into England, to be present at the determination of the controversies between Ormond and Desmond.

Feb. 28 ? 42. The same to O'Sullivan Beare, to repair to England, together with the Lord M'Carthy More.

Feb. 28 ? 43. The same to the Lords Roche, Barrymore, Fitzmaurice, Power, and Dunboyne, to preserve the peace of Munster, and assist the Commissioners there, during the absence of the Earls and others.

Feb. 28 ? 44. The same to Sir Maurice Fitzgerald, for his coming over to England with the Earl of Ormond, whose controversies are now to be taken in hand, in consequence of the conflict between the said Earl and Desmond, who met in the country of Sir Maurice Fitzgerald above said.

Feb. 28 ? 45. The same to Fitzmaurice, for the preservation of the peace in his country, and the assisting of the Commissioners.

Feb. 28 ? 46. Two drafts of letters from the Queen to some Lords in Ireland, for maintenance of peace in Munster, during the absence of the Earls of Ormond and Desmond. [*Drawn on the back of the draft of a petition to the Queen, respecting a lease of the manor of Bulteford, claimed by John Barwyk, of Wilcot, in co. Wilts.*]

Feb. 28. 47. Commission for Mr. Marshal Sir Geo. Stanley, Mr. Vice-Treasurer Fytzwylliams, Sir T. Cusake, and Capt. Francis Agarde, to govern Munster during the absence of the Earls of Ormond and Desmond.

Feb. ult. Drogheda. 48. Robert Flemyng, Mayor of Drogheda, to Sir W. Cecill. Thanks for the friendship shown to his factor concerning Gressame's matter. O'Neill attacked the Scots at All-hallowtide last, burned part of their country, and has taken their pledges. Three hundred Scots of James M'Donnell's household men have arrived at Lecale, and are now entertained by "M'Gillespoke" [Gilla-Easpoig]. His suit for the fee farm. Brewing utensils.

Feb. 49. Privy Council to Lord Justice Arnold. Send him a copy of the letters of the captains of 1564/5, January 10, their articles and answers, together with their opinion on every item. Direct that he should follow the same, unless he should see that he had sufficient matter to convince them otherwise. Receipt of letters of January 29, after the writing of these letters. The imprisonment of Radeclyff misliked.

Feb. ult. Westminster. 50. Sir W. Cecill to the same, in reply to the notes sent by him, 1564/5, January 29. Arnold is not to consider what the world only will judge, but what God sees. Answers to the notes respectively. Cecill as a Christian man cannot without perplexity contemplate the wild Irish set to fight as bears and bandogs.

1565. Vol. XII.

Feb. ult. Waterford. 51. Interrogatories administered to Sir Maurice Fitzgerald.

Feb. ult. Waterford. 52. Deposition of Sir Maurice Fitzgerald, knight, upon the interrogatories. Sir Maurice having heard that the Earl of Desmond would come into his country, sent by letter, and again by a special messenger, to the Earl of Ormond, requiring him to come and carry away his cattle, to keep them safe in his country. Sir Maurice was at his own house at Dromanaghe at the time of the conflict. Description of the attack. Burnings.

Feb. ult. Waterford. 53. Interrogatories ministered to the Lord Power.

March 5. Dublin. 54. Walter Pepparde to Cecill. His suits and charges. The Lord Justice Arnold's favourable letters in his behalf of 1564/5, January 26. This bearer has been sick of the cough and murr, which was cause of the delay.

March 14. Waterford. 55. Deposition of Edmund Duff O'Hagan, relative to Cormac O'Conor, coming to Lismore, the Tuesday before the Lady of Desmond's death, being the 2nd of January. Sir Piers Butler of the Cahir, the White Knight, and others, ready to join the Earl of Desmond before the conflict. Cormac disguised by the name of Killeduff.

March 14. 56. The Queen to Sir T. Cusake. Thinks nothing less of his good intention of service in Munster, for the conflict of the Earls of Ormond and Desmond. Shane O'Neill's acceptation of the accord. Assurance to be given to Shane of her favourable intentions towards him.

March 17. 57. Interrogatories ministered to Richard Creaghe, prisoner in the Tower, relative to his journey to Rome. His appointment to be Archbishop of Armagh.

58. Draft of some of the above interrogatories.

March 17. Tower. 59. Examination taken of Richard Creaghe, Irishman, by Richard Ousley, Recorder of London, and Thomas Wilson, Master of Saint Katherine's, relative to his journey to Rome, &c. The Pope's Nuncio, David Wolfe, was born in Limerick, where Richard Creaghe also was born. Creaghe has been most commonly heretofore in the Bishoprick of Limerick, and there taught children. The Nuncio heard of this examinate that he was learned, and so required him to go to Rome to take upon him the archbishoprick of Cashel or Armagh. He was made Bachelor of Divinity in Louvain. At his going out of Ireland, the Nuncio gave him 40 crowns, the Bishop of Limerick 12 marks, and he had 20 crowns of his own, and more he had not. The Nuncio was this last summer in Tyrone with Shane O'Neill.

March 23. 60. Creaghe's second confession relative to his journey, money, friends, &c.

Vol. XII.

1565.
Mar. 23 ? Tower of London. 61. Supplication of Richard Creaghe, prisoner, to the Privy Council, for the liberty of the Tower, and that some one may have license to resort to him, as William Bermyngham is about to return to Ireland.

March 23. 62. The answer of the Lord Lieutenant Sussex to the letters of Sir N. Arnold and others of the Commissioners, of the last of January 1564/5, wherein the Earl toucheth Sir N. Arnold only, for that he knew the Queen's pleasure, and was sent out of England, purposely for the causes contained in his commission. Sussex, after full answers to the weighty points of their letters, desires that the Lords [of the Council ?] will speedily call Arnold to prove his objections against others, and to answer the objections against himself.

March 23. 63. Abstract of Sir Nicholas Arnold's letters of the last of January, and of the Earl of Sussex's answer to them, made by the Earl 23 March 1564/5.

March 30. Dublin. 64. Auditor W. Dyxe to Cecill. The reckonings and cassing of the bands. Commandment given by Serjeant Fynglas to Bermyngham on Her Majesty's behalf that he should not deliver any note or book of checks to Dyxe. No treasure to make further pay. Late dissolved house in the west parts. *Incloses,*

64. I. *Brief note of certain good and sperate debts due to the Queen.*

March ? 65. Thomas Flemyng to the Earl of Leicester, as to his brother Robert's suit, for certain of Her Majesty's brewing utensils at Armagh. Robert Flemyng has 80 acres of corn to cut next harvest.

---

Vol. XIII. 1565. April—June.

1565.
April 1. Kilkenny. 1. Examination of Lysagh M'Morishe Moyle O'Conor, one of the proclaimed traitors of the Conors, relative to certain proclaimed traitors and others, who were with the Earl of Desmond at the conflict.

April 2. Bynboribb. 2. Terence Danyell, Dean of Armagh, to Sir Thomas Cusake. Has declared to O'Neill the contents of the Queen's letters. O'Neill promises to follow Cusake's advice. The Scots send all the hawks of the north to the Queen of Scotland every season. Scots' encroachments. [*See* 1565, *June* 25, *Cusake's letter.*]

April 2. Beind Borb. 3. Shane O'Neill to same. Understands by Cusake's writings the Queen's great favour to him. Presses him for the acceleration of a parliament. Latin.

1565. Vol. XIII.

April 3. Dublin. 4. Marshal Sir George Stanley to Cecill. Relates at full the proceedings at Waterford, the examinations of the Earls of Ormond and Desmond, the manner of the conflict, the state of Ireland.

April 3. Dublin. 5. Hugh Bradie, Bishop of Meath, to same. He laments that the deanery of St. Patrick's has been conferred on the Lord Primate, who might have been provided for otherwise. Distracted state of Ireland. Commends Geoffrey Pynchebek and the bearer Leche.

April 3. Thomas Court. 6. Sir W. Fytzwylliams to same. Represents the state of the country as most unsatisfactory. Blames the Lord Justice for it. The conflict between the Earls. Arnold seven weeks at Waterford investigating the matter, and hath done little or nothing.

April 7. Dublin. 7. Auditor Henry Draycott to same, respecting his suit to be Master of the Rolls. *Incloses,*

7. I. *A bill of a patent of the office of Master of the Rolls.* [*See another* 1564/5, *January* 28.]

April 8. Termonfeckin. 8. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Armagh, to the Earl of Leicester. Thanks for the deanery of St. Patrick's, which he had in commendam. He desires to have remission of the first fruits as he is bound to resign it. Commendation of the suit of the bearer Leech, and of Draycott. *Incloses,*

8. I. *Concordatum by the Lord Chancellor and Council for the Archbishop of Armagh to receive the profits of the deanery of St. Patrick's, allowing till the first day of Michaelmas term for the first fruits to be settled.* 1564/5, *February* 7.

April 8. Clonmel. 9. Depositions of Moriertagh M'Edmund M'Sheehy and of Murrough, his brother, relative to their being sent with their men, by the Earl of Desmond, to the assistance of O'Brien and the proclaimed traitors against the Earl of Thomond, for 13 weeks. Also as to proclaimed traitors being with Desmond at the conflict.

April 9. Dublin. 10. Lord Justice and Commissioners for the Checks to the Privy Council; in answer to their letters of Feb. 27, relative to the articles of complaint exhibited by Sir H. Radeclyff, Sir G. Stanley, and G. Delves. *Inclose,*

10. I. *Recognizance offered by Arnold and Commissioners to Sir H. Radeclyff.*

10. II. *Form of recognizance offered by Sir H. Radeclyff.*

April 12. Clonruisse. 11. Earl of Clanrycard to the Queen. In consequence of Her Majesty's letter to the nobility of Ireland, to aid the Earl of Thomond against the proclaimed traitors of the O'Briens, he repaired to his aid, and had good hope to repulse them till the Earl of Desmond assisted them with a great number of people. Forty men of Clanrycard's slain, and 800 kine taken. He desires redress, or at least to be allowed to take redress according to their own fashion.

Vol. XIII.

1565.

April 13. Dublin. 12. Wm. Dyxe to Cecill. Suits of Capt. Delves, Capt. Girton, and their soldiers to Arnold and the Commissioners for determination of their checks. Proceedings. Merchants and country murmur against the Commissioners and Bermyngham. Evil consequences of the deferring of the pay. *Incloses,*

12. I. *Memorandum of the bands remaining in Her Majesty's garrisons not reckoned with.*

April 13. Donerushe. 13. Earls of Clanrycard and Thomond to the Privy Council, complaining of the daily injuries done to them by the Earl of Desmond, in maintaining the O'Briens and hundreds of their men, with the O'Conors and O'Mores. The galloglas he sent to the aid of the traitors in Thomond were 300.

April 14. Dublin. 14. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Armgah, and Hugh Bradie, Bishop of Meath, to Cecill. Commend the suit of the bearer Mr. Fytzwylliams.

April 14. Thomas Court. 15. Sir W. Fytzwylliams to same. The alteration of the Queen's Commission concerning such as should lie in Munster during the absence of the Earls in England. The signing of the letter to license Agarde's repair to England. Names of the Commissioners appointed by Arnold to supersede those chosen by the Queen.

April 20. 16. Brief declaration by Auditor Thomas Jenyson of the charges and losses sustained in the victualling of forts from January 24th, 1558/9 to April 20th, 1565, collected by commandment of Sir Henry Sydney, President of the Council in the Marches of Wales, and Lord Deputy, to the intent his Lordship may make better husbandry by having ready money.

April 21 and 23. Waterford. 17. Examinations of Gerald Fytz-James Fitzgerald, Dean of Lismore, and Brian M'Donough, relative to the maintenance of Cormac O'Conor, the proclaimed traitor, by the Earl of Desmond. Together with the names of the chief of the O'Conors being proclaimed traitors, and maintained by the Earl of Desmond, and some slain at the conflict.

April 21. 18. Answer of the above said Gerald Fytz-James upon interrogatories, relative to the entertainment of Cormac O'Conor and his company in the Earl of Desmond's country, contrary to the Queen's proclamation.

April 22. Dublin. 19. Thomas Stucley to Cecill, respecting his detention by the Lord Justice. Has sent to his cousin Sir John Pollard, to inform Cecill of his doings, and also how his ship and goods were taken away.

April 22. Waterford. 20. Sir Maurice Fitzgerald to the Queen. Complains that the Earl of Desmond wastes his country with fire and sword, with as much cruelty as any foreign enemy, French or other, could use. He will repair to England according to Her Majesty's command, but has not yet received her letter from the Lord Justice.

1565. Vol. XIII.

April 22. Waterford. 21. Sir Maurice Fitzgerald to the Privy Council. Complains that his country is wasted with fire and sword by Desmond.

April 22. Lismullin. 22. Sir Thomas Cusake to Cecill. Relates proceedings in Munster. He trusts to keep the Earl of Desmond's country in good order during Desmond's absence. Will do his best to see the fines levied. Shane O'Neill's good conformity. *Incloses,*

22. 1. *Sir Maurice Fitzgerald to Sir T. Cusake. Has not received thanks from the Lord Justice for keeping the prisoners. All set at liberty upon security but David Oge's son called Richard. Desires he may be assigned to the Mayor of Waterford. April 3, Dromanay.*

April 23. Dublin. 23. Lord Justice Arnold and Council to the Privy Council, for repayment of 200 marks in England, which they had taken up of the merchants, for furnishing the Earl of Desmond and the Lords M'Carthy More and O'Sullivan Beare, now repairing to England under conduct of the bearer Captain Nicholas Heron.

April 23. Dublin. 24. M. Kyng, Clerk of the Check, to Cecill. There has been but one muster taken of each band, since the coming of Sir N. Arnold in Feb. 156¾. General statement as to checks, cassing, &c.

April 24. Glassen. 25. Sir W. Fytzwylliams to same, in favour of "thys gentylman Mr. Fytzwylliams," and his suit for the addition of certain years to his lease of Holm Patrick, where he will have to expend 200*l.* or 300*l.* on repairing the pier. Interview with the Earl of Ormond in whose borders Sir W. Fytzwylliams was to lie. Book delivered to Arnold showing how Fytzwylliams had disbursed by his order upwards of 33,000*l.*

April 24. Dublin. 26. Nevell Sands to same, for the farm of Ballyknockane in Leix, as possessed by the late Mr. Hugh Lippiat, whose wife Susan, Sands has married.

April 25. Liverpool. 27. Captain Nic. Heron to same. Arrived on Easter Tuesday at night, with the Earl of Desmond and the Lords M'Carthy More and O'Sullivan Beare. Desires to be informed whither Cecill would have them to repair, for they are not furnished with money.

April 26. 28. Lord Justice Arnold to same. Sends a copy of the Queen's letter for answer to the last letters received; finds fault with the opposition in the Privy Council of Ireland. A settled government to be established. The treasure all disbursed.

April 27. Balloghreagh. 29. Earl of Clanrycard to the Lord Justice Arnold. Can get no money of any one to pay Piers Martyne. Desires a respite of seven days more. Sir Donnell O'Brien has surrendered to the Earl of Thomond and desires pardon.

April 28. Kinsale. 30. Sovereign and Commonalty of Kinsale to the Queen, for confirmation of their charter, for license to transport from England yearly 100 ways of wheat, &c., for authority of gaol delivery, and for credit to the bearer Andrew Skiddy.

VOL. XIII.

1565.

April 30. Westminster. 31. The Queen to the Lord Justice or other Chief Governor, for the making an estate in fee farm of Castle Jordan on the borders of Offaley to Richard Crofte, gent., with remainder to Henry Duke and his heirs, and a further remainder to Edward Duke. [*Draft. See the original enclosed* 1565/6, *March* 3.]

[April 30.] 32. Particulars of the above grant of Castle Jordan in the borders of Offaley to Richard Croft, gent.

April. 33. Privy Council to the Lord Justice. To license John Payne, treasurer to the Earl of Sussex, to repair into England at his will for his own business.

May 2. Boile Caislein. 34. Shane O'Neill to the same. His journey to Claneboy. Builds a new and strong town. Assembly of the gentry. March to the Scottish borders. Conflict with Sorley Boy. Destruction of James M'Donnell's castle and town. Arrival of James M'Donnell with all his force from Scotland. Boile Caislein besieged. Great battle with James M'Donnell and Sorley. Slaughter of 700 Scots and the capture of James and Sorley. Latin.

May 4. Thomas Court. 35. Sir W. Fytzwylliams to Cecill, in favour of Phetyplace, who is resolved to leave off piracy, and desires to be employed.

May 4. Galway. 36. Earl of Clanrycard to the Privy Council. Renewal of his requests, which Her Majesty had formerly granted, but which the Earl of Sussex and Clanrycard had had no leisure to cause to be executed. Desires assistance of artillery to chastise Moroghe O'Dowghe, a wild Irishman far in the Irish country.

May 4. Galway. 37. Same to the Queen for renewal of her former grants of his petitions.

May 16. Dublin. 38. Sir W. Fytzwylliams to Cecill. The Commissioners not sent to lie in Munster, according to the Queen's appointment. The soldiers dispersed over the country, so as not to be within call under 16 days' warning. Unseemly words spoken by the Lord Justice to the Lord Primate. Shane O'Neill writes that he has killed 700 Scots, and has James M'Donnell and Sorley Boy prisoners.

May 16. Ardbraccan. 39. Hugh Bradie, Bishop of Meath, to same. To help a poor man of the city of London, who was bound with him for the first-fruits of Alderchurch, and is now ruined. Expenses of his bishoprick. Distraction of the country. Recommends the bearer Robert Gerye for the gaol in West Meath. Geoffrey Pynchebek is dead. St. Patricks. Shane O'Neill's victory over the Scots.

May 16. Dublin. 40. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Armagh, and the Bishop of Meath to same. In favour of the bearer, James M'Caghwell, on whom Her Majesty has bestowed the bishoprick of Down, which he cannot enjoy, as Shane O'Neill's brother holds it, by colour of a grant procured from Rome.

1565. VOL. XIII.

May 17. 41. Parcels of buckles and nails for armour for Ireland, for delivery of which the Master of the Armoury desires a warrant.

May 17. Dublin. 42. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Armagh, to the Queen. Relates his proceedings as chief in the Commission of Causes Ecclesiastical. Has found many and great offences against the laws. The nobility and chief gentlemen have continually frequented the mass. He desires instructions how to proceed.

May 17. Dublin. 43. The same to Cecill. Proceedings in causes ecclesiastical. Desires him to procure an answer of the Queen's Majesty with speed.

May 18. Glassen Hall. 44. Sir W. Fytzwylliams to same, in commendation of the bearer Mr. John Wakley. Shane's slaughter of the Scots exaggerated. James M'Donnell is said to have died of a wound.

May 20. 45. Sir Henry Sydney's private petitions to the Queen, in case he shall go into Ireland. An ample commission. His office in Wales. License to transport 6,000 cloths and grain for his own household. Power to repair to the Queen without stay for license. The making of steel.

May 20. 46. Sir Henry Sydney's articles for the publick affairs of Ireland. Leix and Offaley, Munster, Thomond, Scots, Shane O'Neill, money, munition, the army, Chancellorship, a learned Counsellor, St. Patrick's.

May 21. 47. O'Donnell's supplication to the Earl of Leicester. Bewails his banishment from his country by Shane, and consequent poverty, for taking the Queen's part; implores redress.

May 22. From his Camp in Clandaeda Byde. (Claneboy.) 48. Shane O'Neill to Sir Thomas Cusake. Has received his letters; thanks for his useful counsel. His victory over the Scots; James and Sorley Boy with many gentlemen captured. Æneas [Aenghus] the proud, the brother of James M'Donnell, slain, with 600 or 700 Scots. To send a horse to England for the Earl of Leicester. Latin.

May 25. 49. Memorial of articles relative to Sir H. Sydney's government in Ireland. The garrison of Ireland as at this day, the charge, &c.

May 30. Dublin. 50. Sir W. Fytzwylliams to Cecill. Commissioners sent to talk with O'Reilly. Arnold's intention to invade O'Reilly's country. None of the Commissioners sent to Munster. Great hurts done there to Sir Edmund Butler. O'Neill is settling his people in the Glynns, the Route and other parts of Claneboy. Commendation of the bearer Lancelot Alford; he has taken pains for Fytzwylliams.

[May.] 51. Memoranda for Ireland, Bishops, Preachers, Lord Chancellor, Master of the Rolls, St. Patrick's.

VOL. XIII.

1565.
[May.] 52. Note laid before the Queen, of matters which the Earl of Ormond objects against the Earl of Desmond, for offences of treason committed against Her Majesty, and hurts done to the Earl of Ormond and others, by the Earl of Desmond and his followers, since his return in 1563, Dec. Also hurts committed and done to the Earl of Ormond's tenants, by the Earl of Desmond's servants, and certain of the rebels of the Burkes and Ryans gone out in Tipperary, and kept, aided, and maintained by the Earl of Desmond and his brother John.

[June 1.] 53. Petition of the Earl of Desmond to the Queen. Relates the particulars of the conflict with the Earl of Ormond; the manner of the attack, the wounds he had received, the captivity to which he was subjected, and the poverty he endures.

June 4. Dublin. 54. Auditor Wm. Dyxe to Cecill. Particular reckonings. Some of the captains have received a note of their checks from Bermyngham, with days to answer them. Stalments of debts granted by the Barons of the Exchequer of their own accord. Mr. Treasurer's account.

June 4. Westminster. 55. Earl of Ormond and Ossory to same. Report of the taking of Art M'Teig Enaa. Desires that Cecill will send orders, to have him brought to England, for examination as to where he and other of the O'Conors have been maintained, during their late rebellion. Desires to be called to avouch his book against the Earl of Desmond.

June 6. 56. Answer of Ormond to the allegations of the Earl of Desmond [June 1], showing how all the mischief complained of, arose from the assault made on him by the Earl of Desmond; and how Desmond on hearing where he was, hasted to the attack.

June 8. Thomas Court. 57. Sir W. Fytzwylliams to Cecill. Has received Cecill's letter of May 24. Exculpates himself as to having informed the Lord Justice of the lack of treasure. He could have governed Ireland as well as Arnold, and saved the Queen 20,000 marks. Will shortly make out the book of extraordinary payments. Sir Henry Sydney to be openly cautioned against keeping company with Mrs. Issam. Spoil in the county of Limerick. O'Neill has preyed Dundalk twice. Reformation to be made in the manner of granting instalments, in the Exchequer.

June 11. Dublin. 58. Lord Justice Arnold to same. Trusts to answer all objections. Shane O'Neill commended. Mr. Treasurer's reckoning. Practise with O'Neill concerning his last journey.

June 12. 59. Answer of the Earl of Desmond to the Earl of Ormond's Book, wherewith he charges him of treason and felony.

June 14. Dublin. 60. Matthew Kyng, Clerk of the Check, to Cecill. Abstract of the army. Daily and monthly charge. The army has been but once mustered since the coming of Wrothe and Arnold. *Transmits,*

60. I. *Abstract of the army and garrison in Ireland, with the daily and monthly charges. May* 25.

1565. VOL. XIII.

June 15. [Westminster.] 61. The Queen's warrant to the Barons of the Exchequer in Ireland, for discharge of the Archbishop of Armagh for the first-fruits of the deanery of St. Patrick's.

June 17. 62. Earl of Ormond to Cecill. Begs that the Council may at their next sitting hear the matters between the Earl of Desmond and him. Rebels have burnt two towns of the Earl of Ormond's, and spoiled a tenant on the abbey-land of Athashell. The brawls which the guard made on Ormond and his brother have caused the Queen to conceive some displeasure against Ormond.

June 17. 63. Petition of the Earl of Desmond to the Queen. Complains that the Earl of Ormond's officers, have lately taken up all the rents of Kilshielan in county Tipperary. Desires that the Earl of Ormond may be compelled to make answer and redress, to certain complaints specified.

June 17. 64. A remembrance unto the Privy Council, of such lands and goods as the Earl of Ormond doth wrongfully detain from the Earl of Desmond, and whereof he prays restitution.

June 18. From his camp in Claneboy. 65. Shane O'Neill to the Queen. In favour of Mr. Stucley, who had shown him much courtesy in his repair to Her presence. Would write of further matters, but is at present so much occupied with the expulsion of the Scots, that he has no time. Latin.

June 18. From the camp in Claneboy. 66. Same to Cecill. For favour to be showen to Mr. Thomas Stucley. O'Neill obliged to abide in camp to resist the Scots, who daily threaten to invade the kingdom. Latin.

June 18. 67. Same to the Earl of Leicester, for Thomas Stucley to be pardoned. Latin.

June 22. 68. Privy Council to the Earl of Kildare. Thanks for his good service against the rebels in Leix and Offaley, the O'Conors and O'Mores. To consider with the Lord Justice, what were meet to be further done.

June 22. 69. The same to the Lord Justice Arnold. Sir Henry Sydney appointed to the government. Arnold revoked. Shane O'Neill's letters of May 2 answered. Arnold to send a special man to O'Neill to practise with him for the recovery of James M'Donnell and his brother into the possession of the Queen. Causes of Ormond and Desmond have been already heard at good length. M'Carthy More to be made an Earl. O'Sullivan Beare to be made a Knight. Pledges to be instantly taken of John of Desmond for keeping the peace. Rebels and outlaws. Grievous complaints by the King of Spain against Thomas Stucley the pirate. Checks. Arnold to send a perfect declaration of the number of soldiers he found, the number discharged, and the number now remaining; how the treasure has been expended; the state of the Irish revenue; pay due to the army this midsummer. To send a brief of the revenue now, and also how it was in King Edward VI.'s time. Cess to be laid on for

1565.

the forts. Hay to be made. Copies of the recognizances of Ormond and Desmond to be sent.

June 22? 70. Commission from the Queen to the chief authorities in Ireland, to invest some one, not specified, with the titles and honour of a Baron and an Earl. [*Draft.*]

[June 22.] 71. Privy Council to Shane O'Neill. His letters to the Lord Justice of May 2, exhibited to the Queen. Desire from him a certificate of the occasion of his expedition in Claneboy, how the battle commenced, who are the captives, what forts and castles are reduced to the Queen's obedience. What Scottish captains survive. How that part of Ulster may be freed from them. Sir Henry Sydney appointed to the government. Latin.

June 23. Dublin. 72. Lord Justice Arnold to the Privy Council. Sends Thomas Stucley with commendation of his liberality. Cannot as yet certify the state of the Treasurer's office.

June 23. Dublin. 73. The same to Cecill. Stucley recommended to mercy as having done no harm.

June 23. Dublin. 74. Hugh Bradie, Bishop of Meath, to same. The matter of the College. Greatness of Shane O'Neill. Exploit. Captives. Mr. Stucley commended.

June. 75. Copious memoranda of Irish affairs to be despatched, many of them contained in the drafts of despatches calendered above.

June [24.] 76. Form of the oath or homage of M'Carthy More, now Baron of Valentia and Earl of Clancarr.

June 24. Drogheda. 77. Terence Danyell, Dean of Armagh, to Cecill. Has long remained with Shane O'Neill at Sir Thomas Cusake's desire. O'Neill's dutifulness. Victory over the Scots. James M'Donnell and Sorley Boy with many others are prisoners.

June 25. Lismullin. 78. Sir Thos. Cusake to same. Sickness. His suit for divers parcels of land to the amount of 46*l.* per annum. Mr. Wyse, now in England, is directed to explain the circumstances of the 1,500*l.* with which Cusake was charged in Queen Mary's time. Munster. Ulster. Shane O'Neill's conformity, his victory over the Scots, &c. *Incloses,*

78. I. *O'Neill to Sir Thos Cusake. April* 2.

78. II. *Same to same. May* 22.

June 25. 79. Copy of the survey of a number of parcels of land for which Sir Thos. Cusake makes suit.

June 27. 80. Donyll Earl of Clancarr to the Earl of Leicester. To be a mean to the Queen for the following suits. The loan of 600*l.* to be repaid in Ireland. For an annual fee out of the Exchequer or some portion of land in the English Pale, as is customary for newly created Earls.

1565. VOL. XIII.

The priory of Ballyndreyght. To be Vice-admiral upon his own coast. For the patronage of all spiritual promotions "within my owne countye of Clancare." To have the appointment of the head sheriff "of my owne nation."

June 30. Dun-na-mbend. 81. Shane O'Neill to the Lord Justice and Council. Received their letters by Justice Dowdall and the Dean of Armagh relative to the spoils committed by Cahir O'Reilly. O'Neill declares himself ready to compel restitution of the spoils taken from the English Pale, or to banish the spoilers, and begs that the Commissioners may be speedily appointed to examine into the matter. Latin.

June. 82. Gerot Flemynge to Sir Thos. Cusake. Relates at full Shane O'Neill's proceedings against the Scots, the taking of James M'Donnell, Sorley Boy, and 19 others and the slaughter of 600. Alexander, one of James M'Donnell's brethren, took shipping with 900 to come and help his brother, and landed at Raghlin Island, but hearing of his brother's miscarriage returned back.

---

## VOL. XIV. 1565. JULY—SEPTEMBER.

July 2. Kildare. 1. Robert Daly, Bishop of Kildare, to Cecill. Report of alteration of religion in England, triumphant rejoicing of the Papists thereat. The poor Protestants oft resort to him to learn what the matter means.

July 4. 2. Instructions to Sir Henry Sydney, K.G., Lord President of Wales, on his appointment to be Lord Deputy of Ireland, containing 34 articles on the most important matters of the realm. [*First draft.*]

3. Sir Henry Sydney's opinion upon the minute of the instructions first devised for him. The council. Clergy. Judges. Garrison. Establishment of councils. Commissioners of Oyer and Terminer, A gaol in every county. Musters. Cesses. Munster. Sir Nicholas Bagenall. Private suits.

July 5. 4. Petition of Wm. Leche for the "nexte avoydaunce of the Rowme and office of Chauntour, Deane, chauncelor, or tresaurer," in the cathedral of the Blessed Trinity, of Dublin. Mr. Draycott's suit.

July 8. 5. A brief declaring the difference between the Clerk of the Check's certificate of the soldiers now remaining in garrison and the number demanded by Sir H. Sydney, and also what is to be saved.

July 8. 6. Petitions of Sir Owen O'Sullivan to Queen Elizabeth; relative to the wording of the patent, granting his lands of Beare and Bantry, including, with the towns and castles of Downebwy, the town and principal castle of Beare Haven, Ardee, &c., lands extending 42 miles in length and 24 in breadth. Also supplication for the loan of 200*l.*

July 9. 7. Second draft for the Common Instructions of Sir H. Sydney, on his appointment as Lord Deputy of Ireland.

VOL. XIV.

1565.
July 9. 8. A particular instruction given by Queen Elizabeth to Sir H. Sydney, K.G., to be used and communicated by him with such of Her Majesty's Council in Ireland as he shall think meet. The removal of the Lord Chancellor. O'Donnell's cause. Shane O'Neill's taking of James M'Donnell. The Glynns and Raghlin island to be brought to the possession of some English subject. O'Reilly. Earl of Desmond. John of Desmond to come and remain in England. Bagenall to be Marshal if Arnold can show good proof that Stanley has done wrong. Jenyson to have Crofte's room ; Crofte, Draycott's, and Draycott to be made Master of the Rolls. All the accounts to be engrossed. [*Draft by Cecill.*]

July. 9. Notes for the instructions of Sir H. Sydney, when he was appointed Lord Deputy of Ireland.

July. 10. Remembrances for Ireland. Shane O'Neill, O'Donnell; Warhame Sentleger to be made knight.

July. 11. Memorial of advices for Ireland by the Lord Keeper Sir Nic. Bacon, followed by memoranda in the hand of Sir W. Cecill.

July [9.] 12. Memoranda of matters for Ireland by Cecill.

July 10. 13. Justice Jo. Plunket to Cecill to the furtherance of his suit committed to his cousin the bearer Mr. Thomas Fytzwylliams.

July 13. Dublin. 14. Sir W. Fytyzwylliams to same. Will give in his account to Arnold in four or five days. It will not be so orderly as it should on account of Alford's absence. The order taken with O'Reilly. The spoils committed. Shane O'Neill shelters Cahir O'Reilly. Report of James M'Donnell being at liberty. O'Neill has sent an old priest to the Queen of Scots. Marshal Stanley hardly escaped with his life, all the English with him expected a like fate. Arnold's rudeness to the Marshal. Arnold finds some of his own kinsfolks amongst the Irish traitors. Smith re-examined by the Lord Justice for the matter of Shane O'Neill.

July 13. 15. An abridgment of such depositions, (viz., of Edmund Duff, May 14; Lysagh M'Maurice Moyle O'Conor, 1st April ; Moriertagh M'Edmond, 8th April; Gerald Fitz-James Fitzgerald, Dean of Lismore, April 21, and Brian M'Donough, April 21), as the Earl of Ormond hath to show against the Earl of Desmond.

July 13. 16. Petition of the Earl of Clancarr to the Queen ; that the services reserved to him in the patent to be made to Sir Owen O'Sullivan (O'Sullivan Beare) may not be passed over in general words, but fully expressed. *Inclosing,*

16. I. *A schedule of the services, rents, duties, and demands Sir Owen O'Sullivan and his heirs ought to pay to the Earl of Clancarr.*

July 13. Dublin. 17. Sir George Stanley, the Marshal, to Cecill. The parley with O'Reilly. The assembly of the Earl of Kildare and all the borders. No English footmen taken. The attempt made to murder the

1565. Vol. XIV.

Marshal and all the English in the camp. The good conduct of the Earl of Kildare. The arrogance of Arnold. Stanley gave in a paper of the names of those who had made the attack on his life, and demanded of the Lord Justice in Council to send for them, which he would not.

July 15. 18. Note of the particulars of Sir Thomas Cusake's requests as to a fee farm, the discharge for the wrongful debt charged by Valentine Browne, and the office of Lord Chancellor. *Inclosing,*

18. I. *Mr. V. Browne to Sir Thomas Cusake. Sends him a true copy of his charge verbatim, whereby he may perfectly make the ground of his petition as the Lord Robert required. His readiness to assist.* [*Copy.*] 1563, *Aug.* 20, *Berwick.*

July 15. 19. Book of the rate of the monthly and yearly charges of the Lord Lieutenant [Deputy] and garrison of Ireland, to be established by Sir H. Sydney within a fortnight of his arrival.

July 15. 20. Copy of the above.

July 15. 21. Notes on the exchange of money with Ireland, and of what might be consequent on the establishment of a bank for change of Irish monies.

July 16. St. Patricks. 22. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Armagh, to Cecill. For a new warrant for his brother of the rectory of Dunboyne. The first fruits of the deanery of St. Patrick's. Report that many godly and learned preachers are deprived of their livings for not wearing such apparel as the rest do. Arguments to urge Cecill to espouse their cause. Desires a few lines. Doctor Wm. Walshe, late Bishop of Meath, committed to Dublin Castle on July 13 by virtue of the Ecclesiastical Commission. Sends a goshawk and a tarsell.

July 16. Dublin. 23. Lord Justice Arnold to same. Will not write till he receive answer to his last letters. Hopes to have an opportunity shortly to speak with Cecill, when he will open many necessary matters which he cannot commit to writing.

July 16. Dublin. 24. Same to the Privy Council. The manner of the conclusion taken with O'Reilly. Readiness of the country to proceed against him. Desires that his men may have more speedy despatch. *Incloses,*

24. I. *Conclusion or order between O'Reilly, Hugh and Edmund his sons, and the English Pale. Promising to make restitution of the hurts done, and also to follow up Cahir O'Reilly. With the names of the hostages. June* 30, *Mynterconaghe. Latin.*

July 19. 25. Memoranda for the causes of Ireland by Sir W. Cecill.

July 20. Dublin. 26. Matthew Kyng, Clerk of the Check, to Cecill. Showing the saving effected in the wages of the garrison. No musters taken as yet. *Incloses,*

26. I. *Book of the numbers of the garrison in pay at the coming of Sir Nicholas Arnold,* 156¾, *Feb.* 13. *The number discharged, &c. The number remaining at present in service. July* 20.

VOL. XIV.

1565.

July 21. 27. Certain matters wherewith to charge the Earls of Ormond and Desmond.

July 22. 28. Petition of William Pers, captain of Carrickfergus, to the Queen, for patent of his office for life, the addition of 100 men, together with the customership of Carrickfergus. Referred to Sir H. Sydney's report.

July 24. Westminster. 29. Patent to Sir Owen O'Sullivan (O'Sullivan Beare) granting to him his lands in Ireland. Latin.

July 25. 30. Memorial of matters to be despatched for Ireland. The Earls; the prize wines of Youghal. John of Desmond to be sent to England. O'Donnell. Draycott. Sir Thos. Cusake. Letters to O'Reilly, O'Neill, &c.

July 28. Dublin. 31. Matthew Kyng, Clerk of the Check, to Cecill. The state of the army in 156¾, Feb. 13. The numbers discharged, newly entered, and now remaining. Trifling inaccuracy in the note last sent (July 20). *Incloses,*

31. 1. *Book of the numbers of the garrison in pay at the coming of the Commissioners Wrothe and Arnold in* 156¾, *Feb.* 13.

July 28. Beind Borb. 32. Shane O'Neill to the Queen. His fervent desire to perform some acceptable service, and the letters of the Earl of Leicester and Sir W. Cecill lead him to attack the Scots. The manner of the conflict on the 2nd of May. The hurts done by the Scots to the O'Neills in time past. Enormous ransoms. The Earl of Argyle and the Lords of the Isles have written to him strongly, by the Queen of Scots' authority, for the release of the Scots, to which he has answered that he cannot deal therein until he know his own Queen's mind. His fidelity to Her Majesty. He desires his affairs may be settled. His claim to Boile Griffin [Belgriffin]. Earnest solicitation for Capt. Stucley's pardon. Latin.

July 31. Dublin. 33. Auditor Wm. Dyxe to Cecill. Nothing done in furtherance of the Commission since March 9. New Commissioners lately sent into all the baronies and burroughs of the English Pale to make inquiry of the disorders of the garrisons. Mr. Treasurer Fytzwylliams delivered his account book, July 16. Dyxe and the attorney have examined it by the warrants and acquittances. Mr. Auditor Crofte will certify the state of the revenues as they be now answered, and the like for King Edward's time. The Lord Justice does not sanction Dyxe's departure. Particulars of a warrant that Nicholas Fytzsimonds, merchant, has obtained for money rather due to Capt. Heron than to the merchant. *Inclosing,*

33. 1. *The Clerk of the Check's certificate of the numbers of the garrison at the coming of Sir Nicholas Arnold, Feb.* 1563/4, *and also of so many as be yet remaining.*

[July.] 34. Petition of Sir Maurice Fitzgerald of Dromaney, to the Queen, against the impositions, services, exactions, and demands made by the Earl of Desmond on his territory called the Decies, which

1565. VOL. XIV.

Fitzgerald holds as of fee, and answerable to the Queen only. He has repaired to Her Highness's presence on account of the question of the Earls. He desires to be referred to such as it shall please Her Majesty, to whom he may make particular declaration of his griefs.

[July.] 35. Interrogatories to be ministered on the behalf of the Queen's Majesty relative to the conflict between the Earls of Ormond and Desmond.

July. 36. Note of the officers, gunners, and artificers in the charge of Jacques Wingfeld, Master of the Ordnance.

[July or Aug.] 37. A brief note of the matters objected by the Earl of Ormond against the Earl of Desmond.

Aug. 6. 38. Interrogatories relative to the Earl of Desmond's treasons and contempts, to be put to the Earl of Sussex, the Lord President of Wales Sir H. Sydney, Sir Henry Radeclyff, and Francis Agarde.

Aug. 8. 39. The answer of the Earl of Sussex, the Queen's Lieutenant of Ireland, to certain articles delivered to him by Her Highness' most honourable Privy Council, testifying his certain knowledge that proclaimed traitors were maintained by the Earl of Desmond; that he has refused to deliver up offenders; that he aided the rebels against the Earl of Thomond; that no Governor of Ireland ever before allowed the Earls of Desmond to invade Sir Maurice Fitzgerald; that the Earl of Desmond has nothing to do with the Decies. Spoils done to the Earl of Ormond by the Earl of Desmond. Desmond never served the Queen at any time, Ormond always. Violence of the Desmonds against the Lord Roche, Lord Barry, Lord Fitzmaurice, Teig M'Cormac M'Carthy, Sir Maurice Fitzgerald, and others. Desmond kept Sussex waiting three weeks at Waterford, and refused to appear before him at Dublin.

Aug. 8. 40. The answer of Sir Henry Sydney, Lord President of Wales, to certain articles delivered to him by the Privy Council. Declarations as to the general conduct of Ormond and Desmond.

Aug. 8. 41. The declaration of Sir Henry Radeclyff, Her Majesty's Lieutenant of the King's and Queen's counties, in answer to the articles delivered to him by the Privy Council, agreeing in tenor with the above of the Earl of Sussex.

Aug. 8. 42. Answer of Francis Agarde to certain articles, whereunto he was commanded by the Lords of the Privy Council to answer. Very similar to the foregoing.

Aug. 9. Dublin. 43. Mat. Kyng, Clerk of the Check, to Cecill. None of the soldiers of Irish birth that exceeded the five have been discharged out of the bands, by the Commissioners. Musters only once taken. Relates his loss of the constableship of Dungarvan, and the loss of 300*l.* for leases of the parsonages of the Newcastle, Kylmatalwaye,

1565.

and Malahidert, which were restored to St. Patrick's by Queen Mary, and his leases made void. He desires Cecill's letter to the Lord Justice, for 76*l.* to be paid upon his entertainment, that he may pay it over into the Exchequer and have his bonds discharged, otherwise he will be utterly ruined. *Incloses,*

43. 1. *Note of the charges of the garrison now in pay, from* 1560 *May* 24, *to* 1565, *July* 31.

Aug. 23. Thomas Court. 44. Sir Wm. Fytzwylliams to Cecill. Obstinacy of the Lord Justice in waging war with O'Reilly. He demands as hostages certain within Shane O'Neill's fastnesses which it is impossible for O'Reilly to get at. Notable conversation between the Lord Justice and Hugh O'Reilly. Greatness of O'Neill. Queen of Scots has written to O'Neill for James M'Donnell. Earl of Argyle, M'Alayne, and others, of the out isles, coming over. Dean of Armagh goeth into England from O'Neill. O'Conors and O'Mores. Ireland is not known to every man for a year or two's trial. Account. Slanders propagated by Arnold. Fytzwylliams has had a fever. James M'Donnell reported to be dead. Ten or twelve galleys lie upon the north coast well manned.

Aug. 23. Dublin. 45. M. Kyng to same, as to the wages due to the army, checks, &c.

Aug. 23. Dublin. 46. Sir Thomas Cusake to same. Sends the indenture of Sir Maurice Fitzgerald of the receipt of pledges delivered to his safe keeping. O'Neill sends the Dean of Armagh with presents to the Queen. The Dean would well be made Bishop. Very requisite that O'Neill's creation and requests were ended. The Queen to write a letter of thanks to O'Neill for his good service, with reward. Munster. The case of the two Earls to be so ended as the offender have condign punishment. Has been stayed from going into Munster through extreme sickness. *Incloses,*

46. 1. *A bill indented for the pledges delivered to Sir Maurice Fitzgerald, sheriff of the county of Cork.* 1564, *Aug.* 20.

August 24. 47. Emptions to be provided and bought for ready money, for the furniture of the realm of Ireland. Proportion of ordnance, artillery, and munition. A note of the carts. Parcels brought back because the ship was not able to stow them.

August [24.] 48. A proportion of ordnance and munitions for Ireland, to be conveyed by land and sea, subscribed by Edward Randolfe.

[August 24.] 49. Remembrance for certain stores to be delivered to the Master of the Ordnance in Ireland; with a note of such munition as remains there.

August 25. Fedan. 50. Shane O'Neill to the Privy Council. Received the Privy Council's letters of June 25 on August 12, desiring to be informed of the manner of the service against the Scots, the victory and the captives. The Dean of Armagh despatched to make known the same. James M'Donnell is dead. Sorley Boy is still in captivity.

1565. Vol. XIV.

The captives are kept in the most secure places. 700 or 800 Scots were slain. All the towns and castles of the Scots are now in the Queen's possession. The Scots all expelled the kingdom. O'Neill's opinion as to a chief governor. Praise of Sir N. Arnold. Hopes Sir H. Sydney will be as good. Latin.

August 25. Fedan. 51. Shane O'Neill to Cecill. Reasons for his attack on the Scots. Sends the Dean of Armagh to relate the whole transaction. Latin.

August 26. Dublin. 52. Wm. Dyxe to same. Has framed a brief estimate of sperate and good debts due to the Queen. Arnold's refusal to certify the same presently. Neither the checks of the captains nor the accounts of the victuallers determined. The annual subsidy of 13*s.* 4*d.* on every plough land for ten years will determine in Sept. 1566.

August 28. Lessenhall. 53. Sir W. Fytzwylliams to same. Desires that James Lokwod, prisoner at York for the robbery of his uncle Thomas Lokwod, the late Dean of Christchurch, Dublin, may be sent into Ireland. 200*l.* found upon him, as a debt to Her Majesty.

August 28. Dublin. 54. Christopher Barnewall to same. Has a grant of the wardship of the Lord of Dunsany's heir. Desires to have the wardship from heir to heir till one come to full age, whereby he may be put in security of having one of his daughters preferred by means of one or other of the heirs. Suit for the Mastership of the Rolls.

August 29. Dublin. 55. Lord Justice and Commissioners for Checks to the Privy Council, in answer to their letters to Arnold, to be certified of the state of the treasury, the numbers of the garrison at his coming over, and other particulars. Allege the same to be impossible till they have a book of Mr. Treasurer's account from the commencement of the Queen's reign. Desire the Council to command Mr. Treasurer Fytzwylliams to deliver the same. Captains Heron and Wingfeld to be sent back to answer as to checks. Mr. Dyxe shall return presently. About 6,000*l.* or 7,000*l.* sperate debts. Captain Girton has slipt away without giving security. *Inclose,*

55. I. *Book of the numbers of the garrison in pay at the coming of Sir N. Arnold. The numbers discharged, at present in pay, and yet to be discharged. By M. Kyng.*

August 29. Dublin. 56. Lord Justice and certain of the Council to the Privy Council, in furtherance of the suit of Christopher Barnewall, for the successive wardships of the heirs of the Lord Dunsany.

August 31. 57. Lord Justice Arnold to same. Shane O'Neill has put a ward of his own, into the Castles of the Newry and Dundrum. Complaints of the preys taken, while O'Neill was in England. O'Neill jealous of Arnold. O'Neill is like enough shortly to get more into his possession, than Her Majesty would think meet. Money and munition to be sent. Old O'Reilly died the last of August at Ardbraccan. *Incloses,*

Vol. XIV.

1565.

57. I. *Lord Justice Arnold to O'Neill. Complaint of Sir N. Bagenall's men as to his violent entry at the Newry. Arnold's praises of O'Neill. Desires O'Neill to restore the castle of the Newry. Credence to the bearers Sir Patrick Dorelle the præcentor of Armagh, and Symon Barnewall, gent. Aug. 27, Dublin. Latin.*

57. II. *An estimate by Mr. Surveyor Michael Fytzwylliams, both of the time of the decays of the manor place of Kilmainham, and the money necessary to repair it. The mills and wears there.*

August? 58. Petition of Oliver Stephens of Dublin, merchant, to the Privy Council. Complains that John Plunket, Esq., Chief Justice of the Bench, and James Stanyhurst, Recorder of Dublin, detain from him the manor of Kilsalgham in the county of Dublin, and a mill called the Poll Mill. Stephens doubting justice prayeth letters to the Lord Lieutenant and Council to hear and determine his suits.

Sept. 2. Dublin. 59. Henry Draycott, Auditor, to Cecill. Returns thanks for his goodness towards him.

Sept. 5. 60. Emptions of munition for Ireland, with the charges of transport.

Sept. 8. 61. Petition of Walter Hope to [Cecill?] for restitution of his pension of 15*l.* out of the possessions of Kilmainham.

Sept. 8. England. 62. John Harepennye to Cecill. Has continued here in suit since Shrovetide. Begs that W. Pepparde's cause may not be referred to be heard with other common suits. Requires a letter referring the whole cause to Sir H. Sydney.

Sept. 8? England. 63. Notes in Harepennye's hand touching his master W. Pepparde's suits, which he has been this five years and more following.

Sept. 8? England. 64. Notes by Harepennye for Pepparde's suits.

Sept. 12. 65. Earl of Desmond's submission to the Queen, to abide her determination and judgment in the sundry treasons, murders, &c., laid to his charge.

66. Copy of the above.

Sept. 14. Cork. 67. Sir Thomas Cusake, the Lords Roche and Curraghmore, John of Desmond and others to the Lord Justice and Council. They have concluded and agreed in one unity and concord to serve the Queen at all times, and have entered recognizances to preserve the peace in the west parts.

Sept. 14. Cork. 68. Sir Thomas Cusake and other Commissioners in the west to the Lord Justice. Disorder of the country. Coming of John of Desmond at their request, accompanied with the Lord Fitzmaurice of Kerry, Thomas of Desmond, W. Burke, 100 horsemen and 400 galloglas and kerne. Lords Barry and Roche. They will take order for the strict maintenance of peace and impose good fines. Piers Butler made a prey upon Shane M'Cragh, Sept. 7. John of Desmond is like to seek revenge.

1565. VOL. XIV.

Sept. 15. Cork. 69. Sir Thomas Cusake to the Lord Justice. Tumultuous state of Munster at his coming. Obedient conduct of John of Desmond, with whose assistance he will constrain Teig M'Cormac M'Carthy and others to come to him. Cusake will conclude for the fines and then go to Limerick.

Sept. 16. 70. Sir Henry Sydney's simple opinion of what were meet to be done in the controversy between the Earls of Ormond and Desmond. Fines to be laid on them. Prize wines to be resumed. To be bound in a great sum to perform the order for the title of Kilfeakell and Killshelan. Desmond and Sir Maurice Fitzgerald to be bound to stand to order. Contributions for a President and Council of Munster.

Sept. 22. 71. Opinion of the Earl of Sussex upon the submissions of the Earls of Ormond and Desmond. Has perused the copies of their books with certain other writings. Declares what he thinks of their doings. Desmond's, treason and murder by statutes referred to. Ormond's, a very justifiable offence. Orders to be taken with them.

Sept. 22 ? 72. Memorandum for a certificate to be made by the Commissioners of what be the laws of Ireland, for wilful murder, arson, banners displayed, assembly with force, &c.

Sept. 24. 73. Submission of the Earl of Ormond. Declares his peaceable intention in entering the country of Sir Maurice Fitzgerald. He will never stand in law against his dread Sovereign Lady, but humbly submits.

Sept. 30. Cork. 74. Sir Thos. Cusake, Edward Fytzsymon, and Harry Davels to Cecill. Relative to the fines laid on gentlemen in Munster. *Incloses,*

74. I. *Recognizance of Sir Maurice of Desmond of Bever, co. Cork, and Sir Maurice Fitzgerald of Dromeanny. The condition that Sir M. of Desmond pay his fine of* 100*l.* *August* 19.

74. II. *List of the fines.*

74. III. *Sir T. Cusake to Cecill. Recommends that the Earl of Desmond be dealt with as to the speedy payment of his fines, and that Sir Maurice be charged with the whole of the fines while he is in England, he being well able to pay.* *September* 30.

Sept. ? 75. Sir Thomas Cusake's certificate, declaring what security there is for payment of the fines assessed in Munster.

Sept. 30 ? 76. Petition of Thomas Le Strange to the Queen, for a lease of 41 years of certain lands in Westmeath which he has for 15 years to come. Also for the reversion of some other land in Westmeath aforesaid.

Sept. 30 ? 77. Petition of Thomas Fytzwylliams of Meryonge to the Queen. Lands withholden from him by the Baron of Upper Ossory. Desires that a commission may be appointed to hear and determine his claim.

VOL. XIV.

1565.
[Sept. 30.] 78. Petition of Francis Agarde to [the Privy Council?] to commend him to the Queen for a lease of 41 years of 100*l.* land, whereof the mills and wears of Kilmainham to be parcel.

[Sept. 30.] 79. Petition of Thomas Jenyson to the Privy Council, to be restored to the office of auditor in Ireland, now usurped by Gabriel Crofte, servant to the late Lord Lieutenant Sussex.

[Sept. 30.] 80. Petition of John Wakley, of the Navan, in the County of Meath, to the Queen, for the fee farm of St. Mary's, in Louth, the monastery of St. Mary, in Meath, and the manors of Demour and Derver, in Meath, all which he has at present on lease.

[Sept. 30.] 81. Petition of Edward Moore to the Queen, for the fee farm of certain possessions of the late monastery of Mellifont, lying in certain towns, with the woods of Mellifont and Keeling, paying the accustomed rent, and a fine to be rated by the Council.

[Sept. 30.] 82. Abstract of the particular suits, viz.: of the Earl of Clanrycard, Earl of Clancarr, Henry Draycott, Walter Pepparde, Sir Maurice Fitzgerald (bis), Wm. Leche, M'Caghwell, Thos. Le Strange, Wm. Pers (bis), Robt. Flemyng (dead), Sir Thomas Cusake, Thos. Fytzwylliams, Francis Agarde, Thomas Jenyson, Oliver Stevens (bis), John Wakley, Edward Moore, Sir Osborne Echingham, Geo. Frevell, Justice Plunket, Piers Walsh, O'More, Launcelot Alford, Robt. Loftus, Philip Butler alias Athlone, Edward Echingham, Christopher Barnewall.

---

## VOL. XV. 1565. OCTOBER—DECEMBER.

Oct. 3. 1. Declaration of Wm. Dyxe to the Privy Council, showing his service as auditor during his abode in Ireland.

[Oct. 3.] 2. A book of the lands leased in Ireland by the Earl of Sussex, with declaration of increase of rents upon the same. Latin.

[Oct. 5.] 3. Memoranda for the instructions of the Lord Deputy. The numbers in garrison in Ireland to be 882.

Oct. 5. 4. Instructions for Sir Henry Sydney, Lord Deputy, and the Council. The Councillors. Laws and ordinances for maintenance of the Christian Faith. St. Patrick's. Commission for the government of the State Ecclesiastical. Upright execution of justice. Sheriffs in Leix, Offaley, and other counties. An exemplification of the statutes to be sent for printing. Laws to be newly enacted. Garrison, 882. Sydney's fee, 1,500*l.* Musters. Cesses. Mr. Marshal's Court for soldiers. Leix and Offaley. Irish Captains. A Council in Munster. Controversies between the Earl of Thomond and O'Briens to be heard. Statute against coin, livery, coshery,

1565. Vol. XV.

Irish apparel, &c. Piracies. Revenue. Negligence of the officers of the Exchequer. Consideration to be had for a sure place to keep the Records. Debts. Concordatums. Knockfergus and Dublin Castles. Order that the Deputy and Council shall read their instructions once a quarter, and make a return to Her Majesty thereon.

[Oct. 5.] 5. A special book, containing the rate of the fees and wages of the Deputy and garrison of Ireland, to be put in order by Sir H. Sydney within 15 days after his arrival. [*Draft; copy of the device of July* 15.]

Oct. 5. 6. A particular instruction to Sir Henry Sydney, to be used and communicated by him with such of the Council in Ireland as he shall think meet. O'Donnell. Shane O'Neill. O'Reilly. John of Desmond to be sent to England. Title of crown lands to be maintained. Offices to be disposed. Sir Nic. Bagenall, Sir George Stanley, Thomas Jenyson, Crofte, Draycott.

Oct. (6). 7. A brief note of all the Queen's Majesty's charge during the time of the government of the Earl of Sussex being 10½ years 1555, April, to 1565, October, amounting to 255,423*l.* sterling, or 340,590*l.* Irish.

Oct. (6). 8. Copy of the above.

Oct. 9. Greenwich. 9. Sir Henry Sydney to Cecill. Advertising Her Majesty's resolution in granting the private suits of Francis Agarde, Thomas Le Strange, Thomas Fytzwylliams, John Wakley, Edward Moore, and Sir Thomas Cusake.

[Oct. 9.] 10. Memorandum of the private suits of the gentlemen of Ireland, viz.: Francis Agarde, Thomas Le Strange, Thomas Fytzwylliams, John Wakley, Edward Moore, and William Pers. Together with the draft of an instruction relative to Sir Thomas Cusake's suits.

Oct. 10. Dublin. 11. Lord Justice Arnold to Cecill. His readiness and ability to justify both his actions and writings. He desires Cecill not to credit any objections against him, till he be allowed to answer them.

Oct. 10. 12. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Armagh, to same. That St. Patrick's may be converted to the purposes of learning. The old Archbishop to be called home, as he is totally unwilling to further the project. He has written to Leicester, and with the Bishop of Meath to the Queen, on the subject. The bearer commended for honesty and learning. Suit for the rectory of Dunboyne. Cecill to beware of Johnson, who sueth for the bishoprick of Ossory.

Oct. 18. 13. Thomas Bathe to same. Begs a speedy despatch in his suit. That the Queen will part with the 20*l.* rent and the reversion reserved to Her upon the gift by Henry VIII. of the writer's inheritance. Dark picture of his misfortunes. Reference to be made to Sir H. Sydney.

VOL. XV.

1565.
Oct. 18. Dublin. 14. Certain Irish Lords, as Baltinglas, Slane, Trimletiston, Howth, and others to the Queen, in excuse of Sir N. Arnold and his government. Declare the quiet and profitable state of Ireland, and beg for Arnold's continuance.

Oct. 22. Dublin. 15. Sir W. Fytzwylliams to Cecill. He received on the 18th from the Lord Justice, the Privy Council's letters of September 20 and 25. Denies undutiful behaviour towards the Lord Justice. Has not kept from Arnold any prest book to the captains, nor the book to charge the victuallers by. Will do as commanded concerning Wm. Pers of Knockfergus. Cecill's two letters of September 6. Thanks for favour. Has delivered to the Earl of Clancarr the robe and collar of "essys" [SS], according to the Queen's warrant of August 6. Shane O'Neill's seeking to possess O'Donnell's country. Piers Grace with 400 swords is on the borders of Leix. Has killed 16 of Sir Edmund Butler's kerne. Mr. Cusake and his companion have not yet returned from Munster. *Incloses,*

15. I. *Richard, Earl of Clanryckerd, to Sir W. Fytzwylliams. O'Neill has encamped in O'Rourke's country and O'Conor Sligo's and M'Dermod's, and afterwards burned the corn and spoiled the whole country, carrying away* 3,000 *cattle. He required the tribute due in old time to kings, and would have it paid yearly. Clanrycard's offer to act against him. Desires to know what the Lord Justice and Council will determine. Oct.* 15. *Balloughreugh.*

Oct. 23. Leasenhall. 16. Sir W. Fytzwylliams to the Privy Council. Has received their Lordships' letters. Refutation of the things laid to his charge by the Lord Justice and others of the Council. He will be able on Alford's return to give to the Lord Justice his whole account. He delivered prest books, to charge both captain and victualler, on the arrival of Wrothe and Arnold. He could not give the original warrants to Arnold till his accounts were passed. His readiness to assist the Lord Justice and Commissioners. He will attend to the directions touching Wm. Pers.

Oct. 23. 17. The Queen to Sir Geo. Stanley. Has appointed Sir H. Sydney Deputy; Sir Nicholas Bagenall appointed to serve as Marshal as he had done before Stanley was appointed. Does not mislike Stanley's service, nor credit the complaints against him.

Oct. 24. 18. The Queen's instructions to Sir H. Sydney touching the suits of Francis Agarde, Esq., Thomas Le Strange, Thomas Fytzwylliams, John Wakley, Edward Moore, and Wm. Pers.

[Oct. 24.] 19. Effect of the petition of Thomas Fytzwylliams, of Holmpatrick, to Her Majesty, for the reversion of the late dissolved house of Holmpatrick.

[Oct. 24.] 20. Extent of the manor of Holmpatrick, being 62*l.* 17*s.* 3*d.*, by Michael Fytzwylliams taken 1564/5, March 4.

1565.

VOL. XV.

Oct. 24. 21. A proportion of munition to be presently sent into Ireland, drawn by Jaques Wingfeld, Master of the Ordnance, with Cecill's alterations.

[Oct. 25.] 22. Estimate of the charges of the Sacar for two months, viz.: August 21 to October 16; signed by Benjamin Gonson. Also of the victualling of the said ship by Edward Baeshe.

Oct. 25. 23. Lord High Treasurer Winchester to Sir H. Sydney. Has paid to Sydney's servant, Owen More, 11,000*l.*, parcel of the 12,000*l.* contained in his privy seal. Sydney to sign and seal the indentures, and return them by the bearer.

Oct. 26. London. 24. Agnes Suckley, widow to Sir Wm. Fytzwylliams, Vice-Treasurer in Ireland, prays he will devise some way that she may have payment of the money which Sir Geo. Stanley owes her.

Oct. 27. 25. Lord High Treasurer Winchester to Lord Deputy Sydney. Forwards Mrs. Suckley's letter to Sir W. Fytzwylliams. Begs he will take order for so much of Sir G. Stanley's money to be stayed in her favour. Sends the two bills indented for the 11,000*l.*, for Sydney to seal and subscribe one, and return both. Money matters.

Oct 27. At Westminster. 26. Memorandum of the Order in Council, wherein the Earls of Ormond and Desmond agreed to enter into recognizances of 20,000*l.* each, to stand to such order for their controversies as Her Majesty shall think good. The order to be declared in writing under the Great Seal, within two years.

Oct. 27. Dublin. 27. Lord Justice Arnold to Sir W. Cecill; for James Barnewall, Esq., the Attorney General, to supply Mr. Dyxe's place for the despatch of the Commission.

[Oct. 27.] 28. Suits of Shane O'Neill to the Queen. All the articles of the peace concluded with Sir Thomas Cusake to be observed. The Earldom of Tyrone to be conferred on him upon trial thereof in Parliament. To have the town of Ballygryffine [Belgriffin] within the English Pale. To have maintenance of living within the English Pale when he comes to attend the Parliament. Aid for him against the Scots and other enemies. To suspend credence to untrue tales till they be tried. [Perhaps 22 Nov.]

[Oct. 27.] 29. Answer of the Earl of Sussex to Walter Pepparde's suits, showing his reasons for objecting to Pepparde's demands.

[Oct. 27.] 30. The answer of Walter Pepparde to the bill of allegations, put in against him by the Earl of Sussex.

[Oct. 27.] 31. An extract of the lease of the mines granted to Walter Pepparde by the late Queen Mary.

Oct. 27. 32. The Queen to the Lord Deputy Sydney, to examine the state of the demands of Walter Pepparde, Esq. now deceased, and

VOL. XV.

1565. to cause certificate to be returned of the truth thereof; and what he shall think meet for Her Majesty to do for his widow, in equity and conscience.

Oct. 28. 33. Conditions of the recognizances of the Earls of Ormond and Desmond. Also orders to be taken with the Earls, to deliver in to the Queen their demands in writing, to name offenders, and give pledges.

Oct. 28. 34. Certificate by John Rowe, of hurts committed by John of Desmond and Piers Grace, with other rebels of Leix and Offaley, against the counties of Kilkenny and Tipperary since 1565, April 1.

[Oct. ?] 35. Queen Elizabeth to Sir H. Sydney Lord Deputy and to the Lord Chancellor of Ireland. Warrant to make a sufficient grant of the late abbey and site of Dunbrody to Edward Echingham, Esq., and his heirs in fee simple.

Nov. 4. 36. Cecill to Sydney in favour of the bearer Mr. Thomas Stucley.

Nov. 4. Westminster. 37. Same to same. Has imparted his letters with the bill for the sheriffs, to the Lord Keeper and others of the Council, and Sydney's private bill to the Lord Keeper Sir Nicholas Bacon and the Lord Leicester. Terence Danyell, the Dean of Armagh, will return shortly, at which time there shall be more certain instructions for dealing with Shane O'Neill. Wishes health and strength to Lady Sydney, that she may "whan you both shall thynk mete, follow your Lordship." Favour to be shown to Brian Fytzwylliams.

Nov. 9. Westminster. 38. Same to same, in favour of the bearer Cecill's cousin Brian Fytzwylliams. To mitigate extremities in the ordering of his checks set upon him.

Nov. 10. 39. Privy Council to Shane O'Neill. Received his letters of Aug. 25 by the Dean of Armagh. Rejoice in the fortunate success that crowned his honourable intention in attacking the Scots. Recommend him to adhere to the fidelity of his Sovereign, and to follow the counsel of the Lord Deputy Sydney, who has commission to confer with him on the government of Ulster. The Dean will declare to him further as to his private causes. Latin.

Nov. 10. 40. The Queen to the Lord Deputy by Terence Danyell the Dean of Armagh. Letters with further instructions concerning Shane O'Neill's causes shall be despatched within few days.

Nov. 10. 41. Certificate by John M'Cragh addressed to the Earl of Desmond, setting forth such hurts and damages as the Lord Barry More and his followers have committed on him and his followers since 1564/5 Feb. 1. Also certificate by Gerrat Fitz John, Steward, as to Piers Butler and others taking 600 kine, &c. of the said John M'Cragh's goods from "Glannyhyrry" by "Kyllmanyhin," Sept. 7. *Indorsed*, "Earl of Desmond, contra Earl of Ormond."

1565. VOL. XV.

Nov. 12. 42. The Queen to the Lord Deputy Sydney. Instructions to move Shane O'Neill to make his repair to him, to confer of such matters as have been promised to him, and for the settling of some good government of the north. Sydney may grant a safe conduct. O'Neill to answer all disorders committed since the last pardon, as his proceeding against the Scots without advising the Governor of his intention. His using them as his captives; ransoming whom he listed; taking into his own possession their castles and countries; doing all things as though the countries and subjects were his own; his entry into the Newry and Dundrum, and his journey into Connaught. His claims to be strictly scrutinized in Parliament. Sir Thos. Cusake to be consulted. Copy of the articles sent. Mercy and favour. If O'Neill appear not dutiful Sydney to forbear to deal, and to let him remain as he doth, to receive that which he shall deserve.

Nov. 14. Westminster. 43. The same to Sir W. Fytzwylliams, Vice-Treasurer and Treasurer at Wars. Has established Sir H. Sydney as Lord Deputy in place of the Earl of Sussex, late Lord Lieutenant. Warrant to pay to the said Earl his entertainment and allowances until 1565 Oct. 6, his allowance for his bands of horse and foot till 1564 June 10; and also 100*l.* Irish per annum for finding of the young Baron Delvin until Christmas next.

Nov. 15. 44. [Lords of the Council?] to the Lord Deputy Sydney, to certify his opinion as to the posts, and whether the laid post or the through post be more convenient for the speedy conveyance of important letters.

Nov. 17. 45. Lord High Treasurer Winchester to same. Sir G. Stanley, to allow him to deduct from his wages the amount of Mrs. Suckley's debt. *Inclosing,*

45. I. *A remembrance of* 126*l.* 16*s.* 2*d. due from Sir G. Stanley, Marshal in Ireland, to Agnes Suckley, of London, widow.*

Nov. 20. Dublin. 46. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Armagh, to the Earl of Leicester relative to the inclosed letter. Suspecting guile in the messenger, Loftus has sent his own man into Scotland to the Duke of Chatelherault and the Earl of Argyle with letters. The messenger affirmed, that O'Neill and the Dean of Armagh had sent to the Queen of Scots a promise, that if she would now set upon the Protestants he would occupy the Earl of Argyle. *Incloses,*

46. I. *Counterfeit letter from James Hamylton the Duke of Chatelherault and the Earl of Argyle to the Archbishop of Armagh, desiring to know if there be any likelihood of the English making war on O'Neill. Losses by O'Neill's attack on James M'Donnell, &c.* 1565, *Sept.* 27, *Dowenbrettan.*

Nov. 22. 47. The Queen to the Lord Deputy Sydney in favour of the Baron Delvin, now come to full age, and presently repairing to Ireland to possess the barony. To grant him the lease in reversion for 21 years of the Abbey of All Saints, and the captainship of Slewghte William in the Annaley (Longford).

VOL. XV.

1565.
Nov. 22 ? 48. The Baron of Delvin's petitions to the Queen, for the reversion of All Saints and the captainship of Slewghte William.

Nov. 22. Westminster. 49. Recognizance of the Earl of Ormond in 20,000*l.*, to abide such order in his controversies as Her Majesty shall prescribe.

Nov. 22. Westminster. 50. Recognizance of the Earl of Desmond in 20,000*l.*, to abide such order in his controversies as Her Majesty shall prescribe.

Nov. 24. Chester. 51. Lord Deputy Sydney to Cecill. Brian Fytzwylliams. The warrants for private suits brought by Mr. Agarde were not sufficient for Captain Pers's patent. Bishopricks of Ossory and Cashel not to be granted till Sydney writes out of Ireland. Loftus might have that, and Terence Danyell the Dean of Armagh, might then have Armagh. The Dean well able to direct Shane O'Neill. To be advised whether he shall address his answer to the Queen's letters to the Privy Council or to Her Highness. Did not receive the copy of Mr. Cusake's agreement.

Nov. 28. Lessenhall. 52. Sir W. Fytzwylliams to same. Captain Tyrrell and his friends spoiled of 600 or 700 cattle, by four of the O'Mores, who were taken in the last wars, by the Earl of Kildare. Garrot Nugent, uncle of Baron Delvin, slain. The wife of William Brady the Dean of Ardagh spoiled as she rode by the way, costly apparrelled. Miserable spoils in Leix. Cosbie has written to the Lord Justice of much hurts in Kilkenny. O'Reilly. Munster. Cusake. O'Neill. The Council not permitted to write the truth of O'Neill's evil doings. Parts of Sir W. Fytzwylliams's letter to Cecill of 1565, Aug. 22, have been copied out, by some servant of Cecill's and sent to Arnold, who has shown the same about. Great hatred to Fytzwylliams the consequence. The Earl of Clancarr has written that he has money ready to pay the Queen. His bonds to be sent out of England.

Nov. 29. 53. [Privy Council?] to the Lord Deputy Sydney. Relate the suit of Kedagh O'More, son of Rory O'More, sometime captain of Leix. Desire to be certified as to the manner of his father's death, why his lands were annexed to the Crown, and what were expedient for Her Majesty to do for him.

Dec. 2. 54. Articles exhibited by Oliver Sutton of Richardston, gentleman, to the Queen, relative to the needless war stirred up in Ireland on the departure of the Earl of Sussex. Arnold's empty vanity, inquiring at the Council Board, after taking the oath, if he should not have occasion to be in the field, as others before him had been. His wanton cruelty in driving the Calough O'Conor into rebellion; and the said Calough's life ended, another war most wantonly stirred, by means of the Earl of Kildare's servant, Gerald Hussey, preying Cahir O'Reilly, son to O'Reilly. The indifference of Arnold to preserve peace. Great impoverishment of the English Pale thereby. Sutton imprisoned 16 weeks for complaining to Arnold of spoils taken of him.

1565. Vol. XV

[Dec. 2.] 55. A book to be exhibited to the Lord Lieutenant against coin and livery, which the Earl of Kildare taketh with other the said Earl's enormities and abuses. [*This book agrees in substance with the following articles by Oliver Sutton, and was no doubt written in Ireland some short time before.*]

Dec. 2. 56. Articles exhibited by Oliver Sutton to the Queen against the Earl of Kildare. Many great enormities committed by him since his restoration. The cause that the English Pale is impoverished and made so unable to bear to the Queen's service. The desolation of all the English and faithful subjects everywhere in Ireland. The pride and rebellion of the Irishry. Their present unity and strength against the Prince. Sutton compelled by the Earl to forsake his ploughing and abide in Dublin or England for safety of his life.

[Dec. 2.] 57. Petition of Oliver Sutton to the Queen, to cause his book of Enormities committed in the English Pale to be considered and redressed. Begs some relief in his present need.

[Dec. 2.] 58. Petition of Oliver Sutton of "Richardston in co. Kildare" to the Queen, for a fee farm or reversion of the late Augustine friary in the Naas, the custom of the Naas, the Nunnery of Kildare, &c., &c. And for a special commission to the Lord Deputy and Council to proceed in a final determination of lands, goods, and debts detained from him.

Dec. 3. "Hylbry." 59. Lord Deputy Sydney to Cecill. For credit to the bearer, Ralph Knight. No wind for Ireland. Sydney was never so weary of any place; there is neither meat, drink, nor good lodging.

Dec. 9. 60. Memorandum of the requests of Oliver Sutton. His book to be considered, protection for his person. Favourable letters to Lord Deputy. Despatch.

Dec. 11. Westminster. 61. The Queen to the Lord Deputy. Returning to him O. Sutton, with his books exhibited of disorders, which too directly touch the Earl of Kildare. Sydney to examine, and return certificate, of what is most convenient for Her Majesty to judge of every article in the said book. To provide for security of Sutton's life from those persons he is in fear of, on account of his information. Sydney to send his opinion, as to Sutton's suits for certain leases. Also to take order for Sutton's demands of goods and lands.

Dec. 13. Dublin. 62. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Armagh, to Cecill. Has received three letters from Scotland from the Earl of Argyle, which, with two counterfeit letters, he has sent to the Earl of Leicester.

Dec. 13. Dublin. 63. Same to the Earl of Leicester. Sends his letters of November 20. His man has returned out of Scotland from the Earl of Argyle. The suspected letters were counterfeit. The messenger who brought them is confined in Dublin Castle. If the Queen

Vol. XV.

1565. would grant Argyle the petitions in his letters he would serve her in Ireland with 4,000 men for six weeks at his own charge. Argyle's petition for Cormac O'Conor. Loftus desires instructions. *Inclosing,*

63. I. *Earl of Argyle to the Archbishop of Armagh. Received his letter of October* 21. *James M'Donnell was Argyle's friend and servant. The letter whereof Armagh wrote to him counterfeit. Knavery of the messenger. The bearer John Douglas, Armagh's man, will relate particulars at full. Douglas to have credit. The cause moving Argyle to speak of war against O'Neill was the disobedience of O'Neill to God and his Princess. The Duke of Chatelherault, the Earls of Murray, Glencairn, and Rothes, with the Lord Uchiltre (Ochiltre) and others are gone into England to seek aid of the Queen there. Argyle and Boyd alone remain in the mountains, set upon on all sides. Argyle desires to be furnished by Queen Elizabeth with four or two good and well furnished ships of war. John Knox has informed Argyle of Armagh's fervency. Religion the only cause of Argyle's distresses. Incloses Copy of the general Protestation of the Scots' Nobility and Congregation professing the right religion. November* 18, *Dunnune (Dunoon).* [*The inclosed protestation is wanting; but see a copy dated Dumfries,* 1565, *September* 19, *and inclosed in a letter from Randolphe to Leicester of* 1565, *October* 4, *in the Scottish series of Elizabeth,* xi. 59.]

63. II. *Earl of Argyle to the Archbishop of Armagh. To return answer. To seek Queen Elizabeth's aid for him. Three or four, or even two good ships, with munition. Sir H. Sydney, who is of Argyle's own religion, to be saluted.* 1565, *Nov.* 18, *Dunnune (Dunoon). Incloses,*

63. III. *A letter counterfeited to be from the Lord Justice Arnold and Council of Ireland to the Earl of Argyle, to induce him to come into Ireland and attack Shane O'Neill, and release James M'Donnell and Sorley Boy.* 1565, *August* 4, *Dublin.*

63. IV. *Earl of Argyle to the Archbishop of Armagh in favour of Cormac O'Conor, son of O'Conor of Offaley, that he may have some part of his father's lands.*

*November* 18, *Dunnune (Dunoon).*

Dec. 13. 64. Requests of the Earl of Desmond to the Queen, touching the order Her Highness thinketh to take between him and the Earl of Ormond, viz., relative to the second, third, fourth, and twelfth articles.

Dec. 17. 65. The Queen to the Lord Deputy Sydney and to Sir Nicholas Arnold. O'Reilly's debt of 1,169*l.* Irish to the Earl of Sussex and other debts to be levied. Sussex sends officers over to pay his debts. Commissioners to be appointed to receive instalments and pay them over to Sussex's creditors after the return of the officers.

1565. VOL. XV.

Dec. 17. Beaumaris. 66. Lord Deputy Sydney to Cecill. Sydney and his wife have passed 30 days "flitting" from place to place on the coast. Divers barks with Sydney's goods put to sea. One cast away at Wyrchyngton in Cumberland, with seven of his best horses and much stuff. Another missing. Sydney's letter to the Lord Treasurer to be delivered; it concerns lead for Ireland.

Dec. 18. 67. Requests of Sir Maurice Fitzgerald to the Privy Council, touching the order to be taken between the Earl of Desmond and him. The Earl not to be at liberty to invade and spoil his country in warlike manner.

Dec. 20. 68. Requests of the Earl of Desmond to the Queen, touching the orders Her Highness thinketh to take between him and Sir Maurice Fitzgerald, Knight.

Dec. 23. 69. Cecill to Lord Deputy Sydney. Sorry for Sydney's long stay, trouble, charge, and losses. The Queen sorry. Cannot procure a further warrant for Captain Pers, of Knockfergus, for the French ambassador has complained of his using a Frenchman ill, taken at the Isle of Wight. Friendly atonement made between the Earls of Leicester and Sussex, and the like with the Duke of Norfolk. All the restless troubles of this court grow of fond reports. The Queen offended at a message sent by the Earl of Leicester to Mr. Heneage by Laighton, and with Laighton for doing it. The Commissioners for Scotland shall go but to the borders. Mr. Rambullett to go into Scotland with the order for the King there. Strange despatched from the Emperor at Vienna, November 30. The matter too hard and too high for Cecill's capacity. Bishoprick of Ossory and Cashel. Letters directed to Elizabeth, Cecill never opens without her presence and assent. Opens those directed to the Council. Even this night the Queen hath used the Earl of Leicester well. *Incloses,*

69. I. *Letters Patent of the Queen, accepting Shane O'Neill, and ratifying clauses of articles concluded by Sir Thomas Cusake, November* 18, 1563. *Latin.* 1563/4, *January* 15, *Windsor.*

Dec. [24.] 70. Requests of the Earl of Ormond to the Privy Council, touching the order to be taken between him and the Earl of Desmond. John of Desmond to be delivered into the Lord Deputy's hand, till all the malefactors be brought in. Sufficient pledges for restitution. Desmond shall not enter Tipperary. Prize wines of Youghal and Kinsale. Ormond's farms in Limerick to be restored.

Dec. 24. Westminster. 71. Orders taken by the Queen in the causes of the Earls of Ormond and Desmond.

Dec. 24. Westminster. 72. Orders taken by the Queen in the causes of the Earls of Ormond and Desmond, and notified to both the said Earls. To proceed in Chancery for all lands, offices, slaughters, riots, breaches of peace, spoils, and all manner of offences and trespasses. After issue joined commissioners shall be appointed. Lands, &c. in

Vol. XV.

1565. doubtful possession at the time of the conflict to be in possession of indifferent persons. Peace to be kept. Fines for the breach of peace at the conflict. Both Earls to pay up all their debts to the Queen. Naming and delivery of malefactors. Desmond to put in pledges.

Dec. 31. Westminster. 73. Privy Council to Lord Deputy, to appoint unto Francis Crockett, gentleman, 2*s.* English per diem out of some of the bands, in consideration of his great hurts in the wars of Henry VIII. and Edward VI.

[Dec.] 74. Memorandum of the arrearages remaining in the book of arrearages of 6 Eliz. to the account of the Earl of Ormond, with the Earl's answers to the different items.

75. Memorandum of the Earl of Desmond's arrearages from the book of anno 6 Eliz., with divers other items.

76. The answer of the Earl of Desmond, to the book of arrearages supposed to be due by him to the Queen's Majesty.

77. Lord Treasurer Winchester's note, of men to serve in the offices of the Queen's Remembrancer and Treasurer's Remembrancer in Ireland.

[1565.] 78. Orders or articles to be observed in the Exchequer in Ireland, concluded upon by Her Majesty, by the advice of her Council in the eighth year of her reign.

79. Answer of Sir Maurice Fitzgerald, declaring the manner of the enlargement and escape of the several pledges delivered to him the summer before last by Sir Thomas Cusake.

80. Note of the cess in the time of the Government of the Earl of Sussex, from 1556 to 1565.

81. Certain notes of acts and good orders, to be made for the reformation of Ireland. [*Mem. These appear to be the heads of the acts recommended by the skilful and well-chosen lawyers appointed by the Lord Lieutenant Sussex. See* 1565/6, *April* 13, *page* 5.]

82. Certain Acts to be made laws, to augment and increase the Queen's revenues. [*Probably of the same date, &c. as the above.*]

83. Petition of Katharine Cuffe, of Waterford, widow, to the Queen. Prays, in consideration of the services of her late husband, Captain Cuffe, to have a grant of the monastery of Selsker, with the manor of Depes, or else the fee farm of the priory of Innistioge.

1565? 84. Petition of Piers Walshe, of the Grange, in the county of Kilkenny, to the Privy Council, for pardon of the arrearages of three years' rent of the Abbey of Owney, as Donald O'Mulryan, clerk, with the assistance of Sir John of Desmond, has kept him out of possession.

1565. VOL. XV.

1565? 85. Memorial for Ireland. Treasure. Bishops. Chancellor. Statutes.

1565? Map of Munster. This map, which has many additions by Sir W. Cecill till about 1582, was evidently drawn about 1565, and after M'Carthy More was made Earl of Clancarr (June 24, 1565), and while Cecill still called M'Donough More "a follower of M'Carthy More." [*Irish maps, Vol. I., No. 6, and printed State Papers, Vol. II.*]

1565? 86. An order of the Irishry in finding the Englishmen that are put upon them.

87. Note of money defalked, saved, &c. on the captains, paymasters, and victuallers, by Mr. Bermyngham.

## VOL. XVI. 1566. JANUARY—MARCH.

1566.

Jan. 1. Dublin. 1. Lord Justice Arnold to Cecill. Arnold and his associates in check matters, have sent to the Queen a letter touching Sir William Fytzwylliams's checks, &c., with a book thereof. All the captains have dealt untruly with the Queen. A new governor expected long ago. No money. The state grows daily into more peril. Charges of Arnold's household. Arnold begs for money before his return; and hopes his service may be considered with a reward.

Jan. 5. 2. Orders made by the Queen, with the advice of her Privy Council, for peace to be kept between the Earl of Desmond and Sir Maurice Fitzgerald, declared to either of them, and by Her Majesty commanded to be kept, upon pain of displeasure and such punishment as shall be found meet.

Jan. 5. 3. Copy of the above.

Jan. 5. 4. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy Sydney. The examinations of the controversies between the Earls of Ormond and Desmond. The want of perfect and due proof of the circumstances. Sydney to consider the particular points of the controversies, and with the Council and others of skill to devise means for some good conclusion. Exhortation to care, industry, and speed.

Jan. 7. Westminster. 5. The Queen to the Lord Deputy. The Earls of Ormond and Desmond are reconciled and licensed to depart towards Ireland, and to confer with the Deputy. The Earl of Desmond not to depart from Dublin until he pay that which he oweth, both to the Queen and her subjects. Safeguard to be provided for the Earl of Desmond to come and go. The murderers of his uncle, Sir Maurice Fitz Desmond, to be tried and punished.

1566. Vol. XVI.

Jan. 8. 6. The Queen to the Lord Deputy. Has been informed by the Earl of Ormond and Sir Maurice Fitzgerald of the spoils done by John of Desmond, both upon their own tenants and possessions and upon Her Majesty's at Dungarvan. No information from the Lord Justice. Spoils in the English Pale. Sydney to redress such outrages, and to inform what had been done for the punishment thereof before his coming.

Jan. 8. 7. Same to same. That the Earl of Ormond may be answered certain money appointed unto him by warrant of the Justice and Council, leviable within the counties of Limerick and Waterford, for service against the Mores and Conors.

Jan. 8. [Westminster.] 8. Same to same. Difficulties in the examination of the controversies between Ormond and Desmond. Submission. Recognizances. The Earls have entered into an agreement to stand by the decision of the Court of Chancery, betwixt this and Michaelmas come twelve months. Orders. Sydney and Council to consider means, for the execution of the orders and reducing the Earls to obedience and concord. The like for the controversies between the Earl of Desmond and Sir Maurice Fitzgerald. Both Earls to make full payment to the Queen, of the money they owe for rent, or have borrowed. Captain William Pers to have the constableship of Knockfergus by patent, with 20 soldiers. Sir N. Arnold to make his speedy repair to court, to make some report of the state of Ireland.

Jan. 9. Holyhead. 9. Lord Deputy Sydney to Cecill. Loss of one of his ships, with 500*l.* worth of stuff. Sickness of his most sufficient and faithful servant, William Thwayttes, of tympany and dropsy. Great likelihood of a wind.

Jan. 9. Holyhead. 10. Same to same. Has written divers particulars to the Earl of Leicester. All the shipping at Chester and Liverpool cast ashore. The stone pier at Chester overthrown. On departing from the marches, Sydney left Mr. Throckmorton Vice President of the Council there. To speak to the Lord Treasurer for a new warrant for the old lead at Beaumaris. Commendations to the Lady Cecill and Lady Bacon.

Jan. 9. Holyhead. 11. Same to Sir Nicholas Throckmorton. Begs he will excuse his delay if haply some unfriendly report should be made of it.

Jan. 10. 12. Memorandum of the writings delivered to — Crocket in a packet to Sir H. Sydney.

Jan. 11. 13. Lord Treasurer Winchester to the Lord Deputy. Earl of Desmond hath taken his leave of the Queen and nobility, to depart to Ireland. He has taken a good order with all his creditors. Prays Deputy will give order to Mr. Treasurer to receive money for Henry Campion, &c.

1566. Vol. XVI.

Jan. 12. 14. Privy Council to Lord Deputy in favour of Jaques Wingfeld now returning to his charge, with his requests and their Lordships' opinions thereon.

Jan. 17. Castle of Dublin. 15. George Harvy to Mr. Kyng, Clerk of the Check, to enter the bearer, William Gibson, in the room of Gregory Twydalle, late of his brother's band of horse, deceased.

Jan. 21. Dublin. 16. Lord Deputy Sydney and Council to Shane O'Neill. The Deputy informs him of his arrival by Terence Danyell, the Dean of Armagh. In answer to his letters of the 8th inst., urges him to appoint a parley at Drogheda or Dundalk. Latin.

Jan. 21. 17. Instructions from the Lord Deputy and Council to Terence Danyell, the Dean of Armagh, for his repair to Shane O'Neill, to announce the Lord Deputy's arrival and urge him to an interview.

Jan. 22. Westminster. 18. Sir W. Cecill to the Lord Deputy in favour of his servant Edmund Baname, for a lease of the Chantry of St. Saviours, with the appurtenances in the town of Ross.

Jan. 26. Bend Borb. 19. Shane O'Neill to the Lord Deputy Sydney and Council. Has received their letters by the Dean of Armagh. Commends Sir Nicholas Arnold's government. The Deputy to come to Dundalk on the 5th of February. Shane desires Sir Thomas Cusake may be there also. Latin.

Jan. 30. Dublin. 20. Lord Deputy and Council to Shane O'Neill. Send the bearers, Justice James Dowdall and Thomas Stucley, gent., at his special desire. Request Shane will certify whether he intends to meet Sydney at Dundalk, and to appoint a further day. Will award due punishment to the Rhymer of whom Shane complains. Latin.

Jan. 30. 21. Instructions from the Lord Deputy and Council to James Dowdall, Esq., second Justice of Her Majesty's Bench, and Thos. Stucley, Esq., sent presently to Shane O'Neill according to his special request in his letters to Sydney of Jan. 26. The border causes to be settled by Commissioners. Cusake still in Munster. O'Neill to be urged to repair obediently to the Deputy for Her Majesty's resolution of his petitions.

Feb. 1. 22. Draft of Instructions for the government of Munster; devised for Sir Warhame Sentleger. [*Possibly the book spoken of in Sydney's letter of* 1565/6, *March* 1 *&* 5.]

[Feb. 1.] 23. Estimate of charges for a President and certain Councillors to be established in Munster. Also a copy.

[Feb. 1.] 24. Similar estimate.

Feb. 3. 25. Privy Council to Lord Deputy in favour of Jaques Wingfeld. [*Copy of the draft of Jan.* 12.]

1566. VOL. XVI.

Feb. 5. Fedan. 26. Shane O'Neill to the Lord Deputy and Council. Declines an interview with the Lord Deputy until the peace and his new petitions be finally determined. Will remain seven days on the confines for that to be accomplished. Urges Sydney to come to Dundalk for that purpose. Latin.

Feb. 9. Dublin. 27. Lord Deputy and Council to Shane O'Neill. The copy of the peace of 1563, Nov. 18, between Shane and Sir Thomas Cusake, which should have been brought from England by the Dean of Armagh, was left out of the bundle by some mischance, as the said Dean knows; and Cusake who made the same peace is sick in Munster. Stucley and Dowdall will give Shane full satisfaction therein. The Deputy will only communicate with Shane in a convenient place. Offers to sign a safe conduct. Latin.

Feb. 18. 28. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. Jaques Wingfeld, Esq. Master of the Ordnance, and his suits, recommended to Sydney's goodwill. Sydney to certify that which he shall think meet to be granted, denied, or forborn. *Inclose,*

28. I. *A writing subscribed by Jaques Wingfeld, Esq., with his requests, and the Lords' opinions thereon.* [*Somewhat altered from Cecill's corrected draft of Jan.* 12.]

Feb. 18. Beindborb. 29. Shane O'Neill to the Lord Deputy. Takes in good part Sydney's deferring to repair to the borders as to the peace. Form of the peace which Sir T. Cusake concluded with him, 1563, Nov. 18. Relates the motives that would lead him to desire an interview with Sydney, and sends in writing the causes which induce him to keep back. Credence to be given to the relation of Stucley and Dowdall. Latin. [*Signed, by Shane,* Ꝺ)ɟɾ ONell. *A copy of this letter was inclosed by Sydney to Leicester. March* 1, *No.* 35. *The seal of this letter has the dexter hand supported by two lions.*] *Incloses,*

29. I. *Causes moving Shane's people not to suffer him to come to the Lord Deputy's presence with such expedition as his Lordship requires. Also Shane's assurance to Sydney that he is not mistrustful of him. Stucley and Dowdall commissioned with other of Shane's instructions. Feb.,* 18, *Benborbe. English. Signed, but not by Shane himself, your Lordship's loving Goshopp to commaunde* Ꝺ)ɟɾ ONell.

Feb. 24. Dublin. 30. Lord Deputy and Council to Shane O'Neill. Answer Shane's mistrust. Sir Thomas Cusake, the Lord of Louth, and other Commissioners shall repair to the borders for ratification of the peace. Justice James Dowdall and the Dean of Armagh appointed to hear the hurts and other controversies on the borders. Shane's commissioners to meet them at an appointed time. Sydney will be glad to meet Shane at Dundalk. The Rhymer complained of, denies having made any such verses. Latin.

Feb. 24. Greenwich. 31. Sir W. Cecill to Lord Deputy, in favour of the bearer Sir Maurice Fitzgerald. Cecill sees good parts in him, and wishes his neighbours were all as civil as he seems. Has heard of Sydney's arrival. Hopes for letters soon.

1566. VOL. XVI.

Feb. 28. Dublin. 32. Sir N. Arnold to the Earl of Leicester. Trusts in one month more to be able to send perfect books of the checks. The Queen to use some severe manner towards Mr. Treasurer. Bermyngham supposes 10,000*l.* to be left in his hands. Desires to be maintained to make a full end of the check matters. The Lord Deputy very honourably assists their doings, and is grown into much favour.

[Feb. Dublin. 33. Sir Nicholas Bagenall to the same. Never knew the country so out of order. Robbing, stealing, and killing throughout the English Pale. The countries of the Walshes, Byrnes, and Tooles within four miles of Dublin, by robbery one of another almost throughout waste. Sir Warhame Sentleger appointed Lord President of Munster. The Earl of Thomond. Clanrycard spoiled by Shane O'Neill. Shane O'Neill has now all the countries from Sligo to Carrickfergus, and from thence to Carlingford, and from Carlingford to Drogheda. He hath made a sure bond with Scotland. Deputy has done all he can to bring Shane to quietness. Has sent Stucley and Dowdall twice, but Shane will never come to any governor, as may be seen by his answers to Stucley, which the Lord Deputy has sent by this bearer. Has won all by the sword and so will keep it. Weakness of the Chancellor and others.

March 1. Greenwich. 34. Sir W. Cecill to Lord Deputy, for the bearer, Mr. Christopher Gaffney, Chaplain to the Earl of Sussex, to be Bishop of Ossory.

March 1. Dublin. 35. Lord Deputy Sydney to the Earl of Leicester. To communicate the effect of these letters to the Queen; the matter touches her honour and the safety of Ireland. Arrived January 13. The English Pale spoiled daily, and in utter poverty. The soldiers so beggar-like and insolent, and allied with the Irish, that nothing can correct them. Kilkenny and all Munster spoiled. The Earls cannot attend the Queen's service, as formerly. One may ride 30 miles and not see one house left standing, where Sydney has known it as well inhabited as in many counties of England. Thomond worse still. In Connaught the Earl of Clanrycard is greatly distressed. Leinster and Meath. Ulster. Shane O'Neill the only strong and rich man in Ireland. Stucley and Justice James Dowdall sent to Shane O'Neill. His dealings and arrogance. He never made peace with the Queen, but by her own seeking. He would keep from O'Donnell his country, from Bagenall the Newry, and from Kildare Dundrum; with his sword he won them, and would so keep them. He can bring 1,000 horse and 4,000 foot into the field. Agents abroad. He is able to burn and spoil to Dublin gates and go away unfought. Chancellor. President to be in Munster. Money. Losses. Captain Pers.—Postscript of March 5. "My Lord of Kyldare, at my request, hath taken a notable rebell and outlaw and murderer, who about a year before my aryvall murdered the Baron of Delvyn's brother that last dyed." [*See vol. XV. No.* 52.] Kildare to be a Companion of the Order this year. To be good to Sydney's cousin Gifford.

VOL. XVI.

1566.
March 2. Dublin. 36. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council, certifying the truth of the enclosed supplication of Richard Fyan of Dublin, Alderman, and recommending his suit to favourable consideration, especially as he has long forborn the money specified. *Inclosing,*

36. I. *Petition of R. Fyan, Alderman, to Lord Deputy and Council, showing the sums he had lost by the erection of St. Patrick's, in Queen Mary's time, and that he has lent for the furtherance of the Prince's service, which he beseeches may be answered.*

[March 2.] 37. Petition of Richard Fyan of Dublin, Alderman, to the Lord Deputy and Council, to be considered with some recompense for the money disbursed by him for the Prince's service. Also, note of the money paid for leases belonging to St. Patrick's, by Richard Fyan.

[March 2.] 38. Petition of Richard Fyan of Dublin, Alderman, (by his deputy Walter Rogers) to Queen Elizabeth. Having due to him by King Edward VI. 808*l.*, was recompensed by lands of St. Patrick's, which were resumed in Queen Mary's time. Has since laid out to Queen Elizabeth's use 207*l.* 8*s.* 8*d.*, and requires a reversion of 100*l.* land in the Pale, or else to be paid out of the impost of Ireland in yearly portions.

March 2. Dublin. 39. Matthew Kyng, Clerk of the Check, to the Earl of Leicester. Returns thanks for the support he has experienced in great need. Begs his interest with Mr. Secretary, &c., that he may enjoy his fee in sterling, according to his patent. He cannot otherwise subsist, as he was never allowed cess for his men.

March 3. Dublin. 40. Matthew Kyng, Clerk of the Check, to Cecill. Thanks for support. Begs his fee may be continued in sterling money according to his patent. Shows that having no cess he cannot subsist otherwise.

March 3. Dublin. 41. Lord Deputy Sir H. Sydney to same. Cecill's letters of Dec. 23. Has lost 1,500*l.*, and much more, in the storms. Wm. Thwaytes died at Beaumaris. The bearer, Wm. Pers, to have favour. Desires that Adam Loftus, the Archbishop of Armagh, may have the See of Cashel. Lead from Beaumaris. Refers Cecill to the long tedious letter he has written to Leicester, of March 1 [No. 35.] The matter thereof to be taken to heart; and to be imparted to the Queen. Money. Munster. Chancellor. Order of Star Chamber wanted. Present of stone for Cecill, Leicester, and the Lord Keeper, Sir Nicholas Bacon, for their buildings.

March 3. Dublin. 42. Same to same. The following causes of private nature not determinable without the Queen's further direction. Richard Crofte for Castle Jordan. M. Kyng for sterling pay. Mr. Draycott. The names of the councillors misplaced. Money. Orders for Star Chamber. *Incloses,*

1566. VOL. XVI.

42. I. *The Queen to the Lord Justice or other Governor, for making a fee farm of Castle Jordan on the borders of Offaley to R. Crofte, gent., with remainders to Henry and Edward Duke.* 1565, *April* 30, *Westminster.*

42. II. *Schedule of the names of the Councillors as they are placed in the instruction signed by the Queen, and as they claim to be "and by the Queen's letter of* 1566, *April* 4, *were" allowed.*

March 3. 43. Note of advertisements out of Ireland of Feb. 17 and March 3. Sir H. Radeclyff's office disposed to others. Cosbie made Seneschal of Leix and Constable of the fort. Sir Henry Radeclyff's soldiers shall be discharged.

March 4. Dublin. 44. Henry Draycott to Cecill for his offices of Master of the Rolls and Chancellor of the Exchequer, to be granted to him for life.

March 5. Dublin. 45. Thomas Lancaster to the Earl of Leicester. Has talked with Rowland White for wood for the mine of Skiddaw in Cumberland. The Lord Deputy should be one in the company. Sydney's pains in despatching people's causes. Tooles, Byrnes, &c. Agarde and Nicholas Heron set over them. Sir Nicholas Bagenall to be placed at the Newry. Plan against Shane O'Neill. O'Donnell. Specimen of the mine of Lambaye. Mr. Challoner recommended to be one of the work in Ireland. Kildare has apprehended Tyrrel who was at the murder of Delvin's uncle. Sydney arrived January 13, and took the charge January 21.

March 5. Dublin. 46. Same to Cecill, relative to the wood in Ireland for the mine of Skedo in Cumberland, &c., as above.

March 6. Dublin. 47. Sir Warhame Sentleger to same. Hopes of reformation through Sydney's diligence. He is appointed to the service in Munster. He will be careful in that charge.

March 7. Dublin. 48. Sir Thomas Cusake to same. Received Cecill's letter of November 19. Has advertised his proceedings in Munster and Ulster to the Earl of Leicester. The pledges for the fines in Munster delivered to Sir Maurice Fitzgerald (now in England). John of Desmond's good service; he deserves to be considered. The Lord Deputy has advertised the Queen concerning Cusake's own suits which "hath been" condescended unto. *Incloses,*

48. I. *Copy of an Indenture between Sir T. Cusake and Sir Maurice Fitzgerald, Sheriff of co. Cork, witnessing that the said Fitzgerald has received Owen M'Carthy, Cormac M'Teig M'Cormac M'Carthy (afterwards knighted), and other pledges. Also, a note of the fines cessed, for which the said pledges were delivered.* 1564, *August* 20.

March 7. Dublin. 49. Lord Deputy Sydney to Matt. Kyng, Clerk of the Check, for discharge of the soldiers of Irish birth from all the bands, and for the discharge of certain English freeholders and incompetent persons. Incloses a schedule of both classes as above specified and signed by Sydney. [*See a document placed* 1565/6, *March* 16?]

VOL. XVI.

1566.

March 7. Dublin. 50. Sir N. Arnold to Cecill. Sends inclosed a letter to Queen Elizabeth from himself and the nobility and Council [*not here*]. The Treasurer Fytzwylliams desires till the 12th instant to give in his books. Hopes within a month after the completion of the Treasurer's accounts, to make an end of the Commission.

March 7. Dublin. 51. William Bermyngham to the Earl of Leicester, to be a mean to the Queen to allow him 100*l.* till his coming to the Court.

March 7. Carigmaine. 52. Lord Deputy Sydney to Cecill. Commends the bargain concluded between Sir Nicholas Bagenall and Mr. Stucley for the sale of the Marshal's office and all Mr. Bagenall's inheritance in Ireland for 3,000*l.* Irish.

March 7. Dublin. 53. Thomas Stucley to same. Desires his mediation with the Queen to sanction his bargain with Sir N. Bagenall for the Marshal's office, &c.

March 8. Carrigmayne. 54. Lord Deputy to Matthew Kyng. Instructions for placing and discharging certain soldiers.

March 14. Tossitor. [Towcester] 55. Earl of Leicester to the Lord Keeper Bacon and Sir W. Cecill. Forwards the letter of March 1 from Sydney to himself [No. 35], with the remaining contents of the large packet brought by Captain William Pers. Prays them to make Her Majesty privy to them.

March 15. 56. A brief of the letters received from the Lord Deputy, March 15. This shows the contents of the packet brought by Captain Wm. Pers. [*The various inclosures not specified in the letters, but here noted, will be found calendered under their respective dates.*]

March 15. 57. Book delivered by Sir N. Arnold and his associate Commissioners, to the Lord Deputy, of the whole state of the army from 1560, May 24, to 1565/6, March 15, with the checks set upon the captains.

March 15. 58. Bermyngham's declaration of the entertainment due to Sir Henry Radeclyff, the 15th of March 1565/6, and what is to be defalked, together with the orders of the Council taken in the same.

March 15. 59. Sir Henry Radeclyff's short and general answers to the short and general items of the account made out against him.

March 16. 60. The second book of payments by Sir W. Fytzwylliams imprested upon entertainments from 1560, delivered with two other books under a protest as to casual inaccuracies.

March 16? 61. Schedule of the soldiers of Irish birth, English freeholders and incompetent persons, in the bands of Sir W. Fytzwylliams, Sir H. Radeclyff, Sir G. Stanley, Captain Portas and Captain Henry Colley to be discharged.

1566. VOL. XVI.

March 20. 62. Lord Treasurer Winchester to Cecill. Note of matters requisite for the government of Ireland. [*Sent to Cecill with another letter on English affairs of this date.*]

March 20. 63. Memorial by Sir W. Cecill for causes of Ireland.

March 22. Greenwich. 64. Cecill to the Lord Deputy in favour of Jaques Wingfeld, to have the fee farm of the Castle of Markingham, and a further interest in the constableship of Dublin Castle.

March 23. 65. Earl of Sussex to the Queen. A memorial of advertisements received out of Ireland. Sir G. Stanley's discharge, Cosbie, Seneschal of Leix and Constable of the fort, Colley has the like entertainment in Offaley. Stafford. Clanrycard. Arnold's purpose to delay. Lady Sydney's talking that the agreement made between the Earls of Sussex and Leicester would not last long.

March 25. 66. Certificate of the money issued out of the Exchequer to Sir W. Fytzwylliams, Vice-Treasurer of Ireland, from 1559, June 15, to 1566, March 25, being 116,358*l.* 3*s.* 1*d.*, attested by Humfrey Shelton.

March 27. 67. Cecill to Sydney. Sydney's perfect declaration of the state of Ireland, and his opinion for remedy, commended. Manner of imparting Sydney's letter to the Queen, and afterwards to the Council. Every one inclined to the extirpation of that proud rebel Shane O'Neill. Her Majesty proposed to send Mr. Vice-Chamberlain Knollys to confer with Sydney as to the enterprize against O'Neill. 6,000*l.* packing up for Ireland. Chancellor. Council in Munster. The Queen stayeth upon the allowance of Sentleger, on account of his father's quarrel with Ormond's father. Her Majesty is very greatly heated and provoked to the extirpation of Shane O'Neill. General misliking of Sydney's letter for Stucley. Lead. Sir N. Arnold's stay marvelled at.

March 27. 68. Lord Treasurer Winchester to the Lord Deputy. Sends 6,000*l.* by the bearer his servant Richard Stringfellow, gent. Mr. Dyxe and the pay. Certain Irish Lords' payments of money, borrowed by them in England, to be signified.

March 28. 69. The Queen to same. The Earl of Leicester being absent to visit a sick sister, sent Deputy's letter to the Queen in secret manner. Will send a Chancellor with speed. Curwen, Archbishop of Dublin, to have the bishopric of Oxford. A Council to be established in Munster. Allowance of Sir Warhame Sentleger to be president. The Queen's objections to him. Money. Difficulties as to it. Marvel that there is no certainty written as to the amount of checks. Sydney to employ his whole care and consideration how O'Neill, who has now manifested himself so contemptuous a traitor, may be utterly extirpated. Sir Francis Knollys the Vice-Chamberlain will be sent to consult with Sydney thereon. Earl of Kildare commended for his service in apprehending Tyrrel, who murdered the Baron Delvin's brother [*See No.* 35]. Fortifying of

VOL. XVI.

1566. Dundalk. Carrickfergus. O'Donnell. Earls of Clanrycard and Thomond to be aided. The notable rebel Piers Grace and others to be apprehended. Orders for the direction of the Court of "Castle Chamber," to resemble "our Star Chamber at Westminster," shall be sent with speed. Sir Nicholas Arnold to return home forthwith. Mr. Treasurer and the checks. [*Despatched by Captain Wm. Pers.*]

March 31. Greenwich. 70. The Queen to Lord Deputy. Thinks it not for her honour that Sydney should renew any treaty with O'Neill. Thomas Stucley to return home, to answer the charges against him in the Admiralty Court. The Earl of Ormond to be restored to such government as he had been removed from by Arnold.

March 31. Greenwich. 71. Cecill to same. The Queen considers that the Earl of Ormond has been unfairly treated by Arnold. Ormond's loyalty and painfulness in all service acknowledged by Cecill. Her Majesty's good opinion of Ormond thought to grow from "the memory of his education with that holly yong Sallomon King Edward" VI. Stucley in evil case. Leicester will be "here" on Wednesday.

---

## VOL. XVII. 1566. APRIL AND MAY.

April 1. 1. Lord Treasurer Winchester to the Lord Deputy. Has sent to Sir Ric. Bulkeley to see whether the lead may be spared from Beaumaris. Sydney shall have lead speedily.

April 2. 2. A proportion for the rates and standards of money for Ireland.

April 2? 3. Stonlyes opinion for monies in Ireland.

April 2? 4. Mr. Stonlyes opinion for the monies of Ireland. Not allowed, as appears by endorsement.

April 3. 5. Rates of monies brought into fine silver.

April 3. 6. Cecill to the Lord Deputy. The Queen intends to answer Sydney's letters from Waterford. Cecill wishes Sydney prosperity. Takes to heart the shame England has sustained by Irish disobedience. Sir Thos. Smith and Wm. Wynter demand Calais of the French. Dr. Weston to be the Lord Chancellor of Ireland.

April 12. 7. Memorial for Ireland. [*These interrogatories will be found in Knollys's Instructions,* 18 *April* 1566.]

April 13. Dublin. 8. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. In obedience to instructions of 1565, Oct. 5, they have made certificate of the following articles:—Diligence of the Archbishops of Dublin and Armagh, and of the Bishop of Meath. Causes of the decay of chancels, churches, &c. St. Patrick's by Dublin. Ecclesiastical commission. Integrity of the Justices. Leix and Offaley. Establishment

1566. VOL. XVII.

of Seneschals, namely, Nicholas Heron, captain of Leighlin and Ferns; and Francis Agarde, Seneschal over the Tooles' and Byrnes' country, lying in the co. Dublin, from the Head of Bray to Arklow; Thomas Fytzwylliams, of Meryonge, Seneschal, and Robt. Pipho, Seneschal. Sir Warhame Sentleger. The compendium of Irish Statutes to be had of the Earl of Sussex, and printed; also the drafts of Statutes conceived for the next Parliament. M. Kyng to have his pay in sterling according to his patent. The soldier, cess, pay, poverty, &c. Forts in Leix and Offaley. Irish captains. Sir Barnaby Fitzpatrick, a gentleman of notable service, eldest son of the Baron of Upper Ossory, now aged and impotent. Connaught to have a President and Council. O'Briens of Thomond. Revenue. Henry Draycott, Chancellor and Remembrancer of the Exchequer, now Master of the Rolls, "hath had the perusing, sorting and kalendaringe of Her Majesty's recordes," which are "well layd upp in a stronge chamber of one of the towers of Dublin Castle." Draycott's sickness on the late journey. All castles decayed. Lead for Dublin and Carrickfergus. Earl of Ormond's bonnaught. The towns of trade to have charters. Great abuse of merchants of the haven towns who send their own servants "and factors, called grayemerchantes, through all the Irish countries to buy up the Irish wares, whereby the decay of the towns is occasioned." The suits of the bearer, John Chaloner, Her Majesty's Secretary, recommended. He has served six years in Ireland. The mischance of his disheriting occasioned by absence in the Queen's service. [*Many other matters mentioned.*] *Sending,*

8. I. *A brief declaration of the state and value of the revenues of Ireland, as charged for one whole year, ending at Michaelmas, anno 6^to^ Edw.* VI., *not according to the surveys, but as they were then demised and leased. Also a declaration of how much thereof has since been given away, sold, or otherwise diminished or decayed. Ireland. Case A. No.* 5.

8. II. *A brief declaration of the Revenues, both certain and casual, as charged for the year ending at Michaelmas,* 6 *Eliz.* 1564, *not according the survey thereof, but as they be now demised and leased. Also the yearly charges out of the same. By Gabriel Crofte.*

April 13. Kilmainham. 9. Lord Deputy Sydney to the Earl of Leicester. Commends the bearer, John Chaloner, to his just protection. Lacks answer to his letters sent by Capt. Wm. Pers. Earnest appeal for speedy directions.

[April 13.] 10. Lord Deputy's remembrances by Chaloner. Court of Castle Chamber. Book devised for Munster. Charter to Dublin. Allowance to O'Donnell. Prisoners in Dublin Castle. Abridgement of the statute laws made by Sussex's appointment, &c. [*Qy. Are these the Acts or Abridgments in Lambeth Library, vol.* 608, *commencing at page* 106 ?]

April 13. 11. Lord Treasurer Winchester to Cecill, for Mr. Vice-Chamberlain Knollys to inquire the state of the coining irons and provisions for

Vol. XVII.

1566.

the Mint in Ireland, and to see what ore Record and the miners left, which was computed worth a 1000*l.* "or twaine."

April 14. Lismullin. 12. Sir Thos. Cusake to Cecill. Cusake's important service in Munster will not be forgotten there for 100 years. Wrote to the Earl of Leicester, on being appointed by the Lord Deputy to repair, with the Lord of Louth, Mr. Stucley, and Justice James Dowdall, to Shane O'Neill. Cusake has now, on his return from that service, written a full discourse to the Queen. [*Not here.*]

April 15. Kilmainham. 13. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. Answer to his letters by Capt. Wm. Pers looked for. Journey in Leinster, Meath, and Westmeath. Not an O'Toole, O'Byrne, Kavanagh, Kinsellagh, O'Murroughoe, or O'Doill refused to repair to him. Has taken their sufficient sureties and pledges. Nicholas Heron. The Walshes', Archebolds' or Asshepooles', and Harolds' countries committed to the charge of Thomas Fytzwylliams of Meryonge; and all the coast under the Red mountain, being the west part of the Tooles' and Byrnes' countries, bordering on the county of Kildare, to Robert Pipho. Francis Agarde is "the most sufficient servaunt for the Queene" in all this land. O'Mores tractable. O'Conors waiting to do mischief. O'Molloy delivers up his eldest son. Sessions held: 50 notable offenders executed, and 20 more by martial law. Kilkenny disordered. Earl of Ormond's return desired. Ormond and Desmond to relinquish their palatine liberties. Shane O'Neill giveth forth great tokens of intended war. He will parley with Sydney about the last of April. He fortifies Dundrum and Lifford. Has put away O'Donnell's wife, and shall marry James M'Donnell's wife, "base sister to the Erle of Argile." Sorley Boy. Maguire invaded. Shane O'Neill threatens to burn Dundalk. Money. Assistance of Council. Francis Cosbie, Seneschal. Henry Colley, Seneschal. Arnold and his associates. Francis Crocket. Two young gentlemen of the Mores. W. Pepparde's widow. Oliver Sutton against Kildare. Sydney to be cleared from the imputation of having coveted the viceregal power. He has "bene drawen from mirthe to Malancoly by it." *Incloses,*

13. 1. *Ordinances proclaimed by Sir H. Sydney for the benefit of the Irish countries, and committed to the Seneschals to be observed through all Leinster, Meath, and Westmeath.*

April 17. 14. Sydney to Cecill. Although his letters, despatched by Finch, had not gone at the arrival of W. Pers with despatches, Sydney preferred to send them as they were. Has cause to rejoice that his ill-composed letters found such gracious acceptance. Will not deal in the matters of Ormond and Desmond without another Chancellor. Stucley and his affairs. Desires to know whether the Queen will choose to bring the people of Ulster to the just rule of English law, which is easy, or to banish them quite, and unpeople the soil which would be chargeable. The service of Sir W. Sentleger. Sydney never promised that Munster should bear the charges of the Council: that is not done in Wales or in the North. Sydney has called daily on Arnold to give in his accounts, or to go and leave the others to finish them. Has not spoken against Sussex. Will parley with O'Neill on April 30th.

1566. VOL. XVII.

April 17. Kilmainham. 15. Lord Deputy to Cecill. Sydney's readiness to further Cecill's friends. The bargain between Bagenall and Stucley passed before Sydney knew of it. It is easy enough to chastise O'Neill and reform the rest, if the Queen will have him subdued. A Chancellor and two learned in the laws. Earl of Ormond to return. To say anything to the bearer, Thos. Finch, to be repeated to Sydney.

April 17. Kilmainham. 16. Same to Sir N. Throkmorton. Thanks for his foreign news and sage and friendly counsel. [*Much damaged.*]

April 18. 17. Memorandum of the writings delivered to Mr. Vice-Chamberlain Sir Francis Knollys, on going into Ireland.

April 18. 18. Privy Seal writ from the Queen to the Treasurer and others of the Exchequer, to deliver to Mr. Vice-Chamberlain the bonds of Irish nobles for repayment of prests in Ireland.

April 18. 19. A memorial of matters committed by the Queen to Sir Francis Knollys, on his mission to Ireland. [*First draft.*]

April 18. 20. Memorial of matters committed to Sir Francis Knollys, to consult with Sydney, whether O'Neill may be reformed without actual war ; of the divers requisites for the war ; the time to begin it. Provision, money, &c. Fortifying of Knockfergus or Belfast. Great objections against Sentleger being President of Munster. Knollys to inquire the state of the country at Sydney's coming. W. Pers took 6,000*l.* Knollys takes 3,000*l.* Arnold to return. Arnold and Treasurer to answer before Sydney. Knollys to hear some proofs in the causes of Ormond and Desmond. Bonds of nobles. Payment to be made to the Queen. Record and Pepparde's ore and bullion. The office of the Mint to be seen to. [*Draft.*]

April 18. 21. The Queen to Lord Deputy Sydney. Sends Knollys with a memorial, signed by her, to consult upon. Knollys to be treated as a Privy Councillor. It is very strange that Sir Nicholas Arnold doth delay his return. Vice-Chamberlain Knollys may allow Arnold to stay.

April 18. 22. Memorial of matters for Ireland prior to 1565, Oct. 24, but containing Knollys's mission, 1566, April 18.

April 19. Greenwich. 23. Articles of interrogatory as to the peaceable state of Ireland, at the time Sussex left, to be ministered by Sir Francis Knollys to the Lord Deputy Sydney, the Archbishops, Lords, Governors, and others herein named, who are to deliver in their several true knowledges on oath.

April 20. Greenwich. 24. The Queen to Lord Deputy. Has been many times desired by the Earl of Sussex that trial might be made whether he had in anything misused himself in his government. Sends a writing (see N° 23) by Mr. Vice-Chamberlain, containing very large interrogatories. The persons mentioned therein to be examined on oath by Sydney and Knollys.

April 20. 25. Two copies of the above.

Vol. XVII.

1566.

April 20. Kilmainham. 26. Lord Deputy to Cecill. Commendation of Jenyson for his diligence in his office of Auditor. Gabriel Crofte accepted as Jenyson's deputy, who is going to Berwick. A plumber to be sent to Ireland. *Incloses,*

26. I. *Rate of the monthly diets and charges of the Lord Deputy, captains and soldiers, as the same are presently reduced by Sir H. Sydney, according to a book of rates signed and delivered by the Queen to the said Sir Henry.* 1565/6, *March* 14 *or* 15.

[April 20.] 27. Petitions of Thomas Jenyson, Auditor of Ireland, to the Privy Council. That the Lord Deputy and Council may try what money is due to him on his patent, and to pay him what shall be found due. To have allowance for extraordinary travail in the captains' reckonings; and to have license to surrender his office of Auditor of Ireland to some meet man.

April 22. Dublin. 28. Christopher Barnewall to Cecill, to further his suit for the wardship of the young Lord of Dunsany from heir to heir. Barnewall's daughter. Barnewall has Monkton for 20 years yet to come. He begs that the grant thereof to Sir Thomas Cusake may be stayed.

April 22. Dublin. 29. Richard Stringfellowe to Cecill. Arrived on Friday with the Treasure in safety. Gladly received.

April 22. Kilmainham. 30. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. Commends the suit of the bearer, Lawrence Hamonde, for renewal of the charter of Trim.

April 23. Kilmainham. 31. Same to Cecill. Hugh Bradie, the Bishop of Meath, most fit to succeed to the archbishoprick of Dublin, his preaching good, his judgment grave, his life exemplary, his hospitality well maintained. Adam Loftus, the Primate of Armagh, to be Bishop of Meath.

April 23. 32. Memorials for Ireland, gathered out of letters up to April 23, and out of the Lord Deputy's remembrances, by Mr. Chaloner.

April 24. Dublin. 33. Hugh Curwen, Archbishop of Dublin and Lord Chancellor of Ireland, to the Queen. Sydney has showed him Her Highness's pleasure to bestow on him the bishoprick of Oxford. Thanks for the same.

April 25. Dungenaind. 34. Shane O'Neill to Charles IX. of France. Desires that the perpetual treaty proposed by the late King may be concluded. 5,000 or 6,000 French, well armed, to be presently sent to assist in expelling the English. Shane and his successors will be humble subjects to the Crown of France. King Charles to write to the Queen of Scots in their favour. Relates that on his repair to England, notwithstanding the safe conduct obtained for himself and retinue from the Queen, the "*stupid*" Council of England, the Lord Lieutenant and the Council and Nobility of Ireland, some of

1566. Vol. XVII.

his gentlemen were detained as hostages, and imprisoned as criminals, but all have now by the grace of God returned to Ireland. Hurts. The Earl of Desmond is detained with the Queen. His brother John with great power fights boldly against the English. O'Brien expatriated. Shane has deposed young O'Donnell for favouring the hereticks, and has set up his brother in his stead. Latin.

April 25. Dungenaind. 35. Shane O'Neill to the Cardinal of Lorraine. Has sent letters to the King of France for 5,000 or 6,000 well-armed French to assist in the expulsion of the English. Beseeches the Cardinal, in consideration of his defence of the Romish faith, to persuade the French King to send the aid he needs. Latin.

April 25. 36. Concordatum by the Lord Deputy, &c., granting to Thomas Smyth, of Dublin, apothecary, the yearly sum of one day's pay of the Lord Deputy and whole army in Ireland, with command to Mr. Treasurer at Wars to stop the same on their pays to Smyth's use, and also twenty shillings of every sworn Councillor, in order to encourage the said Smyth to continue in the discharge of his ministry in Ireland.

April 28. Chester. 37. Mr. Vice-Chamberlain Sir Francis Knollys to Cecill. Necessity makes "me playe the unshamefaste cowrtear in rembryng my selffe unto youe uppon the deathe of" Sir John Masone, late Treasurer of the Chamber and Master of the Posts. Twelve chargeable children lie on his hand. Shane O'Neill's expected parley with Sydney intended to show his great power about him, and thereby to ask greater demands.

April 28. Kilmainham. 38. Lord Deputy Sydney to same. Present order to be taken, for Sir H. Radeclyff and Jaques Wingfeld to come, or send a deputy to appear at the payment and cassing of their soldiers.

April 29. St. Patrick's by Dublin. 39. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Armagh, to same. Recommends the Bishop of Meath to be Archbishop of Dublin. Commends the suit of Vernon, the bearer, for the castle of Rathough.

April 29. Dublin. 40. Hugh Bradie, Bishop of Meath, to same, in favour of Mr. Vernon's suit for an old castle in Rathough. Lord Deputy and Council with 1,000 horse to go to Dundalk to see if O'Neill will come to any good end. His pride joined with his tyranny is intolerable. Has spoiled Maguire and put wards in his castles. Has very cruelly put O'Donnell's brother to death, killed about 140 of his men, &c. The two young men from Cambridge received.

April 30. Dublin. 41. Henry Draycott to same. To obtain his patent for the office of Master of the Rolls and Chancellor of the Exchequer during life. Bishop of Meath recommended to be Archbishop of Dublin.

April. 42. The Queen to the Lord Deputy. Certain requests made by the Earl of Ormond on his return to Ireland, viz., as to the captainship of Trienmenaghe given by Arnold to Dunboyne during

1566. VOL. XVII.

Ormond's absence. Unjust orders made by Arnold in Ormond's absence to be revoked. Present order for restoration of goods wrongfully taken. A portion of ordnance to take castles from the Burkes and Ryans. The speedy ordering of the matters between him and Desmond. Sydney to give his earnest consideration.

April. 43. Copy of the above.

[April.] 44. Book by W. Bermyngham, presented to Sir Nicholas Arnold. Estimate of the difference between the book of Sir W. Fytzwylliams, entitled his Book of Charge, delivered 1565/6, March 16, and the certificate of monies issued out of the Exchequer in England.

[April.] 45. The Queen to [Sir Francis Knollys]. Has seen a certain writing of Bermyngham's presented to Sir N. Arnold, showing a great variety between the sums issued to, and those acknowledged by, Sir W. Fytzwylliams. Knollys to confer secretly with Arnold. If requisite Arnold may tarry.

April? 46. Book of extracts of ancient Irish Statutes from 11 Hen. IV. (1409) to 2 Eliz. (1560).

May 1. 47. Remembrance by Mr. Auditor Jenyson for Cecill. The Lord Deputy to be authorized, with the other Commissioners, to determine certain accounts. Also enrolment of leases before the Auditor. To be added to the Lord Deputy's instructions.

May 7. Dublin. 48. Sir Francis Knollys to same. Arrived at Dublin this morning. Sydney at Dundalk tarrying Shane O'Neill's coming to parley. Knollys has sent Sydney word that he has letters, &c. *Incloses,*

48. I. *Sir F. Knollys to the Lord Deputy. Attends Sydney's return. His commission is not to hinder any good conclusion with Shane O'Neill.* 1566, *May* 7. *Dublin.*

May 14. Greenwich. 49. The Queen to the Lord Deputy. Hindrances happened to the countries, tenants, and servants of the Earl of Ormond during his absence. The captainship of Trenmenagh, in the county of Tipperary, given by Sir N. Arnold to the Baron of Dunboyne. The grant to be recalled. The captains of Desmond's galloglas taken at the conflict, and who testified as to his entertainment of rebels and traitors, ought not to have been set at liberty. Those who dealt so partially as to deliver them are worthy of great blame. Coin and livery to be taken away and abolished. The suits and causes between the Earls of Ormond and Desmond to be stayed till the Earl return over. Sir Anthony Sentleger not to meddle further in them. The Earl of Ormond to be furnished with ordnance, shot, and powder for taking certain castles in Tipperary, held by the Burkes.

May 14. 50. Copy of the above.

1566. VOL. XVII.

May 14? 51. Memorandum of the Earl of Ormond's requests and suits.

May 14. 52. Cecill to Lord Deputy Sydney. Cecill's sudden and dangerous sickness. Earl of Ormond's letter. Her Majesty desires Sydney should well remember the certain small writing sent by Captain Wm. Pers.

May 18. Kilmainham. 53. Lord Deputy Sydney to the Privy Council, for Daniel Kavanagh to be appointed Bishop of Leighlin.

May 18. House near the Savoy. 54. Cecill to Lord Deputy. Sydney likely to have enough money. Nothing now to do requires more care than Ireland. Sydney to be favourable towards the Earl of Ormond's causes, or Her Majesty will not suffer anything to be done therein. Cecill's cousin Daniel sent to the Emperor. Cecill is glad to hear that Thomas Phetyplace is taken.

May 18. Kilmainham. 55. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. The device for the war. Sydney hopes their Lordships will consider how unapt he is to be an actor in the intended wars, as the reports of Her Majesty's disliking of him are public. How any unfortunate accident in the wars would renew the suspicion of his fidelity. And how necessary it is, if the Queen resolves that he remain, that he should be freed from all discredit.

May 19. Dublin. 56. Sir Francis Knollys to Cecill. Malicious arrogance of Shane O'Neill. He can neither be reformed or stayed but by actual war. Debate thereon with the Lord Deputy, Sir W. Fytzwylliams, and Captain Francis Agarde. Resolution for immediate war. The reasons. Loss by taking up provisions on credit. Unless the Queen do send peremptorily for Arnold, Knollys will be home long before him. Sydney has painfully and wisely behaved himself.

[May 19?] 57. Brief declaration by the Commissioners Arnold and his associates of their proceedings with Sir W. Fytzwylliams for getting in of his account. [With an indorsement by Knollys.]

[May 19?] 58. The answer of Sir W. Fytzwylliams to the declaration of Sir N. Arnold and his associates, touching their proceedings for getting in the view of his General Account. [*Mem. Arnold received this answer about May* 19, *see* 1566, *June* 8, *Fytzwylliams's note on the back of Arnold's replication.*]

May 19? 59. Copy of Arnold's declaration.

May 19? 60. Copy of Fytzwylliams's answer.

May 20. Dublin. 61. M. Kyng, Clerk of the Check, to Cecill. Relative to the farms granted to him by Henry VIII and Edw. VI., and his losses thereon. Has nothing left but Castle Richard and 200 acres of land, for which he pays 13*l.* 9*s.* Desires a few lines from Cecill.

Vol. XVII.

1566.

May 20. Westminster. 62. The Queen to the Lord Deputy; to give order forthwith for the levy of certain sums of money, appointed unto the Earl of Ormond within the counties of Limerick and Waterford, for services against the O'Mores and O'Conors.

May 21. Dublin. 63. Hugh Curwen, Archbishop of Dublin and Chancellor of Ireland, to Cecill. Desires that he may have permission to leave Ireland before winter, as he suffers extremely in that season. Another Archbishop to be appointed with speed, or the lands will be pilfered away by Irishmen, and the houses spoiled.

May 23. Kilmainham. 64. Lord Deputy to same. Commends the desire of the Archbishop of Dublin to be forthwith disburdened of his offices in Ireland, that he may be able to travel before winter. His suit to be recompensed for his long service with the last half-year's rent of the bishoprick of Oxford.

May 26. 65. Petition of the Portreeve and Burgesses of Trim to the Privy Council, for the renewing of their charter.

May 26. Greenwich ? 66. The Queen to the Lord Deputy. That the Earl of Ormond (now returning to Ireland) may have license to repair to England, upon his signification of a desire to that effect.

May 29. Dublin. 67. Sir F. Knollys to Cecill. The need of two brigantines, in addition to the notes of the necessities for the war sent to the Queen, to be employed in keeping the Scots from aiding Shane O'Neill. Three hundred Scots harder to be vanquished than 600 Irish. The Earl of Argyle to be treated with to stay them from Shane. O'Donnell to be created Earl of Tyrconnell. Knollys will make a simple declaration of his opinion at his return.

May 30. Kilmainham. 68. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. Answers to his letters desired. O'Neill has treated with Hugh O'Donnell, his prisoner, for delivery of certain castles. He has also made war upon Maguire. As to allowance of the charges of councillors attending in journies, which has been demanded. Slanderous calumnies of Sydney refuted. Sydney has the rather continued certain of Sir H. Radeclyffe's men in wages, lest some of the Irish might resort to O'Neill.

May 30. Kilmainham. 69. Same to the same. Dominick Lynche of Galway desires to build a free-school there, and will contribute certain perpetuities towards the maintenance of a master. The parsonage of Galway, and the site of a ruined house, called Erles-stone, to be desired of the Queen towards that good work.

[May 30.] 70. Memorandum by Cecill as to decrees of Council for the causes of Ireland. The advice of the Lord Deputy and Mr. Vice-Chamberlain Knollys in the prosecution of the expelling of Shane O'Neill. [*This paper relates the substance of the despatch of Sydney and Knollys of* 1566, *May* 18, *which is not in this collection.*]

1566. Vol. XVII.

May 30. 71. Memoranda by Cecill as to money, munition, victual, men, &c., required for the war against O'Neill.

May ? 72. Memorandum or fragment of some petition for the manors of Arklow, Tully, Rathvilly, Clonemore, the villages of Huttonreide, Castellvarnyme and Oeghterarde, Lordship of Blackcastell, and villages of Balldongane, and Ballskadane.

---

## Vol. XVIII. 1566. June—August.

1566.

June 3. Kilmainham. 1. Lord Deputy Sydney to Cecill. Desires to be recalled Sydney is reported to be in disgrace. All the Queen's charge is lost with this manner of proceeding. O'Neill will be tyrant of all Ireland. He has won the rest of O'Donnell's castles; confederated with the Scots; is in Maguire's country; will spend this summer in Connaught, next winter in the English Pale. Orders for the Star Chamber are very necessary.

June 8. 2. Replication by Arnold and his associates to the answer of Sir William Fytzwylliams.

June [8.] 3. The rejoinder of Sir W. Fytzwylliams to the replication of Sir Nicholas Arnold and his associates, to which he objects, as false, and refers himself to trial. [*Indorsed by Knollys.*]

June 8. Greenwich. 4. The Queen to the Lord Deputy, &c. for the bearer Lawrence Hamond to have a lease of 21 years in reversion of the manor and lordship of Trim and Moiegeare which he now holds by lease.

5. Same to same, for the confirmation of the liberties of the town of Trim.

June 8. Kilmainham. 6. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council, in favour of the bearer Sir Christopher Gaffney to be Bishop of Ossory. *Inclosing,*

6. I. *Hugh Curwen, Archbishop of Dublin and Chancellor, to the Lord Deputy, in commendation of Sir Chr. Gaffney.* *May* 15, *Saint Sepulchres.*

6. II. *Bishop of Meath to Lord Deputy, in commendation of Sir Chr. Gaffney.* *May* 22, *St. Patrick's.*

June 9. Kilmainham. 7. Lord Deputy Sydney to the Privy Council, for the remission of a fine set upon the Viscount Barry by Sir Thomas Cusake. The bearer, Barry's son, sent into England for his education.

Vol. XVIII.

1566.

June 9. Kilmainham. 8. Lord Deputy Sydney to Cecill, in favour of the bearer Ralph Morton, for the obtaining of his office of Constable of Dungarvan for life, together with the parsonage of Dungarvan. To have 40*l.* imprested in England for the furniture of his charge.

June 9. Kilmainham. 9. Same to same. Maguire, the Captain of Fermanagh, has been expelled his country, and his brother has become Shane O'Neill's servant. Whilst Sydney's man, Douglas, was at Edinburgh, the Earl of Argyle brought a gentleman of O'Neill's country to court. O'Neill hath excused the same to Sydney by Mr. Justice James Dowdall. If the Queen provide not in time she will lose Ireland as her sister lost Calais.

June 9. Dublin. 10. Wm. Bermyngham to same. Delivered an estimate to Sir N. Arnold, touching the receipts of treasure out of England by Sir W. Fytzwylliams. Opinion of him to be suspended till his appearance in England with Sir Nic. Arnold.

June 9. Dublin. 11. Wm. Bermyngham to the Earl of Leicester. Of the same tenor as the above to Cecill.

June 10. Dublin. 12. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Armagh, to the Privy Council, for a zealous and learned man to be Archbishop of Dublin. For St. Patrick's to be turned to a college of the state. [*Later in life he was not so anxious for the college.*]

June 10. Dublin. 13. Same to Cecill. A choice, godly, zealous and learned man to succeed to the archbishoprick of Dublin. St. Patrick's to be turned into a house of learning. Cecill seems to pity the conversion of the tithes, contrary to the institution, from the use of their pastors. Cecill should rather pity the case of the people, much fleeced and nothing at all fed. The benefices belonging to St. Patrick's are almost all within five miles of Dublin.

June 11. Kilmainham. 14. Lord Deputy Sydney to the Privy Council, in favour of the bearer Fulk Samforde, who has served in Ireland these 24 years.

June 11. 15. A proportion of munition and furniture to be sent from the Ordnance Office to Bristol, to be transported for Ireland. [*Indorsed by Cecill* "First book."]

June 12. London. 16. Mr. W. Wynter and Mr. Edw. Baeshe to Cecill. Recommends taking up most of the provision for Ireland at London instead of Bristol. To send it to Portsmouth. The same wind that takes the soldiers from Bristol will serve for the victual from Portsmouth. Divers remembrances for the several articles of provision. *Inclose,*

16. 1. *Estimate at what prices the victuals may be had.*

June 15. [Greenwich.] 17. The Queen to the Lord Deputy. Objections to commencing a war in winter. Resolution to follow the plan of operations brought by Capt. Pers from Deputy and Vice-Chamberlain Knollys. The 300 from Berwick shall come to the place, and at the time appointed. "700 more shall be put in readiness in the west country, whereof 300 shall be sent this year and 400 next." Victuals, munition, and

1566. VOL. XVIII.

armour. O'Donnell to be surely established. The coasts towards Scotland to be so possessed, as the Scots may be impeached from coming to succour the rebel. The Earl of Kildare to recover Lecale and keep up the war with Shane. The other parts of the realm to be well ordered.

June [15.] 18. Account of Sir Nicholas Arnold, his demands and allowances, with the money, victual, &c. he has received towards the discharge thereof. Attested by Gabriel Crofte and Francis Berney. [*There is another made up to June* 26 *at that date.*]

June 16. 19. Cecill to Sir H. Sydney. This day the Queen commanded that the Earl of Sussex should be called before the Council to answer what he had reported of Sydney. The Earl of Leicester repeated some words which Sussex denied; and Sydney by both their speeches was well acquitted of any evil meaning. The charge was that Sydney had addressed a writing to Shane about November 1559 by the simple name of O'Neill. The Queen suspects Sydney of affection to the Earl of Desmond. Her Majesty has caused a letter to be written to Sydney misliking that Sir Edmund Butler should be indicted for taking coin and livery. Her Majesty will needs make Her progress to Collyweston and visit Cecill's cottage and the Lord Admiral's house. Cannot prevail on any one to go Chancellor to Ireland. Adam Loftus, the Archbishop of Armagh, proposed for that office.

June 17. Dublin. 20. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Armagh, to Cecill, in favour of the bearer, Sir Christopher Gaffney, to be Bishop of Ossory.

June 20. Dublin. 21. Sir Thos. Cusake to same. Sends a description of Ulster, and promises one, of the remainder of Ireland. Cecill to put the Queen in remembrance for passing the fee-farm she promised him, and the remission of the 400*l.* remaining of the sum unjustly charged on him in Queen Mary's time. Desires that his man, who has been long stayed, may return.

June 20? Map of the coast of the county of Down from Lough Strangford to Carlingford, and including a small part of Louth. The wood which was found in this district was only underwood, as hazle, holly, &c., but no great oak nor great building timber, and the mountain tops were barren save only firs and small thorns. [*Irish Maps, Vol. I., No.* 22.]

June 21. 22. A proportion of victual with the estimate of the prices. Also an order by Cecill for some proportion of victual to be provided at Bristol for 600 soldiers for 21 days.

June 21. Kilmainham. 23. Lord Deputy Sydney to Cecill. Has written to the Queen on behalf of the bearer's mistress Mrs. Pepparde and her children. Desires Cecill's good word, and expedition in her favour, in respect of her years and unfitness to travel to sue for herself.



ON PUBLIC RECORDS

VOL. XVIII.

1566.
June 24. 24. Petition of Anthony Pepparde and the widow his mother to the Privy Council. That they may be permitted to proceed by law against such as did spoil them of 4,000*l.* at Enniscorthy notwithstanding their pardons for treason.

June 24. Kilmainham. 25. Lord Deputy Sydney to Cecill. Is glad of Cecill's recovery. Received the Queen's and Cecill's letters of May 14. Report that Sydney is commanded to suffer coin and livery to continue. It were much better for the Queen's service to revoke Sydney than to keep him in discredit. Cecill to acquaint himself with that Sydney now writes to the Earl of Leicester. Sydney has dealt friendly with Brian Fytzwylliams, Cecill's cousin. The bearer, "my brother" Sir William Fytzwylliams, is a perfect, honest, and a true man. O'Neill fortifies the castles of O'Donnell and Maguire. The Earl of Argyle will be with him in July. *Inclosing,*

25. I. *Depositions of Ann Tayfe and others, touching a most extraordinary prodigy of late seen in Cowley (Carbolle or Corbolte) of three sundry hosts, &c. "Doubtless there was such a thing seen," writes Sydney.* *June* 16.

June 24. 26. A proportion of victuals and provisions appointed to be presently made by W. Wynter and Ed. Baeshe, officers of the Admiralty, and to be conveyed by them to Portsmouth. An estimate of the prices. A further supply to be added.

June 24. Westminster. 27. Cecill to Lord Deputy Sydney. The bearer, W. Pers, has been staid by the Queen's commandment for Mr. Vice-Chamberlain's coming. Her Majesty has commanded Cecill to expedite both the whole number of 1,000 men, and the victual for the enterprise against O'Neill. Shane's practices with Scotland fully discovered. The Queen of Scots delivered of a child on Wednesday last, but whether it be a knave child or lass not yet known. Bruges; the French king; the Emperor; the Turk. The Queen of Scots hath a son [James VI.]. The amity between Leicester and Sussex shall continue, Sydney to be thereto conformable.

June 25. 28. Estimate of the charges for the prest, conduct, and transport of 700 soldiers from Bristol to Ireland.

June [26.] 29. Note of Sir Nicholas Arnold's own reckonings made up to June 26. [*There is another made up to June* 15 *at that date.*]

June 26. 30. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Armagh, to Cecill. If Gaffney be preferred to the bishoprick of Ossory, his livings to be bestowed on a godly man, Mr. Leche, to whom they are promised.

June 27. Kilmainham. 31. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council in favour of the bearer Sir Geo. Stanley. He has entered bonds of 4,000*l.* to pay the Queen, the country, and the soldier before Christmas. His well dealing with his creditors.

1566. Vol. XVIII.

June 27. Kilmainham. 32. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council, for the bearer Sir Wm. Fytzwylliams to have expedition in his causes, and to be returned speedily to his charge. Capt. Henry Colley threatened with a journey into England to answer as to his checks before their Lordships; he is Seneschal of King's county, where his service is necessary in this perilous time. Star Chamber orders wanted. Sir H. Radeclyff's soldiers should have their reckonings. The Spanish merchants and their factor, Madriage, shall have justice. Thomas Phetyplace sent over by the bearer.

[June 28.] 33. Commissioners of Checks to the Queen. Discourse of the check matters addressed to the Privy Council. The Queen to be gracious in defence of Sir N. Arnold. His government commended. The onus of the delay cast upon the captains. 13,420*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.* checked.

[June 28.] 34. Copy of a book of checks delivered by the Check Commission to the Lord Deputy, showing the names of the captains checked and the sum stalled upon every of them, amounting to 13,420*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.*

June 28. Dublin. 35. The Commissioners associated with Sir N. Arnold for the check matters to the Privy Council. Credit to be given to Arnold. Arnold to be protected against all who maliciously seek against him. *Inclosing,*

35. I. *Discourse of the proceedings of the Check Commission, attested by Sir N. Arnold and the other Commissioners.*

June 29. 36. Proportion of ordnance, artillery, and munitions appointed to be sent into Ireland. Note of armour and munitions to be conveyed from the Tower to Bristol, &c., subscribed by Edward Randolfe, Esq., Lieutenant of Her Majesty's Ordnance.

July 3. Dublin. 37. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Armagh, to Cecill, commending the bearer James Macchawell [M'Caghwell] to be Archbishop of Cashel.

July 3. 38. Estimate of the marine charge for conduct of the men and armour into Ireland.

July 3. 39. Memorandum of deal and other necessaries, to be delivered to the Master Brewer. Transport of munition and victual under the conduct of Geoffrey Vaghan. Choice of soldiers. Note of armour.

[July 4.] 40. Memoranda for the raising and equipping 1,000 men for service in Ireland; 300 to be sent from Berwick to the Isle of Man, under the charge of Captains Cornwall, Gourley, and Browne; the residue to be sent from other English counties.

July 5. St. James's. 41. Queen Elizabeth to Lord Deputy Sydney. Has ordered 300 harquebusiers with three captains from Berwick to the Isle of Man. 700 good soldiers to be conducted from Bristol by Ed. Randolfe,

1566.

Lieutenant of the Ordnance, who is appointed to be the Coronell [Colonel] of all. Sydney to have the army and hosting against O'Neill ready, by the arrival of all these bands in Ireland. Sydney to levy 200 horse and 200 foot in Ireland. "Uppon this preparation here, we thynk Shan Oneyle will grow into some heat, and percase break his bryckle peace, and therefor he is to be seen to, for the hurt of the frontyers, as though you had oppen warrs with hym." Assurance to the Lord Deputy that speeches uttered by the Earl of Sussex against him have been debated, and his truth and loyalty are no wise touched. The Earl of Sussex never meant by word or deed to charge him with any jot of untruth. Friendship is made between the Earls of Sussex and Leicester; no cause why Sydney should not also be on friendly terms with his brother-in-law Sussex.

July 6. [England.] 42. Estimate of the Queen's charges growing to the Lord Lieutenant, Lord Justice, and garrisons in Ireland, not already fully paid and discharged from 1560 May 24 to 1566 July 6.

July 7. 43. Note of certain provisions for Ireland extracted out of Geoffrey Vaghan's indenture of July 7, 1566.

July 7. St. James's. 44. Instructions to Geoffrey Vaghan, one of the assistants of the Admiralty, appointed to take charge of victuals, &c., by indenture from Wynter and Baeshe, and to pass with the same into Ireland. [*Draft.*]

July 7. St. James's. 45. Copy of the above instructions.

July 8. St. James's. 46. The Queen to the Lord Deputy Sydney. Return of Sir Francis Knollys. Resolution to send 1,000 foot to the north of Ireland under Randolfe. The Queen's authority to Randolfe to cease as soon as Sydney shall give him authority. Victual. The treasure sent with Randolfe to be expended solely on the service in Ulster. The Queen means not to forget Sydney's former requests. Manifest maintenance of rebels not to be suffered. Certificate to be made of rebels received to grace, and at whose request. Desmond. Sir Nic. Arnold's boldness misliked. Sydney to command him to return immediately.

July 8. St. James's. 47. Cecill to same. Leicester and Sussex. Cecill's care to forward the Irish causes. Knight's report of Sydney's good success in the steel matters. Special messenger appointed to reduce all crooked matters between Sussex and Sydney. The Queen very earnest therein.

July 8. 48. Commission from the Queen to Edward Randolfe, Lieutenant of the Ordnance, with authority to levy soldiers for Ireland and to conduct them thither.

July 8. 49. Instructions for Ed. Randolfe, Lieutenant of the Ordnance, presently appointed Captain General and Colonel of the 1,000 men appointed for the service in Ireland. Details for the taking up of

1566. VOL. XVIII.

the men and munition. The treasure delivered to him. The intention of the service is the recovery and restitution of Ulster to the Queen's quiet possession.

July 8. 50, 51, 52. Three papers of memoranda for the service in Ireland by Sir W. Cecill.

July 9. Edinburgh. 53. Petition of Cormac O'Conor to the Queen. He proceeded into Ireland with Her Majesty's pardon and the grant of a portion of his lands, but Henry Colley, the Captain of those parts, refused to perform the tenor thereof. O'Conor having returned to Scotland begs for a free pardon, and some portion of living, either in Ireland or elsewhere.

July 11. Marnington. 54. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. Has received the Queen's letter of June 16, with resolution of his continuance. Sydney's grief that the Lords of the Council have not written to him; report that Sussex had charged Sydney with cowardice and lack of heart. Proceedings as to the contents of the Queen's letters of May 14, as to the Baron of Dunboyne, coin and livery, &c. The great peril caused thereby. Desmond likely to rebel. Chancellor; Star Chamber; full pay; 100 horse; Sir W. Fytzwylliams's return entreated. O'Neill at Dundalk. Sickness of Sydney, and death of some of his servants. *Incloses,*

54. I. *Sir Warhame Sentleger to Sir H. Sydney, Lord Deputy. Meeting with the Earl of Desmond at Lough Kirr. Tenor of the Queen's letter to Lord Deputy imparted to Desmond. Desmond's displeasure, courage, and power. Necessity of ending the controversies.* *July* 3, *Limerick.*

54. II. *Earl of Desmond to the Lord Deputy. To have the benefit of the Queen's laws and orders. Has received great wrong. He fears he shall be obliged to distrain for his rents.*
*July* 6, *Limerick*

July 16. Dublin. 55. M. Kyng to Cecill. Arnold and Bermyngham have set a check of 500*l.* on his head. Would not give him a copy. Desires that they may not succeed in causing him to be called to England, but that Cecill will appoint the matter to be determined by the Lord Deputy.

July 16. Marnington. 56. Lord Deputy Sydney to Cecill. Recommends the bearer, Patrick Gough, merchant of Dublin. His repair into Flanders; commodities necessary for Ireland to be obtained there cheap.

July 16. Marnington. 57. Same to same, for Draycott, the Master of the Rolls, to have the Chancellorship of the Exchequer for life.

July 17. 58. The Queen to Colonel Randolfe. Authority to land with the army, victual, and munition where it shall seem to him most convenient. 20 butts of sack. Two surgeons to be prested.

Vol. XVIII.

1566.

July 17. Marnington, [alias Maryverton.] 59. Lord Deputy Sydney to Cecill. The warrant to Arnold for Robert Loftus to have the rectory of Dunboyne not sufficient. Suit for Loftus to have the reversion of the parsonage of Narrow parcel of Tomling-begg, co. Kildare.

July 18. Maryverton. 60. Same to the Privy Council, in favour of the bearer George Parysh, gent. That the bargain concluded between him and George Gerland, for the exchange of certain lands in the county of Meath, may be perfected.

[July 18.] 61. Petition of George Parysh, gent., to Cecill. His state when he came from Scotland, the charges of his suit, his loss by Frenchmen, &c. Seeks redress of George Gerland.

July 19. 62. Cecill to Lord Deputy Sydney. Randolfe with the full numbers of men of war, victuals and ships. Unlucky disappointment of more plenty of money from Antwerp. The people there desire a change in religion, one part after the order of the Augustan Confession, an other after Geneva. A good conclusion desired between Sussex and Sydney. Good friendship between Leicester and Sussex. Star Chamber orders.

July 21. 63. Prests delivered by Valentine Browne to the captains of the Berwick bands, despatched for Ireland, to be defalked upon their next pays.

July 24. 64. Memorandum of the monies disbursed for Ireland from 1565, July 13, to 1566, July 24.

July 25. Henry Draycott to the Earl of Ormond. Has received Ormond's letters of June 27. John Bathe, the Chief Chamberlain of the Exchequer, is departed, Draycott has obtained his office for a dependant. Earl of Desmond's suit for renewal of his lease of the manor of Onagh. [*See No.* 94. *Aug.* 21.]

July 31. 65. Lord Treasurer Winchester to the Lord Deputy. Ralph Knight, the Deputy's servant, disappointed from payment of the 500*l.* taken up. Sydney to spare such doings without warrant. If Sydney owe money to the Queen he may write to Winchester, who will do all he may.

July 31. Maryverton. 66. Lord Deputy Sydney to the Privy Council, in favour of the suit of Mr. James Butler, for the late Abbey of Dusk.

[July 31.] 67. Petition of James Butler, Esq. brother of the Earl of Ormond to the Queen, for the fee farm of the late Abbey of Dusk, the monastery or priory of Fertnegeragh in the county of Kilkenny, and the village called Shanevanyster in the same county.

[July 31.] 68, 69. Two other petitions of the same for the same.

July. 70. Memorandum as to monies provided for Ireland.

July. 71. Memorandum as to the captains and soldiers for Ireland.

1566. VOL. XVIII.

[July.] 72. Articles of interrogatory, delivered to the Queen by the Earl of Ormond to be administered to Sir N. Arnold, with Arnold's answers in the margin by Cecill.

Aug. 4. 73. Memorial for the Earl of Sussex, touching the charges objected against him by Sir N. Arnold, and in Bermyngham's information.

Aug. 6. Tower Hill. 74. Edward Baeshe to Cecill. Informs him of the proceedings of Geoffrey Vaghan and Wynter, in the Irish victualling business. *Incloses,*

74. 1. *Geoffrey Vaghan to Edward Baeshe, Esq., General Surveyor of Victuals. They depart from Gravesend the next tide.*
*Aug. 2, Gravesend.*

Aug. 7. Dublin. 75. Hugh Curwen, Archbishop of Dublin and Lord Chancellor, to the Privy Council. Receipt of the Queen's letters to the Lord Justice and Lord Chancellor to take the surrender of the lordship of Agher of George Gerland in favour of George Parysh, gent. Gerland's refusal to make the aforesaid surrender, or to come before the Chancellor. The Privy Council to devise some remedy for G. Parysh, the bearer.

Aug. 9. 76. The Queen to the Lord Deputy, for continuance of such captains as went with Colonel Randolfe, and for allowance of two surgeons. [*Draft on the cover of an old letter to Cecill.*]

Aug. 9. 77. Copy of the above.

Aug. 10. Kilkenny. 78. Thomas Maisterson to Mr. Vice-Chamberlain Knollys. Has been sick. The west of Ireland is in quietness. Universal joy at the abolishing of coin and livery. Beseeches Knollys not to agree to its being restored. Mr. White to be protected with Her Majesty's credit.

Aug. 11. 79. A note by Cecill of the matters wherewith the Earl of Sussex was charged by Sir N. Arnold,

Aug. 13. Collyweston. 80. The Queen to the Lord Deputy. Mislikes the great disorders already begun by the sufferance of the Earl of Desmond to grow in strength by confederation with outlaws and rebels. Assembly of kerne and galloglas to be prohibited. The Viscount Barry to have respite of the fine laid on him by Sir Thomas Cusake. The Earl of Ormond's brethren and friends, and such other as are known to be our good subjects, to be encouraged to resist Desmond. Two kinds of coin and livery, the one of them to be allowed of for the present, for those who use it for the Queen's service. Certain governments and rules of countries have lately been taken from the Earl of Ormond, his brethren, and other his friends, without necessary cause. Order to be taken for the apprehension of certain notorious rebels and outlaws maintained by the Earl of Desmond and his brother John of Desmond, who have of late committed spoils and wastes upon the countries of the Earl of Ormond.

VOL. XVIII.

1566.

Aug. 13. Collyweston. 81. Cecill to the Lord Deputy. Has had some hard dealing with Her Majesty about the writing of the letter now sent. Sydney not to dismay himself in the government. Cecill has been plain with the Earl of Ormond. Cecill was put to a great shift to help the Irish merchants to the 1,100*l.* Sir Thomas Gresham has gone to Antwerp to get more money for Sydney.

Aug. 15. 82. Articles declaring Sir Nicholas Arnold's indirect proceedings in the execution of several commissions granted to him by the Queen, and his disordered doings in the time of his government, with the great charges growing thereby. [*A long and detailed narration.*]

[Aug. 15.] 83. The answer of Sir Nicholas Arnold to the crafty book exhibited against him, intituled Articles declaring, &c. A long and querulous refutation. Copy, with refutatory notes in the margin.

[Aug. 15.] 84. Abridgement of the articles against Sir N. Arnold, and of his answers thereto, with a peroration of the charges by Sir W. Cecill.

[Aug. 15.] 85. A brief of the matters objected against Sir N. Arnold, with his answers thereto. [*All in Cecill's hand.*]

[Aug. 15.] 86. Abridgement of the controversy between the Earl of Sussex and Sir N. Arnold.

Aug. 15. 87. Memorandum of the money to be disbursed by the Treasurer in England for Irish causes, with notes as to the transport of the men, victual, &c.

Aug. 16. Stansted. 88. Edward Baeshe to Cecill. Proceedings of Vaghan and Wynter. Baeshe and Wynter will take up upon credit the provisions which are required, above the ordinary estimate, by the frowardness of the wind.

Aug. 16. 89. Thomas Lancaster to same. O'Neill would not come to the Lord Deputy at Dundalk. O'Neill has entered the English Pale with fire and sword. He besieged Dundalk July 29. Repulsed by John Fytzwylliams. Proclaimed a traitor August 3. He has broken down the metropolitan church of Armagh, and razed many castles in Ulster and Lecale. He has entered Fermanagh and expelled Maguire. Earl of Clanrycard and Sir W. Burke made friends, August 14. Mineral affairs.

Aug. 17. Coventry. 90. The Queen to Edward Horsey, Esq. To deliver to the Mayor of Westchester 1,200*l.* out of the treasure he is conveying to Ireland, that the said Mayor may pay over the same to the merchants of Dublin who have lent money to the Lord Deputy.

Aug. 18. Holyhead. 91. Edward Horsey to Cecill. He has been several times at sea, and in sight of Ireland, but driven back by contrary winds.

Aug. 19. Holyhead. 92. Same to same. Has received the privy seal for the merchants of Dublin, but cannot repair to Westchester to pay over the 1,200*l.* Will represent the matter to the Lord Deputy.

1566. VOL. XVIII.

Aug. 19. Drogheda. 93. Lord Deputy Sydney to Cecill. Imperfection of the Irish Bishops. Sir John Deveroux recommended to succeed the late Bishop of Fernes, and to have his deanery in commendam.

Aug. 21. Kenilworth Castle. 94. The Queen to the Lord Deputy. The lease of the manor of Onagh not to be renewed to the Earl of Desmond, but a lease thereof to be made to the Earl of Ormond.

Aug. 27. Balmaghir in Co. Wexford. 95. Nicholas Deveroux to Cecill. For the preferment of Sir John Deveroux, Dean of Fernes, to the bishoprick of Fernes. The bearer Richard Deveroux commended.

[Aug.] 96. Brief of the answer of the Earl of Sussex to Bermyngham's objections to the Earl's muster book, delivered 21 March 1563/4.

Aug. 97. Petition of Anthony Colcloght, of Tintern, co. Wexford, gent., to the Privy Council, for the fee farm of the Abbey of Tintern.

Aug. 98. Particular of the value of Tintern and its appurtenances, for Mr. Colcloght. [*Mem., see vol. XIX, No.* 22. 1566, *Oct.* 12.]

---

## Vol. XIX. 1566. SEPTEMBER—DECEMBER.

1566.

Sept. 3. Lichfield. 1. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Armagh, to Cecill. Goes to Cambridge to recover his health. Bishop of Meath unfit for the see of Dublin. Deveroux a wicked man, and not to be appointed to Fernes. He is deprived of his deanery. O'Neill's invasion of the Pale and assault on Dundalk. John Fytzwylliams. Hosting, August 26. Earl of Desmond has invaded the Lord Fytzmaurice's country. His obedience doubted.

Sept. 3. Bristol. 2. Colonel Edward Randolfe to same. The bearer, Mr. Wynter, will declare all particulars. The contrary winds have stayed them from reaping Shane's harvest. Begs Cecill's friendship, as he fears his enemies will take the occasion against him.

Sept. 4. London. 3. Lord Treasurer Winchester and Edward Baeshe to the Privy Council. Relate the whole of the proceedings of Colonel Randolfe and the victuallers during their stay at Bristol and Portsmouth for wind. They will meet off Scilly, not Milford. Proposals for the staple of victualling.

Sept. 6. Bristol. 4. Mr. William Wynter to Cecill. Departure of Geoffrey Vaghan from Portsmouth and Colonel Randolfe from Bristol.

Sept. 6. Bristol. 5. Same to the Privy Council. Vaghan sailed with his company from Portsmouth, September 3. Colonel Randolfe and his bands sailed this morning. Excellent condition of the troops.

Vol. XIX.

1566.

Sept. 8. Bristol. 6. Mr. William Wynter to the Lord Treasurer Winchester. Desires money to pay for the provisions he has taken up on credit for the troops, according to the command of the Privy Council, whose letter the bearer, Roger Monoxe, will show. Departure of Randolfe and Vaghan. *Incloses,*

6. I. *Estimate of the charges laid out for the transport of Colonel Randolfe and 700 soldiers.* *Sept. 7.*

Sept. 9. Carrighe-bradaghe. 7. Shane O'Neill to John of Desmond. The English have no other view but to subdue both the English and Irish Pale. The three last Deputies have broken the peace. They would have attacked John of Desmond, only for Shane O'Neill. They have not the good luck of war. Shane has robbed and burnt Meath. Now is the time, or never, for them both to set against the English. *English translation.*

Sept. 9. 8. Copy of the above.

Sept. 11. 9. Lord Treasurer Winchester to Cecill, relative to defraying the extra charge occasioned by the delay of the army going for Ireland.

Sept. 12. Stansted. 10. Edward Baeshe to Cecill. For ready money, to pay for the victuals taken up on credit for the soldiers for Ireland. *Incloses,*

10. I. *Estimate of the charges encreased upon the provisions estimated for the service in Ireland.* *Sept.*

Sept. 9 & 14. Drogheda. 11. Lord Deputy Sydney to the Privy Council. Has received their letters declaring their opinion of his absolution from the slander and infamy reported of him. The bearer, Mr. Horsey, will declare the pitiful case of the poor for want of money, the mutinies of the soldiers, &c. 15,000*l.* more wanted immediately. Siege of Dundalk. Valiant defence. Earl of Argyle. Shane O'Neill maketh new mean to Alexander Oge, Captain of Cantyre, and brother to James M'Donnell, to aid him in his rebellion. Three hundred soldiers from Berwick, under Cornwall, Gurley, and Browne, arrived August 31. Earl of Desmond's voluntary repair to the Lord Deputy and dutifulness to the Queen. Expects Colonel Randolfe by the present wind. Victuals arrived at Carlingford.

Sept. 10 & 14. Drogheda. 12. Lord Deputy to Cecill. Many thanks for his friendly letters. Earnest desire to be recalled. Money. Recommends the suits of Draycott and Crofte. Tho. Phetyplace delivered to Mr. Horsey, the bearer. News from Colonel Randolfe. Arrival of victual. *Incloses,*

12. I. *Bill for the warrant for the patent of the Master of the Rolls.* *Latin.*

Sept. 14. Ardbraccan. 13. Hugh Bradie, Bishop of Meath, to Cecill. The delay of the troops from England, which were promised for the beginning of August, lamented. The rebel has reaped the corn, and hid it in woods and caves. The corn in the English yards burned by the O'Reillys. Dispute with the Archbishop of Armagh in the execution of the commission for causes ecclesiastical.

1566. Vol. XIX.

Sept. 21. Camp on the borders of Ulster. 14. Lord Deputy Sydney to Cecill. The corn arrived at Carlingford is quite spoiled. A new supply thereof wanted immediately.

Sept. 24. Richmond. 15. The Queen to the Lord Deputy and Lord Chancellor. Not to suffer advantage to be taken against Piers Butler of his recognizance to deliver certain lands, to the possession of his brother the Baron of Dunboyne. Also instructions to take order for the Castle of Croughane, and the goods to be sequestered from the said Baron of Dunboyne.

Sept. 24. 16. Piers Butler's remembrance, for obtaining the Queen's letters for his discharge of a recognizance for delivery of his lands to the Baron of Dunboyne, &c.

[Sept.] 17. Earl of Ormond and Ossory to [Cecill?] Sends the bearer, Mr. Sherlock, to show how the Earl of Desmond and his brother John and others, receive and succour the proclaimed traitors, Connell M'Shane Glishe, Walter Burke, John Burke, Piers Grace, and Shane Etlee O'Carroll.

Oct. 3. 18. Sum of the checks of Sir W. Fytzwylliams. Also extract from his patent of office.

Oct. 5. Trinity College, Cambridge. 19. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Armagh, to Cecill. Suits as to the Irish church and the bishoprick of Dublin renewed. Certain reasons prevent him from coming to London.

Oct. 8. 20. A view of Sir W. Fytzwylliams's account from 1559 to 1565/6. 16th March.

Oct. 9. 21. Brief declaration of monies paid out of the Court of Wards and Liveries to Sir W. Fytzwylliams and others, for the affairs of Ireland during Her Majesty's reign.

Oct. 12. Westminster 22. The Queen to the Lord Deputy, &c. A lease in reversion of a certain house for 31 years to be granted to Anthony Colcloght, of Tintern, in co. Wexford. A lease in reversion of the parsonage of Narrowe to Robert Loftus. Sir John Deveroux to have the bishoprick of Fernes, together with the deanery thereof, in commendam.

Oct. 14? 23. Petition of Richard Fyan, of Dublin, alderman, to the Lord Deputy and Council, showing his losses by the erection of St. Patrick's in Queen Mary's time, and the 263*l.* he has advanced for the Queen's service. Desires letters to the Privy Council in England, that he may be relieved from the cruel extremity wherein he is now plunged.

Oct. 20. Westminster. 24. The Queen to the Lord Deputy Sydney. The bearer, Henry Stafford, Esq., to be restored to his office of Captainship of Dungarvan, in consideration of his long service, and no cause being shown for his being displaced.

Vol. XIX.

1566.

Oct. 20. 25. A memorial of instructions for Edward Horsey, gent., Captain of the Isle of Wight, sent into Ireland to aid the Lord Deputy in Council, during the northern wars against Shane O'Neill. To show Sydney the Queen's intentions. The Queen cannot allow of his being guided in government by the Councillors of Irish birth. Earls of Ormond and Desmond. Chancellor. Queen's thoughts as to the restoration of Sir G. Stanley to the Marshal's office. Earl of Argyle and Queen of Scots. Provision of grain.

Oct. 20. 26. The Queen to the Lord Deputy. Sends Captain Edward Horsey to assist him in council. He is to be used in some good office.

Oct. 20. 27. Cecill to same. Condolence for him in his great burden of government and uncertain comfort. Cecill tossed in a sea of envy, malice, disdain, suspicion. Advice. Earl of Ormond. Earl of Desmond disliked by the Queen. Edward Horsey, the bearer, commended. Sydney should write more frequently. Cecill has received, through Mr. Roberts, Sydney's token, and promises further favour to Sydney's steel matters.

Oct. 26. 28. Bermyngham's notes upon the defaults of the three books of Sir W. Fytzwylliams's accounts.

Oct. 27. Derry. 29. Colonel Randolfe to Cecill. Cannot purchase provisions either for love or money. The Lord Deputy took order for the purchase of 280 beeves. General want of provisions to be supplied. O'Donnell's proceedings. O'Cahan feeds his kine on the other side of the river. Randolfe will try to go beyond him.

Oct. 27. 30. Memorandum of a proportion of munition for the Derry.

Nov. 3. Southwark. 31. A. Loftus, Archbishop of Armagh, to Cecill. Incloses a letter from Ireland, showing the waste and destruction of the whole of his temporalities, He has nothing left but the bare house and four-score acres of ground at Termonfeckin. He desires remission of a small sum, and to resign the archbishoprick.

[Nov. 6.] 32. Note of the annual value of the spiritualities and temporalities of St. John's without Newgate in Dublin, and other possessions petitioned for, by Sir Edmund Butler.

[Nov. 6.] 33. Memorandum of Sir Edmund Butler's requests to the Queen, for certain lands specified in fee farm.

Nov. 6. 34. Petition of Sir Edmund Butler to the Queen, for the fee farm of certain lands in Ireland.

Nov. 7. 35. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Armagh, to Cecill, in favour of the bearer, M'Caghwell, to have the vacant archbishoprick of Cashel.

1566. VOL. XIX.

Nov. 8. Knockfergus. 36. Captain Thomas Browne to [the Lord Deputy]. Alexander Oge M'Donnell arrived in the Glynns on the 4th. The 5th he passed by Knockfergus, and Alexander Carragh in his company, with 1,200 men. The 8th he sends messengers to Captain Pers, who was in Arde. Captain Browne's interviews with them both. Agreement to serve the Queen. Mention of Captain Pers's brother. Great preys taken of the rebel. [*Copy, certified by Sir H. Sydney.*]

Nov. 8. Westminster. 37. The Queen to the Lord Deputy; in favour of Sir Edmund Butler. Draft crossed out, with a note in the margin, giving the tenor of a new one written for him.

Nov. 8. Westminster. 38. The same to the same; in favour of Patrick Sherlock's petition, as to his lease of the late priory of St. Catharine's beside Waterford. Also that he may be discharged of the demands for rent of certain parsonages and rectories which he has not.

[Nov. 8 ?] 39. Petition of Patrick Sherlock of Waterford, gent., to the Queen, to have the temporalities of the priory of St. Catharine's and Abbey of Mothel in fee farm, together with the lands of one Thomas Quemerford [Comerford ?] of Ballimacka, co. Kilkenny. [*Probably during Ormond's stay in England, as it is endorsed in his hand.*]

Nov. 10. Westminster. 40. The Queen to the Earl of Warwick, Master of the Ordnance, warrant for delivery of munition, and sending the same into Ireland, to Col. Randolfe.

Nov. 10. Westminster. 41. Memorandum of a proportion of powder and other munition to be sent from England to Col. Randolfe, at the Derry.

Nov. 12. Westminster. 42. The Queen to the Lord Deputy and Lord Chancellor, in favour of Sir Edmund Butler to have grant of certain lands, viz., 100 marks in fee farm and 100 marks by lease.

Nov. 12. Drogheda. 43. Lord Deputy Sydney, Earl of Kildare, Sir Nicholas Bagenall, and Francis Agarde, to the Queen. Departure of the army from Drogheda, Sept. 17. Death of Edward Vaughan a young gentleman of Wales and others in assaulting an island in a lough near Armagh. O'Neill's chief house of Benboorb utterly burned. Burn the country round Clogher, Sept. 27. Skirmish. Death of Maguire on the march, Sept. 29. Meet with Colonel Randolfe and the bearer Capt. Jilberde [Gylberte]. Encamp at the Derry, Oct. 12. The site of the Derry given to the Queen. Col. Randolfe left at the Derry strongly fortified with 600 foot and 50 horse. Take possession of the castles of Donegal, Ballyshannon, Beleek, Bundrowes, and Castle Sligo, in Her Majesty's name, and deliver them to the keeping of O'Donnell, and such as he favours. Proposition as to O'Conor Sligo holding his great lands of the Queen. O'Conor ordered to pay his rent to O'Donnell. Amity between O'Donnell and M'Glannoghe, &c. They desire treasure; 100 good horsemen. Meal, bacon, &c., for 1,000 at the Derry. And 500 quarters of oats to be sent to Carlingford.

VOL. XIX.

1566.

Nov. 12. Drogheda. 44. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. Sir W. Fytzwylliams to be sent with money. The provision sent with Colonel Randolfe insufficient. The bearer Capt. Gylberte will relate Colonel Randolfe's encounter with the rebel at Knockfergus. Strength of O'Neill 4,000 foot and 700 horse. Scots. Offer of Tho. Fitzsymons, merchant of Dublin, to rebuild the town of Haggard of stone, lately burned by O'Neill. Cess. Sir Dan. Kavanagh to be Bishop of Leighlin. Death of Colonel Randolfe in battle. Ralph Morton and Simon Wheeler will relate the circumstances. 300 rebels executed. Edward Sayntloo to be colonel. Provision and furniture for the Derry.

[Nov. 12.] 45. Memorial of matters for Ireland. 15,000*l.*, victual, horse, &c.

Nov. 14. 46. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Armagh, to Cecill, to procure his discharge for the debt of 165*l.*, to the Barons of the Exchequer.

Nov. 15. Derry. 47. Captain Thomas Wilsford to Cecill. Death of Colonel Randolfe in an engagement with Shane O'Neill. Sickness of the army. O'Donnell does not relieve them.

Nov. 15? 48. The answer of Richard Walshe, declaring that the bill of Robert O'Fahy is uncertain and not sufficient to answer.

[Nov. 15.] Dublin. 49. Oliver Sutton to Sir Francis Knollys. Has made answers to certain articles which Knollys delivered to him. Sends a book of the said answers by Sir Christopher Gaffney, an honest man who has much experience of Ireland. Knollys to question Gaffney on Irish matters. Knollys to ask the Queen to write to Sydney to show favour to Sutton in passing to him the farms Her Highness granted to him. [*Indorsed in Sydney's hand by Ja. Gr.*]

Nov. 15? Dublin. 50. Same to the Earl of Sussex. Has made his steward Mr. Holdege privy to all matters falsely objected against him. Sutton's repair to Sir Francis Knollys, and answers to his questions. Sends a book for his perusal, to be then delivered to his chaplain, Sir Christopher Gaffney, who will take it to Knollys. Samson, who was gaoler of Offaley, will show Sussex how the late wars were procured, to distaste his Lordship's doings. Mr. Colley has much evil matter against Arnold and his friends. Sutton has been much prejudiced by Arnold.

Nov. 18. Kilmainham. 51. Lord Deputy Sydney to Cecill. Begs a speedy revocation. Copies of Her Majesty's letters to him are in circulation. Desires that there may be a parliament called, or the Queen will lose her subsidy of 300 marks. Chancellor. Council in Munster. The Earl of Desmond thinks it no offence to the Queen, to annoy any Butler or any other neighbour. Munition. Letting of Clanky. Scots. Provision of grain to be made by his servant Richard Paul. The beans last sent quite unserviceable, and said to have been as far as Florida. Fytzwylliams and Jenyson to come over. Comfortable letters from Her Majesty or the Council, desired for Dublin city,

1566. VOL. XIX.

Delvin, Howth, Trimletiston, Louth, Hugh Bradie Bishop of Meath, Sir Thomas Cusake, and the town of Drogheda. John Garvey, the Dean of Christchurch to be of the Council. The horsemen before spring.

Nov. 20. Kilmainham. 52. Lord Deputy Sydney to Cecill. The doleful news of the death of the late worthy Colonel Randolfe, and of the victory that day honourably achieved, referred to the report of Ralph Morton and Simon Wheeler. Sayntloo appointed Colonel. Arrival of Mr. Horsey. Instructions. Sydney's affection for Ormond. Desmond has lost 10,000*l*. Chancellor. The Queen not to imagine the innate rancour of the people will be corrected without authority. Sydney desires that his privilege for making steel may be confirmed by Act of Parliament. Also a bill to perpetuate his endowments at Tateshall in Lincolnshire.

Nov. 21. Kilmainham. 53. Edward Horsey to same. Death of Colonel Randolfe, one of the most experienced soldiers of the age. Morton and Wheeler served very valiantly. Sir Edmund Butler daily expected. The Lord Deputy will settle the differences between the Earls of Ormond and Desmond.

Nov. 22. Kilmainham. 54. Lord Deputy to same, recommending the bearer Simon Wheeler, and especially for his late service at the encounter with the rebels, where he was serjeant-major. Ralph Morton also commended.

Nov. 22. Dublin. 55. Lord Deputy and Council to the Queen. General hosting of the English Pale for six weeks. The Earl of Desmond assisted with Sir Warhame Sentleger and Captain Heron and accompanied by his brothers John and Thomas, the Lord Fitzmaurice of Kerry, the barons of Dunboyne and "Coraghemore," the White Knight and others perform good service in preying and burning the O'Reillys' country. The Lord Chancellor, the Bishop of Meath, Delvin, Trimletiston, Howth, Louth, Kildare, Agarde, Cusake, and others, perform good service against O'Neill and other traitors, for the burning of divers villages and districts in the English Pale. O'Hanlon and many of Shane's men slain.

Nov. 22. Dublin. 56. Nicholas Malbie to Cecill to recommend him for favour to the Lord Deputy. The bearer Ralph Morton commended.

Nov. 23. Dublin. 57. Thomas Lancaster to same. Short narrative of the journey into Ulster. The castle of Roscommon is very meet for the Lord Deputy to occupy occasionally. Encounter of the Colonel Randolfe with Shane O'Neill. 400 of Shane's men slain, besides such as O'Dogherty slew. The Colonel the only man slain on the English side. Successes against O'Neill on the 13th and 16th of October, for which three have been knighted by Sydney. Captain Pers hath taken great prey in Claneboy. O'Donnell is said to be in O'Neill's country with power.

Vol. XIX.

1566.

Nov. 23. Kilmainham. 58. Lord Deputy to Cecill. Sends Captain Ralph Morton to declare the service against O'Neill, which was greatly furthered by his good advice and valour. Morton to find favour as to his office of Dungarvan for which Mr. Stafford has Her Majesty's letters.

Nov. 23. 59. The Queen to the Lord Treasurer, to prest to Wm. Wynter and Edward Baeshe 2,896*l.* 5*s.* to ship victual to Ireland at Her Majesty's adventure. Also to discharge the Hare with her 40 men, lying at Bristol.

Nov. 24. 60. Memorandum of parcels of munition to be sent with expedition to Ireland.

[Nov. 24.] 61. Munitions for the Lord Deputy of Ireland to be sent by land to Westchester, &c.

[Nov. 24.] 62. Memorandum by Thomas Elyot, Master Gunner of Ireland, of other charges for the transportation of the munition, besides the allowance of the Tower.

Nov. 29. 63. The Queen to the Lord Treasurer, to give license to Wynter, Baeshe, and others to transport corn, &c. to the garrisons in Ireland. [*Draft.*]

Nov. 64. Same to same, to take care of the victualling of the bands in Ireland, sent under the charge of [the late] Edward Randolfe, Lieutenant of the Ordnance. [*Draft.*]

Nov. 65. Estimate of the wages of 1,000 men under E. Randolfe, Esq., Colonel in the north parts of Ireland, also of a proportion of victuals thought meet to be sent out of England, with other extraordinary provision. Ships and hoys.

Nov. 66. Memorandum of the petitions contained in the Lord Deputy's letters from Nov. 12th to 23rd.

Nov. 30. Westminster. 67. The Queen to the Lord Deputy; to investigate and cause restitution to be made to Sir Edmund Butler, of certain spoils made on him by the Earl of Kildare, for preying "M'Moreigh Moyle," under warrant from the Lord Justice Arnold and Council.

Nov. 30. Westminster. 68. Same to same. The Earl of Ormond cannot with surety repair in person to Ireland. He has given authority to his brother Sir Edmund Butler, Patrick Sherlock and others, to follow and prosecute all matters contained in the orders taken by Her Majesty, for the controversies with Desmond, about December last. The Bishop of Waterford, Sir Wm. Fytzwylliams, Henry Draycott, Esq., and Richard Fynglas, Esq., Serjeant-at-law, appointed to decide the matters in controversy between the two Earls. Certain ordnance at Limerick to be delivered to Sir Edmund Butler, for taking certain castles in Tipperary held by the Burkēs and Ryans. No other cesses than such as are customable to be levied on the estates of the Earl of Ormond in Arklow, Tully, Rathvilly, Clonmore, Black Castle, &c.

1566. VOL. XIX.

Dec. 8. Kilmainham. 69. Lord Deputy Sydney to Cecill, for the favourable imprest to the bearer, Richard Paul, his servant, for purveying corn, butter, and cheese for the army.

[Dec. 8.] 70. Remembrance for Richard Paul, to have commission to transport into Ireland certain grain.

Dec. 12. Kilmainham. 71. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. Makes an inroad on the three O'Reillys. O'Reilly offers any service against them or any other rebel. His son John a hostage in Dublin Castle. Hugh M'Neill More, Lord of the Fews, has left the rebel and come to Dundalk. Shane and Owen O'Reilly and M'Mahon sue to be received. Scots. Proposition to plant English on the Ulster coast. Desires a grave councillor to assist in compounding the controversy between the Earls of Ormond and Desmond. Chancellor. Agarde's infirmity. Sir W. Fytzwylliams and Jenyson to be sent over. Mr. Horsey. Treasure. Sentleger revoked from Munster. Letters of encouragement to Kildare for the apprehension of certain of the murderers of the last Baron Delvin's brother. Horsemen; victual.

Dec. 12. Kilmainham. 72. Edw. Horsey to Cecill. He is hindered from returning through the delay of Sir Edmund Butler, &c., for whom he will wait till Christmas. The Lord Deputy can do nothing in the Earls' causes till they come.

Dec. 19. Kilmainham. 73. Lord Deputy to same. Desires speedy resolution what to do with the Scots. The bearer Thomas Sackford, my old servant and honest kinsman, to procure the pardon of an old priest for coining in the marches of Wales. A good plumber and a pavior. Victuals. Sydney intends to be in Shane's country on Innocent's day. *Incloses,*

73. I. *Capt. W. Pers to the Lord Deputy. Alexander Oge M'Donnell, brother to James M'Donnell whom Shane slew, has crossed the Ban and slain at least sixty of Shane's men. Hugh M'Felim seeks for friendship. Report that if the Queen of Scots were not made heir apparent to the crown of England this parliament, the Earl of Argyle would be shortly in Ireland to help Shane O'Neill. The bearer, Thomas Stevenson, to be paid 20l. O'Neill's large offers to the Scots. The whole country stuck fast to Shane. Dec.* 15, *Carrickfergus. Inclosing,*

73. II. *Allestor M'Coneill* [alias *Alexander Oge*] *to Capt. Pers. Passed with his army to the Ban on Saturday. Drove all the create that Brian Carragh M'Cormac M'Donnell had, over the Ban. Slew Felim Reoch's son. The Calough O'Donnell is dead, and they have made Hugh O'Donnell, O'Donnell. The said O'Donnell came to Arycht-I-chain and took a great prey. O'Neill is in Loche Monyche. Allestor will come shortly to Knockfergus. Credit to the bearer.*

*Tuesday, probably* 10*th Dec., from the Ban side. Original.*

VOL. XIX.

1566. Dec. 19. 74. Estimate of the Queen's charges in Ireland, collected upon a former estimate, to 5 July 1566, as well as upon the numbers supposed to be in wages, from 5 July to 10 Jan. 1566/7, by Auditor Jenyson.

Dec. 22. 75. Privy Council to Lord Deputy Sydney. To give order that the books and reckonings of the receipts and payments of the late Colonel Randolfe may be put in safety; and to cause some skilful person to take his account, by perusing his reckonings and calling before them his under officers. [*Draft. See the answer*, 1566/7, *Feb.* 28.]

Dec. 24. 76. Note of the quantities of grain required to be sent into Ireland.

Dec. 24. 77. Note of necessaries to be sent into Ireland, for the furniture of the garrison there.

Dec. 25. 78. Memorial of matters to be considered for Ireland,—provision, money, recruits, Parliament, Scots, &c.

1566. 79. Pardon for John Bathe, of Dublin, gent., for rebellion, murder, and arson; and also for Barth. Russell, of Swords, co. Dublin, for felonious razing and forging of charters and records. Latin.

1566? 80. Memorandum of impositions upon counties. Also of spoils, burnings, and preys.

1566. 81. Book of the sums of money chargeable upon Sir W. Fytzwylliams, by W. Bermyngham.

1566? 82. Account of the money received for Ireland, from Sir Thomas Gresham, and other officers, with the names of those to whom it was delivered.

1566? 83. A brief memorial of service done in Ireland, during the government of the Earl of Sussex.

1566? 84. Copy of the above, modern.

1566? 85. A declaration of risings out, and bonnaghts that presently be, and hereafter may be, imposed upon the Irish, within the precincts of Leinster, Connaught, Meath, and Ulster. [*This document shows the relative riches and resources of the noble Irish families in favour.*]

1566? 86. Petition of William Fox to [Cecill], praying for means to obtain payment of money due to him, from the late John Parker and Andrew Wyse. Offers his travail to obtain the Queen's debts, so that he may get his own.

1566? 87. Wm. Lealy, Dean of Tuam, to Mr. Secretary [Cecill.] Inconveniences which might arise to Ireland by preferring the natural son to the legitimate and natural issue. It would be repugnant to conscience. It would cause the machination of the death of the first-born, as it befell the son of O'Neill, and would cause the disquiet of the country much more than in the case of Shane O'Neill. Latin.

1566.

VOL. XIX.

1566? 88. 89. Petitions of Sir Barnaby Fitzpatrick to the Privy Council. That the country of Upper Ossory may be given to his father according to the indenture made with Sir Anthony Sentleger and other Commissioners. He requireth two friaries. That the country may be made shire ground, and laid to such county as shall be fittest for the service of Her Majesty.

90. Note of the fittest competitors by birth, country, and claim, against the Earl of Tyrone, O'Donnell, and Sir Hugh Maguire.

1566? 91. Statement of the weakness and poverty of Her Majesty's forces in Ireland, and the means how to redress the same.

1566? 92. A motion made by the Lord Deputy and Council, for reformation of the defects and disorders in arming the bands.

1566? 93. The Countess of Kildare's answer to the orders made by the Privy Council on the Earl of Kildare's petition. The Commission to examine the Earl's title to such lands and rents as his ancestors had.

---

## VOL. XX. 1567. JANUARY—MAY.

1567.

Jan. 4. Martyrstown. 1. Earl of Desmond to the Lord Deputy Sydney. Complains of depredations and murders committed by the Earl of Ormond's brothers Edward and Piers Butler, and by Piers Butler, brother to the Baron of Dunboyne, and his sons James and John, whilst he (Desmond) was serving in the English Pale. Theobald Fitz-Richard, of the Grenan in Onaght, sets the Lord Deputy's letters at nought, and withholds from Desmond the Castle of Downskey. *Incloses,*

1. I. *Note of burnings, spoils, and murders committed by the Butlers against the Earl of Desmond, since his going to serve the Queen in the English Pale.*

Jan. 10. Kilmainham. 2. Lord Deputy Sydney to the Privy Council, in commendation of the suits of the Baron Delvin.

Jan. 11. Westminster. 3. Cecill to the Lord Deputy. Sufferings by the gout. The Queen will this day resolve on Sydney's matters. Cecill will attempt to creep to her for the despatch of Sydney's business. Thomas Jenyson will be sent with money. *Incloses,*

3. I. *Copy of the last memorial that Cecill sent to the Queen and Council, with the matters to be considered for Ireland, viz., provisions, money, recruits, Parliament, Scots.* 1566, *Dec.* 25.

Jan. 12. Dublin. 4. Henry Draycott, Master of the Rolls, to Cecill. Thanks for obtaining his bill to be signed for his office. Thinks he has been hardly dealt with, in the alterations of the wording of his patent, and begs him to obtain a letter to the Lord Deputy to pass his said office in as large and ample manner as any heretofore.

VOL. XX.

1567.

Dec. 18. and Jan. 13. Derry. 5. Geoffrey Vaghan to Wm. Wynter and Edw. Baeshe, Esqs. Many of the soldiers dead. Captain Schryven dead. Captain Thomas Wilsford sore sick. O'Donnell's horse stumbled while he was coming to the Derry, and he fell down, and so died. His brother Hugh O'Donnell elected Lord O'Donnell. Discontent of the soldiers. Provisions wanted. Jan. 13, 1566. Arrival of Sayntloo to be colonel. Damage done to the victuals just arrived. Sickness. Want of money.

Jan. 13. Derry. 6. Colonel Edward Sayntloo to be Lord Deputy. Sickness. Craves a speedy supply of 250 foot, 10 horsemen, and 30 men for the brigandine. The wages of the men must be raised, or the prices of the victuals diminished.

Jan. 14. 7. Instructions to Simon Wheeler to levy a hundred such soldiers as will willingly go with him to Ireland.

Jan. 16. [Westminster.] 8. The Queen to the Lord Deputy. Thanks for the good service in Ulster. The restoration of O'Donnell. Instructions as to calling a Parliament: "except the same might appeere very necessary, we have small disposition to assent to any Parlement." Instructions to tract time with the Scots. The Queen to be particularly informed of the state of the countries formerly held by James M'Donnell. The Lord Deputy to devise for a greater aid next year, besides the ordinary subsidy, for the reformation of Ulster. Difficulty respecting the Scottish leader, Alexander Oge, brother to James M'Donnell, who "hath very well servid in prayeng upon Shane." "We take it for certen, that the best way were, as you also have thought (if tyme and other oportunityes might serve us), to suffre no Scot to have any habitation or abode in Ireland." The Lord Deputy to suffer as few Scots to come into the north as may be. "We have also in this behalf an intention to wryte to the Queen of Scots, to prohibit the frequentation and passage of her people into that our realm, which at this very present we do forbeare untill the retourn of our cosin thearle of Bedford." A Chancellor resolved on. Adam Loftus, who is one much commended for his wisdom and integrity, shall be Archbishop of Dublin; and some other man, of less estimation, may be found out meet to have Armagh. Does not allow of Sir Warhame Sentleger as President of Munster, as he is not likely to be so indifferent in the cases of the two Earls of Desmond and Ormond as were meet. Assents to the Lord Deputy's request for making two principal market towns, viz., Maryborough and Philipstown, in Leix and Offaley. Thomas Fitzsymons may have the village called the Haggard, on condition of fortifying it. Additional particulars to be furnished as to the proposals for letting Clanky. To send word what offer has been made for farming the fishing of the Ban. Jenyson with 6,000*l.* Victuals. 100 horse. Captain Pers's desire to have 50 horse for reducing the country about Knockfergus.

Jan. 16. 9. Cecill to same. The people repine to send soldiers as now-a-days captains require them. Lack of money. Gout.

Jan. 16. Kilmainham. 10. Nicholas Malbye to Cecill. The bearer, Edward Horsey, will make a general relation. Malbye's suit to be confirmed in the office of serjeant-major.

1567. Vol. XX.

Jan. [16.] On ship-board near the Head of Howth.

11. John Denton, "marchant taylior," to Cecill. Recommends three books, composed by Rowland White, on the mineral and other affairs of Ireland. Sir Geo. Stanley and Sir Henry Radeclyff have dealt severely with him. One John Langtrie has withstood him in his service to Cecill and the Mineral Company; and, by crafty dealing and procuring his imprisonment, have nearly ruined him. He desires countenance, justice, and letters to Sir G. Stanley. *Incloses,*

11. I. *J. Denton's relation to Cecill. The manner of spending his time since he received Cecill's letter of* 1564/5, *January* 6. *His endeavours in the provision of woods, according to the directions of Mr. Lionel Duket.* *Jan.* 16.

Jan. 18. Kilmainham.

12. Lord Deputy Sydney to Cecill. Chancellor. Recommends Mr. Goodman to be Bishop of Dublin. Desires to be revoked.

Jan. 18. Kilmainham.

13. Same to the Privy Council. Has taken a prey in Magennis's country. These winter wars have daunted Shane's courage. Has not answered Shane's letters. Alexander Oge M'Donnell spoils Shane about Knockfergus, the Glynns, the Route and O'Cahan's country. The Treasurer Fytzwylliams and Auditor Jenyson to be sent. Munition. Elyot to have commission to take up timber, &c. Manner of O'Donnell's death, and succession of Hugh M'Manus O'Donnell. Writing of Cuconnaught Maguire, Captain of Fermanagh. *Incloses,*

13. I. *Shane O'Neill to the Lord Deputy and Council. Declares he never demanded any thing but what was contained in his articles of peace with Sir Thomas Cusake. Offers to agree to the said articles at any time. Latin.* 1566, *Dec.* 29, *Dundawalla.*

13. II. *Richard Creagh, the Pope's titular Archbishop of Armagh, to the Lord Deputy. The manner of his obtaining the archbishoprick from the Pope. Shane's reasons for burning the Cathedral of Armagh. Desires to be instructed whether he should move Shane to make peace; whether they shall be allowed their old service in churches; and, if the Earl of Leicester has received his letters from Spain.* 1566, *Dec.* 25, *Duaynawll.*

13. III. *Note of a proportion of munition subscribed by Sydney, which he desires may be sent by Thomas Elyot, the Master Gunner.* *Nov.* 24.

Jan. 19. Dublin.

14. Mabell, Countess of Kildare, to Cecill. Mr. Horsey will show her condolence for his infirmity and sickness [of the gout].

Jan. 19. Kilmainham.

15. Lord Deputy to same. Munition for the Master Gunner. Thomas Elyot's suits recommended for favourable countenance. Elyot has served the space of 30 years.

[Jan. 19.]

16. Petition of Thomas Elyot to the Earl of Sussex, to move Her Majesty to grant him 31 years in reversion of his lease of the rectories of Assey and Rettayne.

Jan. 22. Dublin.

17. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Armagh, to Cecill. Commends Mr. Christopher Goodman for the bishoprick of Dublin.

Vol. XX.

1567.
Jan. 26. Kilmainham. 18. Lord Deputy to Cecill, for 1,191*l.* 16*s.* 4*d.* to be paid to Christopher Seagrave, and 1,000*l.* to Nicholas Fitzsymmons, merchants of Dublin, taken up by Sydney, and disbursed for the victualling and clothing of the army.

Jan. 29. Lachaugh. 19. Same to same. Recommends the petition of the bearer Captain Brian Fitzwylliams, respecting the checks set upon him by the late Commissioners.

Jan.? 20. Petition of Simon Darcye to the Privy Council for payment of 733*l.* 10*s.* 9*d.* English, disbursed by his master Nicholas Fitzsymmons of Dublin, Alderman, for the provision of Her Majesty's garrison in the north and other parts of Ireland.

Jan.? 21. A note of such munition and furniture as is wanting for the service at Derry, in the storehouse, brigandine, galley, and boats. Also such things as are needful for the furnishing of small tents meet for the camp, to be carried on garrons' backs.

Feb. 1. Armagh. 22. Shane O'Neill to the Cardinals of Lorraine and Guise. Desires them to use their influence with the French King to send an army to assist him, that he may restore and defend the Roman Catholic faith. Recalls to their recollection the circumstance of the Marquis having killed two stags with one shot of an arrow while hunting five years ago in the English Court. Latin.

Feb. 3. Maynooth. 23. Earl of Kildare to Cecill. Sends his man Bardolf with a transcript of the inquisitions taken of his father's manors and hereditaments. Desires Cecill's assistance to obtain Her Majesty's further order for the assurance of the same to him.

Feb. 6. 24. A note of wheat, malt, beans, peas, and oats, bought and bargained for, by Richard Paul, to be transported into Ireland.

Feb. 7. 25. Note by Sir W. Fytzwylliams of certain monies, which the Lord Deputy has desired him to travail with Cecill for the payment of, to Fitzsymmons, Seagrave, and Tyrrell.

Feb. 7. 26. Note of money paid by Sir Wm. Damsell out of the Court of Wards and Liveries, for the affairs of Ireland, by warrant of Jan. 13.

Feb. 8. Culkill, in Upper Ossory. 27. Lord Deputy to Sir Wm. Cecill. For repayment to the Earl of Ormond of 500*l.* borrowed of his Lordship's officers in Ireland.

Feb 8. Derry. 28. Colonel Edward Sayntloo to the Lord Deputy. Has not heard from Knockfergus. O'Donnell is contented to pay the 36 beeves. Thomas Morgan appointed to supersede Blunt. Journey into O'Cahan's country. Has burned to the Ban, preyed and spoiled 10,000 cattle and 700 garrons, and received to mercy one Richard O'Cahan. Wants 300 foot, 20 horse, and 30 men for the brigandine. Has received victuals from England.

Feb. 9. 29. Note of provisions made by Ralph Knight and Ric. Paul, for which there is present money to be paid.

VOL. XX.

1567.

Feb. 14. 30. Note or estimate of the charges of the Hare for the service at the Derry, subscribed by W. Wynter and E. Baeshe.

Feb. 15. 31. Note of munitions sent into Ireland between Christmas 1564 and Christmas 1566. The particulars also of a proportion now demanded. With a note of store remaining in the Tower of London.

Feb. 16. Derry. 32. Capt. Thos. Wilsford to Cecill. Colonel Randolfe succeeded by Edward Sayntloo. Sickness of the men. Rebels come in. Richard O'Cahan, with his wife and all his creat, received to mercy. Shane's followers fall from him apace. Talk that Shane himself would gladly come in. The enterprize likely to succeed if followed up.

Feb. 17. 33. Note of such sums as have passed by warrant from the Council Board for Ireland, from the 16th March 1564/5, to the 17th of February 1566/7.

[Feb. 17.] 34. Particular note of 1,000*l.* demanded by Nic. Fitzsymmons, for furniture sent to the garrison at the Derry.

Feb. 20. 35. The Queen to the Lord Deputy and Chancellor of Ireland, for a grant to be made to Geo. Parysh, of 17*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* per annum, the rent of the manor of Agher, and also remainder to him of the said manor, after the determination of the estate tale made to Geo. Gerland.

Feb. 25. 36. Cecill to the Lord Deputy. Has spared no diligence to accomplish his desires. Ralph Knight and Richard Paul have 1,710*l.* for grain and cloth. Wynter and Baeshe have had warrant for six months victual for the Derry. Munition sent by Elyot. 250 soldiers. The Queen of Scots is an unfortunate widow. She hath prohibited the coming of more Scots into Ireland. Chancellor.

Feb. 37. Bermyngham's book, charging money upon the Earl of Sussex.

Feb. 38. Bermyngham's last book of the Earl of Sussex's debt for Ireland.

Feb. 20 & 27. 39. Copy of Bermyngham's charges upon the Earl of Sussex, with marginal notes of refutation.

Feb. 28. 40. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. Has written to Colonel Sayntloo, to send Wm. Sparrow with Colonel Randolfe's papers. Sparrow's honesty in making certificate of 500*l.* remaining in his hands on the death of the Colonel.

March 4. Waterford. 41. Same to Cecill. Thanks for his letters of comfort. Sydney's disease. Laments that his service is not esteemed. Recommends the planting of English to keep out the Scots. Store of money and 200 men. Christopher Goodman to have the deanery of St. Patrick's. Desires the fee farm of all the Abbey lands in Connaught and the house of Athlone. Disorder of the Earl of Ormond's country.

March 10. Youghal. 42. Same to same, in favour of Sir Daniel Kavanagh to be Bishop of Leighlin.

March 11. Dublin. 43. Gabriel Crofte to same. The office of Remembrancer passed to Crofte. He desires Cecill's favour for him to resign his interest to John Thomas, Treasurer of Sydney's household.

VOL. XX.

1567.
March 11. 44. Cecill to the Lord Deputy. 250 foot and 100 horse. Elyot will report fully. Sydney to cause certificate to be made of the remain of munition in Ireland, and the money answerable to the Queen for that already distributed. Sir William Fytzwylliams's check causes determined, but he is loth to depart till Her Majesty confirm the determination. Mr. Melvill has come from the Queen of Scots, and promises the Scots shall be revoked from Ulster. Provision. Great evil of the collectors of the revenue being allowed to pay only instalments.

March 12. Edinburgh. 45. Cormac O'Conochoure to the Queen. Thanks for the pardon. He will repair to Court with speed.

March 15. 46. Lord Treasurer Winchester to the Lord Deputy. The bearer, Knight, will declare his mind on all Her Majesty's affairs. The Derry not sufficiently commodious. The soldiers to be removed to the Ban. Sydney to write to Winchester and not to the Council, what numbers of men he shall need for this summer's service.

March 16. Dublin. 47. Auditor Thomas Jenyson to Cecill. Arrived February 23, and presently repaired to the Lord Deputy in Munster. It pitied his heart to see him so continually busied in the causes from 6 in the morning till 9 at night. The estimate he made at Christmas too small.

March 17. 48. Lord Treasurer to the Lord Deputy. Recommends him to send two barks with ordnance and take Strangford Haven from Shane O'Neill, and remove the troops thither from the Derry.

[March 20.] Brought from Scotland. 49. Shane O'Neill to Cormac O'Conor, being in Scotland. Relates his success against the English. Advises him not to seek his pardon of the Queen. Invites him to return to Ireland, and he will help him to win his country. Irish, signed, but not by himself, Ꝺ)ɲɾe ONeɟll.

[March 20.] 50. English translation of the above letter, very literal.

[March 20.] 51. Scottish translation of the same. *Indorsed by Cecill*, "Translated out of Irish, whereof the Queen's Majesty hath the original."

March 21. Dublin. 52. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Armagh, to Cecill. Has heard of his probable preferment to the See of Dublin. Begs he may keep the deanery of St. Patrick's in commendam, otherwise he would rather have that deanery than the bishoprick. *Incloses,*

52. I. *Lord Deputy Sydney to Loftus, the Primate of Armagh, informing him of the Queen's pleasure for revocation of the Chancellor, and for the translation of Loftus to the See of Dublin. March* 11, *Youghal.*

March 23. 53. Baron Delvin to the Privy Council. Petitions for a lease in reversion of the Abbeys of Inchemore and Fower in the county of Westmeath.

March 26. 54. Lord Treasurer Winchester and Ed. Baeshe to the Lord Deputy. Letters have come from Jeffrey Vaghan, showing the death at the Derry by cold and infection. Recommend the garrison to be removed to Strangford Haven. Provision waiting at Liverpool and Westchester. *Inclose,*

1567. VOL. XX.

54. I. *The news that came from the Derry. Only* 200 *able men out of* 600. *Shane said to have aid of Scots, and* 5,000 *more coming to him from Scotland. Victualling affairs.*

March 31. Limerick. 55. Order for the Earl of Desmond's imprisonment in Dublin Castle; and the government of Cork, Limerick, and Kerry to be committed to John of Desmond, taken by the Lord Deputy and Commissioners.

March. 56. Names of certain soldiers of Captain Humfrey Gylberte's band who have fled out of Ireland; some have passes, some are impotent.

April 3. Westminster. 57. The Queen to the Lord Deputy. The Lord Deputy's intention to make enquiry in his journey westward respecting the disorders charged against the Earl of Desmond, who has protected the proclaimed rebels of the O'Conors, O'Mores, and O'Byrnes. The Queen perceives by the confession of Cahir O'Conor that the matters wherewith the Earl of Desmond was charged, were very true and manifest, and only delayed by him to avoid due punishment in England. Suits of law to be ended with all expedition, saving only such as concern plea of lands. Desmond ought to forfeit his recognizance. The said Earl to be held in custody, in case he come before the Lord Deputy, and is found guilty of the charges against him.

April 3. 58. The Queen to the Mayor and Aldermen of Dublin. Thanks for their service against Shane O'Neill the last hosting. Draft. Similar letters were sent to Drogheda.

April 3. Westminster. 59. Cecill to the Lord Deputy. Incloses the Queen's two letters to Dublin and Drogheda to be directed and forwarded. Also sends a book of statutes passed in Scotland, whereof for shortness, Sydney may take good example.

April 3. 60. Extract of a letter from the Privy Council to the same. Shane sends the apparel given to his father by Henry VIII. to the Earl of Argyle. Purpose of young O'Donnell to betray the English force. Scots to be suffered till the rebel be extirpated, English to be allured to plant Ulster. Scots now serving to inhabit the inner country. Chancellor. Council in Munster. 100 horse. 300 foot.

April 4. 61. Lord Treasurer Winchester to the same. Victuals. Trusts Sydney will choose the Ban, where he may have his men in health and good stowage. The Earl of Ormond is paid his 500*l.* for maintenance of Sydney's credit, and increase of their mutual friendship. Thanks for his laboured discourse of Ulster. Bruit that Shane has engaged 5,000 Scots, and also written to the French King for shipping. Desmond and Ormond to be reconciled. Sydney to receive the poor to mercy. Two councils to be established. Encouragement.

April 8. 62. Mr. Vice-Chamberlain Knollys, Mr. Secretary Cecill, and Mr. Mildmay to the Lord Deputy Sydney. Have reported to Her Majesty on the check causes of Sir W. Fytzwylliams. His recognizances in Ireland to be discharged. The checks for the ward of Athlone to be answered by the wife and other legatees of John Brian, to whom it was entrusted.

VOL. XX.

1567.

April 9. Clanrycard's House of Ballyloghreogh. [Loughrea.]

63. Memorandum by the Lord Deputy, Desmond, Clanrycard, and others, relative to the confirmation of an agreement made between the Earl of Thomond and Sir Donnell O'Brien, Sept. 30, 1564, with copies of the writings.

April 10.

64. Cecill to the Lord Deputy. The bearer, Sir W. Fytzwylliams, has passed his musters. Cecill considers that the faults were occasioned through the negligence of his servant to whom he had committed the charge. Beseeches Sydney to show him favour as he had done to his brother.

April 10. Westminster.

65. The Queen to the Lord Deputy and Chancellor, for the conferring of the bishoprick of Leighlin on Daniel Kavanagh.

April 20. Kilmainham.

66. Lord Deputy to the Queen. Description of Munster during Sydney's eleven weeks and two days' journey. Good conformity of the towns and some parts of the country. Great disorders and wasted towns in other parts. Has apprehended Florence and Geoffrey, younger sons of the Baron of Upper Ossory, for their evil doings upon the county of Kilkenny. Ikerwyn, called O'Meagher's country, all waste and uninhabited. Earl of Ormond's privileges productive of much mischief through the incompetency of his officers. Mention of all the lords and gentlemen. The Earl of Clancarr and Sir Owen O'Sullivan came to Sydney, although prohibited by the Earl of Desmond. Sir Donough M'Carthy, Captain of Carbery, otherwise called M'Carthy Reagh; Sir Dermot M'Carthy, Captain of Muskerry, and other "verie greate possessioners in that county" of Cork, who ought to be free subjects, are so injured and exacted upon by the Earl of Desmond, "as in effecte they are or were become his Thralls or Slaves." Desmond's flagrant tyrannies. The burning of villages and ruin of churches in his land. "Yea, the viewe of the bones and Sculles of your ded subjectes, who partelie by murder, partelie by famyn, have died in the feldes is such, that hardelie anny Christian with drie eies coulde beholde." Not long before Sydney's arrival "there were certeyne poor women soughte to have ben Rescewed, but to late, yet so sone after the horrible facte committed, as their children were felte and seene to sturre in the bodies of their dead mothers, and yet did the Earl of Desmond lodge and banckett, after the facte committed, in the howse of the murderer, a principall servaunte of his." Desmond's capture and leading through Thomond and Connaught to confinement in Dublin Castle. Sydney justifies his own proceedings. Thomond. O'Shaughnessy. The citizens of Galway watch their walls nightly, and guard their gates daily with armed men. They complain much of the wars, but most of all of the disorder of the Earl of Clanrycard's two sons, "which he hath by two wives, and bothe alive, and thies two yonge boyes in the lief of their father, doe strive who shal be their father's heire." Sydney has carried them away with him. O'Donnell. O'Conor Sligo. Pitiful state of the ancient town of Anrye, they deliver up their keys to him for good. The Earl of Clanrycard, who is "equall in all good partes with the best of his cote of this countrie breed," is "so over Ruled by a putative Wife, as ofte tymes

1567. VOL. XX.

when he best intended she forceth hym to doe worste." The cowardly policy of keeping the Irish in continual dissension condemned. The Earl of Kildare. Great success against Shane O'Neill. Earnest appeal for assistance in government. The Judges of all the courts impotent. Sydney's health impaired. He deprecates the listening to informers, and the comfortless silence used in regard to his writings.

April 23. 67. Cecill to Lord Deputy. Desires news. The most honest desire to go away from Scotland, the worst tremble with the shaking of their conscience. The demand for Calais would be successful if there were money. The poor Protestants in Flanders are brought to desperation, and must trust only to miracles.

April 26. Dublin. 68. Patent granting to Hugh M'Manus O'Donnell the captainry of Tirconnell. Latin.

April 28. "Bundroways." [Bundrowes, co. Donegal.] 69. O'Donnell to the Lord Deputy. His grief for the ruin of the Derry. The keepers of his castles refuse him submission, and are about to give them up to O'Neill. Desires license from Sydney to hire soldiers into the Queen's pay. Also that ships may be sent to take the castle of Donegal. O'Concawayr (O'Conor Sligo) will not furnish his supplement of men against Shane O'Neill, but succours the rebel Henry "O'Duwocan." Has treated of marriage with James "Mic Donayll's" widow, who would willingly be allied to him in order to be avenged of Shane, for the death of her late husband. Desires leave to join the Scots now come against Shane O'Neill. Latin, signed by himself Hugh ODonnell.

April 28. 70. Note of provisions for Knockfergus and furniture for a brew-house, subscribed by Wynter and Baeshe.

[April ?] 71. Remembrances for Ireland and for the despatch of ———, to be communicated to the Lords. President for Munster. Money. Parliament, &c.

May 2. Chester. 72. Captain Humfrey Gylberte to Cecill. Commends the care taken by Sir Hugh Cholmondeley and Sir Lawrence Smyth for transport of the soldiers. Arthur Starkey and Henry Frodsham, gent., sent to conduct the soldiers to the Derry.

May 3. 73. Order of Council for Wynter and Baeshe, to cause the proportion mentioned in the bill of April 28, to be provided and speedily sent to Ireland.

[May 6.] 74. Memoranda as to certain letters from Ireland from 1565/6, March 2, to 1567, May 6.

May 7. Dublin. 75. Auditor Th. Jenyson to Cecill. Her Majesty's debt will be 30,000*l.* by midsummer. The Lord Deputy will not be able to proceed on any journey without some good imprest.

May 8. Kilmainham. 76. Lord Deputy to Cecill, for his favour to the suits of the bearer John Wedgewood, Comptroller of his Lordship's household.

VOL. XX.

1567.
May 9. Westminster. 77. Cecill to the Earl of Leicester. The grievous information by one come from the Derry. Capt. Gourley had his leg so hurt with a stone cast by force of fire that amputation was required. Thirty soldiers slain with the fire lighting into the powder house. Her Majesty perceiving it to come by God's ordinance beareth it well. [*Cox, vol.* I. *p.* 322, *gives the account which ascribes this accident to the agency of St. Columbkill, in form of a wolf.*]

May 10. Dublin. 78. Order by the Lord Deputy Sydney and Council, that the prelates and clergy of the cathedral church of St. Patrick's, Cashel, shall enjoy the full benefit of "this" roll. To this is appended the Bill exhibited by the general vicars and whole clergy of Cashel to the Seneschal and Justice of the liberty of Tipperary, complaining of certain exactions by serjeants and others under the Earl of Ormond, the Baron of Dunboyne, and divers other persons, who cess the manors of bishops, and the manses of parsons and vicars, with horses, gallowglas, kerns, hounds, and other impositions contrary to the liberties of holy church; and, the Order passed by the Seneschal Mountgarret, David Roth, Justice, and Officers of the liberty of Tipperary, that the sheriff and under-sheriff of the liberty shall see the requests of the above bill put in execution. 1555, April 24, Clonmel. [*Copies of two of these documents may be seen at* 1541, *July* 12, *attested by T. Dowling, the Chancellor of Leighlin.*]

May 11. 79. Note of a further supply of victuals, for 1,000 men for six months, to be added to the remain at Liverpool and sent to Knockfergus. The six months to commence 22 April last, at which time the army of the Derry came to Knockfergus.

May 11. 80. Orders to be delivered to the surveyor of the victuals, with strict commandment for Her Majesty's better service.

May 11. 81. Copy of the above orders to the surveyor of victuals.

[May 11.] 82. An estimate how victuals provided by John Bland may be uttered in Ireland.

May 12. 83. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. Relate the destruction of the Derry by fire, which began in a smith's forge by casualty, 21st April. Voyage of the Colonel and garrison to Knockfergus. Forty horse pass through the rebel's country to Dublin. Seventy-five English soldiers with Turlough Lynagh O'Neill. The extirpation of Shane to be prosecuted by all means. Turlough Lynagh and the Scots to be encouraged. The Queen continues her purpose.

[May 12.] 84. Privy Council to Edw. Sayntloo, Esq., Colonel of the forces in the north of Ireland. The bearer, John Bland, to supply the victualler's room. Instructions sent by him. Pers and Brown to spare room in the castle and late abbey of Knockfergus for bestowing the provisions.

1567. VOL. XX.

May 12? 85. [Privy Council] to Geoffrey Vaghan, officer for the victuals at Knockfergus, to commit his whole charge to the bearer John Bland, and to repair to England with a perfect declaration of the state of his account, and the remainder of the victuals at the Derry at the time of the fire, &c.

May 12. 86. Lord Treasurer Winchester to the Lord Deputy Sydney. The Derry. Advice. To rest in Connaught with the army for the watching of Ulster and command of the English Pale.

May 12. 87. Memorandum of matters wherein the Lord Deputy desires to understand the Queen's pleasure extracted from his letters. O'Carroll to hold his lands in chief and to have a title of nobility. The Baron of Dunboyne, Piers Butler, and their "wyfes" committed to ward, &c., as in his letter of April 20. Re-edifying of the Derry. Plantation of English in Ulster. Chancellor. Two Masters of Requests. Fishing of the Ban. Desires Viscount Baltinglas, Sir Maurice FitzThomas, and others to be sent for, and imprisoned in England, May 6. Entertainment for the gentlemen of the bands of Capt. Scriven and Capt. Cornwall. Mr. Vice-Chamberlain Knollys or Sir James Croft to be sent to take the government, while Sydney is absent in the field, May 12.

May 13. Westminster. 88. Cecill to the Lord Deputy. The Derry. The nominated Chancellor a jewel. The Scottish Queen's intention to marry Bothwell.

May 14. Dublin. 89. Matthew Kyng to Cecill for allowance of 100*l.*, which he paid for three years and a half's rent of the Abbey of Leix after it was taken by the O'Mores.

May 15. Westminster. 90. Cecill to the Lord Deputy. Dr. Weston, Dean of the Arches, to be Chancellor. Cecill desires information as to what writings will be necessary to pass from Her Majesty on the occasion.

[May 16.] 91. Interrogatories addressed to Thomas Phetyplace, as to the state of Shane O'Neill in Ireland.

May 16. 92. Answer of Thos. Phetyplace to the interrogatories, as to the state of Shane O'Neill. His strength not in men but in subtlety. His surety not in the nobility, nor yet in his kinsmen and brothers, but in his foster-brothers, the O'Donnellaughs, about 300 gentlemen. His warrior indeed is Turlough Lynagh. His Englishmen, castles, ordnance, numbers, and places of refuge. Phetyplace, who looketh hourly to be carried to execution, prays that Her Majesty's mercy may be obtained for him.

May 20. The Glynns. 93. "Alexander Oig M'Conaill, Stewart off Kintire," to the Lord Deputy Sydney. Arrived May 18. Would have come sooner but was hindered by neighbours in Scotland. Intention to march forward into Tyrone, and do such service as he is able for the Queen.

May 22. Westminster. 94. Cecill to the Lord Deputy. Commends the bearer, Ralph Morton, who is recommended by Her Majesty's letters for some good place of credit and charge.

Vol. XX.

1567.
May 26. Berwick. 95. Valentine Browne to the Marquis of Winchester, Lord High Treasurer, relative to certain items of the account of Andrew Wyse, late Under Treasurer of Ireland, which were not allowed by Auditors Barnes and Wiseman, when they took the same in the second year of Queen Mary.

May 29. 96. Lord Treasurer Winchester to Secretary Cecill. Thinks good that the Queen consent to allow the Lord Deputy 800 footmen and 200 horsemen, from 1st July to 30th November. The Lord O'Conor and divers other lords and gentlemen are conformable to the Queen's service. Opinions for the journey in Ulster and the government of the other provinces.

May 31. Drogheda. 97. Thos. Lancaster to same. Sir Hugh O'Donnell with a small band nearly captured Shane O'Neill and slew most of his men. Art M'Baron, Capt. Pers, and others take great preys. April 30, O'Shaughnessy apprehended Richard Creagh, the titular Archbishop of Armagh, who had escaped from the Tower. The 20th May, the Lord Deputy took his journey into Tyrone. Cormac M'Ardyll, President of Shane's council, Hugh Carragh O'Donnell, and Art M'Donyll, with many followers came in. Maguire and Meyler Magrath, the titular Bishop of Down, who of late came from Rome, came to the Lord Deputy at Drogheda. Shane O'Neill has set Con O'Donnell and his brother at liberty. Ballyshannon and Beleek castles delivered to Con. O'Conor Roe has taken M'Dermot prisoner. The Lord of Dunboyne is dead in prison.

May. 98. The Queen to the Lord Deputy. Commands a lease in reversion of the Abbey of Inchemour in the Annaley and the Abbey of Fower, to be made to the Baron Delvin.

May. 99. Note of the Baron Delvin's supplication for the reversion of Inchmour and Fower.

May. 100. Note of the names of Irish Lords and others now in prison.

---

## Vol. XXI. 1567. June—Sept.

1567.
June 2. 1. Lord Treasurer Winchester to the Lord Deputy, in favour of young Mr. Issam, who was left by his father in Ireland to be employed in service.

June 2. Dublin. 2. Thos. Jenyson to Cecill. Has collected an estimate. Hopes by June 20 to finish a book certain, and repair with it himself to England.

June [2]. 3. Estimate of the Queen's charges, collected by Auditor Jenyson till the 4th of July 1567, amounting to 83,876*l.* 12*s.* 5*d.*, of which 42,361*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.* is defrayed, and so leaves 41,514*l.* 13*s.* 9*d.* [*This estimate must be either June* 1 *or* 2*; it is mentioned by Cecill June* 15.]

1567. Vol. XXI.

June 6. 4. Note of the yearly charges issuing out of the Irish revenues, with a discourse on the value of different currencies.

June 6. 5. Declaration of the charges to be sustained in Ireland for 200 horse, 800 foot, and 5 ships, for 5 months, by the Lord Deputy's desire in his last letters.

June 10. 6. The Queen to the Lord Deputy. Appoints Dr. Weston to be Lord Chancellor and revokes Archbishop Curwen. Curwen to be Bishop of Oxford. Weston to have the deanery of St. Patricks. Weston to have two hundred marks allowed him for travelling expenses, one hundred of which are given to him, the other hundred to be defalked out of his deanery of St. Patricks. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Armagh, to be Archbishop of Dublin.

June 10. 7. Lord Treasurer Winchester to same. To take order for Sir William Norreys to receive satisfaction for a certain debt of one John Sheen, out of the said Sheen's entertainment as brewer.

June 10. Lesenhall. 8. Sir W. Fytzwylliams to Cecill. The Lord Deputy's journey into Tyrone. O'Donnell's spoils; forced Shane to seek to join with his mortal enemy Alexander Oge, brother to James M'Donnell. On Monday evening, June 2nd, when Shane thought to have concluded the friendship, the Scots cut and hewed him extremely. Turlough Lynagh is said to have proclaimed himself O'Neill. Recommends the Scots to be paid in money for their service, and dismissed out of the land. Agarde will make a full declaration of all things. His account to be passed next winter. To have Her Majesty's letters to the Lord Deputy to be allowed six pays. John Thomas to have Mr. Croft's office. Death of the Baron of Dunboyne.

[June 10?] 9. Value of the archbishoprick of Dublin being 401*l.* 1*s.* 4½*d.* st., under Auditor Jenyson's hand.

June 11. [Westminster.] 10. The Queen to the Lord Deputy. Approval of his diligence in the western journey, of the apprehension of the Earl of Desmond and the Baron of Dunboyne. The present occasion to be taken to grant the gentlemen of those parts their estates immediately from the Queen. The Earl of Desmond and the Lord Power, the Lord of Dunboyne, the Viscount Baltinglas, and Sir Maurice FitzThomas to be sent prisoners to London, but the matters wherewith they are charged, to be diligently inquired of first. O'Carroll to be made a Baron as his brother was, and to hold his lands in capite, "and in place of a Bonnaugh payable to us ones in seven yeres, as he alledgeth, to yeld unto us yerly two hundred marks." The great traffick of the Spaniards to the sea coasts of Munster and Connaught. Means to be sought to prevent it, and to bring it into our own people's hands. O'Shaughnessy's design of taking his lands to hold of the Queen in capite, and throwing off the exactions of the Earls of Thomond and Clanrycard approved of. O'Conor Sligo may come to England. The captains of the Irishry to be encouraged to surrender their estates, and receive grants of them by way of inheritance,

Vol. XXI.

1567.

and by this means to reduce the number of men of war kept by them. Care to be taken in drawing the grants that the estates be included within the jurisdiction of some county, and that such inconveniences as were found to arise from the grants to the Earls of Ormond and Desmond may be avoided. A fit person to be appointed President of Munster, and if that answer, a similar course to be followed for Connaught. The insufficiency of the Bench to be remedied, by the appointment of Judges from England with increased salaries. Dr. Weston, Dean of the Arches, to be Chancellor, and to hold the deanery of St. Patrick's in commendam. Two Prebendaries of St. Patrick's to serve as Masters of Requests. The proceedings against Shane O'Neill. Purpose to plant Ulster with obedient subjects. Satisfaction for Turlough Lynagh, Con O'Donnell, the Baron of Dungannon's son, and the Scots. Sydney to be the principal minister, and Captain Humfrey Gylberte to assist him in the plantation. The two offers for the fishing of the Ban. The auditor to send a statement of the accounts. The 1,000 men sent under Colonel Randolfe to be maintained. The gentlemen of the late Captains Scriven and Cornwall to be entertained. The Queen mislikes the querulous expressions in Sydney's letters, and blames the choice of Sentleger as of a very partial President for Munster, the slackness showed in arresting the Earl of Desmond and the arraignment of Piers Butler. Reproves his wilful expressions as to the office of President of the Council in Wales, and his excusing the traitorous act of the Earl of Desmond. Has received his of June 2, of the overthrow of Shane, and 613 persons found dead after his conflict with O'Donnell. Has determined to plant certain countries with English. Plats of Ulster to be sent. Sir George Stanley proposed as President of Munster. Sorrow for the Lord of Dunboyne's death. His son to be a ward of the Queen, and not granted to any person.

June 11. 11. Copy of the latter part of Queen Elizabeth's letter to the Lord Deputy, purporting to be taken from a draft by Sir W. Cecill.

June [11]. 12. Memorial for the affairs of Ireland.

June 11. 13. Sir W. Cecill to the Lord Deputy Sydney. Advises him to use patience and sincerity under the correction of Her Majesty's letter, and congratulates him on the fortunate success of his undertakings.

June 11. 14. Warrant from the Privy Council to the Receiver of the Court of Wards, to deliver 100*l.*, to be defrayed towards the payment of those who have served under Geoffrey Vaghan.

June 12. 15. Robert, Earl of Leicester, to Secretary Sir William Cecill. Ralph Knight, Leicester's brother's man, has arrived with letters. Her Majesty accepts well of Sydney's services. Many good words passed towards him this day, for recompense of all the sorrowful storms he has suffered. Suit of Waterford to carry over corn.

June 12. Dublin. 16. Mat. Kyng to same. To obtain his discharge for 100*l.* arrearages for rent of the tithes of St. Patrick's, for which he stands bound, in consideration of the 100*l.* he paid for the abbey of Leix.

1567. VOL. XXI.

June 14. 17. And. Wyse to the Lord Treasurer Winchester and Sir Walter Mildmay. Has inclosed his answer to the matter objected against him concerning the ready money he has disbursed for the Prince's service. Beseeches them to advertise the Queen of their opinions in his cause, that she may give some resolution therein. *Incloses,*

17. 1. *Causes alleged by Andrew Wyse, late Vice-Treasurer of Ireland, showing that his patent of that office, granted by Edw. VI., is not prejudiced by an objection against him in the Star Chamber.*

[June 14?] 18. [Lord Treasurer and Sir W. Mildmay] to the Lords [of the Privy Council]. Report the cause of A. Wyse and the declarations of Valentine Browne thereon.

June 15. 19. Sir W. Cecill to the Lord Deputy Sydney. Despatches brought by Ralph Knight, Sydney's servant. The Queen well satisfied with his success. Trusts her next letters will amend the sharpness of the former. Sorry to see Turlough Lynagh continue the Irish rule of captainry. Astonishment at the debt being 41,000*l.*, The merchants shall have the money required. 10,000*l.* now sent. Thanks for the horse.

June 15. Warrant to deliver 10,000*l.* to Ralph Knight and Thomas Finch, in the absence of Sir Wm. Fytzwylliams, for service in Ireland. [*Docquet. See Borders,* 21 *June,* 1567.]

June [15.] 20. Memorial of things not expressed in the letters brought by Ralph Knight, but committed to be declared by speech, viz., as to the Lords of the countries lately under the tyranny of the rebel. Deputy desires the assistance of Mr. Browne. Fortifications. Baron of Dungannon. Turlough Lynagh. Art M'Baron. Sir Thomas Cusake. O'Shaughnessy to receive letters of thanks for apprehending Richard Creagh, the feigned Primate. The Newry to be bought of Sir Nicholas Bagenall; he demands for it 3,000*l.* Meyler Magrath, Bishop of Down, craves to be restored. What dealings are to be had with Alexander Oge M'Donnell and his Scots.

June 17. Dublin. 21. Thomas Jenyson to Cecill. The estimate sent by Ralph Knight does not differ much from the certain debt. Hopes to finish the account by the end of June. The state is reduced to good order and quietness, as the bearer Mr. Agarde will declare.

June 18. Camp at Castle Corbra in Tyrone. 22. Submission of Turlough O'Neill, alias Turlough Lynagh, to the Lord Deputy. Craves pardon for having assisted Shane. Renounces the name of O'Neill, which he had ignorantly received according to ancient custom.

June 18. 23. Receipt by Wm. Wynter and Edward Baeshe for 100*l.*, for payment of such as lately served under Geoffrey Vaghan.

June 20. 24. Lord Treasurer to the Lord Deputy. The Lords of the Council have taken order for 10,000*l.* Knight shall pay the merchants. Advice to receive the Irish on submission. Richard Paul will return as there is corn in Ireland.

Vol. XXI.

1567.
June 20. 25. Note of the money charged by Byrmingham upon Sir George Stanley to be defalked of the 2,218*l.* 10*s.* 4*d.* due to him; with the order taken by the Privy Council therein. A balance of 244*l.* 6*s.* 11*d.* ob. Irish.

June 20. Waterford. 26. George Wyse to Cecill. Explains the great benefits that have accrued to the country by the abolishing of coin and livery.

June 24. Dublin Castle. 27. Gerot, Earl of Desmond, to same. Relates the manner of his imprisonment. The Lord Deputy has sent commissioners into Munster for examining the causes between the Earl of Ormond and him, during his imprisonment. Desmond implores Cecill's aid in these troubles.

June 24. 28. Lord Treasurer Winchester to the Lord Deputy. Is glad that Shane O'Neill is delivered from his ill doings. Reduction of the realm to good conformity. 10,000*l.* sent. Details a plan of operations for securing the coast of Ulster to the Queen's devotion. To see Shane's lodgings in the fen where he kept his cattle and men. Councils to be established in the four provinces. Winchester would be glad to see Sydney as old as himself. [*The Lord Treasurer was created Baron St. John of Basing, 9th March* 1539, *and ob.* 10*th March* 1572.]

June 25. Dublin. 29. Hugh Curwen, Archbishop of Dublin and Lord Chancellor, to Cecill. Begs that Dr. Weston may be hastened, that he may return to England during the summer, as he fears the cold weather would endanger his life. Desires that a house and land may be provided for him, at Oxford, at a reasonable rent. [*He died in Oct.* 1568, *at Swinbroke, near Burford in Oxfordshire. His will is in the Prerogative Office of Canterbury. Hardy's Le Neve, ii.* 504.]

June 26. Kilkenny. 30. Justice Edward Fytzsymons to the Lord Deputy. Quiet established in the country. Proceedings of himself and Mr. Cosbie in the circuit through Leix, Carlow, and Kilkenny. The verdict of John Thomas and his fellows touching my Lady Fitzgerald's son's matter.

June 26. Richmond. 31. Peter Back of Brabant to the Queen. Observed much madder in the Earl of Ormond's dominions in Ireland. Desires a patent for 20 years to be allowed to carry on the manufacture of madder, and also the converting of stags', kids', goats', and calves' skins into morocco leather in Ireland. Latin.

June 28. Richmond. 32. Same to Cecill. Relative to omitting the manufacture of salt in his petition to the Queen. Latin.

June 28. 33. Lord Treasurer Winchester to same. Offers his opinion on the affairs of Ireland for Cecill's judgment, and professes his readiness to forward the service. *Incloses,*

33. I. *Lord Winchester's opinion. Lord Deputy to receive the Irish that offer obedience. To follow Ulster before the next spring, and afterwards the other provinces. To establish councils. To make*

1567. VOL. XXI.

*maps. To take in waste ground. To lay a rate upon every acre of land. English to be planted. Black rents, coin and livery, and other exactions to be abolished.*

June 28. Dublin. 34. Lord Chancellor and Privy Council of Ireland to the Queen. Peace now established by the final destruction of O'Neill, the banishment of the Scots, and abolition of coin and livery. Submission of the Lords and Captains of Ulster, June 17. A large discourse to Her Majesty by the whole realm concerning her intituling by Parliament to the dominion and territories of Ulster. Sir H. Sydney commended. Necessity for councils to be established in the provinces.

June 29. Dover. 35. Earl of Sussex to Cecill. Prays his help for the discharge of Sir Henry Radeclyff and Sir G. Stanley from their bonds, entered into in Ireland, concerning the affairs of their check matters, they having to give other security in England, and that their matters may be ended in England. Intends to embark at twelve o'clock.

June 30. 36. Lord Treasurer Winchester to same. Approves of the Lord Deputy Sydney's purpose of discharging 1,000 men from the army.

37. Petition of Darby O'Shaughnessy to same. The Council to command the Lord Deputy of Ireland to charge his brother to come before the Council, to answer according to the law concerning certain inheritances.

38. Copy of enrolments in the Chancery of Ireland, 9 Eliz., viz., Letters patent of the office of Remembrancer to Draycott, Indorsement entered upon their being cancelled, Draycott's surrender, and indorsement on the surrender.

39. Petition of John Thomas, of Scampton, co. Lincoln, gent., to Queen Elizabeth, for the patent of the office of Remembrancer of the Exchequer in Ireland, with the bill thereof, for Her Majesty's signature.

July 1. 40. Lord Treasurer Winchester to Cecill. The 10,000*l.* for Ireland shall be fully paid by Wednesday. Mr. Throkmorton is paid. The matters of Ireland are likely to be brought to good order.

July 1. 41. Lord Treasurer Winchester to the Lord Deputy. The 10,000*l.* the Queen has agreed to, shall be paid to Ralph Knight and Thomas Finch. Recommends Sydney to discharge the 1,000 soldiers he wrote of, out of the present money. To make sure the north and west of Ulster and other localities by encouraging the inhabitants with justice. Mr. Agarde shall tell by mouth and by a secret bill how matters shall proceed; he has had great conference with the Queen and also with Winchester.

July 2. 42. Note by Mr. Vice-Chamberlain Knollys recommending the payment of 149*l.* 14*s.* 10¼*d.* due to Mr. George Delves, on his giving security for repayment of part should it be proved to have been impressed to him.

VOL. XXI.

1567.
July 3. 43. Peter Back to Cecill, to have a patent for 28 years for the preparation of madder and dressing of skins in Ireland. Latin.

July 4. 44. Memorandum as to the payment of the Privy Seal dated June the 15th, of 10,000*l.* for Ireland.

July 5. 45. The Queen to M'Felim Bacagh. Acknowledges his loyalty in the advancement of the service against Shane O'Neill. Will be favourable to his suits. Prays him to follow the direction of the Lord Deputy Sydney. [*Draft*]. Similar draft, intended most probably for O'Donnell, on the back of the above.

July 5. 46. The same to O'Shaughnessy. Allows right well of his service in staying Richard Creagh, the feigned Bishop, who broke out of the Tower of London. Will remember his services to his comfort in any reasonable cause to be brought before Her Majesty.

[July 5.] 47. A note of Darby O'Shaughnessy's request to Her Majesty touching the surrender of his lands, his castles of Gortinchegory Armolevan, Newtoun, the Fedan, &c., and to have them regranted to him and his heirs male, under the Great Seal, with a court leet, a fair and a market.

July 5. 48. A note of the chiefest matters contained in the Lord Deputy's letters which are to be considered and answered, viz.: In his letters to the Queen:—Turlough Lynagh to be Seneschal of Tyrone; money to be sent for the cassing of 800 soldiers; license for Sydney to repair to England. In his letters to the Privy Council:—to fortify O'Donnell's country, the Derry, Armagh, and Knockfergus; to keep the Scots from entering again; 6*s.* 8*d.* per diem to be continued to Con O'Donnell; Protestants come from Flanders to be planted in Ireland; death of Geoffrey Vaghan; commission for letting of leases to be renewed; suits of the Lord of Louth; Wm. Bassenet; Robt. Harpool; Sparrowe. [*Mem. This note is the more interesting, as the original letters which were brought by Francis Agarde, and probably dated* 1567 *June* 17 (*see Jenyson's of that date and Cecill's of July* 6), *are not in this collection.*]

July 6. Richmond. 49. Queen Elizabeth to the Lord Deputy. Has had conference with Francis Agarde, sent with intelligence of the death of the troublesome rebel Shane O'Neill. Allowance of Sydney's painful service and good wisdom in procuring so singular a benefit. Alexander Oge and his Scots to be largely rewarded for their service, but if they will not depart to be expelled speedily by force. Those Scots who have been in Ireland a long time to be permitted to remain on paying reasonable rents. English gentlemen to plant the Glynns and Route. Our servant Humfrey Gylberte is instructed by certain gentlemen of the west parts of England to negociate with the Lord Deputy about the plantation. Sydney to take up money of the merchants on his own credit for cassing the soldiers. Forts to be erected at Coleraine, Castle Toome, Massareen, the Newry,

1567. VOL. XXI.

Strangford, &c. Turlough Lynagh allowed to have the rule of all the people of his name in Tyrone. The country to be reduced little by little, as the Lord Deputy advises. T. Lynagh to be made a Baron, and have his habitation in the north part of Tyrone where his land lieth. The Baron of Dungannon to be planted in the south part of Tyrone. Armagh to be reserved as a garrison, with a president and council. Example to be made of some of the principal rebels. Terence Danyell, the Dean of Armagh allowed of, for Archbishop there. The submission of Meyler Magrath, Bishop of Down, accepted, and he and others are to be encouraged to take their bishopricks of the Queen. All captains of the Irishry in Ulster to be received to hold their lands of the Queen. Shane's son may be sent to a castle in Wales. Letters of thanks to O'Donnell, Maguire, and M'Felim Bacagh. The Lord Deputy to inquire how Con O'Donnell may be placed in Tirconnell. The Sacre and other vessels allowed to remain with the Lord Deputy in service. Letter of thanks to O'Shaughnessy for taking Dr. Richard Creagh, the supposed Primate, who had escaped out of the Tower of London. Inquisition to be made of possessions belonging to the Queen by her title to the earldom of Ulster. Mislikes that Art M'Baron should be made O'Hanlon. The people to be trained from the inordinate tyranny of the Irish captains, and to taste of the sweets of civil order. Sir Thomas Cusake's allowance is very large. Inquiry to be made respecting Stucley, who has purchased hides and skins taken from the Dutch by Edward Cook, a pirate of Southampton. 20,000*l.* ordered to be sent.

July 6. 50. Cecill to the L. Deputy. Is earnestly disposed to assist him in person in the accomplishment of the pacification of Ireland. As his coming is doubtful, thinks Sydney would better return at the end of the summer, to receive the Queen's resolutions.

July 7. Drogheda. 51. Lord Deputy to Sir N. Throkmorton. To procure license for him to repair to the Court. Also copy.

July 7. 52. Recognizance of Captain George Delves to repay the 119*l.* 19*s.* 5¾*d.* which he is charged to have received, if he shall not acquit himself thereof before Christmas. Also the draft.

[July 7.] 53. Bermyngham's objections against Capt. George Delves, with the answers to the said objections.

July 7. Dublin Castle. 54. Jaques Wingfeld to Sir Francis Knollys, to be means to Mr. Secretary for him to be Muster Master, and to have the fee of 4*s.* per diem which Matthew Kyng had, who is departed (dead).

[July 7.] 55. Memorandum of 1,668*l.* 14*s.* 5½*d.* st. due to Jaques Wingfeld above his entertainment as Master of the Ordnance.

July 7. 56. Mr. Vice-Chamberlain Knollys's opinion not to allow the name of O'Neill to Turlough Lynagh, but rather to offer his freehold to Alexander Oge and his new Scots, on condition that they expel him and take it themselves. Humfrey Gylberte to be president. The Ban, Strangford, and Lough Foyle to be planted.

Vol. XXI.

1567.

July 7. Drogheda. 57. Hugh M'Neill More [O'Neill] to the Earl of Ormond, to petition the Queen that he may have the government of Tyrone by whatever name may please Her Highness. He is most worthy, being related to Kildare and Ormond himself, and, like his father Neill More and grandfather Art M'Hugh, has always been true to the crown of England, as at the field of Knockthoo, &c.

July 10. 58. Sir W. Cecill to the Lord Deputy. The Queen mislikes of Stucley having any office in Ireland, and specially Nicholas Heron's. Her Majesty desires to be more particularly advertised as to her title to Geashill, before it be confirmed to the Earl of Kildare.

July 13. 59. Same to same. Her Majesty will have the charges of those offices which Nicholas Heron holdeth diminished. Sydney to write some answer for her satisfaction. Sydney to be good to one William Cecill. Secret contention with the French, who shall get the Prince of Scotland. They fish with hooks of gold and we but with speech. Sir Nicholas Throkmorton is in Scotland about that matter.

[July 13.] 60. Note of Captain Heron's wages for keeping Leighlin, from the beginning of the Queen's reign to the 25th of last May, 6,291*l.* 13*s.* 6*d.* For keeping the Castle of Carlow 720*l.* 6*s.* 0*d.*

July 15. 61. Lord Treasurer Winchester to the Lord Deputy. The 20,000*l.* despatched by Agarde and Finch. Sydney cannot fail of success if he follow the order for the settling of Ireland, which he shall understand by Agarde.

July 16. Dublin. 62. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Armagh, to Cecill, against a certain point tending to pull away the ancient privilege of the palace of the Archbishop of Dublin and the cathedral of St. Patrick, contained in the memorial of matters for the next Parliament, now despatched from Ireland by Mr. Attorney and one Mr. White.

July 17. 63. Lord Treasurer Winchester to Lord Deputy Sydney, relative to a doleful letter from the Earl of Desmond, with the answers he had made. The need to have the controversies between Ormond and Desmond terminated.

July 20. Richmond. 64. Sir W. Cecill to the same, in favour of the bearer Sir Arthur Champernowne, repairing to have conference with Humfrey Gylberte relative to the intended plantation.

July 22. [Richmond.] 65. The Queen to the same. Received his of July 5 by Thomas Leighton. Approves of the service in Ulster. Turlough Lynagh neither to have the name of O'Neill nor to be captain of the whole country. To be Seneschal. Order to be taken that he nowise exercise any tyranny or exaction over our people. Captain W. Pers worthy of great praise for the politic expulsion of Alexander Oge and his Scots. A bark, two frigates, and 100 men to keep the Scots out of Ireland. Sydney allowed to repair over at Michaelmas, to confer with the Queen respecting the government of Ireland. The Treasurer or Chancellor to be Justice. Con O'Donnell to have

1567. VOL. XXI.

the 6*s.* 8*d.* per diem till better provided. Accord to be made between him and his uncle Hugh O'Donnell. Price of disbanded soldiers' victual. Richard Creagh, the counterfeit Primate of Armagh, to be sent to England to take his trial. Lord of Louth. Bassenet, Harpoole. Hugh M'Neill More's suit to be chief ruler of Tyrone. Example to be made upon some number of the principal offenders and traitors. [*Draft of the despatch sent by Mr. Grenefeld.*]

[July 22.] 66. Memoranda of words in the Queen's letter of July 22, relative to the suit of the Lord of Louth. And also relative to the suit for Thomas Fitzsymons in her letter of 1566/7 Jan. 16.

July 22. 67. Recognizance of Sir Henry Radeclyff in 600*l.* to repay so much money as he may have received above his due, if any shall be found upon the determination of his account.

July 22. 68. Recognizance of Sir George Stanley in 300*l.* to repay such money as shall be found to exceed his entertainment upon the determination of his account.

July 22. Richmond. 69. Sir W. Cecill to the Lord Deputy. Recommends the bearer, his cousin, Brian Fytzwylliams, to his favour, who is now repairing into Ireland to receive his pay, and to be employed in some service.

July 22. 70. Same to same. Sydney to make speedy answer to Her Majesty, how he will leave Ireland governed should he come to England. Sir G. Stanley to be President of the Council in the South-west. Francis Agarde very meet for the North. Cecill is glad that the lusty good priest Lancaster is to be Archbishop of Armagh. Particular certificate of the revenue of the young Lord of Dunboyne to be made to Her Majesty.

[July 22.] 71. Petition of Anthony Power to the Lord Treasurer in behalf of divers gentlemen of Wexford, to take order that the money due to them by Capt. Brian Fytzwylliams and others may be answered.

Aug. 10. Windsor. 72. The Queen to the Lord Deputy, for grant of the fee farm of the Abbey of Dusk in Kilkenny, and of the rent of the village of Shanevanester, which was to have been passed to James Butler, Esq., now deceased, to be passed to his son and heir James Butler.

Aug. 10. 73. Lord Treasurer Winchester to same. The Queen thanks God and Sydney for the prosperous success in Ulster, and so do all the Lords of Her Council. Order taken for the provision Sydney wrote for. Sends a letter to Sydney, and one to Desmond written some time back (probably July 17). Desmond would do well to come to England with 6 men and not above. Advises Sydney to leave the state well governed. Kildare might order Ulster.

Aug. 12. Windsor. 74. The Queen to same. To appoint the new Lord Chancellor Weston and Sir W. Fytzwylliams Lords Justices on his repair to England. Means to be devised to stay the great excess of wines now brought into Ireland. A custom of [three] shillings per tun to be levied. Lord of Dunboyne's revenues.

Vol. XXI.

1567.

[Aug. 12.] 75. Wm. Bermyngham's request. To know what money is defrayed from hence since the Lord Deputy's last going over. What munition and lead went over, since the beginning of Her Majesty's reign. To have the two books remaining with Auditor Dyxe.

Aug. 12. 76. Note by William Bermyngham of money received of the Queen by him, and of that she hath received by his informations.

Aug. 12. 77. The Queen to the Lord Deputy, in favour of Sir George Stanley, late Marshal of the army, for expedition in the trial of his causes. [*Draft.*]

Aug. 12. 78. Copy of the above.

Aug. 12? 79. Same to same. Refers the causes of Sir Henry Radeclyff to the hearing of his Lordship and the Council of Ireland: that he be speedily answered of that which shall be found due to him, as he has suffered long delay.

Aug. 12? 80. Same to same. To give order to the Treasurer at Wars, that at the time of the pay of such bands, as, for the checks thereof Bermynham demands any allowance, he pay to the said Bermyngham the 6th part of all that is saved clearly to the Queen by his informations.

Aug. 12. Drogheda. 81. John Thomas, Chief Remembrancer, to Cecill. The reasons that moved him to stay the making of the lease of Tintern to Anthony Colcloght. Some friends of Colcloght's having written against Thomas to Cecill, he beseeches Cecill to weigh his case indifferently, and refers his suit to the bearer, Mr. Croft. *Incloses,*

81. I. *The causes which moved Mr. Thomas to stay the passing of Colcloght's lease.*

Aug. 16. Gracedieu. 82. Christopher Barnewall to Cecill. Recommends the suit of the bearer Mr. Taaffe (probably for the office of Attorney-General). Taaffe's relationship to Mr. James Barnewall, late Attorney-General. Mr. Barnewall's son, and the writer Christopher Barnewall, to have the reversion of their farms.

Aug. 17. Guildford Park. 83. Cecill to the Lord Deputy Sydney. Commends the case of Sir George Stanley, for which he sends his servant with the Queen's letters.

Aug. 17. Drogheda. 84. Lord Deputy to Cecill. In behalf of the bearer Robert Harpoole, for reversion of the Castle of Carlow, and the lands thereto belonging, now in possession of the widow of Francis Randall who had the custody heretofore.

Aug. 20 Guildford Manor. 85. Cecill to the Lord Deputy. The Queen had precisely commanded the Earl of Desmond's arraignment there (in Ireland). Cecill at length tempered the letter that the Earl be brought over as a person indicted. Thinks Murray will by persuasion be induced to take the government of Scotland.

1567. Vol. XXI.

Aug. 20. Guildford. 86. The Queen to the Lord Deputy. The Earl of Desmond to be indicted, and if it may be, arraigned and condemned; but at all events to be indicted and brought over with Sydney in good surety.

Aug. 22. Thomas Court near Dublin. 87. Sir W. Fytzwylliams to Cecill. His abode for nineteen days in Kilkenny and Tipperary with the Master of the Rolls, Mr. Serjeant, Mr. Solicitor, and Justice Edw. Fytzsymons to hear the causes between the Earls of Ormond and Desmond. Obstinacy of Desmond. Sir John of Desmond would not make the proclamation, nor come, nor answer. Earl of Ormond's towns, corn, and stuff spoiled; his men, women and children murdered. Receipt of the 18,000*l.* Lord Deputy. Jenyson with reckonings embarks for the Court. Lord Deputy has written in favour of the passing of the writer's account. Prays he may not again have the justiceship which heretofore has cost him above 2,000*l.* Rejoicing at coin and livery being put down. John Thomas's good service in staying the leases of Sir Edmund Butler and Mr. Colcloght. Bearer Mr. Croft will not return to Ireland.

[Aug. 22.] 88. Note of Tintern spiritual and temporal.

Aug. 22. Dublin. 89. Doctor Robert Weston, Lord Chancellor of Ireland, to Cecill. Smallness of his fee and impoverishment of the deanery of St. Patricks. Prays that the Queen will pardon him the 100 marks she lent,—the first fruits of the deanery and the yearly 20th part. The Queen's letters for him to have the Chancellorship duly accomplished. The Lord Deputy's journey into the North. His sore leg, stone and colick. The ex-chancellor Doctor Curwen took ship, Aug. 11.

Aug. 24. Dublin. 90. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin, to Cecill, for favour to the bearer Mr. Croft. Dr. Weston arrived about the 8th, who is now invested in the deanery of St. Patricks, and Loftus in the see of Dublin, for which he returns thanks.

Aug. 31. 91. A brief of all such sums of money as remain due to the Lord Deputy, chief officers and others, collected out of one book of their particular reckonings made from 1560 May 24 to 1567 Sept. 1, by Thomas Jenyson, amounting to 31,606*l.* 2*s.* 4*d.*, Irish.

Aug. 92. Memorandum of the garrisons in Ireland, 1559, 1563, 1563/4, Feb. 13; 1565, May 25; 1565/6, Mar. 14; 1567, June 12; 1567, Aug.

Aug. 93. Memoranda of monies sent into Ireland in 1565, 1566, and 1567.

Sept. 14. Lasselle Hall. 94. Sir W. Fytzwylliams to Cecill. The Lord Deputy has informed him by letter of his being named for the justiceship conjointly with the new Chancellor. He begs he may be excused, and may have license to come over to England and pass his account, which is above 300,000*l.* The bearer his servant Enowse. Durrant the bearer of his former letters. Report by one Chichester that the King of Spain was at sea with 1,000 ships. *Incloses,*

Vol. XXI.

1567.

94. 1. *A friend to Sir W. Fytzwylliams. Sends the Lord Deputy's letter. He intends to go for England about the last of September. The controversy between O'Donnell and Con is ended. Turlough Lynagh's submission. M'Mahon, Magennis, Maguire, O'Hanlon, Col M'Brian, the young Baron, and Hugh M'Neill More, Captain of the Fews, excepted from his rule. Hugh M'Felim Bacagh, and Con M'Neill Oge committed to the castle of Knockfergus, and there remain prisoners, for that Hugh M'Felim did convey over unto the Scots the dear son of Alexander Oge M'Donnell.*
*Sept.* 13, *Drogheda.*

Sept. 16. Bisham. 95. Cecill to Sir H. Sydney. His coming over to England expected. Jenyson. Bruit that the Earl of Desmond was set at liberty. The books concerning cess are sent by means of Bermyngham.

Sept. 25. Carrickfergus. 96. Auditor Jenyson to Cecill. Was ready to depart from Carrickfergus with the reckonings, when the treasure arrived, but remained for the cashing of the soldiers, there being none perfect therein but himself. Robert Lyth has arrived and drawn two plats of the town.

Sept. 30. 97. A brief note of such money as remained due to the garrisons for victualling and building, the last of September, above such monies as have been defrayed in England towards the discharge thereof, since the Lord Deputy's coming.

98. Declaration of all such sums of money as have been received and defrayed from 15 March 1565/6 to 31 Aug. 1567, viz. received 106,563*l.* 6*s.* 0¼*d.* Irish; defrayed 108,976*l.* 2*s.* 8¾*d.* Irish. The excess of payments grows by means of money the Lord Deputy borrowed upon the discharge in Septemper last.

Sept. 99. Memorandum, by Sir W. Cecill, of bills to be passed in the Irish Parliament.

## Vol. XXII. 1567. October—December.

1567.

Oct. 5. Rathwere. 1. Terence Danyell, Dean of Armagh, to Cecill. Thanks. Sends by the Lord Deputy Sydney his resolution in the accepting of the archbishoprick of Armagh. Quietness of the whole realm. All Connaught tamed by the building of the bridge of Athlone. He accompanied the Lord Deputy in his progress through O'Hanlon, Magennis, Macartan, Lecale, the Dufferin, the Ardes, Claneboy, Killultagh, and the Route. At Coleraine, Turlough Lynagh, a savage and timorous man, submitted. O'Donnell. Knockfergus.

Oct. 6. Dublin. 2. Earl of Desmond to the Queen. Asserts his innocence. Bewails his want of education to defend himself. Submits his cause to Her Majesty's princely judgment, or to the unspotted conscience of her Deputy.

1567. Vol. XXII.

Oct. 6. Dublin. 3. Earl of Desmond to the Privy Council. He had hoped that the Lord Deputy would have taken him into England. Begs that he may repair into England during the Lord Deputy's being there.

Oct. 7. Dublin. 4. Exemplification of the patent of 1 Oct. 1542, creating Con O'Neill Earl of Tyrone, and his son Matthew to be Baron of Dungannon, with succession to the heirs male of the said Matthew. On the death of Con, Matthew to be Earl of Tyrone, and Matthew's heir to be Dungannon, and so on in succession. Granted on the petition of Hugh O'Neill. Latin.

Oct. 8. Dublin. 5. Dr. Robert Weston, the Chancellor, to the Queen. His unworthiness to be one of the Lords Justices, wanting, as he does, the courage and skill in martial affairs of Sir H. Sydney. His readiness with all care, diligence, and travail to do his duty therein.

Oct. 8. Dublin. 6. Sir W. Fytzwylliams to Cecill. Recommends the suits of the bearer Mr. George Harvey, now discharged from his horse-band. Testimony to his worth and valiant behaviour in the field.

Oct. 9. Dublin. 7. Chancellor Weston, one of the Lord's Justices, to same. Sydney's praise. Begs he may soon be sent back. Rebellious spirit of the people. Their fear of Sydney. Weston promises care and diligence in the service.

Oct. 12. Ballyloughrea in Clanricard. 8. R. Earl of Clanrycard to same, for favour to Mark Lynche, merchant of Galway, who intends to build a water-mill and a bake-house. Furtherance of his suit for a fee farm of the same.

Oct. 16. Dublin. 9. Mayor and Citizens of Dublin to the Queen. Have received Her Majesty's letters of thanks for their service against the rebels. Send two Aldermen with their reasonable suits.

Oct. 16. Dublin. 10. Same to Cecill. To further and counsel the two Aldermen sent with their petitions to the Queen.

Oct. 22. Dublin. 11. Con O'Donnell, the son of Calough O'Donnell, to the Queen. Complains that he was detained three years in prison under Shane O'Neill, that Hugh M'Manus O'Donnell, a relation of the said traitor, was made O'Donnell. O'Donnell has now broken the peace made by the Lord Deputy, and ought to be punished and Con restored to his just rights. Certain gold and silver vessels to be sought. Latin.

Oct. 22. Dublin. 12. R. Earl of Clanrycard to same. He had repaired to Dublin on the 10th to accompany the Lord Deputy. His Lordship had shipped the night before. Clanrycard obliged to remain to defend his country, which O'Donnell has sworn he will burn. Sends the bearer, Mr. Mark Barnewall, to follow his suits to Her Majesty.

Oct. 27. Dublin. 13. Hugh Bradie, Bishop of Meath, to Cecill. To suspend his belief of the sinister reports of this spiteful generation. To further his suit. His charges in hospitality, a preacher and a free-school. Beggary of his clergy. Commends for the primacy the Dean of Christchurch, Chaplain to the Earl of Sussex. The Lord Chancellor.

VOL. XXII.

1567.

Oct. 27. Dublin. 14. Lords Justices and Council to the Privy Council. For discharge of first fruits, &c., due from Hugh Bradie, Bishop of Meath. Relate his diligent preaching both in English and Irish.

Oct. 29. Dublin. 15. Archbishop of Dublin to Cecill. Commends the bearer, a very godly and honest man, to have furtherance by his means.

Oct. 30. Dublin. 16. Lords Justices Weston and Fytzwylliams and Council to the Queen. The state of the realm at the departure of the Lord Deputy. Book of Sir Thomas Cusake's doings in Desmond, Thomond and Connaught. Captains Pers and Malbie. T. Might the victualler's book of six months' victual. Hugh M'Felim and Con M'Neill Oge in ward at Knockfergus. Countenance to Sir Brian M'Felim a true subject. Order between O'Donnell and Con. Con made Thanist. Turlough Lynagh. Sir Nicholas Bagenall the Marshal. Francis Cosbie, Seneschal of the Queen's County. Henry Colley, Seneschal of King's County. Francis Agarde, the Seneschal. Coin and livery abolished. Idle men cut off. Tillage restored, Plenty of corn and other victual. The Lord Deputy to be sent again soon. The Justices will not fail of their best endeavours. *Inclose,*

16. I. *O'Donnell to the Lord Deputy. Has since his Lordship's orders received the Castle of Donegal from Con. Restitution of horses, armour, and servants. Dispute as to Beleek, Castle Finn, the Lifford, &c. Desires the indentures to be sent him. Has punished M'Dermod and O'Dowd. Latin. Ex Belascum, Oct.* 7.

16. II. *Lords Justices to O'Donnell. Have received his letters to the Lord Deputy, who has gone to England. He should have sought remedy of them for his rights, before he waged war on Her Majesty's subjects. Summon him to come before them for the settlement of his dispute within twenty days; and to suffer the servants, followers, and husbandmen of Con O'Donnell to depart at All Saints. Latin. Dublin, Oct.* 22, 1567.

Oct. 30. St. Sepulchres, Dublin. 17. Lord Justice Weston to Cecill. Piers Grace's protection is out. He has gathered followers, and it is feared will do hurt. Two or three learned lawyers to be sent as moderators in the Courts. His suits for the 100 marks and an increase of living.

Oct. 30. 18. Same to the Lord Deputy. Glad to hear of Sydney's good health. Turlough Lynagh pretendeth title to the manors of Lifford and Finn.

Oct. 31. Dublin. 19. Lord Justice Fytzwylliams to Cecill, for favour to Clanrycard's suits. O'Donnell has burned M'Dermod's country, and sworn by the chief idol of his country to do the like in Clanrycard by Christmas. Mistrust of the O'Mores called the Clan Kedaghs in Leix, for whom there is no pledge. Recommends the suit of the bearer, Mr. Mark Barnewall, for certain lands called Ballinekelle, Ballonan, and Clonough on which he intends to build a castle.

Nov. 3. 20. The Queen to the Lord Chancellor and Sir W. Fytzwylliams, Justices of Ireland, for the sending over of the Earl of Desmond and his brother Sir John of Desmond.

1567. Vol. XXII.

Nov. 7. Thomas Court near Dublin. 21. Lord Justice Fytzwylliams to Cecill. The bearer Robert Lyth returns, not being able to make the surveys in the North this winter weather. 1,200 Scots in Cantyre ready to come over. Piers Grace and his cousin to have protections. Hurts in Leix. Earl of Desmond. The account. In P. S. dated Nov. 12. Desmond has been very sick, but now recovered. Report of a stir in the North. Fardel [of money] received.

Nov. 12. Dublin. 22. Mr. John Chaloner to same. Commends the bearer, Robert Lyth, who returns unsped in the task of making the surveys in the North, on account of the foul weather.

Nov. 22. Dublin. 23. Lord Justice Fytzwylliams to same. Doubt of Sir John of Desmond's apprehension. Proceedings in that business. Commissioners sent to the north borders. Great cause to mislike of Turlough Lynagh, who still writes himself O'Neill. 30*l.* sterling delivered to Thomas Scott for bringing over the Earl of Desmond. Jenyson has charged on Fytzwylliams 3,000*l.* or 4,000*l.* more than he ought.

Nov. 23. Dublin. 24. Lords Justices to same as to a protection till Michaelmas next, desired for Piers Grace, a famous and wicked rebel, and murderer of magistrates and good men. Detain the Earl of Desmond. O'Donnell's letter.

Nov. 23. Dublin. 25. Lords Justices to the Queen. Detain the Earl of Desmond in order to apprehend his brother. Send Commissioners into Connaught and Munster. Stealths and murders in Connaught, Munster and Leinster. Commissioners appointed to sit at Dundalk the 25th of November to hear the complaints of the North. *Inclose,*

25. I. *Part of the letter from Captains Pers and Malbie to the Lords Justices. Capt. Thornton has learnt that Sorley Boy and Alexander Oge M'Donnell be ready with* 1,200 *Scots to come over. Treachery of "Owen M'Gill Aspick, Captain of our Scotts." He and his* 340 *Scots discharged. A letter of thanks for their fidelity to be sent to Alexander Oge M'Alester Charrie of the Glynns, and his brother Randal Oge. Nov.* 3, *Carrickfergus.*

25. II. *O'Donnell to the Lords Justices. Declares that he had fulfilled the orders taken between him and Con O'Donnell by the Lord Deputy and Council. Desires their summons to him may be deferred till the return of the Lord Deputy Sydney and the Earl of Kildare. The peace with O'Neill. Confesses to have gone against "O'Concawair" (O'Connor Sligo) and M'Dermod. Desires that his men may go with letters to the Queen. Latin. Nov.* 14, *Donegal.*

25. III. *Cuconnaght Maguire to the Lords Justices. Certifies that O'Donnell and O'Neill have made peace together the* 29*th of Oct. O'Neill, i.e. Turlough Lynagh, is so proud that he will abide no manner of order taken by Sydney, but has sent the writer word to surrender as his servant. Sufferings of Maguire and his brother Shane. The rebels and traitors have grown to great riches, and mock them. Turlough Lynagh will cost the Queen double what Shane did. Nov.* 2, *"Ineshstelyn."*

Vol. XXII.

1567.

25. iv. *O'Neill to the Lords Justices He is ashamed at not spoiling the son of the Baron of Dungannon for having complained against him. Desires Commissioners may be sent to Dundalk the 25th November to settle that matter. Latin.*
*Nov.* 13, *Benborb.*

25. v. *Terence Danyell, Dean of Armagh, to the Lords Justices. The proceedings of Turlough Lynagh, whom he calls O'Neill. He is offended with the Baron's son, M'Mahon, Neill More's sons, and many others, and would have revenged them with his own hand, but was persuaded to appoint the 25th Nov. for the Commissioners named by the Lord Deputy to repair to Dundalk, to hear his matters. He has hired* 140 *Scots contrary to his oath. He now follows the track of certain malefactors for killing and spoiling certain of his men.* *Nov.* 15, *Benborbe.*

Nov. 24. 26. Lord Justice Fytzwylliams to Cecill, News of the landing of Sorley Boy with 700 or 800. T. Lynagh and O'Donnell have sent into Scotland. Weakness of the bands in the North.

Nov. 26. "Casleain na fyne." Castle Finn. 27. Con O'Donaill to the Lords Justices. Complains that O'Donnell has given up his land called Cinel Moayn to Turlough Lynagh; that he will not make restitution. Desires to be exalted to his due honours. Desires them to write to Mac Sweeny, O'Boyle, O'Dogherty, and Maguire to aid him. Desires to be absolved from obedience to O'Donnell. Munition. Latin.

Nov. 27, Dublin Castle. 28. Lords Justices and Council to the Queen. Sorley Boy. Turlough Lynagh and O'Donnell send to Scotland for wives. They are like to be worse than the late traitorous Shane. Some of Flude's [Lloyd's] band and Capt. Horsey with his 100 sent to the North. Want of money. *Inclose,*

28. i. *Captains Pers and Malbie to the Lords Justices. Sorley Boy arrived last night in the Glynns with* 600 *or* 700 *Scots. Querulous complaint as to their Lordships' letter, to use circumspection towards the lately reconciled subjects. Rowland White's doings. Capt. Chestone is not come. They are ready to leap on horse towards the Scots.* *Nov.* 18, *Carrickfergus.*

28. ii. *Captains Pers and Malbie to the Lord Deputy Sydney. Sir Brian M'Felim would provide no cess beeves. They have taken up beeves, in the Dufferin, of Turlough Oge M'Con Moyle by force. Alester Oge and his brother, Brian Carragh, Rory Oge M'Quillin, and old M'Quillin slack as to cess. Lord Savage's followers are drawn from him into Lecale. Magennis. Commission of martial law. Bishop of Dromore. Francis Appleyard. No man can agree with Robert Adams. Scots in Cantyre. Captain Thornton. Soldiers sick of the Irish ague, and delirious. Captain Lloyd. Clothes.*
*Oct.* 6, *Carrickfergus.*

28. iii. *Lords Justices to Captains Pers and Malbie. Marvel at their distraining the Irish gentlemen for cess, as Thomas Might's*

1567. VOL. XXII.

*book expresses that they were victualled fully for six months. Captain Thornton will prevent the landing of the Scots. Glad that Brian Ballogh has come in. Kellies. Coal. Capt. Lloyd [Fluddy]. Clothes.* *Oct.* 21, *Dublin.*

28. IV. *Lords Justices to Captains Pers and Malbie. Reprove them sharply for the undutiful style of theirs of Nov.* 18.

28. V. *Contents of the said letter of Nov.* 18 *drawn into articles.* *Nov.* 26, *Dublin.*

Nov. 27. Dublin. 29. Lord Justice Fytzwylliams to Cecill. Scots landed. Turlough Lynagh and O'Donnell send to Scotland for wives. Turlough Lynagh like to be a much more dangerous rebel than was Shane, who never liked the Scots, as by his deeds to them, and their rewards to him, appeared. Had Fytzwylliams money to encourage the poor soldier this cold winter, the Scots should not have been 15 days in Ireland. John of Desmond.

Nov. 28. Drogheda. 30. Mayor, Sheriffs, &c., of Drogheda to Cecill, to be a furtherer of their suits, sent by two of their town to the Queen.

[Nov. 28.] Drogheda. 31. Brief of the suits of Drogheda to the Queen. Pray that, towards the repair of their haven, bridge, key, walls, and south gate, they may have the Customs of their town free for 10 years, and after at a rent. Also the abatement or allowance of the rents of the Hospitals of St. Mary de Urso and St. Lawrence, and the houses of the White Friars and Augustine Friars, for the maintenance of a free school.

Nov. 30. Dublin. 32. Lords Justices and Council to the Queen. Recommend the suits of Drogheda. *Inclosing,*

32. I. *Supplication of Drogheda to the Lords Justices for their favourable letter to the Queen.* *Nov.* 20.

32. II. *Certificate by John Goddall, Deputy Auditor, to the Lords Justices, as to the custom of Drogheda to Michaelmas,* 1566, *gathered from the Rolls of the Deputy-Collector of the said custom.*

Nov. 33. Book of the charges of the garrison as it was 1567, June 12. Also the charges of the garrison as established in September by the Lord Deputy, to remain during the winter. The saving effected by the cassing of certain bands in August and September. With an estimate of the charges extant this November.

Nov. Hampton Court. 34. Memorial by Cecill, as to the choice of captains and military men to have from 1,000 to 4,000 acres allotted to them in Ireland. And inducements to be held out for agriculture.

Dec. 5. Dublin. 35. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin, to Cecill. Recommends Mr. Cartwright, B.D., Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, to be appointed to the vacant see of Armagh.

Dec. 10. Dublin. 36. Lords Justices and Council to the Queen. Proceedings of the Commissioners in the North. Turlough Lynagh. The Queen to write to O'Reilly, Maguire, M'Mahon, and Art M'Baron to animate them in her service. *Inclose,*

VOL. XXII.

1567.

36. I. *Commissioners T. Lord Louth, James Dowdall, and William Bathe appointed to hear the causes of the north borders, to the Lords Justices. Edmond O'Quin, one of Turlough Lynagh O'Neill's Judges, sent to them with his complaints. Turlough's absence. His peace with O'Donnell. The same Turlough has sent to Scotland Ferdoragh M'Ananney and Ferrall M'Evye, to require the marriage of the late James M'Donnell's wife, or else his daughter. Has sent his son, Alexander Galte O'Neill, a Scot born, to treat with Sorley Boy. He has tempted M'Mahon with large offers.* *Nov.* 29, *Dundalk.*

36. II. *Commissioners Louth and Dowdall to the Lords Justices. M'Donnell's promise of fidelity. M'Mahon, Neill More's sons, and Felim Roe's sons to appear Dec.* 2. *The spoils by Con Boy, Henry M'Shane's son. Turlough Braselagh. Art, the Baron's son, worthy of thanks.* *Nov.* 30.

36. III. *Dean of Armagh to the Commissioners at Dundalk. To be excused not being with them on account of an ache in his left shoulder. Turlough Lynagh's complaints. Nov.* 25, *Armagh.*

36. IV. *Dean of Armagh to the Commissioners. Turlough Lynagh has promised to give over his extortion, and has signed the liberty for the Church for one year. He has promised to gather a host, and go to resist the Scots.* *Nov.* 27, *Armagh.*

36. V. *Sir N. Bagenall to the Lords Justices and Council. Collo M'Brian robs and pilfers. His pledge to be changed. Turlough Lynagh has promised to go against the Scots. He is a great suitor to marry Bagenall's wife's sister. Offers that she shall have* 20 *Englishmen and six gentlewomen to wait on her. Bagenall would rather see her burned. He has written to Gillaspick Oge's sons to go against the Scots.* *Dec.* 2, *Carlingford.*

36. VI. *Captains Pers and Malbie to the Lords Justices and Council. Intend, in company with Captain Cheston and certain Irish gentlemen, to go against the Scots on the* 1*st of December. The sickness of the soldiers comes on suddenly. They desire a more ample commission of martial law.* *Nov.* 21, *Carrickfergus.*

36. VII. *Lords Justices and Council to Turlough Lynagh. Strictly require his personal appearance at Dundalk, before the Commissioners, the* 30*th December, to show his complaints against the sons of the Baron, O'Reilly, Maguire, and M'Mahon, and to bring with him Con Boy, to answer M'Mahon's complaint. Latin.* *Dec.* 4, *Dublin.*

36. VIII. *Turlough Lynagh to the Lords Justices and Council. Has received their letters, touching the complaints of his adversaries. He assures them that if they listen to their complaints, his service will never be agreeable in their sight. He wrote to the Earl of Argyle, to attack the Scots of Clan Donnell, but Rory Oge M'Quillin spoiled his messengers, of which he complains. He will join the English against Sorley Boy M'Donnell and his Scots, now in Claneboy. Latin.* *Nov.* 24, *Armagh.*

1567. Vol. XXII.

Dec. 10. 37. The Queen to the Lords Justices. Receipt of their letters of Nov. 27th. The Scots to be speedily expelled. Pers' and Malbie's cessing justified by the Lord Deputy. If Turlough Lynagh be indeed unfaithful, Hugh O'Neill the young Baron, who is now here, may be sent to Ireland, and maintained against him; and, in like manner, Con to be assisted against O'Donnell. Money. Captain Cheston's band to be distributed to fill up the decayed bands at Knockfergus.

Dec. 12. Thomas Court. 38. Lord Justice Fytzwylliams to Cecill. Proceedings as to John of Desmond. Weakness of Mr. Chaloner's dealings. Pers and Malbie, fearing treachery, have not gone against the Scots. His account. Arrival of Enowse. Sir John of Desmond, having at last come to see his brother, is now sent to England.

Dec. 12. Dublin. 39. Lords Justices to the Queen. Have not succeeded in arresting John of Desmond. They now send away the Earl of Desmond, according to Her Majesty's command.

Dec. 12. Dublin. 40. Same to same. Of the coming of Sir John of Desmond and his despatch to England. Munster. Pray that the Lord Deputy and the Earl of Kildare may be sent over for the reformation of the north.

Dec. 13. Dublin. 41. Same to Cecill. Send over the Earl of Desmond and Sir John of Desmond by the bearer, Thomas Scotte.

Dec. 13. St. Patrick's. 42. Hugh Bradie, Bishop of Meath, to same. Begs he will further his suit to the Queen concerning his debt. Praise of the Chancellor. He also in a separate letter recommends the suits of Drogheda.

Dec. 13. Benborb. 43. Terrensius O'Neill vestra venia Capitaneus de Tir-Eogain [*i. e.* T. Lynagh] to the Queen. He does not think it enough to have offered his services to the Lord Deputy without, by the present letters, dedicating himself entirely to Her Majesty's service. His suits left to the declaration of his servant, Bernard Smith. Latin.

Dec. 13. Benborb. 44. Dominus O'Neill [*i. e.* Turlough Lynagh] to the Lord Deputy. The report that he had been created an Earl and was made Deputy for life has greatly rejoiced him (Turlough Lynagh). Desires to have the rule of the Lords Maguire, M'Mahon, O'Hanlon, and Magennis, of the lands of O'Nielland, &c., for which he will pay 100*l.* Irish as tribute every year. Desires to be allowed the pay of certain horse; also to have the island in "Loch Each" [Lough Neagh], in which the said Deputy left his men, and likewise the priory of the cathedral church of Down for his chaplain Edmund O'Coine [O'Quin?]. Latin.

Dec. 14. Beaumaris. 45. Thomas Scotte to Cecill. Arrived at Graycoite, near Beaumaris, with the Earl of Desmond and his brother Sir John. The Earl very sick. Must borrow money for their journey, as they have none.

VOL. XXII.

1567.

Dec. 19. 46. The money paid out of the Court of Wards for the affairs of Ireland from 1st January 1562/3 to 19th December 1567.

Dec. 21. Lichfield. 47. Earl of Desmond to Cecill. Is constrained to stay one day at Lichfield, Sir John of Desmond being sick. Desires to be certified as to Her Majesty's pleasure for their residence in London or elsewhere.

Dec. 22. 48. A memorial by Cecill, containing the general outline of the government to be settled in Ireland, the building of forts, establishing councils, and planting Ulster.

Dec. 22. 49. Fair copy of the above, with additional notes. Richard Creagh to be examined of his being with Shane O'Neill.

Dec. 22. Tower. 50. Examination of Richard Creagh, the titular Archbishop of Armagh. A friar, Meyler Magrath the Bishop of Down, accompanied Richard Creagh on a visit to Shane O'Neill, and dined with Shane and Turlough Lynagh on an island called Inishdavell. Creagh preached at Armagh, "afor Shan and Tyrlogh Lennogh, and Hugh O'Donnell." Creagh refused to absolve Shane O'Neill for hanging a priest in O'Donnell's country. Shane told Creagh that he should be well used, and have his church as honourably as ever any Archbishop had. Shane trusted to have favour of John of Desmond.

Dec. 22? 51. Memorial for the establishing of wards in Ulster, and building bridges.

Dec. 22? 52. Memorandum as to Ireland. *Indorsed by Cecill,* "Order agreed upon at the Star Chamber for Ulster."

[Dec. 22.] 53. Petition of Meyler Hussey gent., servant to the Earl of Kildare, to the Privy Council. Prays them to intercede with the Queen that Richard Creagh's life may be spared, and he will not charge the 40*l.* for his apprehension which was offered by the Lord Deputy Sydney's proclamation.

Dec. 22. Dublin. 54. Lord Justice Fytzwylliams to Cecill. Scots. Turlough Lynagh mistrusted. A good change in Sir Brian M'Felim. Difficulty to raise money to send W. Bassenet and his 50 horse with the Commissioners to Munster. Account.

Dec. 23. 55. Memorandum by Cecill, partly taken from the despatch of 1567, December 10.

Dec. 23. Dublin. 56. Lord Justice Weston to Cecill. Fears the state of Ulster will be dangerous, by the covert combination of the unfaithful Irish with the false Scots. Desires instructions. Money. His private suits.

Dec. 24. Dublin. 57. Lords Justices to the Queen. Sent Hugh Bradie, the Bishop of Meath, Sir J. Plunkett, H. Draycott, and Justice Edward Fitzsymon, as Commissioners into Munster, the 22nd December. Also a guard of fifty horse under W. Bassenet. Have written to Sir Brian M'Felim and Randal Oge. Turlough Lynagh. Have written to Captain Pers not to depart, but to attend his charge. *Inclose,*

1567. VOL. XXII.

57. I. *Captains William Pers and Nicholas Malbie to the Lords Justices. Have received their letters of 26th November. Explain their former letters to the Lords Justices of 18th November. The Scots landed while the ships were driven by the tempest. Captain Lloyd's late soldiers, to the number of 25, have arrived, but they have written to the Marshal to stay Captain Horsey's band at the Newry. Reasons of their deferring the general hosting against the Scots. Sir Brian M'Felim's warning as to Turlough Lynagh O'Neill's treacherous intention to entrap them. Alexander Oge M'Alester's repair to, and quarrel with, the Scots. Randal Oge his brother. Old M'Quillin's treachery and imprisonment. Loss of the brigantine. Brian Carragh. Rory Oge M'Quillin. Message from Manus O'Cahan. Allowance for spies and messengers.* *Dec. 6, Carrickfergus.*

57. II. *Terence Danyell, Dean of Armagh, to the Lords Justices. Desires protection for Sir Pat. Dorelle the chanter of Armagh, who had been sent to Scotland by Shane O'Neill. Agreement between Sorley Boy and certain kinsmen of the Earl of Argyle, now landed together at Market Town in the Glynns. Sorley swore he would never depart Ireland with his good will.* *Dec. 10, Dundalk.*

Dec. 24. 58. The Queen to the Lords Justices. Mislikes that the Scots have been suffered to land. If Pers have not expelled them, Agarde or Fytzwylliams to go and expel them, and suppress their adherents. The worst to be thought of T. Lynagh. Coming of the Earl of Desmond and his brother without money. Money to be raised in their own country.

Dec. 59. Memorandum of payments of money for service in Ireland.

Dec. 60. Memorandum of the division of O'Conor Sligo's country, and the plowlands possessed by his gentlemen, as O'Gara, O'Hara Reogh, O'Hara Boy, M'Donough Coron, M'Donough Tyre Ireel, O'Dowda. Every town four quarters. Every quarter is a plough.

Dec. 61. Note by Cecill of the private suits of Ireland. John Burke for the earldom of Clanrycard; Dublin; Nicholas Harbert; Alexander Barnewall; Piers Walshe; Maurice Launder; John White, engineer; Mayor of Waterford; Gerald Sutton; Earl of Clanrycard, Sir William O'Carroll; Walter Hope; Serjeant Richard Fynglas; Dundalk; Robert Harepoole, as to Carlow Castle; Sir T. Cusake; Thomas Bellyngham; William Kelly, of Westminster, surgeon; Emery A. Lee; Roger Fynglass; Nicholas Fitzsymond, of Dublin; Nich. Pett; Sir Barnaby Fitzpatrick; Henry Guildford; Hugh Bradie, the Bishop of Meath; Henry Cowley; Dublin merchants; Chief Justice Sir John Plunkett; Richard Deverox; Nicholas Taaffe and Johan his wife, daughter and sole heir of Christopher Eustace; Mark Barnewall; the Lord Bremyngham; Sir Thomas Fytzwylliams for the Castle of Wicklow; Justice Sir Robert Dillon; Bartholomew Russell, and Arthur O'Quin.

Vol. XXII.

1567. [Dec.] 62. Suits for recompense of service done by divers persons, note specifying the several requests, the names the same as in the preceding, with the addition of Edward Langham; Wm. Sarsfield; Ric. Neterfeld; Tho. Siggins and John Cullyn and John Kathermeis, the inhabitants and tenants of Fassaghe Tollye, being tenants of Sir Edmund Butler; Brian Fytzwylliams; the Baron of Dungannon; for the earldom of Tyrone, in respect of the right descended to him from his father by letters patent; Capt. Thos. Wilsford and John Warde; O'Reilly; M'-I-Brien Arra; Thomas Borrowe Captain, and George Acres; Sir Ed. Butler; Thomas Smythe, "Potygarye" ['pothecary], for some stipend or pension during life; the Lord of Louth and Thomas Fityzsymond of Dublin, alderman; Drogheda; Oliver Sutton; Andrew Skiddy; Katherine Cuffe, and Capt. William Pers.

Dec. ? 63. Requests of Nicholas Taaffe to the Queen, for a lease in reversion of 31 years of certain land of Christopher Eustace, late of Ballicotland, also of a piece of ground called Paynston, in the parish of Dromyne, co. Louth. Petition of Ulick Burke that the testimonials as to his being the lawful heir of his father the Earl of Clanrycard, may be examined.

Dec. 64. An abstract of such sums of money as have been paid by order from the Lord Deputy of Ireland.

Dec. 65. Memorial by Cecill as to the garrison of Ireland; the government of Ulster; the liberties to be granted to O'Conor Sligo, O'Reilly, O'Carroll, &c. The laws that are devised to be enacted in parliament. Munster.

1567. 66. Ulster rented and divided into acres, supposed to contain 669,600, from which the Lord Deputy proposes to raise 5,040*l.*

1567. 67. Book of garrisons and councils appointed hereafter to be established, with their wages and diets.

68. The Lord Deputy's entertainment for half a year from 1st Oct. to 31st March, signed by Auditor Thomas Jenyson.

69. State of the garrisons, and Presidents and Councils in Ireland on the arrival of the Lord Deputy. On his departure. Also how they are appointed to continue.

70. Remembrances taken upon the accompt of Sir William Fytzwylliams. To reduce the number of pensioners. No sterling pay. Concordatums at the Council Board. Unreasonable diet for Commissioners. Edward Waterhouse. Hawks for the Marquis of Saria to be provided by certain Irishmen. 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* to be repaid by the Bishops unless they presently publish the Irish Testament in print. The revenue to serve patentees and victualling. No more prest warrants.

1567. 71. Note of 1,069*l.* 6*s.* due to merchants of Dublin, who have delivered both ready money and provisions to the Lord Deputy, for the service of Her Majesty, under the hand of Sir W. Fytzwylliams.

1567. Vol. XXII.

1567? 72. Andrew Skyddy's request to Mr. Secretary Cecill, to obtain the Queen's letters in his favour to the Mayor, &c., of Cork, to grant him his office of Recorder for life, with augmentation of his fee to 10*l.* per annum.

73. Memorandum of the extent of the King's and Queen's counties, with the names of the lessees bound to keep horsemen and footmen.

Map of Ireland carefully drawn by John Goghe, with numerous additions of names by Sir William Cecill. [*Printed in State Papers, Vol. II. Irish Maps, Vol. I., No.* 1.]

74. Extract of such yearly rents as the Earl of Desmond ought to have out of the counties of Limerick, Cork, Kerry, Dublin, &c.

75. Diets and wages of Sir H. Sydney, late Lord Deputy.

---

## Vol. XXIII. 1568. January—March.

1568.

Jan. 2. 1. The memorial of the advices for Ireland to be declared to the Queen by Cecill.

Jan. 6. Lesenhall. 2. Lord Justice Fytzwylliams to Cecill, in favour of the suit of Sir Christopher Barnewall, and that Sir Thomas Cusake, who has chosen a portion of his land, may choose somewhere else.

Jan. 7. 3. Lord Justice Weston to same. The messenger despatched with their letters of Dec. 23, has been detained ever since by contrary winds and tempests.

Jan. 7. 4. Examination of Cormac O'Conor. He was received by the Earl of Desmond whilst a proclaimed traitor. Evidence as to Lysagh M'Morrough O'Conor and other proclaimed traitors being at the conflict and slain. Donough Ondodyn, the Earl's servant, was his guide to Elizabeth Seix.

Jan. 8. 5. Examination of Cahir O'Conor, showing his treatment whilst travelling in the country of the Earl of Desmond and others, he being a proclaimed traitor; with the names of certain traitors slain at the conflict. [*A very interesting document, exemplifying the customs of the times.*]

Jan. 8. 6. Examination of Andrew Skiddy, denying all knowledge as to traitors being maintained by the Earl of Desmond.

[Jan. 8.] 7. Memoranda for the examination of the O'Conors; Andrew Skiddy; Garet Fitz James of Desmond; Richard Creagh the Bishop that came from Rome, now prisoner in the Tower, as to what confederacy there existed between John of Desmond and Shane O'Neill; Oliver Sutton; Sir John and the Earl of Desmond; Sir G. Stanley, Sir Henry Radeclyff and Sir Nicholas Heron.

VOL. XXIII.

1568.
[Jan. 8.] 8. Memorandum of interrogatories to question the two O'Conors, Richard Creagh the titular Archbishop of Armagh, Andrew Skiddy, and others.

Jan. 10. 9. List of the names of those persons who presently serve in Ireland under the charge of Thomas Might, the surveyor of the victual, with their entertainment.

Jan. 12. Dublin. 10. Lords Justices to the Queen. Sorley Boy's departure. Mistrust of the Scots returning in greater numbers. Commissioners at Dundalk obliged to defer their day. No news from the Commissioners in Munster. Treasure desired. *Inclose,*

10. I. *Captains Pers and Malbie to the Lords Justices. Captain Horsey's band not needed. Sorley Boy has entreated to depart hence with favour. Turlough Lynagh has received* 160 *of the Scots into his service. Had they joined with him to attack them, they would probably have been betrayed. Captain Pers having the Lord Deputy's passport, intends to go over to England. Herrings. Alexander Oge M'Alester Charrie. Hugh M'Murtough. Gilla Duffe of Kilmore has desired protection and has come in to Sir Brian M'Felim. A keeper of the pledges hanged. Oats. Fardorogh M'Ananney.* *Jan.* 2, *Carrickfergus.*

10. II. *Captain Malbie to the same. Stay of their journey against the Scots. Sorley Boy sent to them (Pers and Malbie) for their friendship towards Her Majesty for Monery and Cary, and the Glynns, and has promised to depart. Alexander Oge M'Alester Charrie and Rory Oge M'Quillin assisted the Scots. The brigandine recovered. The master brewer dead. Captain Horsey's band not needed.* 1567, *Dec.* 19, *Carrickfergus.*

10. III. *"Somairle buy M'Conaile" to* [*Captains Pers and Malbie*]. *Offers to be at peace till May day, if they will recommend his business to the Queen, and on that condition adds his form of peace signed by himself, and Alexander Oig M'Allaster Carray, the hands of both being led on the pen.* 1567, *Dec.?* 16, *Glenarm?*

10. IV. *Peace granted by Her Majesty's Commissioners Pers and Malbie to Sorley Boy M'Donnell and Alister Oge M'Alister Charrie till May* 1*st, at their suit and submission.*
1567, *Dec.* 20, *Carrickfergus.*

10. V. *"Soirle Mak Conell" to Captains Pers and Malbie; has received their writing. If their business be satisfactorily concluded he will not fail to reward them. The Scots will return home the first fair day after the arrival of their gallies.*
1567 [*Dec.* 23]. *Tuesday, the Glynns.*

Jan. 17. Dublin. 11. Lord Justice Fytzwylliams to Cecill. Turlough Lynagh has hired a certain number more of Sorley Boy's Scots, and Sorley was going to fetch a greater number over. Captains Pers and Malbie concluded the peace without the privity of the Lords Justices. Horsey's and Gylberte's bands shall be sent to them. Turlough Lynagh's indenture with the Lord Deputy. *Incloses,*

1568. VOL. XXIII.

11. I. *Sir N. Bagenall to the Lords Justices. Turlough Lynagh has agreed with the Scots. He has sent into Scotland for more Scots and a wife. The Donnellaughs will leave Turlough at the coming of the Scots. Rory M'Quillin is agreed with the Scots; he has married Turlough's daughter. Brian Carragh M'Cormac is joined with the Scots. Con Boy M'Henry M'Shane willing to serve the Queen, and will give satisfaction to M'Mahon. M'Neill More's sons about to follow stealths.* *Jan.* 3, *Dundalk.*

11. II. *Commissioners Bagenall, Louth, &c., to the Lords Justices. Edmund O'Coyn has exhibited certain complaints for his master Turlough Lynagh. Great disquietness like to happen between Turlough Brasselagh and Art M'Baron for O'Neilland. The Dean of Armagh is despatched to appease them and Magennis. Con Boy O'Neill. Turlough Lynagh with all his force and power is within three miles of Armagh. Con O'Donnell has appointed to meet the said Turlough.* *Jan.* 3, *Dundalk.*

11. III. *Same to Turlough Lynagh. Wonder at his not appearing. Summon him for the* 18*th Feb., and to bring with him Alice, daughter of the late O'Neill, and Con Boy O'Neill. His controversies with O'Reilly and Art M'Baron shall be ordered at his first coming. Latin.* *Jan.* 3, *Dundalk.*

11. IV. *Complaint of Turlough Brasselagh O'Neill exhibited to the Commissioners at Dundalk. He desires that O'Neilland may be divided between him and the sons of the Baron. He will not leave that land in anybody's hands without this satisfaction but will trouble the country till his death. Lat.* [*Jan.*] 2, *Caslein Cork.*

Jan. 20. Westminster. 12. Indenture between the Queen and Sir Donald O'Conor aliàs O'Conor Sligo, with warrant to the Lord Deputy Sydney or other Chief Governor for making out his letters patent. Latin.

Jan. 22. Dublin. 13. Lord Justice Fytzwylliams to the Queen. His trouble at Her Majesty's conceipt of him in her letter of Dec. 24. Not guilty of the Scots' arrival, nor that they were not fought. Has, away from his native country, eight years and more, truly and faithfully served her, without bribery, robbery, or friendly gifts.

Jan. 22. Dublin. 14. The same to the Privy Council. Has received the 2,000*l.* The 100*l.* for Captain Pers not delivered at Chester. Sorrow at the Queen's heavy writing. Turlough Lynagh daily bindeth in friendship with the Scots. The gentry of Munster are shy of coming in to the Commissioners.

Jan. 22. Dublin. 15. The same to Cecill. To be a mean that Her Majesty may read his letter. Thanks him for obtaining the postscript to Her Majesty's sharp letter. The peace with the Scots must be observed. They being so friended by Turlough Lynagh, it will be a costly work to expel them forcibly. Sydney or Knollys to be sent. Knows no cause why the Lord Deputy should not speak favourably

Vol. XXIII.

1568.

for him. Has been as sorry for the unkindness between him and Sussex, as a poor friend can be. Adam Loftus, the Archbishop of Dublin, vindicated. Skiddy can certify as to Sir Thomas Cusake's causes. Thanks to Lady Cecill for her friendly and natural care of him. Returns Cecill's letter. Neill M'Lese has come in to Cosbie. Deficiency of Gylberte's band. Fytzwylliams will take them and others, to the number of fifty or sixty with him to Knockfergus. Evil state of the North. *Incloses,*

15. I. *The note of such Scots as were in Ulster before the last coming of Sorley Boy. Also a note of Capt. Gylberte's band, mustered at Mullingar* 16 *Dec.* 1567.—[*Mem.—This inclosure has a date* 1567/8 *Jan.* 27, *whilst the letter is dated* 22, *but the undated postscript which mentions the inclosure speaks of the delay occasioned by bad weather.*]

Jan. 23. Dublin. 16. Lords Justices and Council to the Queen. Scots. The North. They wish the young Baron of Dungannon authorized by patent to be established, but that appears too difficult. Should O'Donnell be unfaithful, Con O'Donnell to be maintained against him. The peace concluded with the Scots proceeded of some good meaning. Fytzwylliams intends to go to Knockfergus. Munster is in disorder. The collection of matters found against the Earl of Desmond and his brother delivered to Patrick Scurlock in December. *Inclose,*

16. I. *Commissioners in Munster to the Lords Justices. Wood kerne under Gerot Bracke, one of the Earl of Desmond's near kinsmen, intercept their letters. Certain kerne lay in ambush for the Commissioners, but Lord Barrymore and John Fytz Edmund, Dean of Cloyne, met them, and led them to Barry's Court. Wet journey. Letters. None of the chieftains will come to them, unless the Countess of Desmond come. M'Sweeny is at large. Apsley is drowned, and Pickering taken with their ships and all their furniture.* *Jan.* 14, *Cork.*

16. II. *Eleanor Countess of Desmond to the Commissioners in Munster. The country is in such disorder that few can trust a father, a son, or a brother. She can scarcely abide two days in one place, but, trudging by day and partly by night, endeavours to appease their lewd attempts. The inhabitants have been so bruised that she cannot take up the duties for her husband's present need.* *Jan.* 11, *Kilmallock.*

16. III. *Hugh Lacy or Lees, Bishop of Limerick, to the Commissioners in Munster. Has received their letters declaring that he was joined with them in commission. Cannot meet them at Youghal for lack of money.* *Jan.* 11, *Kilmallock.*

16. IV. *Commissioners in Munster to the Countess of Desmond. Marvel that she has not appointed a meeting. Desire a determined answer as to a meeting.* *Jan.* 13, *Cork.*

1568. VOL. XXIII.

16. v. *Commissioners in Munster to Hugh Lacy, Bishop of Limerick. Require him to repair to them speedily, and to bring the Countess of Desmond, if that may be. The Commissioners will bear the charges.* *Jan.* 14, *Cork.*

Jan. 25. 17. The Queen to the Lords Justices. Sir Donald O'Conor Sligo has surrendered all his possessions. The Queen has granted to him a patent of his inheritance under the Seal of England. Recommends his complaints for his castles Bundrowes, Ballintogher (baile intochair), and Ard na Eriagh detained by O'Donnell, O'Rourk, and Oliver Burke's sons. Spoils. The friary of Sligo to be preserved, the friars being converted to secular priests. He is to have a true copy of this letter exemplified under the Irish seal.

Jan. 25. Dublin. 18. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin, to Cecill. Vindicates himself against the charge of innovation. Manner of the ministration of a communion in St. Patrick's about Easter last. The Lady Sydney, Mr. Agarde, and four hundred others, communicants on that occasion.

19. Petition of Donough O'Conor Sligo to the Privy Council. Has continued a petitioner these seven years to be restored to the possession of his inheritance, viz., Sligo and Ballimote.

Jan. 26. Dublin. 20. Lords Justices to the Queen. The North. The supply of victual will not last the appointed time. *Inclose,*

20 I. *Sir N. Bagenall to the Lord Justices. The Dean of Armagh has made an agreement between Art M'Baron, Turlough Brasselagh, and Magennis. Prays that he may be considered for his travail and charges. Sorley Boy M'Donnell has gone into Scotland, and left his Scots,* 120 *with Brian Carragh M'Cormac M'Donnell, and the rest with Rory M'Quillin and others; all at the command of Turlough Lynagh. Melaghlin O'Neill is going to Scotland. Sorley took away* 600 *beeves. Con Boy's message. Con Boy is with Turlough Brasselagh, where Turlough Lynagh cannot fetch him. Art M'Baron. Hugh M'Neill More. Felim Roe's sons. O'Hanlon.* *Jan.* 22, *Carlingford.*

20. II. *Terence Danyell, Dean of Armagh, to the same. His dealings in the North. Turlough Lynagh at Benborb received Con O'Donnell, M'Mahon and Con Boy M'Henry M'Shane O'Neill. Turlough Lynagh continued three nights at Armagh, and destroyed much. Order taken between Magennis and Arthur Magennis, the Bishop of Dromore, who were at variance.* 130 *of the Campbells, the Earl of Argyle's kinsmen, have come to Turlough Lynagh. Fedorough M'Ananney has returned out of Scotland. The Dean intends to resort to the English Pale. Rory Oge M'Quillin's marriage with Turlough Lynagh's daughter. Sorley Boy has gone to the Raghlin island. He has left people manuring the land.*
*Jan.* 22, *Carlingford.*

Vol. XXIII.

1568.

Jan. 26. Dublin. 21. Lords Justices to the Privy Council. Recommend the suits of Sir Christopher Barnewall for a further interest in certain farms.

Jan. 26. Dublin. 22. Lords Justices to Cecill. They are much comforted that the Queen has made choice of so honourable, wise, and worthy councillors to have the consideration of the Irish Affairs. They are sorry for the Lord Deputy Sydney's torments with the stone, and sickness. Piers Grace. The wardship of Andrew Wyse's daughter and custodium of her lands.

Jan. 26. St. Peter's, Rome. 23. Bull of Pius V. for deprivation of Patrick M'Mahon [Patricius Magmathgamna], Bishop of Ardagh [Arcdachadensis], for simony, non-residence, leaving his cathedral in ruins, &c. Latin.

Jan. 29. Dublin. 24. Lords Justices to the Queen. Sorley Boy M'Donnell is in the Raghlins, which is not distant above five miles from the Glynns. Captain Pers, now probably in England, can at length declare his knowledge. David Hetherington has not yet returned from Knockfergus. *Inclose,*

24. 1. *Captains Pers and Malbie to the Lords Justices. Sorley Boy, with his company, is in the Raghlins. The Lord Deputy has sent for Pers. Pers intends to take his journey presently.*
*Jan.* 18, *Carrickfergus.*

Jan. 29. Thomas Court, by Dublin. 25. Lord Justice Fytzwylliams to Cecill. The advertisement from Pers and Malbie of Sorley Boy's departure with his Scots, and Pers's departure, is very strange. Turlough Lynagh confesses the entertainment of 120 of them, and the Dean of Armagh mentions more as left in Ireland.

Jan. 26. Device for the plantation of Ireland with Englishmen. Every two parishes to find a man, and 9*l.* 2*s.* for his entertainment. Motions to induce noblemen and gentlemen of knowledge to procure the parishes to be contributory. Motives to induce the people to go.

Jan. 27. Declaration of the defraying of 4,000*l.* st., delivered to John Thomas.

Jan. 28. Note of the money due by Piers Walshe for the rent of the fee farm of Wonye or Owney in the county of Limerick, and of other money besides, whereof he seeks to be discharged. Signed by John Thomas.

Feb. 1. 29. Proposition by an Irishman, addressed to Cecill, for the reformation of the north of Ireland.

Feb. 4. 30. The Queen to the Lords Justices. To devise some means to induce the Earl of Clanrycard to receive into his favour Ulick Burke, his eldest son, and to acknowledge him as his heir. The suit of the Earl's brother, John Burke, pretending a better title to the earldom.

Feb. 8. Tower of London. 31. Gerot Earl of Desmond to Cecill. For furniture for his chamber and table, the charges whereof he will repay to Her Majesty at a convenient time.

VOL. XXIII.

1568. Feb. 8. Dublin. 32. Lord Justice to the Queen. Return of D. Hetherington from the north. Turlough Lynagh's practice with the Scots. Sorley Boy's dissimulation. Gylberte and Horsey's bands. Sir N. Bagenall's good industry. The Queen to write a few lines to him. James Fitzmaurice the Earl of Desmond's cousin german, and Thomas Roowe, a base brother of the said Earl's, attempt a disturbance striving for the rule in Munster. Two Commissioners and Captain Bassenet, with his band, requisite to keep Munster in quietness. A settled governor desired. *Inclose,*

32. I. *Captains Pers and Malbie to the Lords Justices. Sorley Boy has gone with some part of his men; the rest left with T. Lynagh, the Clan Allesters, who manure the land of Monery and Cary, and Alexander Oge M'Alester Charrie. They dissemble their understanding thereof that Sorley may depart, his company be dispersed, and they compass their overthrow. The said Alexander Oge has refused to come in. Captain Cheston and his whole band placed in the Abbey of Glenarm the 26th of January. Have also placed Randal Oge M'Alester Charrie in the Castle of Glenarm, where all his brother's followers will come in to him. No doubt of the utter expulsing of the Scots and overthrow of this rebel. The abbey called the Market town. Belfast fortified. Turlough Lynagh O'Neill will do as his predecessor Shane. Rotten malt causes sickness. Musters. Sir Brian M'Felim. Brian Carragh M'Cormac M'Donnell. M'Murtough. Desire an alphabet in cipher. Alexander Oge attacks Captain Cheston. The captain of the Scots called Donnell M'Cane and others slain. Jan. 30, Carrickfergus.*

32. II. *Turlough Lynagh to [the Captains at Carrickfergus]. The Scots of Clan Veguibhne, which he retains, are enemies of the Clan Donaill. M'Baron and M'Felim O'Neill daily prey his men. Will send messengers to the Earl of Argyle, to agree with him to attack the Clan Donnells. To aid his messenger to the Queen in furthering his business. Lat. Jan. 20, Benborb.*

32. III. *Captains Pers and Malbie to the Lords Justices. Alexander Oge would fain put in his pledges. It has been told that T. Lynagh and Sorley have agreed for the bringing in of* 1,000 *Scots. O'Donnell. Sorley is gone into Cantyre. Francis Appleyard sent. February 2, Carrickfergus. Inclosing,*

32. IV. *Sir N. Bagenall to the same. F. M'Ananney came back from Scotland, January* 18. *His conference with Turlough Lynagh related. The Earl of Argyle promises him aid, James M'Donnell's wife and Scots. The Earl sent him "a Taffatae hatt, with a band sett with bewgles," which he refused to take. Great number of Scots with Turlough Lynagh. Rory M'Quillin has married Turlough's daughter. Protection to the Chanter of Armagh, Sir Patrick Dorelle. Magennis Macartan, O'Hanlon. Consideration for his messengers and charges. Sorley fortifies*

VOL. XXIII.

1568.

*Raghlin. Turlough Brasselagh's son has taken a prey from Turlough Lynagh. T. Lynagh, going to retake it, was repulsed.*
*Feb.* 5, *Carlingford.*

32. V. *Turlough Lynagh to Mr. Marshal. Excuses for the Scots of Clan Meguibhne, whom he has waged, as being enemies of the Clan Donnells, and ready to serve the Queen. Latin.*
*Jan.* 17, *Daregallan.*

32. VI. *Commissioners in Munster, the Bishop of Meath, John Plunket, Henry Draycott, and Justice Edward Fytzsymon, to the Lords Justices. The Countess of Desmond and Bishop of Limerick came to Cork, January* 21. *James Fitzmaurice is appointed by the Earl of Desmond to have the rule in his absence. Thomas Roe claims the rule of right. Forces assembled of either side. They are both apprehended. An old uncle of the Earl's, called John, proffers his service for ruling the country. The Earl of Thomond has avenged himself on M'Nemara. Money. Sir Dermot M'Teig, captain of Muskrye; Barode, a poor gentleman; M'Carthy Reagh; the Earl of Clancarr, M'-I-Brien Ara, M'Brien O'Gonaght. The Chancellor of Limerick sent with* 100*l.* *to Sir John of Desmond, Pickering and Apsley are alive and cruelly kept by M'Sweeny. Sessions kept at Cork and Killmallock.* *Feb.* 1, *Limerick.*

32. VII. *Lords Justices and Council to Commissioners in Munster. Directions. Recall the Bishop of Meath and Draycott, Master of the Rolls. Continue Justice Plunket and Justice Edward Fytzsymon in the Commission. Captain Bassenet to send a few horsemen for some money. Rule to be allowed to the Countess of Desmond and Hugh Lacy, the Bishop of Limerick. M'Sweeny may have pardon on giving up Apsley and Pickering.* *Feb.* 7, *Dublin.*

32. VIII. *Lords Justices and Council to the Countess of Desmond. Thanks for her foresight and good service in the apprehension of James Fitzmaurice and Thomas Roe. Means for the peace of the country.* *Feb.* 6, *Dublin.*

32. IX. *Lords Justices and Council to Hugh Lacy, the Bishop of Limerick. Thanks for his advice and furtherance of the Countess of Desmond for the apprehension of James Fitzmaurice and Thomas Roe. Her Majesty shall be informed thereof. Touching the rule of the country by fit Commissioners.* *Feb.* 6, *Dublin.*

Feb. 8. Dublin. 33. Lords Justices to the Privy Council. The pensioners are willing to remain and inhabit either at Knockfergus or elsewhere in Ulster. Affairs of Ulster grow very great and doubtful. *Inclose,*

33. I. *Schedule of the pensioners willing to dwell in Ulster. Also lists of those not yet spoken with.*

1568. VOL. XXIII.

[Feb 8.] 34. A copy of the bill of the names of the pensioners, sent by the Privy Council, Dec. 26, 1567.

Feb 8. Dublin. 35. Lords Justices to Cecill. Doubtful state of Ulster. The Lord Deputy, or some one to be a settled governor, much needed.

Feb. 8. Thomas Court by Dublin. 36. Lord Justice Fytzwylliams to same. The state of Ulster is very perilous. Lord Deputy and the Earl of Kildare to return. David Hetherington's report of the North. Sorley Boy's Scots are with Turlough Lynagh, and in Tyrone. Turlough Lynagh will be a rebel. Turlough Braselagh and Con Boy. Fytzwylliams intends to try his fortune with 160 horse, chiefly of the Earl of Kildare's band. Remainder of the money received from John Ussher, Feb. 10.

Feb. 12. Carrickfergus. 37. Captain N. Malbie to same. Has not received answer to his letters. It is given to the people of the North to understand that Her Majesty is minded to be obeyed. They gape for the Lord Deputy's return. Turlough Lynagh's combination with Sorley Boy. Device for inhabiting the sea coast.

Feb 12. Tower of London. 38. Earl of Desmond to same. Thanks. Desires his furtherance. Cecill to be a mean for his more speedy coming to answer those causes which shall be alleged.

Feb. 13. Carrickfergus. 39. Captain N. Malbie to the Lord Deputy Sydney. News from Captain Cheston that Alexander Oge M'Alester Charrie has embarked for Scotland with eight or nine score Scots. Rory Oge M'Quillin is one of the naughtiest boys in this land. M'Allister's vow to return with a great number of Scots. Glenarm. Belfast. Malbie is impoverished by this service; his soldiers are in misery; they cannot live on their entertainment. Randal Oge. Brian Carragh keeps aloof. Sir Brian M'Felim. The bearer Hopwood to be despatched. Turlough Lynagh practises with the Earl of Argyle for Scots. The Queen to write into Scotland to stay that.

Feb. 15. 40. Mark Barnewall to Cecill. That the 30 acres of land in Cowlok presently granted to the Earl of Clanrycard may not be regranted to Serjeant Fynglas. For a letter to the Lords Justices that the fee farm of certain parcels granted to him may be passed. And that Monketon, now in the tenure of Sir Christopher Barnewall, may not be passed to Sir T. Cusake.

Feb. 16. 41. Suit of Roger Fynglas, for farm of the lands and possessions of the hospital of St. John the Baptist, of the Naas, in co. Kildare.

Feb. 17? 42. Examinations of the Earl of Desmond and his brother Sir John. Cormac O'Conor. Lysagh M'Murrough. The taking of coin and livery. Desmond thinks he might challenge the authority to rule all Geraldines in Munster; and in all causes betwixt two Geraldines he taketh that he ought to be their judge.

Feb. 18–20. 43. Interrogatories administered to Sir John of Desmond, whereupon he was examined before Sir Francis Knollys, Sir Walter Mildmay, and the Attorney General G. Gerard, at the Court.

VOL. XXIII.

1568.

Feb. 18. 44. The examination of Sir John of Desmond taken at the Court. Denies that he took anything from Sir Piers Butler. Denies that he maintained Connell M'Shane, but he caused such goods as were taken from Morys's wife of Templemore to be rescued again, &c.

Feb. 20. 45. Interrogatories whereon the Earl of Desmond was examined at the Court before Sir Francis Knollys, Sir Walter Mildmay, and the Attorney General, Gilbert Gerrard.

Feb 20. 46. Examination of the Earl of Desmond. Denies the offences contained in the first 22 articles, but pleads the Queen's pardon. Confesses the taking of Killfeacle. Confesses taking the goods in Kilshelan for a distress.

[Feb. 23.] 47. A brief note against the Earl of Kildare's exactions, for the Queen's remembrance by Oliver Sutton. The Earl is as well able to answer Sutton's articles here as in Ireland. Sutton too poor to strive with the Earl. Desires protection. Deceits. Treasure wasted through the excessive charges of Commissioners. [*Mem. This is the brief note referred to in the following number as lost.*]

Feb. 23. 48. The effect of a brief note of remembrance, exhibited to the Queen's Majesty and by Her lost, and now eftsoons renewed and delivered by Oliver Sutton.

Feb. 24. 49. The Queen to Turlough Lynagh. Has received his letters of Dec. 13, with desire to appear in Her presence. The Queen allows well thereof. Exhorts him to continue in his fidelity. Latin. Draft by Cecill.

Feb. 24. 50. Another draft of the above. Latin.

Feb. 24. 51. The Queen to the Lord Deputy, and in his absence to the Lords Justices. Hugh O'Reilly has surrendered his estates by the agency of his son John. Submission and offers at Hampton Court, and excuse for his father's absence, being notoriously by sickness and age unable to repair to court. The estates to be granted to them again.

Feb. 24. 52. Earl of Desmond's bill for repayment of 60*l.* by the feast of St. John the Baptist.

Feb. 25. The Queen to the Lord Deputy, and in his absence to the Lords Justices, to make a lease in reversion to Sir Edmund Butler, of the late monastery of Conal, also of the late abbey of Innistiogue, and the late abbey of Baltinglass. [*See* 1567/8, *March* 12.]

Feb. 28. 53. Memorial of certain articles for Ireland, requiring Her Majesty's resolution.

Feb. 28. 54. Note by Cecill of resolutions on many of the foregoing articles.

Feb. 29. 55. Memoranda for letters from the Queen to the Lords Justices.

Feb. 29. 56. The Queen to the Lords Justices, for M'-I-Brien Ara and Donough his son, to have their estates regranted as O'Reilly has.

1568. VOL. XXIII.

Feb. 29. 57. The Queen to the Lords Justices in behalf of Conley M'Geoghegan of Kenaleagh, for like favour.

Feb. 29. 58. The like for Lord Bermingham of Anry, and Sir William Burke. [*Both in one letter.*]

Feb. 59. Information by Sir Edmund Butler and Patrick Sherlock to the Lord Deputy Sydney, showing how the Earl of Desmond has forfeited his recognizance of 20,000*l.* by his assaults on John Butler, Donel O'Conyll, Dermot M'Edwarde, and the taking of the goods of Edmund Comerford, and the goods of Pat. Sherlocke. The burning of Killfeacle. His not putting in pledges. And conspiracy against the Lord Deputy.

Feb. 60. Information against the Earl of Desmond, addressed to the Queen, to examine the truth of the Earl of Desmond's conspiracy against the Lord Deputy by interrogating the Lord Deputy and Pat. Sherlock together. Also to examine Jaques Wingfeld concerning the confession of a little friar, who had been a messenger between Shane O'Neill and the Earl and Sir John of Desmond.

Feb. 61. Note of traitors proclaimed by the Earl of Sussex and Sir Henry Sydney, and maintained by the Earl of Desmond.

Feb. Medical certificate as to the state of Sir Henry Sydney's body, and the necessary remedies for his relief from the stone, which first afflicted him during his service in Ireland. [*See Domestic,* 1567/8, *Feb.*]

Feb. Westminster. 62. Brief collection of the reckonings of divers persons, appointed to be discharged the last of January and 15th of February, with warrant to Sir W. Fytzwylliams for the pay of 2,389*l.* 8*s.* 11*d.* ob. for their discharge.

March 1. 63. The Queen to the Lords Justices, to see Hugh O'Neill, son of the late Baron of Dungannon, placed and maintained in his barony as the Lord Deputy Sydney had appointed.

March 2. 64. The same to Sir W. Fytzwylliams, for allowance to the Chancellor, Dr. Weston, of 100*l.* per annum extraordinary.

65. Memorandum relative to the value of the Chancellor's fee at various times, and the extraordinary allowance of 100*l.* per annum, by King Edward VI.

March 6. 66. The Queen to the Archbishop of Dublin and the Dean and Chapter of St. Patrick's, for a further lease of the parsonage of Swords to Sir W. Fytzwylliams.

[March 6.] 67. Alford's memorial to ["your Honour"], to procure for his master, Sir William Fytzwylliams, the Queen's letters to the Archbishop of Dublin and the Dean and Chapter of St. Patrick's, for a further lease of the parsonage of Swords.

VOL. XXIII.

1568.

March 8. Westminster. 68. Privy Council to the Lords Justices of Ireland, for expedition in the proceedings as to the patent granted to the Lord Montjoye for the searching, digging, fining, and making of alum and copperas.

Mar. 12. Westminster. 69. The Queen to the Lord Deputy, and in his absence to the Lords Justices, for passing to the Viscount Barrymore a lease of the abbeys of Omawne and of Corr. in the county of Cork, for 21 years, or else of any two of the abbeys of Ballybeg, Buttevant, Castlelychair [Castlecahir?], and Tymolagy.

Mar. 12. The same to the Lords Justices, to pass all things requisite to the establishing of Thomas Lancaster, treasurer of the church of Sarum, in the see of Armagh. [*See* 1568, *March* 28, *No.* 87.]

Mar 15. Dromanye. 70. Sir Maurice Fitzgerald to Cecill. Fears his ancient enemy the Earl of Desmond will suggest slanders against him and his title to his lands. His just right. Beseeches Cecill's furtherance in his affairs.

Mar. 16. 71. Submission of the Earl of Desmond to the Queen. He is content that Her Majesty may take from him some portion of his lands and liberties, for the more quiet government of the realm.

Mar. 17. 72. Submission of Sir John of Desmond to the Queen. Beseeching at the same time that the Privy Council will intercede in his behalf for Her Majesty's clemency.

Mar. 19. The Queen to Sir W. Damsell, Receiver of the Court of Wards and Liveries, to deliver to Mr. T. Lancaster, Archbishop elect of Armagh, 200*l.* [*See* 1568, *March* 28, *No.* 87.]

Mar. 19. Carrickfergus. 73. Captain Nicholas Malbie to Cecill. Great presumption that the new O'Neill [Turlough Lynagh] will follow the tragedy of his predecessor. Wives coming from Scotland for him and O'Donnell. Capt. Thornton is in readiness to intercept them on the sea. T. Lynagh endeavouring to take Brian Carragh's prey lost 300 of his men. Neither honours nor rewards will bring the North to obedience; it must be the sword.

Mar. 23. Dublin. 74. Lords Justices to the Queen. The liberation of James Fitzmaurice without the knowledge of the Commissioners. The rule of the Earl of Desmond's territories, which the said James had committed to him, under the handwriting of the Earl and Sir John of Desmond, confirmed to him. The country people will not permit him to appear before the Commissioners, saying the Earl and Sir John were pledges enough. Carrickfergus. Francis Appleyard and the victuals. Captain Thornton and his ships. Sir Donnell O'Conor Sligo. Earl of Clanrycard's son. Lawrence Hussey has arrived with Her Majesty's letters of February 18. *Inclose,*

74. 1. *Captains Pers and Malbie to the Lords Justices. Letters. David Hetherington. John Cadogan, constable of Dunluce, sur-*

1568. Vol. XXIII.

*prises a captain of Turlough Lynagh's Scots, who were to attend the Red Dean to the Earl of Argyle. Glenarm. Alexander Oge and* 160 *or* 180 *Scots departed. Rory Oge M'Quillin has come in to Sir Brian M'Felim. Quiet. Meal and malt wanted. Horses. Randal Oge.* *Feb.* 15, *Carrickfergus.*

74. II. *Captains Pers and Malbie to the Lords Justices. Received their letters of February* 16. *None out but Rory Oge M'Quillin. O'Neill's message to Sir Brian M'Felim to join against the English. Letters from Scotland, from James M'Donnell's son, from Sorley Boy, and from Alexander Oge M'Donnell. Richard O'Cahan. Mills. Protections. Alexander Oge M'Allister Charrie.* [*Partly in cipher.*] *Feb.* 23, *Carrickfergus.*

74. III. *Captain Malbie to the Lords Justices. Alexander Oge M'Allister Charrie does all he can to bring in the Scots. Malbie would have brought in his creates, now with his brother, but for the whispers that such rash intents will do much hurt. Money by the bearer T. Stephenson.* *March* 5, *Carrickfergus. Incloses.*

74. IV. *Captain Thomas Cheston to Captains Pers and Malbie. Information that Alexander Oge has gathered a great company of Scots, and he and Randal Oge have promised them that they shall inhabit in these quarters. A company to be sent to the Red Bay. Forty men may keep it from five hundred.* *March* 5, *Glenarm.*

74. V. *Captains Pers and Malbie to the Lords Justices. Have received their letters of March* 3. *Richard O'Cahan. Marvel that the double of the alphabet and the letters of Alexander Oge's departure were not come to hand. News that Sorley Boy and the Clan Donnells have fought with the Clan Alanes. Brian Carragh. Clan Allisters. Captain Pers will stay. The* 100*l. with the bands to be sent. T. Lynagh's attempt to prey Brian Carragh and loss of his men. Rory Oge M'Quillin hurt.*
*March* 9, *Carrickfergus. Inclose.*

74. VI. *Cipher and alphabet.*

74. VII. *Captains Pers and Malbie to the Lords Justices. Three hundred of T. Lynagh's men slain. Sir Brian M'Felim sent to bring the prisoners from Brian Carragh. Turlough Lynagh in O'Cahan's country, waiting the arrival of his wife and her Scots, when he intends to rebel. He is minded to make another attempt shortly. They are ready to resist him upon the first knowledge from Sir Brian M'Felim.* [*Partly in cipher.*]
*March* 18, *Carrickfergus.*

74. VIII. *Sir Nicholas Bagenall to the Lords Justices. Turlough Lynagh's practices by his messengers with the Scots. Agreement between O'Donnell and Turlough Lynagh. Con O'Donnell has received a horseman's apparel from him.* *March* 20, *Carlingford.*

74. IX. *Terence Danyell, Dean of Armagh, to the Lord Justice Weston. Turlough Lynagh is fortifying Dunalong, a new castle on this side Lough Foyle. A lady cometh to him out of Scotland with power. O'Donnell, Con O'Donnell, M'Mahon, and Con Boy at peace.* [*Extract.*] *March* 11.

VOL. XXIII.

1568.

74. X. *Lords Justices to Captains Pers and Malbie. Send David Hetherington for information as to their state. The Scots. T. Lynagh. O'Donnell.* *Jan.* 23, *Dublin.*

74. XI. *Same to same. Received letters of January* 30 *and February* 2. *Reckon that the Scots have made open breach of peace. To plant soldiers at Glenarm and the Market Town to annoy the Scots and their maintainers. Bands. Bread and malt not to be given in hire. Horse. T. Lynagh. Sir Brian M'Felim. Captain Cheston.* *February* 13, *Dublin.*

74. XII. *Lords Justices and Council to Captain Pers and Malbie. Instructions not to make a breach with such persons as they have protected. And to forbear giving protections to any not as yet received.* *February* 16, *Dublin.*

74. XIII. *Lords Justices to Captains Pers and Malbie. Received letters of Feb.* 23. *Not to deal with Richard O'Cahan in such a way as to break the indentures between the Lord Deputy and T. Lynagh. Do not think that Sorley Boy M'Donnell, or James M'Donnell's son, or Alexander Oge M'Donnell will forbear further invasion. Horses, oats, &c. Bands of Horsey and Gylberte. Mills. Cipher without key. Charge Captain Pers not to depart. Brian Carragh. The Clan Allisters.* *March* 3.

74. XIV. *Same to same. Received theirs of February* 23. *The* 20 *horsemen, also the bands of Captains Gylberte and Horsey. Randall Oge's pledges to be taken, and his creates drawn nearer. Commend the diligence of the keepers of Con M'Neill Oge and Hugh M'Felim, who had files and cords ready to work their escape.* *March* 12, *Dublin.*

74. XV. *Same to same. Received their letters of March* 9. *Have rewarded the bearer for his speed. Alphabet. Creates to be brought near, and Scots to be watched. Money. Bands. Provisions. To call home Captain Thornton to make ready the Mary Ragged-Staff, and other ships, to go against the Scots.* *March* 15, *Dublin.*

Mar. 23. Dublin. 75. Lord Justice Fytzwylliams to Cecill. His journey into Ulster, March 26. The linking of Turlough Lynagh and O'Donnell with the Scots may work much trouble. Expected landing of the Scots. Lord Deputy much wanted. Piers Grace. Ferdorough M'Pursell. O'Mores. Account.

[March 23.] 76. Memorandum relative to the Irish Scots, and Scots in the North.

1568. March 25. Dublin. 77. Lords Justices to Cecill. Have received his of January 27, for the extent of the late Baron of Dunboyne's land in Tipperary. Edw. Fitzsymon in commission with Justice Plunket in Munster still. English Pale in good quiet. 100*l.* taken up of Wm. Fox; the bill to be paid in England. Scots' landing constantly expected.

1568. Vol. XXIII.

March 25. Dublin. 78. Lord Justice Fytzwylliams to Cecill. The bill of 100*l.* to William Fox to be paid to his wife Elizabeth Fox. Evil payers be Ireland men, and little likelihood of borrowing any reasonable portion of money.

March 25. 79. Estimate by Wm. Wynter for the rigging and repairing of the Queen's barques, the Hare and the Mary Ragged Staff, and of the Hoy, serving at this present in the north parts of Ireland.

March 25. 80. Estimate of money remaining due to the garrisons, and for building, 1567, Aug. 31; and also what like sums are due since, up to 1568, March 25; with the money defrayed in part payment thereof.

March 25. 81. Particular book of the clear remains, due to the garrison, 1667, Sept. 30; and also of what has grown due since.

March 25. 82. A brief declaration of all such sums as John Thomas has received in England, and of the payment thereof.

March 26. Dublin. 83. Lords Justices to the Privy Council, in behalf of Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin, to be means to Her Majesty to remit the first fruits of the archbishoprick. *Incloses,*

83. 1. *Memorandum of the first fruits of the archbishoprick of Dublin,* 534*l.* 15*s.* 2*d. ob. Irish.*

March 26. Lessen Hall. 84. Lord Justice Fytzwylliams to Cecill. Suit for remission of the Archbishop of Dublin's first fruits. His trouble at the matter declared to him out of Cecill's last letter to Fytzwylliams.

March 26. 85. Memorandum, by Oliver Sutton, of the abuses practised on the Lord Deputy Sydney by the Earl of Kildare, Commissioners, and others. Lawyers and judges allied to, and fee'd by, the nobles of Ireland, and justice perverted.

March 28. 86. The Queen to the Lords Justices. Has made choice of Mr. Thomas Lancaster, heretofore Bishop of Kildare, to be Archbishop of Armagh. Directions for his nomination, &c. Conference to be had with the Dean and Chapter, the principal heads, lords, gentlemen, and freeholders of the diocese, for contribution towards the re-edifying of the cathedral and house for the Archbishop of Armagh. Commission to take up timber, stone, carriage.

March 28. 87. Same to same. Secret instructions to them to forward the building of the cathedral and Archbishop's house of Armagh, that the house may serve for the lodging both of the Lord Deputy and of the Councillors, to be established for the government of the North. Treasure to be advanced.

## Vol. XXIV. 1568. April—May.

1568.

April 2. Dublin. 1. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin, to Cecill. Begs that an act, entitled "An Act for resuming of certain Franchises and usurped Jurisdictions from all Archbishops, Earls, &c.," may not be passed, or, if passed, revoked. Remission of his first fruits. Sends by the bearer, Lewis Chalonar, a Commission for Causes Ecclesiastical to be renewed.

April 3. Dublin. 2. Lord Justice Weston to Sir W. Cecill. Received his letter of March 4, with Her Majesty's warrant to the Treasurer for 100*l.* yearly. Thanks. Sir W. Fytzwylliams took his journey towards Carrickfergus upon Saturday last, March 27. The Irish universally drowned in idolatry and infidelity. Ignorance of the clergy. Her Majesty to be moved that the people may be taught Christ and the will of God. That would gain more obedience than the sword. Contrary winds.

April 9. 3. Memorandum of a supply of ordnance for Ireland.

April 14. Carrickfergus. 4. Lord Justice Fytzwylliams and Marshal Bagenall to the Queen. Contrary winds. Victuals arrived April 3. Fytzwylliams and Bagenall, April 4. Troops. Sorley Boy's messenger. His purpose to land shortly. 400 creates of Sir B. M'Felim's withdrawn to the fastness. Delivered to Sir B. M'Felim a protection for his wife's father, Brian Carragh. Randal Oge came in this day. James M'Donnell's wife intends to land by the last of April. She has sent a bark to Lough Foyle with victuals. O'Donnell shall have her daughter. Turlough Lynagh has practised to withdraw M'Quillin and Rory Oge. Sir Brian M'Felim has revealed that Turlough Lynagh offered to divide to him half his country on condition he would join him. *Incloses,*

4. I. *Soirle Buy M'Conall to Capt. Nicholas Malbie. Has received Captain Pers's letter, promising to use diligence about his nephew's and his business. Promises to reward success therein. Upbraids them with breach of faith to Allister Oge M'Allister Charric.* 1567/8, *March* 16, *Islay.*

4. II. *Captain Thos. Cheston to Captains Pers and Malbie. Two horses stolen. Cheston and many wounded, and three killed by Randal Oge, whilst following after them. Scots landed in the Raghlins. Report that they will be soon at Glenarm. Want of victuals. Sir Brian M'Felim suspected. Randal Oge's ward has given up the castle of Glenarm.* *April* 3, *Glenarm.*

4. III. *Randal Oge to the Lord Justice Fytzwylliams and Marshal Bagenall. His subjection to the Queen. Captain Cheston has spoiled and preyed him of many cattle and sheep, &c. Went three times to the Commissioners, but could get no justice Latin.* *Received April* 7.

1568. VOL. XXIV.

4. IV. *Sir Brian M'Felim and Brian Carragh to Fytzwylliams and Bagenall. The reason that Brian Carragh did not come. Killing and burning of his country by O'Neill. Desire letters to stop O'Neill, or license to make war. Latin.* *April* 8.

April 14. Carrickfergus. 5. Sir W. Fytzwylliams to [Cecill]. Suspicions of Sir Brian M'Felim's fidelity. His proceedings for Brian Carragh. Turlough Lynagh endeavours to draw M'Quillin, Rory Oge, and the Clan Allisters over the Ban. Fytzwylliams has written to T. Lynagh not to receive them, and to them to stay. Soldiers bestowed in the Glynns. Bagenall and Fytzwylliams intend to lie there. Fears for the English Pale. Sorley Boy has galleys and men enough. Thanks for the Queen's letter for his lease. Account. Sir Brian M'Felim has returned without his creates or his father-in-law, for whom he desires a new protection.

April 16. 6. Oliver Sutton's supplication to the Privy Council. Has been hindered by the Earl of Kildare to the value of 2,000*l.* In continual danger of his life for having disclosed his disorders. Prays that his causes may be presently determined.

April 17. 7. Memorandum of the items, contained in the patent of the deputyship of Ireland granted to Sir Henry Sydney. Authority to act wherever he may happen to land, without waiting for the sword from the Lords Justices.

[April 17.] 8. A clause to be added to the Lord Deputy Sydney's Commission, giving him the authority to act without waiting for the sword. Lat.

April 18. Dublin. 9. Lord Justice Weston to the Queen. Had deferred to confirm James Fitzmaurice in the government of Desmond till he should hear Her Majesty's pleasure. Thomas Roe's enlargement. T. Lynagh fortifies at Lough Foyle. Scots' arrival daily looked for. *Incloses,*

9. I. *Eleanor, Countess of Desmond, and Hugh Lacy, Bishop of Limerick, to the Lords Justices. Thanks for letters and for his care for the Earl of Desmond's lands, tenants, and followers. Beseech their Lordships' approval of James Fitzmaurice to rule in the Earl's absence. The prey of Kilmallock to be restored. The rude people mean to enlarge Thomas Roe on the suretyship of the Lords Roch and Power.* 1567/8, *March* 19, *Limerick.*

9. II. *Commissioners of Munster, John Plunket and Edw. Fytzsymon, to the Lords Justices. Their Lordships' pleasures as to O'Kyfe and others. Have heard that T. Roe is at large. Have written to the Countess of Desmond that peace should be observed.* [*Extract.*] *April* 7, *Kilkenny.*

9. III. *Turlough Lynagh O'Neill to the Lord Justice and Council. Complains of their deferring his causes to so long a day. Cannot dismiss the Scots as they commanded, because he has hired them until a certain day. Beseeches them to proceed against Brian Carragh and his Scots who made war on the said T. Lynagh by the Ban. Latin.* 1567/8, *March* 19, *Dunnalong.*

VOL. XXIV.

1568

9. IV. *Lord Justice Weston and Council to Turlough Lynagh. Received his letters complaining that his causes were deferred till the 26th of April. The Commissioners had appointed April 6. T. Lynagh should have paid the Scots their entertainment for the whole time they were engaged, and then dismissed them. T. Lynagh commanded to send the number of the Scots and the time they were engaged for to Sir W. Fytzwylliams, and to deal with him respecting his quarrel with Brian Carragh. Lat. April 4, Dublin.*

9. V. *Hugh O'Donnell to the Lords Justices. Will not take any thing but what is his own from Donnell O'Conor. Marvels that the Lords Justices do not consider that neither Donnell O'Conor nor his predecessors ever served the crown of England, but by compulsion of the O'Donnells. March 26, Downgall.*

9. VI, *Lord Justice Weston and Council to O'Donnell. Received his letter of March 26. Command him to forbear all prey of O'Conor. To complain. Suspicious tales of his combination with the Scots. The late ruin of Shane O'Neill a fit example of terror to rebels. O'Donnell should purge himself to Sir W. Fytzwylliams or Sir Hen. Sydney, repairing thitherwards. Complaint by Con O'Donnell that he has not performed the covenants. O'Donnell to give Con his own, or rather more, gently. April 14, Dublin.*

9. VII. *T. Danyell, Dean of Armagh, to the Lord Justice Weston. Turlough Lynagh abides always at Dunnalong by Lough Foyle, and builds there a strong fort. He makes much provision against the coming of the Earl of Argyle's aunt, who was James M'Donnell's wife. O'Donnell. Con O'Donnell. Prey upon Brian Carragh M'Cormac M'Donnell.* [*Extract.*] *March 29, Rathwyre.*

April 18. Dublin. 10. Lord Justice Weston to Cecill. His servant James Skevington. Letters and news from Munster, the Countess of Desmond, and Hugh Lacy, Bishop of Limerick, Turlough Lynagh, and O'Donnell. Weston much troubled with many and strange matters.

April 20. Greenwich. 11. Instructions for Sir Henry Sydney, Lord Deputy of Ireland, touching the suits of Edmund Langham, who has married the widow of Francis Randolfe. Robert Harpoole. John Burke. Dublin. Sir W. Sarsfelde. Arthur Keating. Nicholas Harbert. Nicholas Taaff, and Joan his wife, daughter of Christopher Eustace. Alex. Barnewall of Robert's Town. Piers Walsh. Waterford. Earl of Clanrycard. Walter Hope. Serjeant Fynglas. Robt. Harpoole. Emery A Lee. Ric. Deverus. M. Barnewall. Lord Bermyngham. Sir Rob. Dyllon. Roger Fynglas. Nic. Fitzsymmons. Anthony Colcloght. Nic. Pett. Hen. Gylford. Hen. Colley. Andrew Skyddye. Maurice Lawnder. John White. Thos. Fitzsimons for the Haggard, &c. Chief Justice Sir John Plunket. Nic. Harbert, for the town and abbey of Durrogh. Lord of Louth, William Jurbard and his son Walter, the office of Bailiff, Treasurer,

1568. VOL. XXIV.

and General Receiver of Lands in co. Wexford. Injunction that the full rents be reserved on all leases, and that they be duly paid, on pain of doubling the same rents, nomine pœnæ, or of forfeiture of the said leases, at the Queen's choice. Fine of one year's rent for grant of any lands in the English Pale.

[Apr. 20.] 12. Opinion as to suits for lands in Ireland, of Langham, Dublin, Sir Wm. Sarsfield, Richard Nettervyll, Thomas Siggins, Nicholas Harbert, Alexander Barnewall, Piers Walshe, and others.

April 21. Carrickfergus. 13. Lord Justice Fytzwylliams, Marshal Bagenall, Pers, and Malbie to the Queen. Earnest talk with Sir Brian M'Felim and Randal Oge. Their promises. Turlough Lynagh's insolence in terming himself a prince. Sorley Boy's purpose to land with 1,200 Scots at the Market Town on 27th. T. Lynagh with other Scots to meet him. The English will proceed to Market-town Bay on Monday, 26. The Queen to give order that Fytzwylliams's account be taken. *Inclose,*

13. I. *T. Lynagh to the Lord Justice Fytzwylliams and others of the Council. Has received their letters respecting those heretofore exempted from his jurisdiction by the Lord Deputy. Promise contained in Her Majesty's letters recently received by him. Has received Rory Oge M'Quillin, who was wasted by Sir Brian M'Felim and Brian Carragh. Art M'Baron. Latin.* [*Mem. this letter is misdated, as noted on the back.*] *April* 16.

13. II. *Lord Justice Fytzwylliams and Council to Turlough Lynagh. Received his letters misdated April* 16 *on the* 15*th. Rory Oge M'Quillin should have complained to them, and not rebelliously have withdrawn from his native place. T. Lynagh to send him away immediately. If Turlough Lynagh will personally make his complaints against Brian Carragh and Sir B. M'Felim, they will do him justice. The controversies with Art M'Baron referred to the Commissioners at Dundalk. Latin. April* 16, *Carrickfergus.*

April 21. Knockfergus. 14. Lord Justice to [Sir W. Cecill]. Sir Brian M'Felim excuses the stay of his cattle. He desires Fytzwylliams to draw all his soldiers into the Route and Glynns to fetch up all the cattle from M'Quillin, Rory Oge M'Quillin, the Clan Allisters, &c. Great treason suspected. Proposed operations. The weight of his account renders him unfit for service, and makes him many times leave God unthought of. The Hare, which has gone for the Lord Deputy, is now greatly needed against the Scots. Soldiers might have been placed in the Raghlins and attacked the Scots. T. Lynagh's great pride. Weakness of the English bands. The Lord Deputy Sydney has written to Pers and Malbie that they have been complained of to the Queen.

Vol. XXIV.

1568.
April 22. 15. Estimate of the Queen's present monthly charges by sea in the north of Ireland.

April 24. 16. Memorial for Ireland by Cecill. Letting lands. Instructions to the Lord Deputy. Parliament. Coin and livery. Poyning's act. Capt. Nicholas Heron. President for Munster and Ulster. Richard Creagh, the feigned Bishop of Ireland, in the Tower. Decree against the Earl of Desmond. Sir Barnaby Fitzpatrick's cause. Turlough Lynagh. Authority to invade Scotland by sea, if by that means it shall seem more probable that they will be forced to abandon Ireland. Book of pensioners to remain in Ireland, &c.

April 25. 17. Earl of Ormond's petition to the Queen. The recognizance for peace with the Earl of Desmond to be cancelled. Prize wines of Youghal and Kinsale to be restored. Decree of 20,894*l.* 12*s.* 8*d.* Irish made by the Commissioners for spoils done by Desmond to be put in due execution.

April 26. 18. Note of money thought meet by the Lord Deputy to be provided, whereupon a Privy Seal was made for 2,000*l.* and for 3,620*l.* 16*s.*

April 27. 19. Declaration of provisions and tackle needful for the vessels serving in the north of Ireland.

April 28. 20. Petitions of Thomas Might to the Privy Council respecting the victualling of Ireland.

April 30. 21. Declaration of provisions needed for the three vessels serving in Ireland, upon which warrants were made for supply.

April. 22. Note of the artificers, &c. under the late Geoffrey Vaghan, deceased, and of wages due to them for service at the Derry and Knockfergus.

April. 23. Note under the Lord Deputy's hand, of such money as is thought meet to be delivered before his going over.

April. 24. The Queen to the Lord Chancellor of Ireland, to assist the Auditor, Thomas Jenyson, despatched thither to take the account of the Treasurer Fytzwylliams.

April. 25. Remembrances of instructions to be given for and concerning the Treasurer's account and others in Ireland.

April. 26. Commission for taking the account of Sir W. Fytzwylliams, Knight, Treasurer at the Wars and Vice-Treasurer and General Receiver of Ireland.

April 27. Petitions of Sir Henry Sydney. His account to be taken, to be superseded after this summer, for loan of 300*l.*

1568. Vol. XXIV.

May 1. Castle of Carrickfergus. 28. Lord Justice Fytzwylliams and Marshal Bagenall to the Queen. Malbie and Randal Oge bring 400 or 500 kine from M'Quillin to Glenarm. Sir Brian M'Felim has not drawn back his creates. Encampment at Market-town Bay, to surprise the Scots and Turlough Lynagh. Sir Brian M'Felim suspected. The garrison brought back to Carrickfergus. Brian Carragh. Randal Oge hopes to induce his brother Allister Oge M'Allister Charrie to ask for the Queen's protection. *Incloses,*

28. I. *Art M'Baron to the Lord Justice. Terentius or Turlough Lynagh confederate with the Scots. T. Brasselagh will favour T. Lynagh. Art M'Baron has sent his followers to O'Hanlon's country, and desires that order may be given to Captain Collyar, of the Newry, to protect him. Latin.* *April* 20, *Lough Gall.*

28. II. *Captain Pers to the Lord Justice. Donnell M'Marques declares that no Scots will come over until the agreement be ended between O'Neill and them. The Earl of Argyle's men will aid O'Neill. The Clan Donnells will aid O'Donnell.*

*April* 26, *Carrickfergus.*

May 1. Greenwich. 29. Instructions to Sir Henry Sydney, Knight, returning into Ireland to his former charge as Deputy. Uniformity in Divine Worship. Lands to be let. Customs. Arrearages. Pensioners. A Bishop of Down. To land at Carrickfergus. To correct Turlough Lynagh. Council at Armagh. Maps. Forts. [*Mem. See* 1568, *July, Vol. XXV., No.* 50.]

May 1. 30. Draft and copy of the latter portion of the above.

May 3. Carrickfergus. 31. Sir Nicholas Bagenall to the Lord Deputy. Relates the journey with Fytzwylliams into the Route and to Glenarm. Ballynbeg, old M'Quillin's house, empty. While encamped at Dunluce Fytzwylliams taxed Captain Malbie with an intention to kill him. The old crew left at Carrickfergus; the rest return to the English Pale.

May 8. Greenwich. 32. Warrant for taking a surrender from James Aylmer of letters patent, and to pass the lands comprised in them by several quantities to the said James Aylmer and Thomas Bathe in fee. A former warrant of 12th December 1565 incorrect.

May 8. Dublin. 33. Lords Justices to Cecill, touching a matter that may greatly hinder the Queen, if not prevented by Cecill's good means in time. *Inclose,*

33. I. *Baron Robert Cusake, Serjeant Richard Fynglas, and Solicitor General Nicholas Nugent to the Lords Justices, relative to a suit reported to be made to the Queen, for reversing the inquisition which found to Her Majesty the wardship of Mary Wyse, daughter of Andrew Wyse, late the Queen's tenant of the Bective.*

*May* 5, *Dublin.*

VOL. XXIV.

1568.

May 8. Lessen Hall. 34. Lord Justice Fytzwylliams to Cecill. Thanks for his support. The Lord Deputy's good report before the Queen. Desires after nine years' service to be now licensed to return home. Knockfergus and garrison. He was obliged to withdraw from thence for want of victual, and in respect of the safety of his life, having been warned of his danger.

May 11. 35. Lord Treasurer Winchester to Cecill, for an allowance to be made to John Ussher, of Dublin, for carrying 2,000*l.* into Ireland.

May 24. 36. Book indented, declaring the articles of agreement between the Queen and Thomas Might, for victualling all the soldiers in Ireland by sea and land.

May 24. 37. Copy of the above, with marginal notes, by Cecill.

May 26. Lessen Hall. 38. Lord Justice Fytzwylliams to Cecill. Is sore troubled with the disease of the country. Munster. Justice Plunket and Edward Fitzsymon commended for their upright justice. No bribe was accepted by them, though very large ones were offered. Turlough Lynagh at Benborb, with all his force of Scots. He sent Con Boy into M'Mahon's country, whose churls and certain kerne killed Con Boy and other horsemen in a pass. Turlough Lynagh, in consequence, did not keep his day at Dundalk. Soldiers gone to Knockfergus. General hosting for protection against Turlough Lynagh. Fytzwylliams abhors to be made away, by him that should stand for his surety. *Incloses,*

38. I. [*Lord Justice Fytzwylliams and Marshal Bagenall*] *to Lord Justice Weston. Sir Brian M'Felim and others, as in the letter to the Queen of April* 14. *William Fytzwylliams this day despatched with the said letters to England. Churls that came with garrans returned to the Pale. Hoys with residue of the victuals to be hastened.* *April* 15, *Carrickfergus.*

38. II. *Lord Justice Fytzwylliams and Bagenall to Lord Justice Weston. Sir Brian M'Felim and Randal Oge have gone to bring in the kirriatts from the Ban, the Route, and the Glynns, and have requested Captain Malbie and eighty horse to assist them. Turlough Lynagh's messenger returned out of Scotland from Sorley Boy, who intends to land with about* 1,200 *Scots, and has appointed Turlough Lynagh to meet with him. Fytzwylliams and Marshal Bagenall purpose to go to Market-town Bay, to intercept Sorley and Turlough Lynagh. A general hosting to be proclaimed, though not to take effect till the Lord Deputy arrive. Turlough Lynagh and the Scots likely to make up* 3,400 *men. Pray that Mr. Agarde may be sent to Dundalk.* *April* 23, *Knockfergus.*

38. III. *Lord Louth, Marshal Bagenall, the Dean of Armagh, and Thomas Flemyng to* [*the Lords Justices*]. *Turlough Lynagh came not. M'Mahon, Art M'Baron, Magennis, the Baron's son, and others attended. Sorley Boy arrived. Turlough Lynagh gone to the Ban to meet him, and hath* 600 *Scots in his wages.*

*May* 24, *Dundalk.*

1568. VOL. XXIV.

39. Petition of Lewis Chalonar, servant of the Archbishop of Dublin, to Cecill. Begs that the statute for taking away all Archbishops' liberties in Ireland may be stayed, and that he may have a copy of it, to confer with some learned man on the same.

May 27. 40. Petition of the Archbishop of Dublin's servant to [Cecill] Has received the copy of the statute or bill for the resuming of all franchises, liberties, &c. of all Archbishops, and entreats Cecill's consideration to preserve his master's liberties, which will be taken away if it should pass.

May. 41, 42. Commission to Doctor Weston, Keeper of the Great Seal of Ireland, and others, for calling in the Queen's debts in Ireland from the time of Henry VIII. [*Copy and draft.*]

[May.] 43. Extract of the articles contained in the commission granted in the 10th year of Her Majesty's reign for recovery of the Irish debts.

---

## VOL. XXV. 1568. JUNE—SEPT.

1568.

June 1. Greenwich. 1. Queen Elizabeth to Sir William Fytzwylliams, Treasurer of Ireland, for payment of Thomas Might for the victualling of the garrison there.

June 4. Antrim ? 2. Sir Brian M'Felim, Brian Carragh M'Cormic and others of the North to the Queen. Protest their fidelity and excuse their flying the country before the Lord Justice through fear of treachery. Latin. [*Every signature has a mark, and several are in the Irish character. It is dated A villa Interim jam ruinata in comitatu Clandeboy.*]

June 10. 3. The Queen to the Treasurer, for payment of 3,000*l.* to Thomas Might for victualling the garrison. And for taking a bond of 4,000*l.* for his performance of the articles of agreement.

June 13. Dublin. 4. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin, to Cecill. Thanks for the stay of the statute for the resumption of liberties, &c. of all Archbishops. First fruits. Suits.

June 15. Dublin. 5. Thomas Lancaster, Archbishop of Armagh, to the Queen. "There is not one of any power that draweth the sword against Her Highness. No Scots have arrived but those whom Turlough Lynagh hath taken contrary to his oath and promise. Con O'Donnell and Sir Hugh Duff O'Donnell have killed two of Turlough Lynagh's horsemen and followed him from the Lifford as far as Armagh, spoiled the town and beat the clergy. The writer was consecrated the 13th of June at Dublin.

June 15. Dublin. 6. Same to Cecill. State of the North &c., as above.

VOL. XXV.

1568.
June 16. 7. Earl of Ormond's book against O'Carroll, with a declaration of hurts, felonies, and murders against Her Majesty's faithful subjects from 1556 to 1567.

June 20. Greenwich. 8. Draft of Her Majesty's instructions to the Lord Deputy Sydney. Turlough Lynagh to be corrected. The Scots. Cassing the bands. The victualler Might. George Dyass and merchants of Portugal for restitution of merchandizes in possession of Desmond. Sir Nic. Heron, Knight, to be replaced in his former charge, which now Thomas Stucley holdeth. Munster. Jenyson.

June 22. Greenwich. 9. The Queen to the same. License at the request of the Ambassador of Portugal, to Don Anthonio, son to the Infant Don Ludovico, to buy horses, hawks, and dogs, yearly out of Ireland.

June 22. 10. Memorandum of the recognizance of Thomas Might and his sureties for the employment of 1,000*l.* for victualling the garrisons and soldiers serving in Ireland.

June 27. 11. Lord Deputy Sydney's remembrance, for Her Majesty's resolution of such things as he moved yesterday. The Earl of Kildare's suits, Presidents in Munster and Connaught.

June. 12. The Queen to the Lord Deputy, for a survey of the country of Ossory, in order to pass to Sir Barnaby Fitzpatrick his father's estate to hold in capite. A survey to be made of the two friaries.

[July 1.] 13. Lord Deputy's remembrances for Ireland.

[July 1.] 14. Notes wherein to move Mr. Secretary for the Lord Deputy. Leix and Offaley. Revenue. Tents. Sir Thomas Cusake. Thomas Flemyng, who made the rate for the renting of Ulster.

July 1. 15. Lord Deputy's remembrances of Her Majesty's resolutions touching the garrison of Leighlin Bridge. Jenyson. Captain Humfrey Gylberte's band of shot on horseback, &c., for which due warrant is desired.

[July 1.] 16. Draft of instructions to the Lord Deputy Sydney as to divers matters, moved by him upon the first of this month.

July 2. Greenwich. 17. The Queen to same. Leases in reversion to the Lord of Louth, Justice Plunket, Edmund Fitz Alexander, Richard Nettervyll and Thomas Elyot the Master Gunner. Allowance of additional pay to be made to Captain Humfrey Gylberte for so many of his soldiers as have served on horseback with harquebuses. O'Carroll's complaint to be indifferently heard. Inquiry to be made of the value of Sir Nicholas Bagenall's lands at the Newry and Carlingford, with a view to take them in exchange. Teig M'Carthy to have a lease of the commandry of Morne in the county of Cork. Jaques Wingfeld to have a lease of lands in the counties of Limerick, Cork, or Kerry, to the yearly value of 100*l.* Anthony Low to have a lease of the parsonages of Baltinglass and Killmollyn. Authority to the Lord Deputy to lease lands in Leix and Offaley.

1568. Vol. XXV.

July 2. Greenwich. 18. Extract of the instructions to the Lord Deputy of July 2, relative to the leasing of Leix and Offaley.

July 2. Isle of Man. 19. Captain George Thornton to Cecill. Surprises the pirate Wolsall and a prize, at the Isle of Man. Chases them to Kirkudbright and takes the ships. Renews his suit for the Isle of Magy [Island Magee], where he would soon have a fisher town inhabited with Englishmen.

20. Petition of Humfrey Forthe for the reversion of the rectory of Straffan, which he has on lease; Richard Nettervyll's grant being void by misrecital.

July 5. Lessen Hall. 21. Sir W. Fytzwylliams to the Queen. Journey to Knockfergus. Retired for lack of victuals. Journey to Market-town Bay, where Sorley Boy M'Donnell with 1,200 Scots, and Turlough Lynagh with his force should have met together. Explains his services. Vindicates himself from calumnious aspersions and begs to be recalled.

July 5. Lessen Hall. 22. The same to Cecill. His letter of June 16, has restored him to such strength of mind and body, as physic could not have done in months. Thanks for the ending of his brother Brian's suit. Turlough Lynagh has hired 400 galloglas. Munster.

July 7. Carrickfergus. 23. Captains Pers and Malbie to the Queen. All the gentlemen have come in. Brian Carragh M'Cormac M'Donnell is with them. 40,000 kine at Her Majesty's devotion. Alexander Oge M'Allister Charrie, and Rory Oge M'Quillin, are driven clean out of their countries. The Scots, busied one against another, have broken off their enterprise against Ireland.

July 8. London. 24. Sir Henry Sydney to the Lords Justices, for a speedy answer to the letters from the Council, as to Lord Mountjoy's privilege for making alum and copperas.

July 8. 25. Note of such pensioners as are continued in pay, and amongst others John Spenser, ensign to Captain Wilsford.

July 11. Hawarde Place. 26, 27. The Queen to the Lord Deputy for survey of all lands to be leased. No lease to pass, but on the value to be certified by the auditor. [*Draft and copy.*]

July 12. 28. Andrew Skyddye to Cecill, shows his devotion and reprobates the thought to be malapert or use counterfeit diligence for the Earl of Desmond.

July 12. London. 29. Mr. Attorney-General Gilbert Gerrard to Cecill, to be a mean to the Queen for L. Dillon to have Wyse's lands to farm upon tender of his traverse. Has delivered the books touching the Earl of Desmond to Mr. Allyngton.

July 12. Haward House. 30, 31. Drafts of the Earl of Desmond's submission. [*One is in Gerrard's hand.*]

July 13. Havering. 32, 33. The Queen to the Lord Deputy and Lord Chancellor. Warrant for regrant to Oliver Grace of the monastery of St. John's in Ormond, with remainder to his sons Gerald, John, Thomas, and Richard. Mary Fitzgerald is now the wife of the said Oliver Grace. [*Two copies.*]

VOL. XXV.

1568.

July 14. Havering. 34. Submission of the Earl of Desmond.

July 14. Havering. 35. Recognizance of the Earl of Desmond in 20,000*l.*, to perform the articles of his submission.

July 14. Havering. 36. Submission of John of Desmond.

July 14. Havering. 37, 38. Recognizances of the Earl of Desmond and of John of Desmond in 20,000*l.* to perform the articles of submission. [*Copies.*]

July 16. 39. The Queen to the Lord Deputy, in favour of Sir Maurice Fitzgerald, to abate his arrearages of subsidy, 200*l.*, to determine the spoils between the Earl of Desmond and him. Regrant. To be ennobled by the title of Viscount of the Decies.

July 16. Havering. 40. Warrant from the Queen, for Luke Dillon, Attorney-General of Ireland, to have a patent of lands late appertaining to the Abbey of St. Mary of Trim, leased to Sir George Stanley, the moiety of the manor of Castleknock, &c.

July 16. 41, 42. The Queen to the Vice-Treasurer and others of the Exchequer, to admit Luke Dillon to traverse the office found after the death of Andrew Wyse. [*Two drafts.*]

July 16. Havering. 43. The Queen to the Lord Deputy, Chancellor, Chief Baron of the Exchequer, Master of the Rolls and others. Authority to take the accounts of the Vice-Treasurer and General Receiver, Sir William Fytzwylliams, the Master of the Ordnance, and the ministers of the Victuals and Works.

July 16. Havering. 44. Memorandum of the instructions and letters delivered to Sir Henry Sydney, Knight, Lord Deputy of Ireland.

July 16. Dublin. 45. Lords Justices Weston and Fytzwyilliams to the Queen. Letters. Sir N. Bagenall. O'Donnell and Con O'Donnell. Cosbie has sent the head of Piers O'More. Commissioners recalled from Munster. James Fitzmaurice of Desmond has taken into his own hands three or four of the Earl's best castles. Viscount Barry More *Inclose,*

45. I. *Captains Pers and Malbie to the Lords Justices and Council. Murders in the Dufferin by the Prior Magennis's son. Desire to be discharged of their Commission. The Marshal's presence not required. Want of provisions. June 9, Carrickfergus.*

45. II. *Terence Danyell, Dean of Armagh, and Thomas Flemyng to same. Henry M'Shane's sons, M'Mahon, Art M'Baron, M'Donnell. Trouble between Turlough Lynagh and O'Donnell. O'Cahan's sons. Old M'Quillin at variance with Rory Oge, and is gone to Sorley Boy. A rebel Neill O'Neill, cousin to Henry M'Shane's sons, who is succoured under M'Mahon, threatens to kill the writers if it should lie in his power. Turlough Lynagh did put away 88 of the "Camelyes" [Campbells] Scots that he had, and M'Mahon took them to himself and keeps them. June 9, Armagh.*

1568. Vol. XXV.

45. III. *Terence Danyell, the Dean of Armagh, and Thomas Flemyng to the Lords Justices. Proceedings of O'Donnell at Armagh. Meeting with Turlough Lynagh at the Benborbe. Art M'Baron and M'Mahon. Henry M'Shane's sons. Flemyng in his absence lost issues in the Exchequer last term. He desires commandment to the Four Courts that no suit nor process may proceed against him this term.* *June* 18, *Newry. Inclose,*

45. IV. *Answer of Turlough Lynagh, to such instructions as the Dean of Armagh and Thomas Flemyng of Siddan brought to him from the Council, of the date of the* 12*th of May,* 1568. *June* 14.

45. V. *Dean of Armagh and Thomas Flemyng to the Lords Justices. Turlough Lynagh will have speedy restitution of the creaghts taken from him by Art M'Baron, or he will revenge his quarrel with his own hand.* *June* 25, *Armagh.*

45. VI. *Same to same. Con O'Donnell's "gydone and force" chased them to the woods, and then spoiled all the town of Armagh, wounded part of the poor clergy and inhabitants and burned Benborb. Flemyng being sick goes home and the commission expires.* *June* 12, *Armagh.*

45. VII. *Turlough Lynagh to the Commissioners. Complains that O'Donnell has broken the peace, and has invaded his country. Begs they will write to the Queen and the Lord Deputy thereon. Latin.* *June* 15, *from his Camp near Sencaille.*

45. VIII. *Terence Danyell, Dean of Armagh, and Thomas Flemyng to the Lords Justices. Preys between Magennis, Art M'Baron, Turlough Lynagh, Turlough Braselagh, M'Can, M'Mahon, Henry M'Shane. Sorley Boy passed two nights in the Glynns cutting wattle to build in the Raghlins.*
*June* 2, *from the Church of "Loughgylle" in O'Hanlon's country.*

45. IX. *Thomas Lord Fitzmaŭrice of Kerry to the Lords Justices and Council. James Fitzmaurice, of Desmond, with all the power of the Geraldines, entered his country on Thursday last, took all the cattle, burned the houses, and is still there pulling up all the green corn and killing his men. The Bishop of Limerick's false book against the writer.* *July* 6, *Lixnaw. Inclosing,*

45. X. *Thomas Lord Fitzmaurice of Kerry desires that some English Captain may be sent to Limerick with* 40 *pikes and* 60 *harquebuses and a letter to the Earl of Thomond to aid him.* *July* 6.

July 17. Dublin. 46. Archbishop of Dublin to Cecill, recommends the bearer Matthew Seyn for his learning and good qualities.

July 18. Thomas Court. 47. Lord Justice Fytzwylliams to Cecill. Carrickfergus. Report that Turlough Lynagh has come forth of O'Donnell's country with a great spoil. James Fitzmaurice causes great mistrust. The bearer Mr. Clayton recommended.

VOL. XXV.

1568.
July 19. 48. Memorandum of the recognizance of Thomas Might and his sureties, for the employment of treasure for victualling the garrisons and soldiers serving in Ireland.

July. 49. Memorandum of the debt demanded by Patrick Gough, of Dublin, merchant.

July. 50. Instructions to Sir Henry Sydney. To declare the Queen's pleasure for the universal reduction of the realm. Her assent to the ordinances sent into England and summoning the Parliament. Excise upon wines. Uniformity of Divine Worship. Leasing. Calling in debts. Diets of commissioners. Standing garrison of 1,555 men. Cassing. Berwick pensioners in Ulster. Bishop of Down. Treasurer's account. [*The draft of the Instructions of the 1st of May differs from this and is longer, but this is endorsed as the copy of that which was signed.*]

July. 51. Copy of part of the above.

[July.] 52. Names of the Commissioners that have been, for ecclesiastical causes in Ireland, and that are desired to be now, subscribed by Sydney.

[July.] 53. Memorial from Richard Nettervyll for his suit, for a lease for 41 years of the possessions of the late hospital of St. John's without Newgate in Dublin, in as ample manner as Sir Thomas Luttrell had the same. Also a lease in reversion for 41 years of the tithes and rectories of Kilclone, Gallowe, Balrod, Hollywood and Clonnalvey.

July. 54. William Bermyngham to Cecill and Sir Walter Mildmay, for a final end in the causes of the checks. Offers to open a very extraordinary matter to the Queen. *Incloses,*

54. 1. *Memorandum of the checks certified against the captains by the commissioners of Ireland, to the amount of* 14,570*l.* 18*s.*, *whereof he claimeth the sixth part.*

July. 55. Memorandum as to Bermnygham's device, by Cecill.

July ?
[London.] 56. Memorandum of the debts of William Bermyngham, amounting to 839*l.* 6*s.* 2*d.*

July. 57. Note of those things which are to be taken from the Earl of Desmond. Resumption of his liberty of Kerry. A renouncing of his prescription touching the rule of the Geraldines, &c.

July ? 58. Memorandum for Thomas Jenyson's despatch.

Aug. 2.
Dublin. 59. Lord Justice Weston to Cecill. Has had an attack of the gout. His continual occupation in matters of the government. The Queen to grant license of absence to John Ball, M.A., student of the Civil Law, of Christ Church, Oxford, to tarry with Weston.

Aug. 8.
St. Alban's. 60. Cecill to Mr. Coddenham, one of the auditors of the prests. Sends a book by Mr. Bermyngham to be compared with one formerly delivered to Sir Walter Mildmay.

1568. Vol. XXV.

Aug. 9. London. 61. Henry Coddenham to Cecill. Has no copy of the book delivered to Sir Walter Mildmay, but is of opinion that this contains more than the other.

Aug. 10. London. 62. Same to same, respecting the said book of Mr. Bermyngham's. Trusts Cecill will be advertised by Sir Walter Mildmay about it.

Aug. 10. Bryckhill. 63. Cecill to Sir Henry Sydney the Lord Deputy of Ireland. No money for the bearer, Mr. Fitzsymonds. Earl of Ormond hath procured a privy seal. The triumph of the Duke of Alva has caused the Queen to give some hearing to such as think her security may not have continuance. Sydney's minister, Douglas has come from Scotland. The pardon is signed for Sydney's man. Compliments to Lady Sydney and the darling Philip. The Lords Norfolk, Sussex, and Sir W. Mildmay likely to be commissioners to treat upon the accord between the Queen of Scots and her subjects.

August 11. Whaddon. 64. Same to the same. Has imparted the contents of his letters to the Queen. Sir Andrew Corbitt and Sir [Edward] Fyton likely to be appointed presidents in Ireland. Spanish triumphs not all true. Prince of Orange has 10,000 pistolers and 30 ensigns of footmen. Likes the bearer well.

August 11. [Whaddon.] 65. The Queen to the Lords Justices. To see to the government of the English Pale, and the west and south parts, while the Lord Deputy Sydney shall be occupied about the defence and reformation of the North, and to send him such provision as he shall require.

August 18. Tower. 66. Sir Francis Jobson to Cecill. Informs that the Earl of Desmond sent away his servant with nineteen letters, and the copy of his recognizance and submission, directed under cover to the Lord Deputy. *Incloses,*

66. 1. *Note of the letters written and sent by the Earl of Desmond into Ireland.*

August 22. Dublin. 67. Barth. Russell to Cecill. Assures him that he never opened the letter he gave him to carry to Mr. Gerrard to Chester. Ireland in peace. The subject well pleased with the Lords Justices.

August 26. Tower of London 68. Earl of Desmond to same. Begs for more liberty and the loan of 100*l.*

August 26. Tower of London 69. Earl of Desmond to the Duke of Norfolk, to be a mean to Her Majesty that he may have more liberty, and the loan of 100*l.*

August 28. Dublin. 70. Lords Justices to the Queen. Have restrained the export of boards from Carrickfergus and Wexford, to impede the Earl of Argyle in making galleys. Have written to Turlough Lynagh to return Rory Oge M'Quillin and his creates. Have sent Captain Gylberte's band to Knockfergus at the special request of Pers. Flocking together of the idle. *Inclose,*

1568. VOL. XXV.

70. I. *Edward Waterhous to the Lords Justices. Sorley Boy preparing to invade. Controversy with his brother Alexander Oge. M'Donnell Gorm (i.e., Donald Gorme M'Donald of Slate) Lord of the Out Isles, doth join with Sorley. M'Gillaspick with* 400 *men intends to land in the Glynns. Earl of Argyle diligent in making galleys. The Lord Deputy is within four days journey of Chester.* *Aug.* 4, *Chester.*

70. II. *Terence Danyell, Dean of Armagh, to the same. Turlough Lynagh builds a fort on the borders of Tirconnell. He has made a truce for a month with O'Donnell, and is at peace with Con O'Donnell. Rory Oge M'Quillin. Art M'Baron, Henry M'Shane's sons. M'Donnell arrested by Mr. Marshal for not delivering up a prior for the murder of a horseman at Armagh. The prior is the most corrupt member ever born in the North, not only for wilful murders, but for many other ungracious doings. M'Mahon retaineth more Scots.* *August* 20, *Newry.*

70. III. *James Fitzmaurice of Desmond to the same. Understands M'Maurice has complained. Has committed no hurt on M'Maurice (the Lord Fitzmaurice of Kerry) but taken* 200 *beeves in pledge for rents. Complaint against M'Maurice.* *July* 27, *Ballyrobearde.*

70. IV. *Thomas Lord Fitzmaurice of Kerry to the same. Has received their letters of* 13 *July with a copy of the letter of straight commandment they had sent to James Fitzmaurice of Desmond, to refrain encamping in his country and make restitution for the spoils. The said James Fitzmaurice, after receiving the letter, assembled all the lords and captains and wasted his country for a week and then encamped against his manor house. He has given him battle and killed O'Conor Kerry and Edmund Oge M'Shyhy. George Fannyng's testimony.* *Aug.* 1, *Lixnaw.*

70. V. *Names of those who came with James Fitzmaurice.*

70. VI. *Sir Maurice Fitzgerald to the Lords Justices. Three hundred at the least killed in the conflict of 29th July.* [*Extract.*] *Aug.* 5.

August 29. Thomas Court. 71. Sir W. Fytzwylliams to Cecill. Thankfulness at Cecill's recovery from the very hard and dangerous state reported. Fytzwylliams is ill of the tertian ague. No need of Jenyson to overlook his accounts. Will forward Luke Dillon's business.

August 30. Ricot. 72, 73. The Queen to the Lord Deputy and Chancellor, for delivering to Gerald Earl of Kildare letters patent restoring the lordships, manors, &c., which had been the inheritance of his father, to hold in capite by two knight's fees. [*Two copies.*]

Sept. 2. Dublin. 74. Lords Justices to the Privy Council, in behalf of Ulster King at Arms, to have allowance of fee from the death of his predecessor Butler.

Sept. 3. Wallingford. 75. Cecill to the Lord Deputy Sydney. Reproof for taking his son Philip from Oxford when the Queen's progress was so near. Complaints against Sir John Throkmorton. Sir Edward Fyton

1568. VOL. XXV.

meet for Connaught. Sir Andrew Corbett released from Munster, and Sir John Pollard to serve there. Sir Nicholas Heron died on Wednesday. Commissioners to hear the Queen of Scots' cause. Protestants of France. Prince of Orange. Suspicious death of the Prince of Spain.

Sept. 4. 76. Lord Treasurer Winchester to the Lord Deputy, in favour of Robert Lythe, surveyor, to be employed in the north parts of Ireland.

Sept. 4, [and 9?] Dublin. 77. Lords Justices to the Queen. The quietness of the country last winter was owing to the strength of the garrison. Broils likely in the West. Councillors for Munster to be sent. Are unable through lack of credit to provide necessaries for the North. Supply of force and treasure required. The Irishry of the North likely to join T. Lynagh's faction. Owen M'Gillaspick has landed and fled over the Ban to Turlough Lynagh. *Inclose,*

77. I. *Lords Justices to the Commissioners in the North, Pers and Malbie. Send them a copy of Waterhous's letter. To stay wood and boards from passing out of Knockfergus. To hold sure the Irishry and creates that are with them. Captain Potter appointed to scour the north coasts. Victuals. Negligence. Soldiers. Hare and Mary Raggedstaff.* *August* 11, *Dublin.*

77. II. *Lord of Louth to the Lords Justices. Has received intelligence from M'Mahon that Turlough Brasselagh has been burning his country; has made peace with O'Donnell and Maguire, and will have all such as the last O'Neill had, at his commandment.* *Sept.* 3, *Tallanstown.*

77. III. *Same to same. Had misnamed Turlough Brasselagh for Turlough Lynagh, &c.* *Sept.* 5, *Tallanstown.*

Sept. 5 (& 9?) Thomas Court. 78. Lord Justice Fytzwylliams to [Cecill]. O'Carroll's complaint against Mr. Edward Butler. James Fitzmaurice of Desmond. Desires leave to come to England for recovery of his health. Master of the Ordnance arrived. Davels, the Sheriff of Catherlagh (Carlow), reports the number of men under Mr. Butler at about 400. Mr. Auditor Jenyson arrived the 6th. Twelve or sixteen towns burnt by Turlough Lynagh. M'Gillaspick.

Sept. 6. Dublin. 79. Lords Justices to the Privy Council. Have received the Queen's letters of Aug. 11. Turlough Lynagh has burst out into actual rebellion. Troubles likely to rise in the West. Their want of credit and money will impede their supplying the Lord Deputy and the North. Men and money requisite. *Inclose,*

79. I. *Lord of Louth to the Lords Justices. Had misnamed Turlough Brasselagh for Turlough Lynagh. T. Lynagh has made peace with O'Donnell, Maguire, and with M'Mahon after the burning of his country, and has burnt Ferney, Stontoune, and Killany, parcel of the county of Louth.* *Sept.* 5, *Tallanstown.*

Vol. XXV.

1568.

Sept. 6. Dublin. 80. Lord Justice Weston to Cecill. To be a mean to the Queen for remission of the first fruits and twentieth part of the deanery of St. Patricks. Lord Justice Fytzwylliams is better; he is a gentleman of much discretion and counsel, honest, careful, and diligent.

Sept. 9. Dublin. 81. Auditor Jenyson to same. Arrived on the 5th. Has begun Mr. Treasurer's account. Desires that Mr. Shelton may make a note of payments for Ireland from August 4 to the last of this September. Commission for the Queen's debts likely to recover a great sum. Sir Nicholas Bagenall.

Sept. 11. Dublin. 82. Lords Justices to the Privy Council, in favour of the suit of Sir Christopher Barnewall, for a further assurance of such of his farms as he holds upon former grant, in consideration of his services.

Sept. 11. Dublin. 83. Sir Christopher Barnewall to Cecill, to be a mean that he may have a further interest in the farms he has, in consideration of his service.

Sept. 11. Traly (Tralee). 84. John Oge, son of the [14th] Earl of Desmond, to Gerald the [16th] Earl of Desmond. Informs him that nothing had been done for him as he had commanded. Had been in the parts of Kerry resisting the enemy with James Fitzmaurice. Desires his Lordship to write to the Countess and James Fitzmaurice. Edmund Oge and Maurus M'Sychy slain by the Lord Fitzmaurice. Latin.

Sept. 12. "Nuberry." 85. Cecill to the Lord Deputy Sydney. Has received his letters by Mr. Payton. Likes Mr. Laighton for his honesty and modesty. The old ambassador for Spain, Guzman a Silva, is departed and well rewarded. He has presented Don Guerrando de Spes, a gentleman well qualified and martial. The Cardinal Chastillon has fled from Picardy and is in London. The Prince de Condé and the Admiral have fled into Guienne. The Prince of Orange with 1,000 horse and 3,000 foot, passed on this side the "Rhyn."

Sept. 18. Thomas Court. 86. Sir W. Fityzwylliams to Cecill. Councillors sent to the Lord Deputy. Evil state of the country. Account. Bruit of war with Spain. *Incloses,*

86. I. *Turlough Lynagh to the Lords Justices. Is ready to answer Col M'Brian's complaint as to the burning of Ferney before the Lord Deputy, who has arrived. M'Mahon promised to secure Turlough Lynagh in his doings there.* *Sept.* 11, *Benborb.*

86. II. *Turlough M'-I-Brien Arra to the same. Complains that Mr. Edward Butler, with* 600 *gunners and kerne,* 100 *galloglas,* 60 *horsemen, and* 300 *slaves, knaves, and boys, has preyed two of his churches and country with great cruelty. Sir Edmund Butler.* *Sept.* 9, *Arreye.*

86. III. *Piers Walshe to the same. James M'Morres (Fitzmaurice) grows worse and worse. Tipperary, Kilkenny, Clan William in disorder. Variance between William Burke and Richard Burke.* *Sept.* 11, *Oyne.*

1568. Vol. XXV.

86. iv. *Sir William O'Carroll to the Lords Justices. His son Thady O'Carroll, while going to Clanricard to see his father-in-law, was attacked by Mr. Edward Butler in O'Madden's country, and twenty-one of his men slain. Desires he may be called before the Lords Justices to answer for it.* *Sept. 14, Clonleisk.*

Sept. 24. Windsor Castle. 87. The Queen to the Lord Deputy Sydney. It is her pleasure that Mr. Richard Nettervyll shall have a lease in reversion for 21 years of all such lands and tithes as he has now in possession.

Sept. 24. Windsor Castle. 88. Copy of the above.

Sept. 26. Tower. 89. Earl of Desmond to Cecill. Shall never be unmindful of Cecill's courtesy. He and his brother have received 100*l.* procured by Cecill. His brother very sore sick with a new ague. Begs he may be removed. Bearer will report all Desmond's affairs.

Sept. 27. Windsor. 90. Cecill to Lord Deputy Sydney. Refers the bearer Ussher and his suits to Sydney's consideration.

Sept. 29. 91. Certificate of payments of money for Ireland, from Michaelmas 7 to Michaelmas 10, Eliz., amounting to 98,938*l.* 9*s.* 11*d.*

## Vol. XXVI. 1568. October—December.

1568. Oct. 7. Windsor. 1. The Queen to the Lord Deputy. Confirmation of a grant made in the second year of her reign to "Ferdinando de Castro, Marquis of Saria, in Spain, being our right trusty and well-beloved cousin, and descended of the royal blood of our predecessors, and by the House of Lancaster, that he should yearly have two gosshawks and four greyhounds." Deputy to see that his messenger may at this present speedily receive such hawks and dogs as are due and in arrear unanswered upon the said grant.

Oct. 7. Thomas Court. 2. Sir W. Fytzwylliams to Cecill. Mr. Edward Butler and O'Carroll. Piers Grace, Ferdorough M'Pursell. The North. Report that James Fitsmaurice, of Desmond, has taken the Lord Fitzmaurice of Kerry. Concerning the lease for Lessenhall. *Incloses,*

2. i. *William Collier to Sir William Fytzwylliams. The Lord Deputy was at Castleton. The young Baron and Turlough Brasselagh take preys of each other. Turlough Lynagh is said to have come over the Blackwater, and is expected at the Newry to-morrow morning.* *Oct. 5, Newry.*

Oct. 7. Tower. 3. Earl of Desmond to the Privy Council, for their mediation with the Queen to obtain his and his brother's discharge.

VOL. XXVI.

1568. Oct. 8. Dublin. 4. Lords Justices Weston and Fytzwylliams to the Queen. Edward Butler. The North. O'Carroll seeks to put off his appearance. He feareth his sons, Thady, Donald, and Rory Devylle, cannot answer all that Mr. Butler has to charge them with. Weak state of the Pale. Presidents. *Inclose,*

4. I. *Lords Justices to Edward Butler, charging him to appear to answer the complaints of the Lady O'Carroll, for grievous wrongs committed in the absence of her husband, Sir William, now in England. And also those of the Lady of Dunboyne.* *July* 17, *Dublin.*

4. II. *Same to same. Desire to be certified, whether he had made request to the Lady O'Carroll and Thady O'Carroll, to have pardon at the Lords Justices' hands for himself, Piers Grace, and Philip, the son of James Grace. Charge him to appear personally, and in the meantime to forbear all violence.* *Aug.* 10, *Dublin.*

4. III. *Same to same. To put away the* 800 *men reported to be in his company, and to repair to them by the day that the three sons of O'Carroll shall appear, whose names Mr. Butler is desired to return by the bearer. Have written to Colley, Cosbie, and Fitzpatrick. Reckon that the force he has gathered must be for defence of his and his brother's lands. Forbids the exaction of coin and livery.* *Sept.* 4, *Dublin.*

4. IV. *Same to same. Sir W. O'Carroll now, since his return from England, complains of further spoils and killings. Charge him to appear on the* 30*th of September.* *Sept.* 18, *Dublin.*

4. V. *Same to same. Marvel that he has not answered their letters. Enjoin him to appear on the* 30*th instant.* *Sept.* 27, *Dublin.*

4. VI. *Turlough Lynagh to the Lords Justices, as to the burning of Ferney. Latin.* *Sept.* 11, *Benborb.*

4. VII. *Turlough M'-I-Brien Arra to the same. Complains against Mr. Edward Butler.* *Sept.* 9, *Arrye.*

4. VIII. *Piers Walshe to the same. James M'Morris. Disorders in Kilkenny and Tipperary. Clan William is likely to be undone.* *Sept.* 11, *Oyne.*

4. IX. *Lord Roche to the same. Complains that the Earl of Clancarty, accompanied by M'Donoky, O'Kyve, M'Auly, O'Donocowe More, and O'Sullivan More's son and heir, Edmond M'Swyny, and others, with six or seven banners displayed, has taken* 1,500 *kine, burned* 7,000 *sheep, all his corn, and a great number of men, women, and children. Desires a commission to hurt the said Earl.* *Sept.* 14, *Castletown.*

1568. VOL. XXVI.

4. X. *Sir William O'Carroll to the Lords Justices. His son Thady, while going to see his father-in-law, was attacked by Mr. E. Butler.* *Sept.* 14, *Conleysk.*

4. XI. *Same to the same. He will not appear with his three sons, unless Edward Butler bring Piers Grace, Ferdorough M'Edmond, and James Grace, open malefactors and traitors. He is content that his wife shall answer the said Edward. Edward Butler is now on the borders of his country with* 1,000 *persons, and has no mind to appear.* *Sept.* 30, *Kylmayne.*

4. XII. *Edward Butler to the same. Denies to have requested the Lady O'Carroll and her son Thady to solicit pardon for him and others. He desires that his accusers, viz., O'Carroll's three sons, may appear with him before their Lordships. His farms wasted. The matter is a private quarrel stirred up by O'Carroll's sons.* *Aug.* 15, *Ballibeg.*

4. XIII. *Same to same. O'Carroll and his sons have preyed and burnt almost every town in Ormond during the last three years. They assaulted him by night in his father-in-law's country with* 100 *men. Complains of Desmond and the Mores of Leix. He is obliged to keep certain men, not above* 400, *for the defence of the country. Desires their Lordships will send for O'Carroll's three sons, viz., Thady, Donnell, and Rory Devill, the Mores of Leix, the sons of O'Molmoy, John M'Coghlan, Owen M'Melaghlin Ballo of the Cloghan, the Ryans of the West, Mac Brien Ogonnagh, and the White Knight.* *Sept.* 24, *Ballynenoddogh.*

4. XIV. *Same to the same. Has received their letters of the* 18*th of September, purporting the fresh complaints of O'Carroll, which Butler entirely denies. Butler discomfited his men when they assaulted him in his father-in-law's country.*
*Sept.* 26. *Huddestowne.*

4. XV. *Lords Justices to the Earl of Clancarr, as to the horrible excesses complained of by the Lord Roche. Trust they are not altogether true. Command him upon sight hereof to make restitution. The Lord Roche's loyalty and service merit the aid of Government. Demand an answer by the bearer as to the occasions of his attack.* *Sept.* 20, *Dublin.*

4. XVI. *Circular from same to the Lord Barry More, Sir Dermot M'Teig, the Mayor of Cork, the Sheriff of the County of Cork, the Sovereign of Kilmallock, and the Sovereign of Kinsale, for the aid of the Lord Roche against Clancarr.* *Sept.* 20, *Dublin.*

Oct. 8. 5. Articles between the Lord Deputy Sydney and Sir Brian M'Felim Bacagh and Brian Carragh, for building a bridge over the ford at Belfast, to cut passes, defend wood-cutters, protect shipping, &c., on the delivery of the castle and manor of Belfast.

VOL. XXVI.

1568.

Oct. 24. [Windsor.] 6. Queen Elizabeth to the Lord Deputy, to take order that the revenues of the Earl of Desmond and Sir John, now prisoners in the Tower, may be sequestered for their charges, and order taken for their sustenance during their imprisonment. Estimates. The bearer Humfrey Gylberte, who has been dangerously ill, to have his full pay, and to be preferred to some better place.

[Oct. 24.] 7. Certificate of such yearly rents as the Earl of Desmond ought to have out of the counties of Limerick, Cork, Kerry, Dublin, and of other Irishmen. Signed by Draycott and Cusake.

Oct. 24. Windsor. 8. Cecill to the Lord Deputy Sydney. Cannot remember being so long without knowledge from him. His care and love of him by profession augmented. The Queen careful for her own surety and state. The Queen of Scots shall not by favour be advanced. Mr. Stucley removed from his office, and N. White appointed. The bearer too late for that appointment.

Oct. 9. Draft of instructions for the establishment of a President and Council in Munster. [*It appears from Cecill's letter of the 5th of November* 1568, *that the Queen disapproved of this establishment, as too expensive.*]

[Oct.] 10. Sir John Pollard's notes upon the instructions.

Nov. 1. Tower. 11. Earl of Desmond to the Privy Council. Suffers from the cold of the Tower. Desires to have some honest house out of the Tower, where he may have convenient lodging under sure keeping.

Nov. 2. Dublin. 12. Sir Peter Carew to same. The Lord Deputy found the charges committed to Pers and Malbie in very good state. Turlough Lynagh had raised such stirs that if the Lord Deputy had not by his wisdom and policy caused M'Mahon and others to decline from him, the suppressing of those wicked people would have cost the Queen 100,000*l.* M'Mahon payeth 800 kine as a fine for his disobedience. O'Donnell has chased Turlough Lynagh into his own castle. Edward Butler has been out these two months, he has about 1,500 men. The plan for Presidents will greatly advance good government; Fynnye O'Driscon [Florence O'Driscol] and others, whose ancestors never came to any Deputy, are come in, of their own accord, on report of a President's coming into the West. Trusts to finish his affairs in 14 days. Finds ancient records serving well for his purpose.

Nov. 4. 13. The Queen to the Lord Deputy. To remove Thomas Stucley and to admit Nicholas White to occupy the offices of seneschalship of Wexford and the constableship and rule of Leighlin and Fernes. Sir Nicholas Heron deceased.

Nov. 5. The Savoy. 14. Cecill to the same. His grief increaseth at hearing no news. Has some trouble to answer Her Majesty with satisfaction for lack thereof. Mistake and labour in making Sir John Pollard's

1568. VOL. XXVI.

establishment as President of Munster. Pollard grievously sick of the gout. Connaught. Two rates. The Queen is in no way disposed to be at the charge of the greater rate. Sydney to think how the places may be served at the lower rate. The Lord of Leicester is in Cecill's house at dice and merry, where he hath lodged these two nights. The Prince of Condé. The Prince of Orange. William Peryam was named as Pollard's Justice in Munster. *Incloses,*

14. I. *Charges of the Lord President and Council to be established in Munster.* [*This seems to be an original, and Cecill sent a copy.*]

14. II. *The meanest rates for establishing Presidents in Connaught and Munster, devised at Westminster by the Lord Keeper, Lord Treasurer, &c.* [*This also is the original, and a copy was sent, including Ulster.*]

[Nov. 5.] 15. Charges for establishing a President and Council in Munster [*Indorsed by Cecill as the first proposition*].

Nov. 6. Dublin. 16. Mr. L. Dillon, the Queen's Attorney in Ireland, to [Cecill]. The people of the remotest provinces willing, by order of law and justice, to recover and defend their rights. The most respectable gentlemen of Connaught, Limerick, the west, and all the rest of the realm are at Dublin attending the Lord Deputy for his sentence and resolution in their controversies. Turlough Lynagh. Edward Butler. The young Baron of Dunboyne.

Nov. 6. Dublin. 17. Auditor Jenyson to Cecill. Mr. Treasurer's account amounts to nearly 400,000*l.* Irish, and unaccounted, for 9¼ years. Desires to be informed of the diets and days of entry of Sir Thomas Wrothe and Mr. Dyxe; also as to 433*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, issued to Sir Nicholas Heron. No money to be had to satisfy Might, the victualler, according to his covenant.

Nov. [12.] Dublin. 18. Lord Deputy to same. Has with the Council written the particular state of each province to the Queen. The Earl of Argyle said if the Queen would help the Queen of Scots, he would minister all neighbourly offices to Ireland, otherwise he would invade Ireland in person with 5,000 men. James M'Donnell's widow is willing to match with an Irishman at the Queen's appointment, if she and hers may enjoy the inheritance that her husband and her ancestors have possessed in Ireland for seven generations; if not, as long as any of the Clandonnells live, they will not cease the prosecution of their title. Lord Herries blustered words "full of the Rancour of a Ranck Skotte." Advice to procure the devotion of Donnell Gorm M'Donald, Lord of the Out Isles. Raghlin. Ulster to be peopled with a colony of 2,000 men, where there liveth not the 200th man that might be nourished. Knockfergus, Olderfleet, Glenarm, Red Bay, Market town Bay, Skerries, Port Rush, Bridge over the Ban. Tyrone to be divided to the natives. Sir N. Bagenall's exchange. Magennis, O'Hanlon. M'Mahon, Ferney. Revenue of 5,000*l.* per annum to be derived out of Ulster. If this device be not approved, money must be sent to casse the soldiers, and the Scottish enemy or Irish

1568.

rebel left to occupy the country. Meath, Leinster. Connaught to have a President. Earl of Ormond to come over to reform the great disorders in Munster. Earl of Clancarr and James Fitzmaurice mischievous monsters. Sir W. Sentleger or Sir J. of Desmond might have suppressed them. Desires license for Richard Paul to transport corn to Cork. Desires money may be sent by Thomas Sackford his kinsman. Parliament summoned for the 17th of January. The Queen to write letters to the Parliament to pass the Act for impost of wines. Jaques Wingfeld. Sir Thomas Cusake's good service commended. A parliament robe. A pay to the soldiers lately serving under Sir H. Radeclyffe and Sir Brian Fytzwylliams. Owen More, his kinsman, to be Clerk of the Check. Leigh, the engineer [*i.e.* Robert Lythe]. Beseeches favour for Edward Cooke's life and liberty. Desires to be revoked. [*The date of this letter appears to be the 12th of November. See* 1566, *Nov.* 12, *letter from Drogheda by Capt. Gylberte; also* 1568, *Nov.* 14, *in the Sydney Papers, Vol. I. Letters, p.* 38.]

Nov. [12.] 19. Memorial of things for Ireland, gathered out of letters to Mr. Secretary, dated Nov. 8, and out of the above, of Nov. [12.]

Nov. 12. Dublin. 20. T. Lancaster, Abp. of Armagh, to Cecill. The Lord Deputy's proceedings in the North. Turlough Lynagh hath none to follow him but Turlough Brasselagh, M'Cane, O'Kayne, and the sons of Henry M'Shane and 1,000 Scots, who eat 60 beeves, beside wages. The Brenny. The Lord Deputy received the sword at Christ Church, Dublin, Oct. 28. Edward Butler. Munster. Earl of Clancarr. Earl of Clanrycard a good subject. Morish Rioghe M'Gebbon, who came from the Pope, has taken the Archhishop of Cashel traitorously out of his own house, and carried him into Spain. The Parliament to begin Jan. 17. [*Clearly dated Nov.* 2, *but probably Nov.* 12.]

Nov. 12. Dublin. 21. Same to the Queen conveying (mutatis mutandis) exactly the same intelligence. [*This letter is clearly dated on the* 12*th of November, and it may be presumed the above letter to Cecill was written at the same time.*]

Nov. 12. Dublin. 22. Mr. Jaques Wingfeld to Cecill. The Queen's lands in Cork and Limerick utterly waste, without a person to inhabit there. Extortions by Thomas Roe O'Desmond, bastard brother to the Earl, and his cousin James Fitzmaurice. They have entered Kerry. The Earl of Clancarr has spoiled the Lord Roche. Spoil of the Lord of Muskerry, Sir Dermot M'Teig. Desmond is the most disordered part of Ireland. Neither quiet Geraldine nor contented Butler. Wingfeld desires 31 years' reversion in the parsonage of Dungarvan.

Nov. 12. Arra. 23. More Ny Carule to her husband M'-I-Brien Arra. Edward Butler has taken all their kine, sheep, and household stuff; burned Kilmasculloo, and killed his loving uncle Teig M'Doughe Roe, whom they buried at Youghal. She wishes he would take a farm in the English Pale.

1568. Vol. XXVI.

Nov. 16. Dublin. 24. Sir Peter Carew to Cecill. Has employed William Peryam to follow his suits in Ireland. Mr. Peryam has received commandment from the Queen to be assisting in council unto Sir John Pollard, President of Munster. Intreaty for revocation of that commandment. Sir Edward Butler has come in.

Nov. 17. Dublin. 25. William Peryam to same. His practice in the law has not been long. Prays to be discharged the duty of assisting the President of Munster.

Nov. 18. Tower of London. 26. Earl of Desmond to the Lord Roche, in behalf of his man David Leche, long kept in duress, to be liberated on bail.

Nov. 18. Tower of London. 27. Same to Mr. Gerrot Fitz John, his steward at Lismore, to attend and advise the Countess of Desmond and the Captain of the country. To collect his revenues and rents diligently.

Nov. 18. Tower. 28. Same to Donoghowe M'Crahe, to deliver the manor and castle of Mowkollopoehe to his father, John M'Crahe.

Nov. 18. Tower of London. 29. Same to the Countess of Desmond. Marvels at receiving no letters. Commands her to be counselled by the Lord Deputy and Sir Warhame Sentleger. His great need of money. The Chancellor of Limerick keeps back his money. To take A. Skiddy's advice. To send hawks and horses. Trusts in short time to be discharged.

Nov. 18. Tower of London. 30. Same to his cousin Mr. James Fitzmaurice, Captain in Munster during the Earl's absence. Marvels at his negligence in not writing. To take advice from the Countess of Desmond and Sir W. Sentleger. To collect as much money as he can. The Chancellor Sir Donoghow Cashie has withheld the money received from the Lord Roche and others.

Nov. 18. Tower. 31. Same to his wife, Dame Eleanor Countess of Desmond, for the bearer John Oge M'Crahe to be re-instated in the custody of the Manor of Mokowllopoie in the county of Waterford.

Nov. 18. Tower of London. 32. Same to Andrew Skidmour, gent. in the City of Cork, not to slack in his advice and counsel to the Countess of Desmond and the captain of the country James Fitzmaurice. Not to forget to declare how Sir Donoghowe Casseihe, the Chancellor of Limerick, has kept back the money received to the Earl's use.

Nov. 18. Tower of London. 33. Same to the Seneschal of Imokelly and to Mr. John Fitz-Edmonds, Dean of Clone, to aid the Countess and James Fitzmaurice in collecting the rents and keeping the peace.

[Nov. 18.] Tower of London. 34. Same to Sir Warhame Sentleger. Is glad to hear of his gentle dealing towards his servants in all points. To advise and counsel the Countess of Desmond and Mr. James Fizmaurice. Tenders John M'Crahe much now in his latter days. Maurice Rothwell.

VOL. XXVI.

1568.

Nov. 18. Tower of London. 35. Earl of Desmond to James Fitzmaurice, Captain of Munster in the Earl's absence, to take a distress of the goods and chattels of Ferdorough M'William of Balliennekillye, to the value of 40*l.* in the behalf of Robert Horseman, whom he has dispossessed of his harvest the last two years.

[Nov. 18.] Tower of London. 36. Same to Mr. Nicholas Fitzwilliams, receiver, and Maurice FitzEdmonds in Kowmllackithe to support the Countess and James Fitzmaurice, in maintaining the government and collecting the revenues.

Nov. 18. London. 37. Same to the Knight of Kerry, and his constable of the island in Kerrie, John Oge, [probably Desmond's uncle] to assist the Countess and James Fitzmaurice, and for collecting the revenues.

Nov. 18. Tower of London. 38. Same to Mr. John Browne and Thomas Browne at Anyeto. They are to assist and maintain the Countess of Desmond and the Captain of the country, especially in collecting rents and in keeping the peace.

Nov. 18. Tower of London. 39. Same to his brother, Mr. Thomas of Desmond, [*i.e.* Thomas Roe O'Desmond], to act kindly towards the Countess, and to keep and maintain the Queen's peace.

Nov. 18. Tower of London. 40. Same to Hugh Lacy, Bishop of Limerick, to assist in executing justice to poor and rich; to help in collecting money. Donoghow Casshie Chancellor of Limerick, would not give a penny for his discharge. Favour to Robert Horseman's wife.

Nov. 18. Tower of London. 41. Same to his wife, Dame Eleanor Countess of Desmond, of similar tenor with another of this date but differing in words, and as to Casshie who detained his money.

Nov. 18. Tower of London. 42. Same to his cousin Mr. James Fitzmaurice, Captain in Munster during the Earl's absence, of similar tenor with a former one of this date, but differing as to the mention of Casshie's fraudulent detaining of his money.

Nov. 18. Tower of London. 43. Same to the Lord of Curraghmore. Marvels that they have not written since they heard of his liberty in the Tower; desires he will write. Aid in the government.

Nov. 18. London. 44. Same to Mr. Porcelle and Mr. Sippiall in Kownyllahe for maintenance of the government and collecting the rents.

Nov. 18. London. 45. Same to John M'Crahe and Rory M'Shiehe to support the government.

Nov. 19. Hampton Court. 46. Cecill to the Lord Deputy. Grieved at not hearing from him. Favour to the bearer Oliver Sutton. Expects Lady Sydney at Hampton Court on Monday.

Nov. 22. Ballydwill. 47. Lady Dunboyne to L. Dillon the Queen's Attorney in Ireland. Sir Edmund Butler has taken distresses upon Kylteynan, Drongan and other livings of the young Lord of Dunboyne. Prey taken from the White Knight. Sir Edmund's threats.

1568. Vol. XXVI.

Nov. 29. Westminster. 48. Cecill to the Lord Deputy. Scribbles these lines in a tubful of business. Almost five months without news. Occupied in commission to hear the Scottish great cause.

Nov. 30. 49. Note for the rates for the Presidents to be established in Munster and Connaught, under the Lord Deputy's hand.

Nov. 50. Anthony Low to Cecill. There is a letter come to the Auditor's hands which doth undo all that the Prince and his Honour have done for him. Begs that if a fine must be laid upon him, it may be such reasonable fine as the Lord Deputy and Council shall think good.

[Nov.] 51. Petition of Anthony Low to the Queen, for a lease in reversion of the parsonage of Baltinglas, in the county of Carlow, for 40 years, at the yearly rent of forty shillings. Also of the parsonage of Kilmollen, in Meath, for 14*l.* Irish.

Nov. 52. Offers of English subjects for planting Munster, addressed to Cecill.

[Nov.] 53. Offers of Hierom Brett and sundry good subjects to the Queen, for planting Munster and Wexford.

Dec. 1. Tower. 54. Earl of Desmond to the Privy Council, to be a mean that he may borrow 100*l.* of the Queen. Has not received any money from his friends in Ireland since his coming.

Dec. 2. 55. Mr. Bermyngham to the Lords of [ ] Since their Lordships do not think the notes he has, taken out of the records remaining in Ireland, sufficient to charge Sir William Fytzwylliams with, he specifies certain books profitable for them to have.

Dec. 3. Thomas Court. 56. Sir William Fytzwylliams to Cecill. Sorley Boy's landing. Thanks for his favourable remembrance to the Auditor. His lease of Lessenhall.

[Dec.] 15. Hampton Court. 57. Cecill to the Lord Deputy Sydney. The business about the Scottish Queen secludeth all audience from other causes. Has obtained good warrant for three thousand pounds, whereof Paul shall have one and Sackford the rest. Presidents and two rates of entertainment. Might. White and Stucley. Will help the private suits. Chides the Lord of Leicester that he does not help Sydney's matters.

Dec. 24. Dublin. 58. Order taken by the Lord Chancellor and others, and confirmed by the Lord Deputy, for the barony of Odrone, in question between Sir Peter Carew plaintiff and Morough M'Gerald Sutton, and others defendants.

Dec. 26. Dublin. 59. Sir Peter Carew to Cecill. Good success of his private causes. The Lord Deputy has made a journey into Offaley and Leix. At Kilkenny he caused execution to be done upon a great number of Edward Butler's followers, and divers others at Waterford. The barony of Odrone adjudged to Carew. Gains his right to seven towns in Meath against Sir Christopher Chevers, to whom he sells them.

VOL. XXVI.

1568. Dec. Tower. 60. Sir John of Desmond to the Privy Council. Has almost recovered his health. Begs their favourable means that he may go in any place within the Tower, and that his friends may visit him.

Dec. Tower. 61. Sir John of Desmond to Cecill, for his man Philip Crah to have license to go to Ireland for his health.

Dec. Tower. 62. Sir John of Desmond to the Privy Council, for Philip Crah to have license to return to Ireland.

Dec. Dublin. 63. The Lord Chancellor and others of the Council to Sir William Cecill. Recommend the diligence of the bearer Lawrence Hussey, Surveyor General of the Queen's Lottery for Ireland.

1568. 64. Note of apparel for the Earl of Desmond, to the value of 50*l.*

1568. 65. Estimate of the yearly profits expected to grow to the Queen in Ireland, to countervail the charges she means to be at, for the administration of justice there.

1568. 66. Memorandum of the amount of the charges of Ireland in the time of Henry VIII., in Cecill's hand.

1568. 67. Charges of commissioners employed in Munster and Connaught, with a memorandum by the Lord Deputy Sydney.

1568. 68. Discourse showing that it were inexpedient to abolish coin and livery, and thereby to weaken the Englishry and faithful lords, until Her Majesty have a better bridle upon the untrue and deceitful rebels of the North.

1568. 69. Certain provisions to be appointed, instead of coin and livery, for defence of the country.

1568. 70. Note of the horsemen, galloglas, and kerne supplied by the Earl of Ormond, and the counties of Kilkenny and Tipperary, at Hostings into Ulster, Thomond, &c.

1568? 71. Brief collection of such numbers of men, as, by Poynings' Statute, ought, by the counties of Kilkenny and Tipperary, to be kept in readiness for the defence of the country; what numbers the same may conveniently bear; and what numbers have risen out, at the most, within the writer's memory.

1568. 72. Note to prove that there will be more strength supplied from Kilkenny and Tipperary, if rated, as in the English Pale, than by continuance of coin and livery.

1568. 73. Notes as to coin and livery in Kilkenny and Tipperary.

1568. 74. Matters of the proviso added to the Act of Coin and Livery.

1568. 75. Proviso for the Act of "Coyno and Lyveree."

1568. 76. Names of the freeholders in Kilkenny and Tipperary.

1568. VOL. XXVI.

1568? 77. Petition of Thomas Might to the Lord High Treasurer and Sir Walter Mildmay, to call for Captain Gurley, and to take order that Might may have payment of 119*l.* 17*s.* 9*d.* for victuals, delivered to his band at Mountsendall on the river Ban.

1568? 78. Brief of Oliver Grace's suit to the Queen, for a further interest in the Abbey of St. John's in Ormond. [*After the regrant of* 1568, *July* 13.]

1568? 79. Note of the difference between the Lord Deputy's entertainment and the Lord Justice's, as is now assigned. [*In Thomas Jenyson's hand.*]

1568? 80. Note of the debts of Ireland specially desired to be paid.

1568? 81. Note of the demands of Sir Warhame Sentleger, Mr. H. Gylberte, Mr. Jaques Wingfeld, Mr. Gilbert Talbot, and others, who mind to be suitors to the Queen for the fishing of the south and south-west seas of Ireland, and enjoying of certain havens, islands, and castles, and the incorporation of the town of Baltimore.

1568? 82. Notes of the doubts of the checks and pay.

1568. 83. Privileges sought to be granted to the town of Naas.

1568? 84. Notes touching the propriety of placing garrisons at Ballyshannon, Beleek, Asherow, Innishowen, Enniskillen, &c. *Indorsed by Cecill,* "The Bishop of Limerick's requests."

---

1569. **VOL. XXVII. 1569. JAN.—MARCH.**

Jan. 5. Tower. 1. Earl of Desmond to Cecill. Begs his furtherance in obtaining his liberty.

Jan. 6. 2. Cecill to the Lord Deputy. The Duke of Alva has arrested all the English merchants in the Low Countries. The like is done in London. England oweth in Antwerp 100,000*l.* more than it hath. Has received Sydney's letters by Capt. Ward. The plan to colonize Ulster is better liked than thought likely. To send some one with a more particular description topographically of Ulster. To use such a robe in Parliament as Sentleger did. Round dealings with the coinists of Kilkenny approved. The Earl of Ormond's intended departure. White in Stucley's office. The Spanish Ambassador maketh means to have all things accorded. Sydney to follow out the spirit of the proclamation for arrest of Spanish merchants. "Your Phillipp is heare in whom I take more comfort than I doo "oppenly utter for avoydyng of wrong interpretation, he is wordy "to be loved and so I doo love hym, as he wer myne own."

Jan. 9. 3. Grant by the Lord Deputy under the Privy Signet, to Turlough M'Cabe, of Flinstown, in the county of Meath, gent., of

1569. VOL. XXVII.

the custody of the abbey of the Trinity Island and Churchton, situate within the Brenny.

Jan. 14. Thomas Court. 4. Sir W. Fytzwylliams to Cecill. Suspicions of Clancarr and James Fitzmaurice. Turlough Lynagh is working in the old manner of his lewd predecessors. Great need of money. Account. Lease of Lessenhall. Might's six months victualling.

Jan. 18. 5. The Queen to the Lord Deputy. Warrant to grant to Nicholas White the reversion of Dunbrody, co. Wexford, the manor of Leixlip, and the parsonage of Baltinglass, in the county of Kildare, and the cell of St. Catherine's, in the county of Dublin, to hold by knight's service, with other abbey lands; and to admit him as a Privy Councillor.

Jan. 21. Dublin. 6. Lord Chancellor Weston to Cecill. Scarcity of money. Begs the furtherance of the suits of Nicholas Fitzsymmons, thebearer, who has served the garrison at Knockfergus well.

Jan. 26. Dublin. 7. Don Pietro de Mendoça to same. The French have robbed him of a great sum of money. Spanish.

Jan. 29. Tower. 8. Sir John of Desmond to same, to procure the Privy Council's letters to the Lord Deputy, commanding him to place Philip Crah in the castle of Killmanyn, in the county of Waterford, and to expel Rory M'Shane M'Crah.

Jan. 31. 9. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. The bearer, Mr. Nicholas White, to be employed in the places it has pleased Her Majesty to call him unto.

Jan. 31. 10. Memorandum of the three rates for the Councils in the remote parts in Ireland, by Cecill.

Jan. 11. The Queen to the Archbishops and others of the higher House of Parliament. Recommends the bills, and especially the ordinance for restraining the import of wines. [*Draft, indorsed*, 1568, *Dec.*]

[Jan.] 12. A brief abstract of all such bills as the Lord Deputy and Council have certified the Queen as matters thought meet to be enacted by Parliament, as, an Act for Reparation of Parish Churches, an Act for erecting of Free Schools in every Shire, the school house to be made at the charges of the whole shire, the schoolmaster to be an Englishman, and to be removeable by the governor for the time being. *Indorsed by Cecill* "Wherof some wer refused." [*This School Act did not pass in this Session.*]

13. Copy of the above.

[Jan.] 14, 15. Abstract of the intended laws for to pass in Ireland at the next Parliament, similar to the above, with the addition of an Act against buying or selling merchandize in gross or by retail within the precincts of St. Mary Abbey, St. Sepulchres, or Thomas Court in Dublin, or within two miles of the same city. An Act against importing wines in foreign bottoms. A custom of 4*l.* Irish per tun on Spanish and Levant wines, and 4 marks on French wines imported by foreigners. Also copy of the above.

1569. VOL. XXVII.

Jan. 16. Note under the Lord Treasurer Winchester's hand for warrants for money to supply the provisions for Ireland. Also an abstract of Sydney's letter of 1568, Nov. [12].

Feb. 2. Hampton Court. 17. Cecill to the Lord Deputy Sydney. Thanks for the offer of his son [Philip] for his daughter [Anne]. The Queen has considered of Sydney's letters. Money. The Queen's displeasure with Cecill whenever he asks for money. The Duke of Alva seeth just cause of repentance. The Queen of Scots at Tutbury with Shrewsbury. Murray. Ormond.

Feb. 8. Tower. 18. Earl of Desmond to the Earl of Leicester, to further the suit of merchants of Cork, lately robbed of their ship by Bretons.

Feb. 10. 19. The Queen to the Lord Deputy. Recommends an attack on the enemies in the south of Ireland; an enterprise against the rebels in the North would be satisfactory. Presidents for Munster and Connaught at the higher rate. Sir Peter Carew to be on the Council. Sydney to charge the Auditor to finish the account with speed.

Feb. 11. Thomas Court. 20. Sir William Fytzwylliams to Cecill, touching the letter obtained from the Queen, for Mr. Luke Dillon the attorney to have the custodium of Wyse's lands. *Incloses,*

20. I. *Causes and objections, moved by Baron Cusake for the Queen, against the suit of Mr. Attorney to have Wyse's lands, now in ward, to farm.* *Feb.* 10.

Feb. 12. Tower. 21. Earl of Desmond to the Privy Council, relative to his offers declared to Mr. Brett. His misery. Disordered state of his country.

Feb. 12. 22. Offers of English subjects for planting Munster, addressed to Sir H. Sydney. [*Sydney's approval of the project*, 1569, *June* 30.]

Feb. 14. Cork. 23. Sir Warhame Sentleger to Lord Deputy Sydney. The Earl of Clancarty, James Fitzmaurice, M'Donough, and others of the south-west, have in their Parliament agreed to send messengers to the King of Spain. The Bishop of Ross in Carbery [prob. Thomas O'Herlithy], and the usurped Bishop of Cashel, Maurice Reagh M'Gibbon, conveyed into Kerry by James Fitzmaurice, who intends to send them into Spain. The gentlemen who intend to plant the south-west, to be hastened.

Feb. 17. Dublin. 24. George Wyse to Sir W. Cecill. Relates the particulars of his suit against James Wyse, who has quite expulsed him from all his living that should lawfully have come to him on the death of Andrew Wyse, and against whom he has put in a bill of bastardy. Desires favourable letters to the Lord Chancellor. *Incloses,*

24. I. *Words of the Statute* 33 *Hen. VIII., for ratifying of marriages notwithstanding pre-contracts.* [*Extract.*]

VOL. XXVII.

1569.

Feb. 17. Dublin. 25. Lord Chancellor Weston to Cecill. His letters written 21 Jan. have been detained for lack of wind. The Parliament commenced Jan. 17. Challenge laid to English Members as strangers, and not members of the House of Commons. Bill for suspending Poynings' Act dashed. The cloth of state withdrawn from the House of Lords, who would not suffer the attendance of the gentleman usher thereon. Parliament on mature deliberation repents. Courtesy of the Lord Deputy. Poynings' Act Bill passed. The suit touching Andrew Wyse's lands.

Feb. 18. Dublin. 26. Warrant from the Lord Deputy to Owen Moore, Clerk of the Check, for allowance to Captain Malbie of his full number of officers and six dead pays, notwithstanding the discharge of certain of his band.

Feb. 19. Westminster. 27. Order in Council for the recall of Mr. Peryam and Mr. Rokeby after two years' service in Ireland, and promise of suit to Her Majesty for anything meet for their acceptance in the mean season. [*Extract.*]

[Feb. 19.] 28. Petition of William Peryam to the Privy Council. Represents his sickly state; his losses by former service in Ireland; his demands if he shall be prest. Desires the length of his service may be determined by an order in Council.

Feb. 19. 29. Names of the Scottish captains and Irish gentlemen slain with Owen M'Gillaspick, chieftain.

Feb. 21. Dublin. 30. Thomas Might to Sir W. Cecill. He is like to be a great loser by the dearth of grain. Begs that his factor may have the third 1,000*l.* to make further provision.

Feb. 22. Thomas Court. 31. Sir William Fytzwylliams to Cecill. Has received Cecill's letter of Jan. 23. Turlough Lynagh has been in Maguire's country spoiling and burning. The Scots. Account to be finished by the end of March. Money.

Feb. 22. 32. Recognizance of Thomas Might, Surveyor of the Victuals, for the due performance of his bargain for victualling the garrisons.

Feb. 23. Dublin. 33. Sir Peter Carew to Cecill. Has recovered by decree and by common law the barony of Odrone. The Lord Deputy had formerly discharged Stucley and his band from Leighlin Bridge, and has placed Sir Peter therein. He desires to be maintained therein, notwithstanding White's appointment to all Stucley's offices. [*See order for Odrone, 1568, Dec. 24.*]

Feb. 23. Dublin. 34. Mr. Jenyson to same. Has for four months taken continual travel in Mr. Treasurer's account for the wars, which within one month shall be ended. Might, the Victualler, his account; he must have money. Nicholas Heron.

Feb. 28. Westminster. 35. Cecill to Sydney. Is ready to despatch Sir John Pollard and Mr. Peryam for Munster, and Sir Edw. Fytton and Mr. Rokeby for Connaught. Has procured 1,000*l.* for Paul. The arrest between England and Flanders continues. Cecill loves peace.

1569. VOL. XXVII.

[Feb. 28.] 36. Articles against Murtough O'More, now prisoner in the Gate House at Westminster. He was one of them who wilfully murdered Gerald Nugent of Tristernagh, brother to the late Lord of Delvin, a known servitor. [*See Vol. XVI. No.* 69.]

Feb. 28. Gatehouse at Westminster. 37. Interrogatories to be ministered to Murtagh O'More. His maintainers in rebellion, Oliver Fitzgarrett, Lysagh M'Kedagh O'More, Cahir, his brother, and Hugh M'Shane.

Feb. Dublin. 38. Lord Deputy Sydney to Cecill, in favour of the bearer Richard Lucar, Sheriff of Waterford, to have a further interest in the parsonage and friary of Dungarvan.

March 3. Dublin. 39. Sir Peter Carew to same, in favour of the suit of the bearer Richard Lucar, who has reduced Waterford to such quietness that travellers may pass without danger, and cattle are left in the fields at night, which has not heretofore been known.

March 3. Dublin. 40. Sir W. Fytzwylliams to same. A piece of great good service done by Capt. Pers, Capt. Cheston, Robert Holmes, and the horse under Capt. Basenett, in overthrowing 400 Scots with certain Irish, near to a castle in Claneboy, of Sir Brian M'Felim's, called Castlereagh, being from Knockfergus in the way towards Dublin about ten miles, and three miles or thereabouts from Belfast. Desires a copy of a certain book of reckonings delivered to Arnold at his being in Ireland. Might must have money. *Incloses,*

40. I. *Names of the Scottish captains and Irish gentlemen slain.*

March 4. Dublin Castle. 41. Causes and objections moved by Baron Robert Cusak for the Queen, against the suit of Mr. Attorney Luke Dillon, for Wyse's lands. With Lord Deputy's reference to the Judges and Mr. Serjeant for their opinions. *Indorsed by Fytzwylliams,* "For Mr. Secretary."

March 5. Westminster. 42. The Queen to the Lord Deputy and Lord Chancellor of Ireland. License for George Delves to alienate his castle, called Shyan, and other lands in Leix, to a person of English birth.

March 8. Dublin. 43. Robert Cusak, Second Baron of the Exchequer, to Cecill. Represents the case of Mr. Attorney Dillon's suit for the late Andrew Wyse's land, and appeals to Cecill in behalf of the ward, who is his niece. *Incloses,*

43. I. *Objections moved by Baron Cusak against the suit of Mr. Attorney Luke Dillon, to have Mary Wyse's lands.*

43. II. *Supplication of Robt. Cusak, Second Baron of the Exchequer in Ireland, to the Queen, as to the travers of Mr. Luke Dillon, for the custody of the lands of Andrew Wyse, deceased.*

Mar. [10.] 44. N. White to Cecill. Delivers letters from the Queen and Cecill and Leicester to the Lord Deputy, whose private conference he relates. Sir Peter Carew has the house of Leighlin. White's other offices and private suits. Want of good understanding between

Vol. XXVII.

1569.

the Lord Deputy and the country. Parliamentary dissensions. Impost of wines. Lord Mountjoy and Mr. Chaloner. Sydney inquired whether Queen Elizabeth did like the friendship between the Earl of Leicester and Cecill. Stucley reports that White was preferred through the Earl of Ormond. The parsonage of Dungarvan were better employed to support the President of Munster's charge than to be conferred on Lucar. The Lord Keeper's tomb ready to be shipped for Bristol.

March 16. Dublin. 45. Sir Thomas Cusake to Cecill. His service not having been well accepted by his Sovereign, has stayed him from writing. The peace he procured with Shane O'Neill when he had burnt 30 villages in the English Pale and killed the best gentlemen in Uriel, was important service at that time. His service in Munster, where he had the Knight of the Valley's son and heir and others executed, and took his castles by siege, and procured the Act that gave those lands to the Queen. The execution of 38 in Connaught, &c. urged. Begs the remission of 400*l.* wherewith he stands unjustly charged, and to have renewal of Her Majesty's favour.

March 18. Dublin. 46. Thomas Might to same. Being troubled in making up his accounts with Mr. Auditor, he has appointed Thomas Sackford, Esq., to the execution of his office, and begs he may receive the 1,000*l.* Great dearth.

March 18. Dublin. 47. Mr. Attorney Luke Dillon to Sir W. Cecill, concerning the inheritance which Sir Patrick Barnewall and he recovered against Andrew Wyse, to the use of the Countess of Sussex and her children. Vindicates his just dealing.

March 18. Dublin. 48. Lord Chancellor Weston to Cecill. This third session of Parliament began upon Ash Wednesday, 23d February last, and ended March 11, and then was prorogued till October 10. List of Acts for the attainder of Shane O'Neill, the entitling of the Queen to the lands of Thomas, the Knight of the Valley; for restoring the Earl of Kildare, his brother and sisters, &c., &c., passed. The bills for repairing churches and erecting schools and impost for wines refused.

March 18. 49. Bills agreed upon by the Queen's Majesty to be affiled to Her Commission, and sent into Ireland to be determined in Parliament, and so proclaimed.

[March 18.] 50. Abstract of such Acts as passed at the last Parliament, by virtue of the suspension of Poynings' Act, not heretofore certified.

[March 18.] 51. Notes touching certain Acts and Bills of Parliament.

[March 18.] 52. An Act for restoring the Earl of Kildare, his brother and sisters, to their blood.

[March 18.] 53. Note of certain lands, found by office, that the Earl of Kildare's father died seised of.

1569. VOL. XXVII.

March 19. Thomas Court. 54. Sir W. Fytzwylliams to Cecill. Recommends the bearer, the Archbishop of Dublin, now repairing to England on account of a suit which Mr. Bruerton has against him for his chief house called Tallagh. The lease of Lessenhall to Fytzwylliams passed this day.

March 20. 55. Certain covenants in John Ralfe's grant, for lands in Maryborough.

March 20. 56. Book of the establishment of the whole garrison, as it was in November 1568, consisting of 1,716 men; and as it is now, March 20th, 1568/9, consisting of 1,483 men, at the cost of 1,733*l.* 8*s.* 1¾*d.* and ½*f.* per mensem.

March 21. 57. John Corbine to Cecill. Practises of M'Carthy, Earl of Clancarr, and James Fitz Edmond with M'Carthy Reagh and others. Two Spanish ships, with arms, expected at Easter. The Earl of Clancarr has the charge of James Mac an Erle, the Earl of Desmond's brother, twelve years old, who would be better brought up by the Queen. Places on the south-west coast fruitful to the Spaniards. Every year two hundred sail "fyshethe there, and caryeth away 2,000 beyffs, hydes, and tallow. No due to the Queen's Majestie knowen." Advice to destroy the Maxvyns' (M'Sweenys') gallies. They have coin in M'Carthy's country. *Incloses,*

57. I. *Donill Earl of Clanecare to Mr. John Corbine. Promises his man a safe pass through his country. James Headein is dead at Bearhaven.* 1568, *June* 30, *the Palliese.*

[March.] 58. Book indented of certain articles and agreements between the Queen and Thomas Sackford, gent., Surveyor of Victuals. The dates not filled up.

59. Similar book.

[March 26.] London. 60. John Cokram, the Lord Deputy's servant, to Cecill. Suit for a lease of lands in reversion. Treasure. The Bishop of Bangor and Dr. Gwynn to be in the commission for Wales.

[March 26.] 61. Memorandum for a grant to John Cokram, gent., of the reversion of lands to the amount of 50*l.* per annum.

March 28. Leighlin. 62. Sir Peter Carew to Cecill. Has recovered the barony of Odrone, and now lies in the house of Leighlin, of which he desires the fee farm. He has sent for his wife. Much beholding to Sir Thomas Cusake for indifferent judgment in his causes with the Kavanaghs and Sir Christopher Chevers. Commends the bearer, his "deere frende" who "presently hathe certeyne matters to move concernynge the comon welthe of this realme." [*The body of this letter is in the handwriting of John Hoker alias Vowel; it is signed by Carew.*]

March 31. 63. Certificate of the reckonings of the Lord Deputy Sydney until the 1st of April 1569, by Auditor Jenyson.

Vol. XXVII.

1569. [March.] 64. Petitions of Edward Waterhous in behalf of the Lord Deputy; planting waste lands, fortifications, renting of Ulster, Thomas Might, &c.

## Vol. XXVIII. 1569. April—June.

1569. April 11. Thomas Court. 1. Sir W. Fytzwylliams to Cecill. Received Cecill's of the 19th of March, and the book, which is not the book Mr. Auditor desired to have sent. The account. Neal Oge slain by Mr. Marshal's men near Dundalk. Money. Report of the Prince de Condé being slain.

[April 12.] 2. The petitions addressed to the Privy Council by gentlemen who offer to suppress the rebels in Munster, and to plant that province with natural Englishmen; with notes by Cecill.

[April 12.] 3. Brief of things allowable in the petitions made by certain gentlemen offering service in Ireland, set down by the Lords of the Council.

April [12]. 4. Articles gathered out of the petitions made by gentlemen offering service in Ireland, to be communicated by the Queen's Majesty's order to Her Deputy in Ireland. [*Draft corrected by Cecill.*]

April 12. 5. The answer of the gentlemen offering to serve in Munster to the articles delivered by the Lords of the Privy Council.

April 18 Waterford. 6. Mr. Nicholas White to Cecill. The Lord Deputy has suspended his suits. His chief house is so beset with the Earl of Ormond's followers that he is obliged to stay at Waterford for safety. Edward Butler has spoiled the White Knight's country, and killed thirty of his people. Death of Henry Stafford, Constable of Dungarvan. That house to be reserved for the President of Munster. Leighlin. Sends an old book. The citizens on Good Friday opened their gates, and relieved 1,100 poor, who, when they had refreshed themselves, began in the night to break up houses and fall to spoil.

April. 7. Declaration by Humphrey Shelton upon what warrants of Privy Seal, the 59,551*l.* 13*s.* 11*d.*, was received by Sir W. Fytzwylliams, from 25 March, 8 Eliz. to 6 March, 11 Eliz.

April. 8. Memorandum of money paid for Ireland since the Lord Deputy's going thither in 1565, amounting to 116,632*l.* 2*s.* 3½*d.*

April? 9. Memorial of divers things to be considered upon the articles, exhibited by certain gentlemen, for the subverting of the rebellion in Munster.

1569. VOL. XXVIII.

April? 10. John Smyth's advice to prevent the Scots out of Ulster, and also out of Connaught and Munster, where they do great harm.

April. 11. Warrant for Thomas Sackford for the victualling in Ireland.

May 2. 12. Notes or recommendations by Patrick Sherlock for the reformation of Munster. To send Desmond into Ireland to be tried by his peers. Report that Desmond sent word to his people to rebel, in hopes to procure his enlargement. Means to repress the rebellion of the O'Neills, Scots, Geraldines, Earl of Clancarr, and others. The charges of Dungarvan and Carlow to be avoided.

May 9. London. 13. Edw. Waterhous to Cecill. Desires warrant to Mr. Pelham for carts for the munition now ready. Artificers to be taken up for the fortifications.

May [9.] 14. John Beddo's request for two plates or lighters, and nine carts to convey the munition now ready for Ireland.

[May 9.] 15. Note by Jaques Wingfeld of munitions needed. Sent by John Beddo, 1569, May [9.]

May 30. Tower. 16. Sir John of Desmond to Cecill, for a convenient lodging in London in consideration of his sickness, and a loan from the Queen.

June 2. Dublin. 17. Captain N. Malbie to same. Turlough Lynagh and his followers likely to rebel. The Lord Deputy to be supplied.

June 3. Southwark. 18. Sir Warhame Sentleger to same. Sick. Sends Waterhous to understand Cecill's resolution as to the attempt of service lately offered to be done in Munster. Sends another offer by the bearer.

[June 3.] 19. The humble petitions of Sir W. Sentleger to the Privy Council for the doing of the Queen's service in Munster. Offers land in England as security for repaying 10,000*l.* loan, and for evicting lands from rebels and traitors to the value of 1,000*l.* a year, to serve with 1,500 upon his own charges, &c.

June 3. Dublin. 20. Thomas Might, Victualler of Ireland, to Cecill. Explains the deputation of his office to Thos. Sackford, while he was passing his accounts with the Auditor. Dearth. Intends to come to England to receive the 2,000*l.*, and to provide for the winter.

June 3. Ledes. 21. Hierom Brett to same, for maintenance of his good opinion of him, notwithstanding objections made to his offers for subduing Munster. Urges his propositions. [*See his offers, located* 1568, *Nov.*]

June 5. Dublin. 22. H. Draycott, Master of the Rolls, to same. Explains that Mr. Auditor [Jenyson] had been occupied so long by the Treasurer's accompts, because they were for so many years, and besides so disordered by many ministers and paymasters, that a stranger in the case could not have performed it in double the time he had consumed.

Vol. XXVIII.

1569.

June 6. Manor of Slygeagh. 23. O'Conor Slygo to Cecill. The neighbouring Irish oppress his country with many hurts. Desires that the Queen's letters may be written immediately to the Lord Deputy to expedite his business. Thanks for Cecill's benefits to Sligo's brother Owen, now at Oxford. Latin.

June 10. Dublin. 24. N. White to Sir William Cecill. Thomas Maisterson, constable of Fernes, has accused Stucley at the Council board of conspiring to levy war against the Queen. Stucley committed. Gift of Stucley's farms to Agarde and John Thomas. Peace with T. Lynagh till 15 July. Mayor of Dublin committed to ward.

June 10? 25. Deposition of Richard Stafford as to expressions of Stucley undutiful to Her Majesty, in presence of himself and William Hore.

June 11. Tower. 26. Sir John of Desmond to the Privy Council. Desires a favourable letter from them to show his friends, that he may speak with them, and try the friendship they bear him.

June 13. Dublin. 27. Mr. Jenyson and Mr. Thomas to Cecill. Certify that the extent of the manor of Leixlipp is 7*l.* 10*s.* more than the value whereon Mr. White, who has a grant of the fee farm of it, grounded his suit.

June 15. Tower. 28. Earl of Desmond to same, to further his suit to the Privy Council to borrow money.

June 15. Tower. 29. Same to the Privy Council. Solicits the loan of some money.

June 16. Chester. 30. Edward Waterhous to Cecill. Intends to take the first wind with the treasure and the prisoner committed to him. Sydney is gone into Connaught to place Sir Edw. Fyton, and means to return by Munster to establish Mr. Pollard. He has proclaimed a general hosting, to begin about 12 July, when he will march towards Ulster.

[June 16.] 31. Deposition, relating the journey and proceedings of Luke Dillon, John Thomas, and Edward Fytzsymon, Commissioners sent by the Lord Deputy to Sir Edmond, Edward, and Piers Butler, the Lady of Dunboyne, Sir W. O'Carroll, and M'-I-Brien Arra.

June 16. At the Council Board. 32. Deposition of John De Vawe, touching the manner of his journey to deliver letters from the Lord Deputy and Council to Sir Edmund Butler, Edward Butler, and to William Swetman, to apprehend Piers Butler, with their several answers and behaviour.

June 16. At the Council Board. 33. Deposition of John Crehall, relating his journey and delivery of letters from the Deputy and Council to Sir Edmund Butler and Edward Butler, upon grievous complaints exhibited against them.

June 17. 34. Instructions and articles given by the Lord Deputy and Council to the Viscount Baltinglas and Richard Sheth of Kilkenny, sent to Sir Edmund Butler.

1569. VOL. XXVIII.

June 17. Cork. 35. Andrew Skyddye to [the Lord Deputy]. Yesterday M'Carthy More, whom he dares not name an Earl, and James Fitzmaurice, spoiled all the inhabitants of Kerrycurrihy, the farm Sir Warhame Sentleger has of the Earl of Desmond, and laid siege to the Abbey of Tracton.

June 17. Cork. 36. Mayor and Officers of Cork to [the same]. Assault by 2,000 rebels on Tracton and the country in charge with Sir W. Sentleger and Mr. Greynvile. Desire speedy succour, as the malefactors are wickedly and most traitorously disposed.

June 18. Cork. 37. Lady Ursula Sentleger to [the same]. On Wednesday the Sheriff went for England. Next morning James Fitzmaurice with 4,000 spoiled Kerrycurrihy; on Friday they took Tracton and killed John Enchedon and all her men; on Saturday they came to the castle of Carigyleyn. The enemies were informed by the tenants what victual and provision was in the castle. Prays that some order may be taken for her security.

June 18. Cork. 38. Jaspar Horsey to [the same]. The taking of Tracton. All within it slain saving three or four English soldiers, since hanged by James Fitzmaurice and M'Carthy More. They have vowed never to depart from Cork, unless the Mayor deliver out of the town the Lady Sentleger and Mrs. Greynvile, with the rest of the English, and Barry Oge, Cormac M'Teig, with all other prisoners. Reports of aid from Spain, friendship between the Butlers and Geraldines. Names of the rebels engaged at Tracton. Sir W. Sentleger's tall ship threatened.

[June 18.] 39. Note of Sir Richard Greynvile's men presented before the Commissioners. This paper seems to have reference to planting the farm at Kerrycurrihy, but is wholly without date.

June 19. Waterford. 40. Mayor and Corporation of Waterford to the [Lord Deputy]. Relate the rebellion of M'Carthy More, &c. Tracton taken. *Inclose,*

40. 1. *Mayor and Corporation of Cork to the Mayor, &c. of Waterford. Beg to be furnished with two barrels of powder for money.* *June* 16, *Cork.*

June 19. Youghal. 41. Mayor and Corporation of Youghal to the Lord Deputy. They are in daily jeopardy of the rebels. Pray that 40 good soldiers may be sent to their aid.

June 19. 42. Depositions of the Vicount Baltinglas and Richard Shethe, relating their conference with Sir Edmund Butler of the Grenan, upon the Lord Deputy and Council's instructions, and Sir Edmund's answer and demeanour.

June 20. Cork. 43. Mayor and Corporation of Cork to the Lord Deputy. The rebels brag that they will take Kinsale and Cork, that help cometh from Spain, and that the Butlers are of the confederacy. All the country betwixt Cork and Kinsale is destroyed.

VOL. XXVIII.

1569.

June 20. Youghal. 44. Mayor and Corporation of Youghal to the Lord Deputy. Beg for 60 soldiers and a barrel of good powder for their protection. Unless his Lordship come with a main army, the whole country is like to be overthrown.

June 21. Dublin. 45. Captain N. Malbie to Cecill. Sir Edmund Butler has gathered a great company, and spoileth Idrone, &c. He has taken Robert Mannering, an English gentleman, and leads him up and down in a halter. Turlough Lynagh looks for a great number of Scots. The Lord Deputy wanteth but supply; he is not unprovided of travail, policy and fortunate success. Captain Maisterson, with small company, attacked one Maurice Duffe Kavanagh, and slew him with his own hand; there were killed 23 more.

June 21. Waterford. 46. John Cantwell, Sheriff of the county of Kilkenny, to the Lord Deputy. He had prefixed a day and place to conclude with the gentlemen of Kilkenny, to be in readiness against the 15th of July to serve at the general hosting. Sir Edmund Butler's rage and tyranny prevents that service, because the Sheriff had hanged a kernaghe whom he found with a prey out of Waterford. The strong sept of the Clanodos threatened.

June 21. Waterford. 47. The same to . Certifies his proceedings in the execution of Her Majesty's commission, and instructions to him, for mustering the whole county, the threats he had disregarded, and the way in which the husbandmen, freeholders, and gentlemen too, had been spoiled of their weapons by the rebels.

June 22. Carthelloghe (Carlow). 48. Edward Langham to the Lord Deputy. A report that the Queen and the Earl of Ormond had been put to death, is the chief persuasion wherewith Sir Edmund Butler lures his rebellious company. They give great threatenings to this poor town, which Langham will to the uttermost defend.

June 22. Ilfracombe. 49. Mr. William Peryam to Cecill. Long stayed by contrary wind. Sir John Pollard is suddenly fallen sick of his gout; Peryam does not like to proceed without him.

June 23. Dublin. 50. George Wyse to same. Begs his favourable letters to the Lord Chancellor, that he may have expedition in his cause for the inheritance of his late father, Sir William Wyse.

June 24. Dublin. 51. Lord Edward Seymour to same. Professes gratitude and devotion.

June 24. Ilefarecombe. 52. Sir John Pollard to same. Hindered in sundry ways from going to Ireland. The bearer, Henry Sidenham, will give information as to Pollard's case. His disease does vehemently torment him.

1569. VOL. XXVIII.

June 24. 53. Brief of the account of Sir William Fytzwylliams, Treasurer at Wars for 10 whole years ended at Midsummer, 1569. The charge, 347,862*l.* 1*s.* 0½*d.* and ½*f.* Payments, 326,020*l.* 4*s.* 4½*d.* and ½*f.* Remainder, 21,841*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*, whereof the clear debt to the Queen is 4,545*l.* 7*s.* 7¼*d.* and ½*f.* Irish. Attested by Auditor Jenyson.

June 24. 54. Brief of Sir W. Fytzwylliams's account.

June 24. 55. Another copy.

June 27. Monday. Southwark. 56. Sir Warhame Sentleger to Cecill. His man has arrived from Cork with a letter for Her Majesty, and letters from Lady Sentleger and others, which he sends to Cecill, as he is too ill to leave his house. It were better to the Queen to spend 40,000*l.* than that Cork should be lost.

June 28. Dublin. 57. Auditor Jenyson to same. He had never in all his life endured so continual travail, as the bearer, Mr. Treasurer Fytzwylliams, can declare. Mr. Treasurer's account is finished. The accounts of the Master of the Ordnance and Might shall be finished with expedition.

June 30. Dublin. 58. Lord Deputy to same. Glad that Waterhous has given satisfaction. Laments the lack of resolution. Has written to Her Majesty and the Lords, of the public causes. Thanks Cecill for helping to make a Christian of his little son; he had left order "that yf yt wear a boy yt should have been a Wyllyam, yf a wench Cycell." Approves of the offer of the gentlemen to inhabit Munster. Thus much written a month ago. Credit to the bearer John Thomas. Rebellion all the realm over, except in the English Pale. The Spanish King has promised great succours. Some Scots are arrived and more expected. His delight in Cecill's daughter.

June 30. Greenwich. 59. The Queen to the Lord Deputy, by the Earl of Ormond. The order for the prize wines of Youghal and Kinsale to be executed. Satisfaction for the Earl of Ormond for the spoils committed by Desmond. Ormond to be exempted from cesses. To have license to provide for his house at the Queen's prices. Sydney to certify the expediency of Ormond's having a lease of the monastery of St. Mary by Dublin, in recompense for the site of Leighlin Castle.

June 30. 60. Copy of the above.

[June.] 61. The petitions and answers of those gentlemen who offer service in Ireland, made to the book delivered to them by the Privy Council.

## Vol. XXIX. 1569. July—December.

1569.

July 1. Friday. Stradbally.

1. Francis Cosbie to the Lord Deputy. Sir Edmund Butler, with his brothers Piers and Edward, last night burnt Stradbally, Ballyknockane, Ferny Priory, and Loughteoge. M'Carthy More and James Macmaurice O'Desmond departed from them before they did it. They have slain all the ward of Ballyknockane.

July 3. Kilmallock.

2. Suffrein and his brethren of Kilmallock to the Lord [Deputy]. James Fitzmaurice, the Earl of Clancarthy, M'Donogho, and others having attacked them, they had been compelled to purchase their peace by a ransom of 160*l.* Irish, and to agree to dishonourable articles. Pray redemption from this "Egipciacall bondage."

July 6. Greenwich.

3. Pass granted by the Queen for the bearers, John Roe and Edmund Forster, permitted to go into Ireland with letters from the Earl of Ormond to Sir Edmund Butler, and to bring others from him.

July [7.]

4. Mr. Edmund Tremayne to Cecill. He is sent to satisfy the Lord Deputy touching Sir John Pollard's stay. Commotions of Ireland. Tremayne's devotion to the Prince.

July 8. Waterford.

5. Mayor and Corporation of Waterford to same. The good subjects in the country forced by the rebels to become partners of their confederacy, or else to end their wretched lives by famine. The traitors are not contented only to spoil the kine and garrans, but also send naked to this city the men, not sparing (a shameful thing to be reported) "to use the honest huswives of the countrey in like manner," and torment them with more cruel pains than "eyther Phalaris or any of the old Tirants cowld invent." The chieftains of this rebellion are James M'Maurice, called Captain of the Geraldines, and M'Carthy More, who refuses the new title of Earl, and is offended with any one that calleth him Earl of Clancarr. These and other rebels have forced Kinsale to compound, and Piers Walshe to yield the Abbey of Owney, whereof he was farmer. The Butlers have preyed in Kildare and Waterford. Many poor men slain. Mr. White's house, at Knocktopher, broken. Piers Butler has preyed Callan, and robbed Fulk Quemerford. Great need of munition and victual.

July 10. Limerick.

6. Mayor and Corporation of Limerick to the Lord Deputy. Castletown, in Kenry, delivered to James Fitzmaurice, July 2. July 8, James Fitzmaurice, the Earl of Thomond, and the Earl of Clanrycard's son John at a parliament at Blackstones. Report of the arrival of 40 Spanish ships at "Dinglishe." They desire to know what course they may pursue with the rebel.

July 11. Carlow.

7. Nicholas Malbie to the same. All the freeholders of the county of Kilkenny were with Sir Edmund Butler yesterday at the killing of Malbie's men. Sydney should advance before the day appointed, if possible. He has not one penny to help his hurt men. He mourns that his company is unhorsed.

1569. VOL. XXIX.

July 12. Martynstown. 8. James Fitzmaurice of Desmond to the Mayor and Corporation of Cork, and others. Requires them to "aboolissh oute of that cittie that old heresy newely raised and invented, and namely Barnaby Daaly and all theim that be Hugnettes, boothe men and woomen," and Greynvile's wife and children.

July 12. Dublin. 9. H. Gylberte to Cecill. Begs license to repair to England for recovery of his eyes. He is glad that the Queen denied his being called to the Council Table. Leaves the report of the last service to others, as he was one that served.

July 12. Carlow. 10. Sir Peter Carew to the Lord Deputy. Has received his letters of July 7. Thanks for his good opinion of himself and the soldiers. Capt. Collyer still at Kilkenny. Sydney's coming urged before the union of the rebels. The Viscount of Decies sent answer to the rebels to do their worst to him, for he would be a true servant to the Queen. So did Lord Roche and Lord Barrymore. Lysagh and Cahir M'Kedagh, and Brian M'Cahir, suspected. 80 soldiers repaired into the English Pale, without license, to be punished. Captain Malbie hurt by a fall off his horse. The castles, Tullye and Cloghgrynogh should be recovered. Want of provisions, their cess beeves having been taken by the rebels.

July 13. Ilfracombe. 11. Sir John Pollard to Cecill. He is extremely sick. He has signified, in answer to the Privy Council, his inability to perform his appointed service in Ireland with convenient speed.

July 15. Ylfarcombe. 12. Same to same. Returns his commission for taking up 1,000 quarters of grain. Prays that he may not be displaced, as he will be ready in as short time as any other to undertake his charge. All his furniture is there. *Incloses,*

12. I. *Mayor and Corporation of Waterford to Sir J. Pollard. Miserable state of Cork and the parts assigned to his Honour's charge. Want of corn.* *July* 8, *Waterford.*

12. II. *Edmund Tremayne to same. Perilous voyage. Attacked on landing for Desmond's kerne. Hearty welcome. Sir Peter Carew gave Sir Edmund Butler's whole power the overthrow. Report that the Earl of Ormond is dead. The ship not arrived. Mr. Lewis Pollard troubled. Dearth of everything in Ireland. Certain provision sent to Dungarvan.* *July* 7, *Waterford.*

12. III. *A note of the Queen's friends in Munster and Leinster.*

July 15. Chester. 13. Mr. Thomas Sackford to Cecill, for 400*l.* in prest, and 40*l.* he had lent to Bedove.

July 16. Southwark. 14. Sir Warhame Sentleger to same. Letters from Lady Sentleger and others stayed by Mr. Wallop, a justice of peace in Hampshire Hopes to be able to wait on Cecill on Monday or Tuesday. *Incloses,*

VOL. XXIX.

1569.

14. I. *John Myaghe, Recorder, to Sir W. Sentleger. Want of a leader, to gather the good subjects and repress the rebels. Sentleger, with* 200 *men, could scatter them. Many of the Geraldines well inclined. Has taken the names of* 40 *of the men that were at the spoiling of Sentleger's house, every one able to answer the loss.* *June* 28, *Cork.*

July 17. Tower. 15. Earl of Desmond to the Queen. To write to the Lord Deputy to take of Desmond's officer, John Oge, of the Island in Kierrie, so much money as will discharge the Earl and his brother John of the 902*l.* 15*s.* owing to Her Majesty, and for a quarterly supply for their expenses. *Inclosing,*

15. I. *Petition of the Earl and Sir John of Desmond to the Queen, for loan of* 400*l.*

July 19. Colbrocke. 16. Earl of Ormond to Cecill. To obtain the Queen's license for his cousin, Callough O'More, to travel into Ireland for one half year.

[July 19.] 17. Petition of Callough O'More, of Gray's Inn, to same, for continuance of the pension of 40*l.* allowed to him and his brother Keadagh O'More, late deceased. [*See Ormond's letters as to Callough,* 1569, *July* 19 *; also* 1571, *April* 8 ; 1571/2, *April* 11.]

[July 19.] 18. Petition of Callough O'More to the Queen. His father, Rory O'More, was murdered by rebels whom, as captain of Leix, he persecuted. Prays to be restored to his father's lands.

[July 19.] 19. Supplication of Callough O'More to Sir William Cecill, for furtherance of his suit to the Privy Council.

July 19. 20. Earl of Ormond's bill, acknowledging the receipt of the great roll concerning his controversy with Desmond, bound up in parchment and sealed, to be delivered to the Lord Deputy.

July 21. Colbrock. 21. Earl of Ormond to Cecill, for despatch of Mr. Sherlock's suit to the Queen.

July 21. Kilkenny. 22. Suffrein and others, of Kilkenny, and Captain William Collyer, to the Lord Deputy. Have been so besieged that, if Captain William Collyer had not been sent, his Lordship would have had heavy news. Their victual all spent. The rebel mustered 1,400 galloglas, 400 pikes, with shirts of mail, 400 gunners, and 1,500 kerne, camping close to their walls since Saturday. Hostages exchanged.

July 24. Bristol. 23. Earl of Ormond to Cecill. Encounters between Sir Peter Carew and Ormond's brother. Losses. His brother proclaimed rebel. The traitors James Fitzmaurice and M'Carthy More, with many thousands, destroy Ormond's lands. Sir Peter Carew's dealing

1569. Vol. XXIX.

for Butler's land has made all the lords and those who have always faithfully served the Queen stand in doubtful terms. Desires the Queen's letters to the Lord Deputy, that he may keep his brother at his house. English soldiers. 1,000 barrels of grain. Powder.

July 27. Kilkenny. 24. Information of William Sweteman, of Castellyf, in the county of Kilkenny, gent., to the Lord Deputy and Council, relating a conference with Sir Edmund Butler, who said he would not in this quarrel be ruled by the Earl of Ormond, and showed treaties with James Fitzmaurice and letters from Turlough Lynagh.

July 29. Kilkenny. 25. Submission of the Suffrein and inhabitants of Kilkenny to the Lord Deputy. Finding alteration of his accustomed clemency on account of their late composition and delivery of pledges to the proclaimed rebels Sir Edmund, Edward, and Piers Butler, they represent their necessity, the rebels being joined by James Fitzmaurice, M'Carthy More, and others, and sue for pardon.

July. 26. Memorandum for Ireland. "Dyngham" [Philipstown] and Maryborough to be made borough towns. Mendosa. The Earl of Argyle. The Irish Bishop at the Bishop of London's. The Irish Bishop in the Tower. Increase of garrison.

July. 27. Wynter's estimate of victuals for 400 soldiers going to Ireland, &c.

[July.] 28. Note of wants needful to be supplied, to serve 400 soldiers. Four carts to carry armour and munition to be transported, as they will be jewels, to serve the Lord Deputy in the county of Cork.

Aug. 1. Camp by Fydert, co. Tipperary. 29. Sir Edward Fyton to Cecill. Arrived in Ireland the 19th of May. The repair of the Lord Deputy into Connaught to place Fyton deferred. Thanks for Cecill's commendations of him to the Lord Deputy.

Aug. 5. Carrickfergus. 30. W. Pers, Seneschal, to the Lord Chancellor. 1,000 Scots have landed with the wife of James M'Donnell, sent by the Earl of Argyle. Pers, with Sir Brian, would have been in a readiness to meet them, but Magennis took the prey upon Saturday before, and Sir Brian's men could not be gathered.

Aug. 7. Sunday. 31. Francis Cosbie to the Earl of Kildare. On Friday Sir Edmund Butler with 500 horse entered Ossory and took a great prey. Begs his Lordship to send 40 or 60 horse and 100 kerne to their assistance, as they look for Sir Edmund on Monday.

Aug. 7. Armagh. 32. Master of the works at Armagh to the Dean of Armagh. Report of Caher M'Seain (Cahir M'Shane) of the arrival of a Scottish army, which he and other merchants had learnt while in Turlough Lynagh's country. Latin.

Aug. 8. Newry. 33. Terence Danyell, Dean of Armagh, and John Sankye, to the Lord Chancellor, the Earl of Kildare, and the rest of the Council. Have received a letter from Captain Pers concerning T. Lynagh and the Scots.

VOL. XXIX.

1569.

Aug. 9. Mellifont. 34. Edward Moore to the Lord Chancellor. Messengers from Sir Edmund Butler and James Fitzmaurice have passed to Philip O'Reilly, Turlough M'Henry M'Shane, M'Mahon, and T. Lynagh, and have not yet returned.

Aug. 10. Leighlin. 35. Roger Hoker to the same. Prays that the 50 soldiers arrived out of England may be sent to preserve Leighlin. On Tuesday Piers Butler spoiled the whole town, burnt 70 houses, killed 9 men, and burnt 4 young children, and daily threatens to besiege that house.

Aug. 11. 36. Edward Moore to the Earl of Kildare. "M'Illane's" daughter arrived with a great number of Scots, and is gone to Turlough Lynagh, "and thereupon came away divers of the Doneloughes frome him to Tirloughe Braseloughe." While Turlough Braselagh was flying his cattle towards the English for security, the Baron's sons took all his prey from him, and wounded divers of his men. [*See a letter from M'Callum More's daughter, dated* 1571, *March* 17.]

Aug. 12. Knockbower, County of Carlow. 37. Viscount Baltinglas, John Ewstace, and Robert Harpoll to the Lord Chancellor and Council. They are in attendance on the borders of Carlow with their rising out, but are too weak for Piers Butler now in the woods of the Dullagh and Slewmargy. Beseech the speedy aid of the English Pale.

Aug. 13. 38. Information of Leonard Sumpter, of Bristol, merchant, of 32 galleys and many boats, and 4,000 Scots, whereof Sorley Boy was reported one of the chiefest leaders, prepared at Islay, to sail for Lough Foyle.

Aug. 15. Tavelaghe. [Tallagh.] 39. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin, to Cecill. Has not had that favour in the controversy between him and Mr. Brereton that was meant. Prays Cecill's letters to the Lord Deputy in his favour, that he may have the purchase of Brereton's interest.

Aug. 16. Tuesday, New Castle, M'Kynneghan. 40. Mr. Francis Agarde to the Lord Chancellor. Sir Edmund Butler, with great force, did yesterday take the house of Enniscorthy and a number of prisoners. Desires the assistance of the Earl of Kildare, and the force of the Pale. Also five or six gunners to help keep this wide house where he will adventure his carcase.

Aug. 18. Carlow. 41. Viscount Baltinglas, John Ewstace, Edmund Langham, and Robert Harpoll, to the Lord Chancellor and Council. Edmund Butler has burned Lyttle Noroth, in the county of Kildare, and taken Tully. They have repaired to Carlow for its defence, but the holding kerne which were appointed for the defence of this county, and many others, have joined the rebel. Help shortly.

Aug. 23. Munechan. [Monaghan.] 42. M'Mawna (M'Mahon) to the Commissioners for the North, in answer to letters summoning him to attend at Dundalk on the 25th, to answer to the accusations of Hugh M'Mahon. Excuses himself in consequence of the movements of his neighbours. Latin.

1569. VOL. XXIX.

Aug. 24. Bolleinlach. 43. Patrick Cullen to Terence Danyell, the Dean of Armagh, his master. Has conferred with the Donnellaghs (the Dean's kinsmen) and made them promise not to join Turlough Lynagh. Many of the best gentlemen of the country, assembled in council this day, gave advice to Turlough Brasselagh to agree with Turlough Lynagh. The numbers of the Scots. The Clan Leans arrived in M'Sweeny Banagh's country, and killed "Hue Boy Row and eighteen galloglas more." Turlough Lynagh intends to gather the Irish and attack the English Pale.

Aug. 26. Castle Town. 44. Terence Danyell, Dean of Armagh, to the Lord Chancellor and Council. Turlough Lynagh will come with speed. Prays a force may be sent to the Newry to prevent him, or he will burn it. Powder to be sent in haste. Has written to Turlough Lynagh, and to the Earl of Argyle's daughter, and required them to send him their mind in writing.

[Aug. 26.] 45. Turlough Brasselagh to the Dean of Armagh. Turlough Lynagh is at the Omach, and intends to be at peace with O'Donnell, and then to go upon Maguire.

Aug. 28. New Castle, M'Kynneghan. 46. Francis Agarde to the Lord Chancellor. Sir Edmund Butler has taken great spoils about Ferns and Arklow, and intends to come hither.

Aug. 28. Waterford. 47. Earl of Ormond to Cecill. Arrived at Roslare, in the county of Wexford, Aug. 14. His care to see the Lord Deputy. The Lord Deputy could not spare any to conduct him through the rebels, but willed him to meet at Kilmallock or Limerick. His fear of incurring danger through the new laws against captainry and coin and livery. Intends to set forth towards his brethren. *Incloses,*

47. I. *Sir Edmund Butler to the Earl of Ormond. Shows the hard usage he had received from Sir Peter Carew and the Lord Deputy; the unjust proclaiming of him traitor; his offers to decide his quarrel by duel; and his constant loyalty to the Queen, with his determination never to forgive the Lord Deputy.*
*Aug. 24, Crossegreny.*

47. II. *Edward Butler to the Earl of Ormond. The cruel griefs and wrongful dealings he has sustained too long to be written. Edmund and he offered the Lord Deputy to serve with* 1,200 *men, victualled at Ormond's charge, but their messenger was detained, and no answer had till they were proclaimed traitors.*
*Aug. 26, Castellanny.*

Aug. 28. Newry. 48. Dean of Armagh to the Lord Chancellor and Council. Prays them to send great power to the borders with victual. All the "keryatts" that Turlough hath are very willing to depart from him if they could. Powder for the Newry. *Incloses,*

48. I. *Turlough Brasselagh O'Neill to the Dean of Armagh. Has sent a horseload of wine to Turlough Lynagh, as a colour to learn news, to speak with the Donnellaghs, and to bring Brian Fertagh's son. Specifies the number of Scottish and other forces under T. Lynagh*

Vol. XXIX.

1569. *and his associates. The Clan Leans and Con O'Donnell did not suffer T. Lynagh to make a longer peace with O'Donnell, thinking to make all the Irishmen in the North obedient to him, and at a month's end to turn upon O'Donnell, and make him, whether he would or not, to come with him upon the English Pale. Complaint against the Baron's sons. Desires that the English army, or the force of the borders, and the Earl of Kildare, may be sent against T. Lynagh. Alexander Oge and Sorley mean to come with an army of Scots about Michaelmas to Claneboy, and to land about Knockfergus. T. Lynagh's offers to the Earl of Argyle.* [*Copy.*]
*Aug.* 27, *Ballenielagh.*

48. II. *Patrick Cullen to the Dean of Armagh. Turlough Braselagh's good meaning; his anger about the prey that the Baron's sons made in peace.* [*Copy, and written as a postscript to the above.*]
*Aug.* 27, *Ballinlagh.*

Aug. 28. Ballelanaghe. 49. Patrick Cullen to Randal Brereton and Hew Lewes, at the Newry. Turlough Lynagh has made peace with M'Donnell (sic), and is gone upon Maguire. Turlough Brasselagh desires that they will put away all the thatch of the houses lest the smoke should hinder their sight at the castle.

Aug. 29. Newry. 50. Terence Danyell, Dean of Armagh, and John Sankye to the Lord Chancellor and Privy Council. This morning Turlough Lynagh's host came to the Newry, and preyed the country.

Aug. 29. Tallanstown. 51. Lord of Louth to the same. Certain Scots landed about the Derry, and spoiled and killed as many as they could. And afterwards Murrough Maoll M'Sweeny and O'Donnell gathered and followed them, but they went a seaboard with the spoil. T. Lynagh and Con O'Donnell have waged the said Scots, and will proceed against Maguire, M'Mahon, and the Brenny.

Aug. 29. Sydan. 52. Thomas Flemyng to the Lord Chancellor. Sent to Turlough Lynagh the Lord Deputy's letter. Turlough has sent back an answer to the Lord Deputy, and M'Callene [M'Callum More]'s daughter has sent another. Maguire, O'Donnell, Turlough Braselagh, and others have agreed with T. Lynagh. Flemyng's messenger saw messengers sent from Sir Edmund Butler, Lysagh M'Kedagh O'More, O'Conor Don, James Fitzmaurice, O'Rourk, and others, out of Munster and Connaught, despatched with letters from Turlough Lynagh. M'Mahon and Hugh M'Neill More have promised to him. He threatens Sir Brian M'Felim and all the Urraghs of Ulster.

Aug. 30. Newry. 53. Terence Danyell, Dean of Armagh, and John Sankye to the Lord Chancellor and Council. T. Lynagh has come upon the borders of the Newry, and preyed 3,000 kine belonging to Marshal Bagenall and the Dean. Magennis has not yet come in to him. He has gone upon Clanbrassill, to persecute Turlough Brasselagh, but he and the M'Canns promise not to submit. They pray that assistance may be sent.

1569. VOL. XXIX.

Aug. 31. Tallanstown. 54. Thomas, Lord of Louth, Edward Moore and Thomas Flemyng to the Lord Chancellor and Council. Pray that the Earl of Kildare may be sent with a force to protect the borders. [*Copy.*]

Sept. 2. Dublin. 55. Lord Chancellor Weston to Cecill. They have written to the Queen divers packets of letters of the dangers of the English Pale. They are constrained to draw all their force northward against T. Lynagh, leaving the South open to the violence of Sir Edmund Butler. Desires Cecill to deal with the Queen for help of men and money.

Sept. 2. Dublin. 56. Sir W. Fytzwylliams to same. Arrived August 24, when the Earl of Kildare was at Tully, beside Carlow, for defence of those parts against Sir Edmund Butler, who was then coming over the Barrow, but dispersed his company, and the force of the English Pale after five days returned. Sir Edmund has raised a new force of 1,700, but T. Lynagh being come to the Newry, their whole force is required there, leaving the South open. Prays Cecill to think of this country's wretched state. Have written three times to the Lord Deputy to return, but messengers with letters being taken are hanged.

Sept. 3. Waterford. 57. Mr. N. White to same. The Earl of Ormond's three brethren with 800 foot and 80 horse met him beside Kilkenny the 1st of September, and have come in to him upon protection.

Sept. 5. Cork. 58. Andrew Gallwey, Mayor, and the Corporation of Cork to same. Thanks for the good-will he showed to their poor city upon direction of their letters to the Queen.

Sept. 6. Kilkenny. 59. Sir Edmund Butler to same. Desires Cecill's favour to procure him at the Queen's hands such indifferency as the justness of his cause originally deserved.

Sept. 7. Kilkenny. 60. Earl of Ormond to same. Having commission from the Lord Deputy he met his brethren on the 1st, who humbly submitted. Sir Peter Carew the chief author of all the troubles by challenging the lands of Sir Edmund Butler and other noblemen. John of Desmond, the Earl's uncle, to be brought to bè at Her Majesty's commandment. This John is likewise uncle to James Fitzmaurice. Ormond would sooner lie in the Fleet than be in Ireland at this time to serve with those whose good wills towards him he doubts. *Incloses,*

60. I. *The words uttered by Sir Edmund Butler upon his first meeting with the Earl of Ormond. His joy at hearing of the Queen's health. His grievous complaint of the cruel usage of the Lord Deputy and Sir Peter Carew. For the hurts done to other Her Majesty's subjects, he most humbly submitted to Her Majesty's mercy. Promises to keep the peace.* *Sept.* 1, *Kilkenny.*

60. II. *John of Desmond* [*this is John Oge, son of John the* 14*th Earl of Desmond*] *to the Earl of Ormond. Desires he will write to Sir Theobald Butler of the Cahir to desist from annoying the country in his charge in the county of Limerick.*

*Aug.* 31, *Karrygroo.*

VOL. XXIX.

1569.

60. III. *Supplication of Sir Edmund Butler of Cloghgrenan, in the county of Carlow, to the Queen. Complains of the ill will of the Lord Deputy, of the title pretended by Sir Peter Carew to the most part of his living. Shows that for fear of his life he shunned to come into the Lord Deputy's presence, and was consequently proclaimed traitor, &c. Beseeches a general pardon for himself, his brethren, and all their men, with restitution of house, lands, and goods.*

Sept. 12. Dublin. 61. Sir W. Fytzwylliams to Cecill. He is at Ardee with the Earl of Kildare, and the rising out of the whole Pale. The Earl of Ormond is gone to the Lord Deputy with two of his brethren, leaving Piers very sick at Kilkenny. Their laying down of their armour hath greatly relieved the whole Pale. T. Lynagh has above 3,000 Scots, and as many Irish as ever had any O'Neill. Turlough Braselagh and Magennis promised to remain. T. Lynagh was 14 days in the Raghlins, and there concluded his marriage with James M'Donnell's late wife. T. Lynagh is a very valiant man. Jenyson. *Incloses,*

61. I. *The words uttered by Sir Edmund Butler upon his first meeting with the Earl of Ormond.* *Sept.* 1, *Kilkenny.*

61. II. *Sir Edmund Butler to* [*Sir W. Fytzwylliams?*]. *Contradicts the report that he intends with great power to enter the English Pale. Intends presently, in company with the Earl of Ormond, to repair to the Lord Deputy. He had James Fitzmaurice sworn not to bring in any Spaniards.*

*Sept.* 6, *Kilkenny.*

Sept. 14. Dublin. 62. Lord Chancellor Weston to Cecill. Doubts not the state of public matters is well known to Cecill, by the advertisements sent from time to time by the Council to the Queen. He being diseased of the gout, the stone, and the cholic, and the fears of conscience at taking the fees of the deanery of St. Patrick's, and yet neglecting to serve therein, begs Cecill's mediation for his recall.

Sept. 18. 63. Lord Treasurer Winchester to same. The captains and conductor for the 400 men should be well chosen. The money will be hard to get before next term. *Incloses,*

63. I. *Estimate for* 400 *men for Ireland, out of Cheshire, Worcestershire, and Shropshire.*

Sept. 26. Kellmallocke. 64. Captain John Warde to Cecill. Overthrow of James Fitzmaurice and M'Carthy More, with 1,500 foot and 60 horse, by Captain Gylberte. This night Captain Gylberte goes to Cork to fetch Captain Sutt [John Shute] and his company, in order to do better service on the rebels.

Sept 30. 65. Brief of the charges of the Justices of Assize, from 24 June, 1559 to 30 September, 1569.

1569. VOL. XXIX.

Oct. 5. Waterford. 66. Earl of Ormond to Cecill. The manner of his meeting the Lord Deputy at Limerick. Hard usage of his brother Edward. Begs Cecill to obtain the Queen's commandment to the Deputy in his behalf; his sickness. Sydney jealous to employ Ormond against the rebels. Ormond's service would save the Queen's charges. The bearer Mr. Sherlock to be credited.

Oct. 18. Limerick. 67. Captain H. Gylberte to same. The Lord Deputy and Council have commanded him to serve in Munster as colonel of the army, with charge of the whole government of that province. Desires leave to return to England for remedy for his eyes. Valiant service of Captain Warde, Captain Sheuytt, and Mr. Egerton, servant to Lady Mary Sydney.

Oct. 18. Limerick. 68. Captain John Warde to same. Valiant conduct of Colonel Gylberte in the relief of Kilmallock. Lieutenant Crewes wounded before Garrystown; that castle stormed and the garrison of 40 men put to the sword. March through Conneloe and Kenrey, where never any English ensign was displayed. Surrender of castles, viz.:—Craghan Castell, the Ralff, Ballegeltegone, Gillemakno of Suppell's Kilfenney, Penston, Lesemottey, Ballangoare, Ballerenowe, the New Towne, Balleallenay, the New Castell, Killanohwne, Cortenaytowbryte, Dwnmoellen, Shannet, St. Patterick's hill, Corgragg, Honne, the Pallyse, Baldon, Robert Towne, Asketon, Wheyn, Castelltowne, Rynekerkey, Pelleglohane, &c. The chief of James Fitzmaurice's men sue for mercy. Owen M'She killed. Conor M'She and William M'She, his brothers, and Lacye hanged and quartered.

Oct. 24. Dublin. 69. John Thomas to same. He has delivered to the Lord Deputy the articles agreed upon between the Earl of Leicester and Cecill. The Deputy doth very well like every of them, and is ready to perform whatever Cecill shall think meet. He is well contented that the marriage money should be bestowed on the two children [Philip Sydney and Cecill's daughter Anne]. John Thomas begs Robert Byce may not have the reversion of his office.

Oct. 26. Dublin. 70. Lord Deputy Sydney and Council to the Privy Council. Last letters dated at the camp by Clonmel, and sent by Owen More. Insolency of the city of Waterford in refusing the Deputy the assistance of a few soldiers on an emergency. The Lord Deputy's progress against the Butlers. Suit for Sir Tibbot Butler to be created Baron of "Caior." The White Knight. The Lord Roche, Viscount Barry, and Sir Dermot M'Teig. Seneschal of Imokilly defends the castle of Ballymartyr against Sydney. Jasper Horsey, brother to the Captain of the Isle of Wight, made Seneschal of Imokilly. Elyot the master gunner wounded. Lord Courcy, M'Carthy Reagh, Barry Oge. Arrival of Captains Warde and Shute at Cork. M'Donough. O'Callaghan. Viscount Barry repossessed of Buttevant. Privileges of Killmallock suspended. Gylberte made colonel. Anthony Power. Viscounts Roche and Decies, the Lord Power, Sir Dermot M'Teig, Sir Donough Clancarty, Barry Oge. Thomas of Desmond, brother to the Earl, to have the leading of such of the Geraldines as he could procure from the rebel. Meeting with the Earl of Ormond. The

Vol. XXIX.

1569.

Butlers. Earls of Thomond and Clanrycard. Sons of the Bishop of Killaloe outlaws. Sir Roger O'Shaughnessy. Galway. Castle of Dunmore restored to the Lord Birmingham. O'Conor Don restores the ancient castle of Roscommon. Baron of Inchiquin, Baron Nangle, M'William Euter, Walter Burke, O'Conor Sligo, O'Conor Roe, O'Flaherty, O'Shaughnessy, O'Byrne, the O'Kellies. Thomas Le Strange placed in Roscommon. Turlough Lynagh shot by a jester while sitting at supper with his new spouse. Marshal Bagenall, Lord of Louth, Ed. Moore, Malbie, Basenet, Collyer, &c. invade Tyrone, and spoil Turlough M'Harry M'Shane. Parliament, Oct. 10. Escape of Piers Butler. Hugh Canco [Ganco] detained. The bearer, Sir W. Fytzwylliams, to be credited. The Chancellor, Archbishop of Dublin, Bishop of Meath, Plunkett, Dillon, Draycott, Carew, Cusake, Chaloner, Rokeby, and others thankworthy. The Earl of Ormond will honourably discharge his duty in restoring order.

Oct. 26. 71. Copy of the above letter of the Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council of the 26th. [*Mem. dated the 24th and certified by E. Molyneux, Clerk of the Council in Ireland.*]

Oct. 26. Dublin. 72. Captain Nicholas Malbie to Cecill. Thanks for the favourable letters which he had received from Sir William Fytzwylliams.

Oct. 27. Dublin. 73. Sir Peter Carew to same. Made no disturbance to any of Sir Edmund Butler's possessions, till he was appointed to repress his disorderly proceedings. Desires the continuance of Her Majesty's favour. The adversaries are encouraged upon opinion of his disgrace. Praise of Sydney.

Oct. 27. Dublin. 74. N. White to same. The Lord Deputy's favour brings him in suspicion. Sydney detests the people and service of Ireland. If an example were made of some of the Butlers it would greatly tend to the conservation of the commonwealth and the quietness of the Earl their brother. The Deputy is angry with the City of Waterford. Two of the Walshes and one Wise should be punished. Mention of the articles between Sir H. Sydney and Cecill about the marriage between A[nne] Cecill and P[hilip] Sydney. Desires that the warrant for his fee farm may be despatched.

Oct. 27. Dublin. 75. Earl of Ormond to same. Sydney's hard dealings and sharp advertisements against his brethren. He is bent to do Ormond any disgrace or discredit he can. Sir W. Fytzwylliams the only friend he can trust. Cecill to procure the going of his brothers into England. *Incloses,*

75. 1. *Petitions of Sir Edmund Butler and Piers Butler to the Lord Deputy and Council; for license to repair into England, or a protection for half a year, to give them an opportunity to do acceptable service.* *Oct.* 22.

Oct. 29. Dublin. 76. George Wyse to Cecill. Excuses the town of Waterford for their refusal to send 300 men to the Lord Deputy. They were firm to the Crown in Perkin Warbeck's time, when all the realm besides revolted.

1569. VOL. XXIX.

Oct. 29. Dublin. 77. George Wyse to Cecill. Thanks for his honourable letters to the Lord Chancellor Weston in Wyse's favour. Relation of the proceedings of the Lord Deputy and Council when Sir Edmund and Piers Butler were brought before them. The rebels took occasion by reports that Her Majesty intended to overrun them with a new conquest, which seemed to be confirmed by the establishment of Presidents. Reminds Cecill of his farms, viz., the commandries or precentories of the Crooke, Killure, and Kilbarry.

Nov. 6. Tower. 78. Earl of Desmond to the Privy Council, to procure for him the loan of some money from the Queen.

Nov. 13. Limerick. Captain Humphrey Gylberte to the Lord Deputy. Report of Sydney's recall, and appointment of the Earl of Ormond to be Deputy. Desires to speak with Sydney on matters he cannot write of. The White Knight put in pledges, Oct. 23. Sir Thomas of Desmond has overthrown the Seneschal at Glanheeren, and to be thanked. Piers Walshe took Dalton's Castle. James Fitzmaurice stole by night into Ormond's country. M'Carthy More and M'Donough send letters of submission. Owen Owre, alias Bundaraghe, a notable outlaw, taken. John Fitz John of Desmond has taken Doneskeaghe Castle. Nov. 7, O'Sullivan Beare came into Cork. Earl of Thomond contemptuously hinders their journey into Kerry. His son committed to the Mayor. [*See Dec.* 1.]

Nov. 23. Youghal. 79. Ellynor, Countess of Desmond, to the Earl of Desmond. Has obtained letters from the Lord Deputy to the Queen. Purpose to repair to Her Majesty an humble suitor for his enlargement. The destruction of the country is so great that she can get no money. James Fitzmaurice rebelled, to bring Desmond in further displeasure and usurp all his inheritance by the example of his father.

Nov. 23. Dredaugh. [Drogheda.] 80. Lord Deputy Sydney to Cecill. The good service and honest conversation of the bearer Anthony Loo have deserved the praise of all men.

Nov. 25. Dundalk. 81. Same to same. Escape of Sir Edmund Butler. He has threatened much since his escape. He has done more mischief than any rebel in memory of man. Cecill to move Her Majesty to revoke him from this service and place. His grief at the want of the Queen's countenance and credit. All classes against him. He cannot live a year longer in Ireland. Has discharged the shipping and 100 soldiers. Has by the sword won Her Majesty castles and countries in Munster. Lucas Dillon the only sound and sufficient lawyer. Some good sour lawyer to be sent for escheating the lands. Money to discharge more soldiers. The bearer to have a room in the chapel. "Thogh he can not syng as a boy he can syng as a man."

Dec. 1. Limerick. 82. H. Gylberte to the Lord Deputy. The voyage into Kerry; being hindered by tempest and adverse wind, he despatched Mr. Apsley, and twenty horse thither. Apsley, assisted by the Baron of Lixnaw, Sir Thomas of Desmond, Rory M'Shee, John M'Shee, Purcell and Edmund Fitzdavy, reduces Kerry and Connolough

Vol. XXIX.

1569. to obedience. Complaint of Ormond's slackness against the rebels. James Fitzmaurice preyed, forty of his men slain in Arlagh [now generally called Aharlow,] and a castle and all in it burnt. Owen Owre aliàs Bundaraghe executed. Intolerable want of money, munition, and all necessaries. [*Extract.*]

Dec. 6. Limerick. 83. H. Gylberte to the Lord Deputy. On the 4th December the Earl of Clancarr and M'Donough came in, fell on their knees, and acknowledged their treasons. The malice of the ingrate traitors the Butlers. Gylberte refused parley or peace with any rebels. He would not have them think that the Queen had more need of their service, than they had of Her mercy. He put many to the sword, and spared not any malefactor unexecuted that came to his hands. No conquered nation will ever yield willingly obedience for love but rather for fear. Desires to be revoked. [*Extract.*]

Dec. 26. Drogheda. 84. Lord Deputy Sydney to Cecill, for the bishoprick of Cork and Cloyne to be bestowed on his chaplain Richard Dixon. They in value exceed not much 40*l.* yearly.

Dec. 26. Drogheda. 85. Same to same, for the bearer Morgan the son of M'-I-Brien Arra, to have the profits of the bishoprick of Killaloe to keep him at Oxford, that he may be more fit to enjoy the place. Otherwise they will be utterly converted to temporal uses for want of men to serve as Bishops.

Dec. 27. Drogheda. 86. Same to the Privy Council. Thanks for their favour to Fulk Quemerford. He should be rewarded with some portion of his kinsmen the rebels' lands. His losses 2,000*l.* Her Majesty's gracious acceptation of Sydney's service. Successful proceedings in Munster. Gylberte's discretion, judgment, and lusty courage to be commended to the Queen's consideration. President for Munster. The President settled in Connaught with great obedience. Thomas Strange has the castle of Roscommon and to be furthered. Sir Peter Carew has reduced the Kavanaghs. T. Lynagh not whole of his hurt. Upon point to sunder from his wife. He is eaten out, and the Scots are tired of him. 300 kerne granted to the Earl of Ormond to bring in his brethren. Sir Edmund Butler's offering to the Holy Cross since his escape. Lack of money.

1569. 87. Compendious extract out of the particulars of the late Abbeys and other religious houses in Connaught, by which the towns and lands, the rectories and tithes, belonging to every of the said abbeys and houses, appears, according to the survey taken by Michael Fytzwylliams, surveyor.

1569. 88. Note by an Irishman, recommending the correction of Edward Butler, as a great advancement to the Queen's honour, and a preservation for the house of Ormond.

1569? 89. Memoranda relative to the increase and diminution of the garrison in Ireland from time to time.

1569. Vol. XXIX.

1569 ? 90. Mr. Finch's memorial for Ireland. Money. A President to be placed in Munster. Proceedings of the President of Connaught, &c.

1569 ? 91. The explanation of Poynings' Act for the Parliament.

## Vol. XXX. 1570.

1570.

Jan. 3. Drogheda. 1. Sir H. Gylberte to Cecill. Received Cecill's favourable letters of 24 Nov. Recommends Captain Ward's good service. Sorrow for Cecill's sickness.

Jan. 4. Drogheda. 2. Lord Deputy Sydney to same. The bearer, Captain Warde, recommended to serve under Lord Warwick or the Lord Admiral against the rebels of the North. His service in Ireland greatly commended. Colonel Gylberte's praise and knighthood. A President for Munster. Want of treasure to discharge 500 pays. Sydney desires to be got home this next April, for he feels he shall not live here till Midsummer.

Jan. 4. Drogheda. 3. Thomas Lancaster, Archbishop of Armagh, to same. Success of the President's government in Connaught. Gylberte made knight on new year's day. All Munster faithful, save James M'Maurice O'Desmond. Butlers. Sir Peter Carew. Turlough Lynagh sues for a truce.

Jan. 4. Drogheda. 4. Mr. Ralph Rokeby to same. Some of the greatest malefactors in Connaught executed, some have been saved by the benefit of their clergy. Books made of every man in Connaught. A provost marshal appointed to truss up such as none will book or undertake for. "Such As doo come in to us, we cause to cutt ther glybbez, which we doo thynke the ffyrst token of obedyence." Clanrycard's furtherance of the service. Earl of Thomond. O'Rourke not come in. O'Conor Sligo is a worthy subject. The President has committed many of the idols and images in their churches to the fire, expulsed sundry friars, and, according to the Queen's injunctions, reformed some churches, procuring the clergy to put away their concubines, or else to marry them. [*In* 1573, *June* 18, *Perrot caused all the Irishry to forego their glybbes or long hair.*]

Jan. 5. Drogheda. 5. Sir Humfrey Gylberte to same. Recommends the bearer, Captain Shute.

Jan. 14. 6. Estimate by Auditor Jenyson of money requisite for the pay of 500 soldiers under Captains Maisterson, Burrowes, Warde, and Shute, intended to be discharged on the 1st April.

Jan. 24. Dublin. 7. Lord Deputy to Cecill. The bearer, Colonel Gylberte, to have payment of his money.

VOL. XXX.

1570.
Jan. 24. Wexford. 8. Nicholas White to Cecill. Troubled at Cecill's extreme sickness. Comfort that the Queen upholds the credit of Her Deputy against such as have offended on presumption of favour. Wexford in good order. Has given the Kavanaghs a push in the field, to the loss of their bloods.

January. 9. Names of such in Munster, as have given pledges to the Lord Deputy of Ireland. Delivered by Captain Warde.

Jan. ? 10. Sir Humfrey Gylberte's notes as to bonnaught burres, bonnaught begs, and of every man's particular forces in Munster, and which are the fittest places to garrison soldiers, to command every particular lord. [*Imperfect, i. e. cover.*]

Feb. 6. Dublin. 11. Hugh Bradie, Bishop of Meath, to Cecill. Recommends the Baron Cusake, eldest son of Sir Thomas Cusake, to succeed in the room of Baron Bathe, deceased. He is the only man of his profession that favours religion. All the lawyers are thwarters and hinderers of the reformation.

Feb. 9. Rosse. 12. N. White to same. The Lord Deputy and the Earl of Ormond met at Leighlin, and are entered into profession of perfect friendship. A reconciliation between the Earl of Ormond and White. The Kavanaghs of Idrone come in upon protection. James Fitzmaurice has got a new force, and has spoiled Kilmallock. The Earl of Thomond has taken Lieutenant Apsley and others, killed John M'Robyn, assaulted the town where the President of Connaught lay, and houghed many of his horses. The President has retired into Galway. Turlough Brasselagh has taken a great prey of Turlough Lynagh, and killed many of his people.

Feb. 16. Tavelaughe. [Tallagh.] 13. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin, to same. Has desired the Lord Deputy's letter to procure Cecill's favour for the remission of his first fruits.

Feb. 22. Cork. 14. Donyll, Earl of Clancare, and his servant, James Ronayn, to Sir Humfrey Gylberte. Earl of Thomond's letter to require Clancarr's aid in his rebellion. Desires Gylberte's return to settle the country.

Feb. 22. Galway. 15. Sir Edw. Fyton to the Lord Deputy. The Earl of Thomond is in open rebellion. Sir Donnell O'Brien. O'Shaughnessy. Donnell Reagh. Arthur Blague deposed that the Earl of Thomond would only do as the Duke of Norfolk would say. Owen and Coghe O'Madden. Lady Giles. Thomas M'Ulick Oge's sons succoured in Clanricard. Edmund Burke, the Sheriff. John Burke, the Earl of Clanrycard's son. The Earl of Clanrycard's speeches. Athenry preyed. Badiclogh allowed 200 men to follow woodkerne. M'William, Walter Burke. Desires 250 foot and 100 horse. Mr. Dillon's commendation. O'Horan's country spoiled by Clanrycard. The nunnery of Kilcrenog. Robert Mostyn to have Aghren. [*Copy, probably inclosed in a despatch from Sydney to Cecill.*]

1570. VOL. XXX.

Feb. 22. Dublin. 16. George Wyse to Cecill. Begs he will say a word or two in his favour the next time he writes to the Lord Chancellor. Large bribes sent to England by his adversaries.

Feb. 24. Dublin. 17. Hugh Bradie, Bishop of Meath, to same. Promises to pay a debt to Ann Pinchbek by Midsummer. He had given her a commission to receive it of John Domesdai, and thought she had been paid.

Feb. 28. Dublin. 18. Robert Cusake, Baron of the Exchequer, to same. Begs to be preferred to the room of First Baron in reward for his long service. Mr. Luke Dillon, the Attorney General, has been recommended by the Lord Deputy.

Feb. 28. 19. Submission of Sir Edmund Butler, Knight, and Piers Butler, Esq., made to the Lord Deputy and Council, and prayer for mercy.

[Feb. 28.] 20. Estimate of money due to Mr. Thomas Sackford for victualling the garrisons at Carrickfergus, according to the rate prescribed to Thomas Might, from 1 Sept. 1569 to the last of February following. By Jenyson.

[Feb. 28.] 21. Thomas Sackford to the [Privy Council]. For money for the victualling of Carrickfergus.

March 1. Dublin. 22. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin, to Cecill. In commendation of Robert Cusake to be Chief Baron. His good behaviour and affection to religion.

March 1. 23. Commission and instructions by the Lord Deputy and Council to the Earl of Ormond, as chief leader of the expedition into Thomond, to parley with, protect, or prosecute the Earl of Thomond, James Fitzmaurice and others. [*Copy, endorsed by the Earl of Ormond.*]

March 2. Dublin. 24. Earl of Ormond to Cecill. Recommends Robert Cusake to succeed Chief Baron Bathe.

March 4. Dublin. 25. George Wyse to same. Conduct of Sir Edmund and Piers Butler at their submission. Recommends them for pardon. Their desperate courage may deter the wicked. Wyse's suit to be remembered to the Lord Chancellor.

March 4. Dublin. 26. Thomas Might to same. His repair to Court prevented by sickness. Is contented that Mr. Thomas Sackford, the Lord Deputy's cousin, should displace him, and begs some consideration for his painful travel this 24 years past.

March 5. Dublin. 27. Earl of Ormond and Ossory to same. Submission of his two brethren without protection or any condition. Cecill to intercede for mercy. Renewal of friendship between the Lord Deputy and Ormond. Ormond is appointed to serve against Thomond. Begs Sir John Perrot may be sent President for Munster even against his will. Commends Edward (sic) Tremayne, brother to those that were slain in France [*viz., Andrew and Nicholas, twin sons of Thomas Tremayne, of Collacombe, co. Devon, killed at the siege of Newhaven, in* 1563]. *Incloses,*

27. I. *Submission of Sir Edmund Butler and Piers Butler to the Lord Deputy and Council.* *Feb.* 28.

VOL. XXX.

1570.

March 5. Dublin. 28. Earl of Ormond to the Privy Council, to be means to the Queen to extend Her most gracious mercy to his brethren Sir Edmund and Piers Butler.

March 12. Dublin. 29. Lord Chancellor Weston to Cecill. In furtherance of the bills drawn for building of schools, repairing of churches and chapels, and to call churchmen to their cures, and of the motion for founding a University, as the best means of preserving peace in that realm.

March 13. Dublin. 30. Same to same. James Bathe, late Chief Baron of the Exchequer. Both Lucas Dillon and Cusake much commended. Chancellor's diseases daily increase. Begs to be recalled.

March 14. 31. The saying of Bodiclogh before the Lord President and Council, when charged for his slow service since he had his commission to serve upon Thomas M'Ulick Oge's sons and in Thomond, interpreted by Christopher Bodkin, the Archbishop of Tuam, and Mr. Dunne.

March 15. 32. Second book and offer of Sir Thomas Gerrarde and companions for planting the Glynns and part of Claneboy. To have 100 horse and 400 foot till the three first crops be gathered, and the Queen's ships for defence against the Scots. Also to have commission to levy soldiers, labourers, and artificers in the counties of York, Lancaster, and Chester.

March 16. Waterford. 33. Earl of Ormond to Cecill. Sends the bearer, Richard White, with money to pay his creditors, and begs Cecill's letters to them to take their money only, should adverse wind or weather detain his men, without taking advantage by extremity of law.

March 17. Barmesey. [Bermondsey ?] 34. Earl of Sussex to the Privy Council, in behalf of Sir George Stanley to have payment of 400*l.* He is very sickly, hath great need, and served truly.

March 23. 35. Note of Acts of Parliament brought by Mr. Lucas Dillon.

March 31. 36. Reckoning of Sir Humfrey Gylberte, Colonel of certain bands in Munster, to the last of March, with an estimate to the last of June.

April 8. Dublin. 37. Nicholas Malbie to Cecill. Turlough Lynagh has sent his wife for more Scots. Her son will not suffer her to return into Ireland. Turlough Lynagh's followers seek all means to come from him. Earl of Thomond's rebellion. O'Donnell. The English Pale doth cry out against the cess.

April 11. 38. Extract of letters from the Lord Deputy, whereof many are not extant in this collection, from 1569, December 26 (and October 14) to 1570, March 8. His opinions on Ormond's suits in answer to the Queen's letter. Recommends that the young Baron of Dungannon should be proclaimed Earl of Tyrone to expel the Scots. 541*l.* to Segrave, Alderman of Dublin. Inhabitants of Leix and Offaley to have their estates enlarged. 263*l.* to Richard Fyan. John Dowglas. Lawrence Hammond to have fee farm of Trim and Moygare. Sir H. Gylberte. Agarde. Bell. Manwood.

1570. VOL. XXX.

[April 1.] 39. Memoranda for Ireland. Kilmainham. Shiring of counties. Bonnaght. Offices of the Queen's inheritance. Milerus or Meyler the Bishop. Sir H. Radeclyff. Brian Fytzwylliams.

[April 11.] 40. Memorial of Mr. Lucas Dillon for Ireland causes. Ingrate refusal of Waterford. M'Geoghegan. Henry Colley and Owney M'Hee to have their lands in fee simple. Colley has but one son. Sir Edmund and Piers Butler, now prisoners in the Castle of Dublin. Lordship of Onagh. Shipping betwixt Scotland and Ireland. Sankye to have the fee farm of the manor of the Narrow Water in Ulster.

[April 11.] 41. Meyler Magrath to the Privy Council. On being sent into Ireland, to have the bishoprick and also the priories, rectories, and chapels which he had formerly from Rome. Begs not to be detained longer, lest he fall into a new fever. To have money for his journey. Latin.

[April 12.] Dublin. 42. Edm. Tremayne to Cecill. Courtesy of the Lord Deputy on his arrival. On Sir John Pollard's discharge from his appointed office Tremayne accepted an honourable offer made to him by the Lord Deputy. Sydney's praise.

April 15. Galway. 43. Sir Edward Fyton to same. Relates proceedings as President of Connaught since his establishment at Michaelmas. Justice fruitless without power to bridle the insolent. Three hundred men at least must continually assist him.

April 15. Galway. 44. Ralph Rokeby to same. The people of Connaught are not willing to embrace justice, nor reform themselves to English government. Uncivil dealing of the Earl of Thomond in turning the President Fyton out of his country. It must be valiant and courageous captains and hardy soldiers that must make a way for law and justice, or else farewell Ireland. Begs to be revoked, or to have license to return for three months to marry.

April 18. Dublin. 45. Lord Deputy to same. Josepho, an Italian, commended to the Deputy by Cecill, has discovered the practices of Don Johan de Mendoza, a Spaniard, to provoke the Spaniards to attempt the invasion of this realm.

April 18. Dublin. 46. Thomas Might to same. He is detained for the victualling of Knockfergus, but that done he will repair to Court.

April 30. Kilkenny. 47. Earl of Ormond to same. The bearer, Nicholas White, to have a letter to Symon de Storke to be despatched of the money for Ormond's creditor, Mr. Tornehill.

April. 48. Brief of matters to be resolved for Ireland. Plantation of the North. Keeping the sea coasts. The Butlers to be kept in England a good time. Thomond. Treasure. Foreign practices. Private suits, Davells, Harpoole, John Galway, Thomas le Strange, Sir H. Radeclyff, and Brian Fytzwylliams's accounts. The King and Queen's counties.

Vol. XXX.

1570. [April.] 49. Remembrance by John Dowglas to [Sir W. Cecill]. Has understood from the Earl of Bedford that he is to be employed in some service. He brought the Scots into Ireland that killed O'Neill. His necessity. Craves some reward.

May 4. Dublin. 50. Lord Deputy Sydney to the Privy Council. Has discharged soldiers with the money sent over, though not the same as he intended. Dislike to the English law is the cause of Thomond's rebellion. Sir Thomas of Desmond, the Sheriffs of Cork and Limerick. The Earl of Ormond's faithful promise at the reconciliation. Treasure. Sydney's expenses very moderate in quelling so great and general a rebellion. Desires to be revoked, or to have favour, and to have his wife sent over. The bearer Wingfeld's affairs. *Incloses,*

50. I. *Earl of Ormond to the Lord Deputy. Neglect of the Mayor of Limerick to furnish boats for conveying the ordnance to Bunratty. Ormond marched into Thomond. Has accepted all the Earl's manors to the Queen's use on conditions, and left wards at Cloinerawde, Clare, and Bunratty. The prisoners delivered. Has made a good way through the long pass to Bunratty. James Fitzmaurice. Mr. Dallawoodde and Mr. Cruce recommended. The service by Sir Thomas of Desmond in preying Sir William Burke Fitz Edmund was more for revenge than the Queen's cause.* *April* 10, *Limerick. Incloses,*

50. II. *Offers and humbly requests of the Earl of Thomond to the Earl of Ormond, General of Her Majesty's army in Munster and Thomond.* *April* 2, *at the camp by Bellaghe ne forboye.*

50. III. *Lord Deputy and Council to the Earl of Ormond. Approval of his proceedings and the delivery of the prisoners. Consider the requests of the Earl of Thomond scornful and imperious, seeking to gain by agreement what he had attempted by rebellion.* *April* 23, *Castle of Dublin. Inclose,*

50. IV. *Offers granted by the Deputy and Council to be proponed by the Earl of Ormond to the Earl of Thomond, to be accepted or refused within five days.* *April* 23.

May 26. 51. Latter portion of the Act 12 Eliz. cap. V. for the attainder of such as be or shall be indicted of high treason or petty treason from 1 April 1569, to 30 Apr. 1571.

May 28. Dublin. 52. Lord Deputy Sydney to Sir Peter Carew. Laments the necessity of Sir Peter's employment in England. Davells. Execution of Byrnes, O'Mores, Lisagh M'Kedagh, Cahir M'Kedagh, and the wife of Oliver Fitzgarret. Earl of Ormond. Edward Butler not likely to yield. James Fitzmaurice. T. Lynagh. Sydney's obligation for Sir Peter's honourable speeches.

June 1. 53. Lady Sydney to Cecill, earnestly intreating him to speak once more in her suit, and to send to Mr. Mildmay for the particulars of Shripney.

1570. Vol. XXX.

June 5. Castle at Dublin. 54. Ralph Rokeby to Cecill, for license to come into England for three or four months.

June 10. Certain Ordinances to be observed in the Exchequer in Ireland concluded upon by the Lord Deputy Sydney. [*Copy. See* 1588/9, *Jan.* 1.]

[June 21.] At the Court Gate. 55. Edward Waterhous to Cecill. Solicits a private petition of Sir Henry Sydney's for 2,000*l.* to be delivered to William Blunt. Waterhous embarrassed how to present himself to Cecill, having been commanded by Sydney not to call on Cecill lest it might cause new unkindness, Waterhous having lost the favour of certain friends. *Incloses,*

55. I. *Lord Deputy Sydney to E. Waterhous, Esq. Wish to see him reconciled. To hasten the arrival of Lady Sydney, and to come to Ireland after her. To solicit* 2,000*l. for Blunt. To be earnest with the Governor of the Mines Royal for payment.*
*May* 28, *Castle of Dublin.*

June 24. Dublin. 56. Lord Deputy Sydney to the Privy Council. Lucas Dillon is sworn in to the office of Chief Baron. Sir Edmund and Piers Butler continue in their humble submission. Edward Butler. Ward of Moyobrackan. The Earl of Ormond, who hath not had one penny towards his great charges, to be effectually thanked for his good service. Ulster. Captain William Pers. Profits of the Earl of Desmond's lands. The White Knight dead. William Bermyngham's claim to the office of Chief Serjeant of Meath. Capt. Bassenet, Capt. Collyer, and others sent to the relief of the Lord President and Council of Connaught, are little better than besieged in Galway. They have won the castle of Shrowre and put the garrison to the sword. The President and Bassenet wounded; Patrick Cusak and others slain in an attack of the enemy. Earl of Clanrycard. Rokeby. Justice Dyllon. Turlough Lynagh. Money. Foreign practices. Weakness of the cities. Stanyhurst, Speaker of the Parliament, commended. *Incloses,*

56. I. *Note of the Bills of Parliament returned from England for this session. Bills corrected. Acts agreed upon. Bills dashed.*
*May* 26.

56. II. *Earl of Ormond to the Lord Deputy. Will execute his Lordship's instructions as to Thomond. Walter Fitz Edmund, Edmund Roe, Constable of the Nenagh, Richard Fitz Edmund and Tibbott Butler Fitz John, whom Ormond left to prosecute Edward Butler, have encountered him.* *April* 27, *Carrick.*

56. III. *Earl of Ormond to* [*same*]. *Earl of Thomond proclaimed rebel. He has taken the seas. The castles of Bunratty, Clare, Cloynerawde, Castle e Callie, the Diserte Onae, and Moyneogenagh. Castle of Moyobrockan. O'Loughlin and the M'Mahons have submitted. Turlough More. Mahon and Donough O'Brien, sons to the Bishop of Killaloe. John O'Carroll. One hundred and twenty-three castles in Thomond whereof Ormond has notes.*
*June* 4, *Carrick. Incloses,*

Vol. XXX.

1570.

56. iv. *Petition of James Stanyhurst to Lord Deputy Sydney, to revive the office of General Escheator of Ireland, and to grant it to him.* *June.*

June 26. Dublin. 57. George Wyse to Cecill. Desires some employment in the Queen's service.

June 26. Dublin. 58. Same to same, respecting his suit.

June 26. Dublin. 59. Lucas Dillon to same. Arrived the 2d of June. Parliament is prorogued till the 6th November. Bills. Apparent unwillingness of the Irish and of divers English to have currency and process of law. Lord Deputy doth well deserve to be encouraged by Her Majesty. Has his patent of the office of Chief Baron of the Exchequer. Has been placed in the Council.

[June 26.] 60. Bill of the Acts rejected in Parliament, those enacted, and a Bill drawn to entitle the Queen to the lands of the White Knight, who died in his rebellion before the last session of Parliament.

June 28. Dublin. 61. Lord Chancellor Weston to Cecill. The session of Parliament began May 26 and ended June 26. Commends the bearer's faithful and painful service. *Incloses,*

61. i. *Schedule of Acts passed, including a Bill for the erection of free schools, also, the Acts which were dashed.*

June 30. 62. Estimate of the Queen's debts in Ireland remaining unpaid, for the affairs of the said realm, from 25 May 1560 to 30 June 1570, being 53,593*l.* 5*s.* 9*d.* Irish, and 40,194*l.* 19*s.* 3¾*d.* sterling.

June. 63. Note of certain munition and armour to be sent into Ireland.

July 2. Tavelaughe. [Tallagh.] 64. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin, to Cecill. Thanks for the remission of the half of his first fruits. The Lord Chancellor. A new Chancellor should neither be a dissembling Papist, nor cold or carnal Protestant. Deanery of St. Patrick's to be conferred on a preacher. Pitiful to see how the poor people give their tithes to be instructed, and for want thereof continue in ignorance.

[July 3.] 65. A proportion of munition required for Ireland. Signed by Jaques Wingfeld, the Master of the Ordnance, and addressed in the first instance to the Lord Deputy. Complaint of the last powder.

July 3. 66. Memorandum of the ordnance sent into Ireland, by force of warrant, dated the 16th of June.

July 3. Karick. 67. Earl of Ormond to Cecill. Proclaimed the Earl of Thomond, and proceeded against him according to his commission, and guarded his strongest castles, as Bunratty, the Clare, Cloynerawde, the Inche, Moneogeanoghe, and Castle y calle, at his own charges, and with his own men. Executed Conoghor Eghcowne, M'Brien O'Gonaghe's son, who was James Fitzmaurice's chiefest instrument. Edward

1570. VOL. XXX.

Butler in Thomond, and like to come to harm. Defects of the Act for attainder. New protections granted to his men for six weeks, hopes they may have their pardons. Her Majesty has very good subjects in Ireland if they were cherished; they yield much, and bear great impositions. Prays for mercy to his brethren. *Incloses,*

67. 1. *Names of the gentlemen of Thomond who came in to the Earl of Ormond, with the names of their pledges.*

July 4. Carrick. 68. Earl of Ormond to Mr. Heneage. He takes the Queen's staying the judgment and execution of his brethren as an exceeding mercy. The stain of his house nippeth him at the heart. Sir Edmund was certainly bewitched. The Earl of Ormond was also bewitched, but has recovered. Mr. Gylberte's service. Ormond's great charges. *Incloses,*

68. 1. *Names of all the* 125 *castles in Thomond, with the persons in whose hands they are, and the names of those who are to answer for them.*

July 5. Tower. 69. Earl of Desmond to Cecill. His wife not able to follow her suit for his deliverance; beseeches Cecill's furtherance.

July 15. Ludlow. 70. Thomas Sackford to same. The manner of his giving up the office of Victualler to Mr. Might, having served 14 months ending 24 May last. Loss of 1,000*l.* Prays payment. He is ready to come for his purgation from any charge in Might's petition.

July 23. Newry. 71. Edm. Tremayne to same. His object in serving in Ireland The Lord Deputy to be relieved of his griefs, or he can be of no long continuance in this world.

July 23. Paris. 72. Conor Earl of Thomond to the Queen. Craves pardon for repairing into France without license.

July 26. Dublin. 73. Nicholas Malbie to Cecill. Turlough Lynagh's subtle winning of time. He demands all such lords of countries, titles and dignities as any O'Neill before him ever had. A general hosting against him for the 15th of August. O'Donnell. Thomond. James Fitzmaurice and Edward Butler keep company.

July. 74. Petition of Walter Meyler of Downcormoyke, co. Wexford, gent., to the Queen. Prays to surrender his manor of Pryst's Town to the Queen, as he is too poor to defend it against the savage nation of the Kavanaghs, and to have reversion of the rectory of Downcormouke instead.

July. 75. Petition of William Pers, Seneschal of the county of Knockfergus, to the Privy Council, for payment of 1,743*l.* 5*s.* 2*d.* sterl.

August 3. Newry. 76. Lord Deputy Sydney to Cecill in behalf of the bearer's father Christopher Sedgrave of Dublin, alderman, for payment of money lent by him.

August 5. 77. Names of the sureties who will enter into band with Thomas Might to the amount of 2,000*l.* for the victualling of Ireland.

VOL. XXX.

1570.

August 7. Kilmainham. 78. Lord Chancellor Weston to Cecill. Thanks Cecill for the furtherance of his revocation. He feels some ease of his diseases, and abstains from urging that suit. Prays for payment of 400*l.* in England.

August 9. Paris. Obligation of Conor O'Brien, Earl of Thomond, in the presence of Sir Henry Norreys, to be a loyal subject, and to obey Her Majesty's direction in Her letters sent to Sir H. Norreys, touching his, Thomond's, repair into England. [*See France*, 1570, *Aug.* 9.]

August 9. Paris. Earl of Thomond's bond for repayment, to the Lord Deputy of Ireland, of 100 French crowns, which he has received of Sir Henry Norreys. [*See France*, 1570, *Aug.* 9.]

Aug. 24. Bristol. 79. Andrew Skyddye to Cecill. Has heard that the Queen intends to erect a President and Council in Munster, begs to be preferred to that service.

Aug. 27. Athlone. 80. Sir Edward Fyton to same. Thanks for the courteous letters of Cecill's own hand. Has not sent one letter to Court touching the service or state of the country without showing it to the Lord Deputy or sending him copies. He can do no good without force. Lack of powder to follow up the late victory at Shrower. Has sent by another hand, a rude device and notes of this province (of Connaught), gathered partly by view and partly by inquiry.

[Aug. 27.] 81. A division of Connaught into counties and baronies, with notes as to the chief countries and special castles.

Aug. 28. Athlone. 82. Sir Edward Fyton to Cecill. Intreats him not to deal severely with his sister, a weak woman. The parson of Englefield a stumbling block, whereby the weak are overthrown and the strong hindered.

Sept. 1. 83. Petitions by Captain William Pers to the Queen. For the fee farm of the late abbey of Tristernagh, co. Westmeath, and the house he had built at Knockfergus. 1,300*l.* to be paid to him. Some recompense for his office of Seneschal of Claneboy. Remembrance for Sir Brian M'Felim and the Earl of the Out Isles. A garrison to be placed for the defence of the poor subjects of Claneboy.

Sept. 30. 84. Account of the Lord President of Connaught from 1st June 1569 to 30th Sept. 1570.

Sept. 30. 85. Duplicate of the above.

Sept.? 86. Brief note of money paid to Her Majesty's use of the customs of the impost of wines, and fines of leases and pardons, for one year, being 2,472*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.*

Oct. 17. Leeds Castle. 87. Sir Warhame Sentleger to the Privy Council. Prays for a warrant for money for the diets of the Earl and Countess of Desmond, Sir John, and their families, to the number of 13 or 14 persons. His great losses in Ireland. They have not had so much of their own as to buy them a pair of shoes, and are in despair to have anything out of their own country.

1570. Vol. XXX.

Oct. 26. Dublin. 88. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin, to Cecill. Shows the peril likely to befall the state should the Lord Deputy obtain his revocation. Justice Rokeby recommended to succeed as Chancellor. Edmund Tremayne's wisdom and great experience in speedy despatch of causes. Beseeches Cecill to show "honorable lovinge favour to my deare frend, Mr. Cartwright, of Cambridge, a man bothe for his profounde learninge and sincere and godly life right worthy to be tendered and muche estemed." Loftus has had "good experience of hym, for that he was a yere here with me, do verely beleve that he will prove a rare and a singuler ornament to the churche."

Oct. 26. 89. Extracts of portions of the above.

Nov. 7. Dublin. 90. Demise for 21 years to John Sankye, gent., of a new castle and cottages in Aghekhorke, and lands, &c., in Agheynmulragh, Dromore, Portyneile, Cloneleggagh, Ballibowrne aliàs Bowryn, Little Kerrokes, Great Karrokes, Karricke, Emysteyoke, Ballidesselan, Ballymakhowhe, Ballerussell, Tawnaghenrie, Agheeghy, Knockberaghe, Ballerioghe, Ballenemoney, Dromrey, Moyoganan, Dromseske, in the barony of Legan, in Magennis's country, in the county of Down.

Nov. 7. 91. Information, under the hands of Sir Ed. Fyton and Robert Dyllon, against the Earl of Thomond, detailing events, circumstances, letters, &c., in opposition to the Lord President and Council of Connaught, brought by Mr. Rokeby to Hampton Court 7th November.

Nov. 9. Dublin. 92. Don Jhoan de Mendoça to Sir William Cecill. Prays Cecill to reserve one ear for his discharge and purgation. When Cecill hears the cause of his writing he will judge him worthy of thanks, but dares not commit the knowledge thereof to those who translate his letters. He knew nothing of Thomas Stucley's going into Spain. Has been detained more than a year and a half. Courtesy of the Viceroy, Sir Henry Sydney, and Sir Humfrey Gylberte.

Nov. 9 Dublin. 93. Same to same. Spanish of the above.

Nov. 94. Remembrances of Sir John Perrot's demands on going to Ireland, for entertainment, a preacher, post horses, transportation of grain, butter, cheese, beer, &c.

Nov. 95. Requests which Sir John Perrot doth make for the service of the Queen's Majesty in Ireland. Justice. Instructions. Vice President. Lieutenantship. Martial law, &c.

Dec. 7. Kilkenny. 96. Earl of Ormond and Ossory to Cecill. His journey to the westward in Her Majesty's service. Two French ships arrived at the haven of the Dingle. Treason of James Fitzmaurice. One O'Caroll wrongfully possessed of certain manors of Ormond's, in Ely, in the county of Tipperary, has offered to surrender them to the Queen, intending by that means to bar Ormond's title. Distraction of Sir Edmund Butler. [*With seal.*]

VOL. XXX.

1570.
Dec. 8. Dublin. 97. Captain Malbie to Cecill. Intreats that the bearer, Mr. Symcot, who has furnished his soldiers with wares and money, may have repayment.

Dec. 10. Dublin. 98. George Wyse to same. To be a mean that the Lord Chancellor remain in Ireland till he shall determine his and other suits.

Dec. 18. Dublin. 99. Ed. Tremayne to same, concerning his preferment to be Clerk of the Council.

Dec. 20. Dublin. 100. George Wyse to same. Sir James Croft has assured him of Cecill's affection. Desires employment in the Prince's service. To be joined in office with Mr. Chaloner, and in lieu of entertainment to be discharged the rent of his farms.

[Dec. 21.] 101. Submission of Conor, Earl of Thomond, to Sir Henry Sydney, confessing his treason and rebellion through evil and naughty counsel.

Dec. Hampton Court. 102. The Queen to the Vice-president and Council of Wales, to permit Sir John Perrot, appointed to be President of Munster, to take up 34 of his own servants and tenants to attend him into Ireland.

1570? 103. Note of Remembrances for Ireland. Sir J. Perrot to be President of Munster. An English Bishop of Cashel. Comerford's lands in Kilkenny. President of Connaught. The Marshal to continue his buildings at the Newry. The bonnaught of the Kinshellagh to be converted into a rent. Ballymartyr. Tanned leather.

1570? 104. Petition of Edmund St. Michell, alias Baron, of Dublin, merchant, to Cecill, for payment of 110*l.* for Gascoigne wines taken up by Thomas Might, July 17, 1569.

1570? 105. Note of artificers and labourers for Ireland, with a list of emptions to be provided.

1570? 106. Plat of the county of Cork.

1570. Tower of London. Accounts on a roll of Sir Edmund Peckham, Treasurer of the Mint, Thomas Stanley, Comptroller, &c., of monies coined for Ireland; the expenses, and the Privy Seal warrants for issue of such monies, from 1558/9, Feb., to 1570, Nov. [*Ireland. Folios. Vol. VI.*]

1570? 107. A table or ready-reckoner, to turn Irish money into sterling, and sterling into Irish.

## Vol. XXXI. 1571. JANUARY—MARCH.

1571.
Jan. 1. Westminster. 1. Patent, granting license for Sir John Perrot, President of Munster, to transport 1,000 quarters of grain, 30 barrels of butter, and 500 stone of cheese yearly. [*Copy. Probably used to draw a similar patent for Drury*, 1576, *June* 20.]

1571. VOL. XXXI.

Jan. 12. 2. The Queen to the Bishops of Ireland. Gives hearty thanks for their good service in the late Parliament, as reported by the Lord Deputy.

Jan. 26. Dublin. 3. Thomas Might to Cecill, for the bearer, Ralph White, to have a quick despatch with the 1,000*l*. Desires license to bring in 100 tuns of wine, free of impost.

Feb. 4. Carrick. 4. Earl of Ormond and Ossory to Cecill. Suit for recompense for his lands at Leighlin, out of the St. Mary Abbey. M'-I-Brien Arra seeks to surrender, and take by patent, lands wrongfully detained from the Earl of Ormond. Sir Edmund and Piers to have pardon. The spring the best time for Sir John Perrot to settle himself.

Feb. 7. Sentleger House, in Southwark. 5. Sir John of Desmond to the Earl of Leicester. Narrates his poverty, and begs to be commanded to his presence to show his further mind.

Feb. 8. Athlone. 6. Sir Edward Fyton to Cecill. Impossibility of maintaining the soldiers without cessing them on the country. The cess of the English is so intolerable that it grieved him at the heart. Speech of Shane Burke M'Oliverus, who stands to be M'William Eighter. Benefit of the lying of English soldiers in Westmeath, which is as safe to travel in as the old English Pale. "I and my men also live most parte without any money, and they almost without clothes for lacke of money." Device for the government of the whole province by appointing one house at the least in every county. Sends reckoning till Michaelmas last signed with the Auditor's hand. [*Note. There is his reckoning at the date, but no Auditor's hand.*]

Feb. 10. Waterford. 7. N. White to Cecill. Solicits license to repair into England.

Feb. 5 & 11. Saint Sepulchre's beside Dublin. 8. Sir W. Fytzwylliam to same. Landed Jan. 29. The Lord Deputy stayeth for Sir John Perrot. Sorley Boy, with 700 Scots, is in the Glynns. Truce with Turlough Lynagh. James Fitzmaurice very strong. Shane M'Oliverus Burke hath taken upon him M'William Eighter's place in Connaught, and entertains Scots. Account. Sydney loth to give up deputyship. Bruits of Spanish invasion. English ships should cruise on the Irish coast. Rory Oge O'More.

Feb. 11. 9. Indenture between the Lord Deputy Sydney in behalf of the Queen of the one part, and Faghne O'Ferrall aliàs O'Ferrall boye, of the Palisse, in the county of Longford, Kedagh O'Ferrall of Raharewy, Fergus O'Ferrall of the Bawne, and many others, of the other part, whereby they covenant to surrender all manors, lands, castles, &c. that they have in the Annaley, with grant to have them all reassured by letters patent.

Feb. 11. 10. Indenture between the Lord Deputy Sydney in behalf of the Queen of the one part, and Faghne O'Ferrall aliàs O'Ferroll Bane, of Tully, William Fitz Donell O'Farroll of the Mote, John O'Farrall

Vol. XXXI.

1571.

of the Glane, and others, of the other part, whereby they covenant to surrender all manors, castles, lands, &c., that they have in the Annaley, with promise that they shall receive the same lands by patent from the Queen.

Feb. 16. Tavelaughe. 11. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin, to Cecill. Prays that whensoever the Lord Chancellor shall be called from hence, the deanery of St. Patrick's may be bestowed on an ecclesiastical person.

Feb. 16. 12. Modern copy of the above.

Feb. 19. Castle of Athlone. 13. Sir Edw. Fyton to Cecill. Recommends the bearer Captain Malbie for favour in his suits.

Feb. 19. Castle of Athlone. 14. Same to same. O'Conor Dunne, the ancient King of Connaught, lying pledge for his whole sept, escaped very presumptuously by night. Next morning Fyton took his journey for his chief castle Ballintubber, which is now in the Queen's possession. Desires that wards may be put in Loungforthe, Shrewgher, and Ballintubber.

Feb. 20. Castle of Dublin. 15. E. Tremayne to same. He would repair immediately to England, but waits to accompany the Lord Deputy.

Feb. 21. Dublin. 16. Donyll, Earl of Clancare, to same. Has submitted and been received into protection; prays Cecill to be a mean to Her Majesty for pardon. Debts.

Feb. 27. Clonmel. 17. Thomas, Earl of Ormond and Ossory, to Sir William Cecill [Baron Burghley]. Commends the suits of the bearer Captain Warde and his officers now being discharged, who served in winter where no service was ever done by soldiers, and returned bare footed and bodied in effect.

March 3. 18. Treaty concluded with Turlough Lynagh by Justice Dowdall and the Dean of Armagh, at Dromgarrowe, 1570/1, January 20, and signed and sealed by Sydney, March 3. Latin.

March 9. 19. Memorial for Ireland, drawn up by Lord Burghley upon advertisements from Spain, devising means to withstand the invasion threatened to Ireland.

March 14. 20. Certificate by Auditor Jenyson as to the probable amount of Jaques Wingfeld's reckonings.

March 15. St. Sepulchre's. 21. Sir W. Fytzwylliam to Lord Burghley. Sir John Perrot arrived at Waterford, 27 February. James Fitzmaurice burned Kilmallock. Edward Butler pursued him and rescued 500 cattle of the town. The Earl of Ormond has gathered his power and follows him. Sir Thomas of Desmond's subtle assistance of the rebels. Sorley Boy has returned to Scotland with Turlough Lynagh's messenger, and left his son Donnell M'Donnell and 300 Scots to keep the Glynns, and Alexander M'Randal Boy in the Ardes. Intreats to be recalled from Ireland for his health's sake. Begs that payments may be made in Ireland, not in England.

1571. VOL. XXXI.

March 16. 22. Certificate by Auditor Jenyson as to Jaques Wingfeld's accounts from 24th May 1560 to 1st October 1569.

March 16. Dublin. 23. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin, to Burghley. Commends Mr. Nicholas White, presently repairing into England.

March 17. The Rowt. [Route.] 24. Agnes Campbell, Lady of Dunnavaigh and wife of Turlough Lynagh, to the Earl of Morton. Has induced her husband O'Neill to peace. Hearing of Morton's being at the Court of England she desires him to labour at the Queen's hands to obtain the suits for which O'Neill presently sends his messengers.

March 17. The Rowt. 25. Same to the Queen. Her nature gives her to wish peace and tranquillity in all places. Beseeches Her Majesty to grant to her husband O'Neill a sufficient right and evidence under Her seal to those rooms which he possesses presently. She would have repaired to Her Majesty's presence personally but for want of health.

March 14, 16, and 18. 26. Notarial instrument whereby Maurus the son of Thaddæus Ylaurtay [O'Flaherty?], Edmund de Burgo, Walter M'Conell, and others, undertake to be sureties that Walter Fitz John de Burgo shall keep the peace with the Earl of Clanrycard, touching the castle of Maygyn. Latin. [*Copy for the Queen.*]

March 18. Dromany. 27. Earl of Ormond to the Lord Deputy. He inspected the walls of Youghal, and left them certain harquebusiers for their defence. The negligence of Kilmallock to be punished. Sues for Her Majesty's pardon to those who have served, in consideration of their long, painful, and chargeable service. Travelled all Agherlagh [Aharlow] on foot hoping to meet the traitor. Begs him to be a mean to Her Majesty for his brethren.

March 18. St. Sepulchre's. 28. Sir W. Fytzwylliam to Lord Burghley. The Lord Deputy's children sail. His book. Jenyson to be despatched with money. *Incloses,*

28. 1. *Thomas Lambyn, Lieutenant of Captain Collyer, to his Captain. They go in danger of their lives every day. The soldiers would rather beg their bread than stay here. The people of the country will all become rebels. They have had very ill countenance of the Earl himself. Strength of O'Conor Don. The great Prince Shane M'Oliverus has appointed to meet our Commissioners.*
*Mar.* 12, *Galway.*

March 20. Kilmainham. 29. Chancellor Weston to Burghley. Is glad to hear of his convalescence; has desired the bearer, Mr. White, to make suit for him at Burghley's leisure.

[March 22.] Dublin. 30. George Wyse to same. His suit in Chancery is yet undetermined by reason of certain doubts on the Statute of 33 Hen. VIII. for avoiding precontracts. Prays Burghley to feel the Judges' opinion on that point. *Incloses,*

30. 1. *Extract of the very words of the Statute of* 33 *Hen. VIII.*

VOL. XXXI.

1571.
March 23. Dublin. 31. Rowland White, Lord of the Dufferin in Ulster, to Burghley. His sickness in the Dufferin prevented Burghley's letter with the Queen's pleasure for his repair to England reaching him. He will disclose to Burghley his device for reducing Ireland to the rule of justice on his coming. *Forwards,*

31. I. *A brief note of the intents and effects of Rowland White's device for the reformation of Ireland. March* 23. [*On the 9th April* 1571 *Nicholas White, being detained in Ireland for service, incloses Rowland's letter to Burghley.*]

[March 23.] 32. Book dedicated by Rowland White to Sir William Cecill, on the state of Ireland, showing the enormities and devising remedies with proposals of Acts to be passed:—For lineal descent to inherit; resident inhabiting of waste grounds; havens; farmers out of England to inhabit the countries with tillage; forbidding coshery, coin, and livery; men of war in subjects; glybbed hair and other vain apparel; for freeschools; a university; hospitals for relief of the poor; Presidents; Sheriffs; Justices of Peace; Provosts to travel through the land. Estimate of the total charge.

March 23. Dublin. 33. Lord Chancellor and Council to the Queen. Particular state of the realm on being delivered to the Lord Justice. The Pale quiet. Irish countries adjoining the Pale in good obedience. The Annaley, formerly governed by O'Farrale Bane and O'Farrale Boy, is erected into a shire called Longford. Certain Irish septs added to Westmeath and King's county. Byrnes and Tooles in obedience under Agarde. Kavanaghs. The Kinsellagh. Wexford. Kilkenny. Earl of Ormond careful and diligent. Tipperary. Good service of Sir Theobald Butler of the Cahir. Waterford. Service of Richard Lucar. Irish countries between Tipperary and Limerick much wasted. Kilmallock burned. Cork. Earl of Clancarr's submission without pardon, with sorrowful heart and repentant mind. Pardon passed to the Earl of Thomond. Connaught. O'Conor Don entertains Irish Scots. Treaty with Turlough Lynagh; he has put away his Scots. O'Reilly's good conformity deserveth reward. Sydney's great care and success commended. They desire he may be sent back soon or another appointed. Rory Oge O'More is likely to attempt mischief. *Inclose,*

33. I. *Earl of Ormond and Ossory to the Lord Deputy. The townsmen of Kilmallock suspected of practice with James Fitzmaurice. Not above two of them killed when he burned the town. The service of Sir Thomas of Desmond of no value. Increase of the rebels' power. They give out that Sir J. Perrot is come to make conquest over them all.* *March* 3, *Carrick.*

33. II. *Sir Edward Fyton and the Council to the Lord Deputy. Praise of the diligence of the bearer Thomas Dillon. They have indicted all the gentlemen of Eighter Connaught with all their freeholders, also O'Conor Don and M'Dermod, so that in Easter Term*

1571. Vol. XXXI.

*the Queen may be entitled to one half of Connaught. Thomond. Shane M'Oliverus. Should the soldiers be withdrawn they will come away with them. Galway. The Earl's sons, both Ulick and John, indicted, and some of their men hanged. March 9, Galway.*

33. III. *Sir Edward Fyton and others to the Lord Deputy. O'Conor Don and O'Conor Roe and Scots have burnt all Conor Oge O'Kelly's country. Horse sent to the rescue of the prey. Earl of Thomond. Arthur Brereton. Mr. More hurt in the head with a Scottish arrow while in skirmish. Rebels* 1,000 *foot and* 60 *horse. Deputy to write to More. March 9 to* 11, *Galway.*

March 24. Dublin. 34. Lord Chancellor and Council to the Privy Council. On the departure of the Lord Deputy they have advertised Her Majesty of the state of the realm. The English subjects of the Pale brought to ruin by lodging and victualling the soldiers without pay. The captains allege that they cannot with justice deal severely in punishing the faults of the soldiers so long unpaid. Army to be kept in garrison.

March 24. Dublin. 35. Mr. John Thomas to Burghley. Desires that his service may be used in some of the offices of the Queen's revenue.

March 24. 36. Robert Lythe to same. Has followed the Lord Deputy for perfecting a plat of Ireland, who has appointed faithful gentlemen of every province to conduct him to the bounds of every particular province, and shire, and chief lordship. Hopes to complete it by the middle of May. Expense. No good painter in this land. The map is begun. Dimensions 8½ ft. by 5½. Refers to plats already completed of the lands of the Marshal, viz., the lordships of Coley, Omech, Mourne, and the Newry, and a plat of Sir Peter Carew's lands in Idrone, a plat of the earldom of Thomond, a plat of the White Knight's lands, and the lands of the Knight of the Valley.

37. Copy of the above.

[March 24.] 38. Remembrances for the despatch of Thomas Jenyson to Ireland, with commission to take the accounts. A privy seal for 1,135*l.* and 300*l.* due to him. Concordatums to be regulated, &c.

March 25. 39. Note of money paid in Ireland for a year and a half, to the amount of 60,000.

March 25. Dublin. 40. Thomas Lancaster, Archbishop of Armagh, to Burghley. The Earl of Clancarr, of his own mind, submitted to the Queen's mercy before the Lord Deputy, and upon his knees in the cathedral church in Dublin. The Earl of Thomond's submission. Truce with Turlough Lynagh. James Fitzmaurice O'Desmond. Need of the Lord Deputy's return. Sends a recipe of spaniel whelps, &c. for cure of Burghley's gout.

March 25. Dublin. 41. Captain Pers to same. Danger growing to the realm by the increase of Scots in the North. Captain Malbie can inform Burghley of that service. Malbie to have his band garrisoned in Lecale.

Vol. XXXI.

1571.
March 25. Dublin. 42. A. Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin, to Burghley. Commends Malbie, the bearer, a valiant captain, and discreet, civil gentleman, for favourable and speedy despatch of his suits.

March 30. Madrid. 43. [a Spaniard] to the Condé de Quildar [Earl of Kildare ?]. To show favours to Matias del Montenegro, the bearer, in anything he may require. His service offered. Spanish.

March 31. Rahangan. 44. Earl of Kildare to Burghley. Thanks for his friendly advice, and good conceit of his way of life and government. Declines sending his son presently to Court on account of his tender years.

March 31. 45. Account of Sir Humfrey Gylberte, estimated to the last of March 1571.

March 31. 46. The state of the garrisons of Ireland at the departure of the Lord Deputy Sydney.

March 31. 47. Account of the old debts and those grown due by the Queen's Majesty for 2½ years, ended the last of March.

March ? 48. Petition of Thomas Wise to Sir W. Cecill, Knt., to help him to further years in a tenement in Waterford, considering his late grievous losses in France.

March ? 49. Petition of Thomas Wise and Martin Walshe, of Waterford, to the Privy Council for letters to the Lord Justice and Chancellor in Ireland, to enforce the order made by the Lord Deputy Sydney to indemnify them for losses by the French.

---

## Vol. XXXII. 1571. April—June.

1571.
April 1. 1. Book of the monthly charges of the army and garrisons in Ireland as they were at the Lord Deputy Sydney's departure, with wards in Connaught and Munster established afterwards.

April 7. Dublin. 2. Lord Justice Fytzwylliam and Council to the Queen. Sir Henry Sydney departed March 25. Have transmitted Her Majesty's letters to the Earls of Ormond and Kildare, and also the copies of Her letters to Sydney, to those Earls and the Presidents of Munster and Connaught. Ships despatched to the Irish coast to watch the Spanish invasion. Desire that the army appointed to lie in England may be placed in Ireland, to encounter the Spaniards on arriving, sick, faint, and weak from the seas. President of Connaught has razed the castle Reagh, fortified by the rebel O'Conor Don. Lieutenant More lying at Galway sick of a wound by a Scottish arrow; 64 of his horsemen mutinously desert, — some punished, the rest sent back. Rory Oge O'More has preyed Kelly's town. The North. Jaques Wingfeld to be despatched with the

1571. Vol. XXXII.

munition and artillery with speed, that they be not compelled to chance the courtesy of wind and weather when the Spaniards come. Death of Sir Thomas Cusake on Sunday, April 1. *Inclose,*

2. I. *Jasper Porteugall, Mayor, and Brethren of Youghal to the Lord Deputy. Send the bearer, Mr. Copynger, to show the misery of their state, and to seek aid.* 1570/1, *Mar.* 22, *Youghal.*

2. II. *Thomas Copynger to Lord Justice Sir William Fytzwylliam. Had been sent with letters from Youghal to the Lord Deputy. Has heard that Sir W. Fytzwylliam is sick, and has returned to confer with the President. Cough, death, and decay of the inhabitants of Youghal. The rebels that besiege it are now in number* 800. *Reports of great preparations in France and Spain for the invasion.* *Mar.* 28, *Ballekynche. Mr. Grace's house.*

2. III. *Maurice Viscount Decies to Lord Justice Fytzwylliam. Has taken the Castle of Killnatworaghe from the rebels, and desires to know what to do with it. Maurice Reagh, pretended Archbishop of Cashel, sent by the arch rebel James Fitzmaurice to the King of Spain, is coming with a great navy of French and Spaniards the first wind.* *Mar.* 28, *Waterford.*

2. IV. *Sir Brian M'Felim to the Lord Deputy and Council. Explains his motives for agreeing with Sorley Boy, by which means there are more ploughs in Claneboy than there has been this hundred years.* 3,000 *or* 4,000 *Scots, appointed to come over to the rebel. The country too poor to bear more English. Turlough Lynagh's offers to Sir Brian to join his rebellion. Desires redress of the stealths done in his country by Turlough Brasselagh, Donnell Oge Magennis, and Macartan since the truce at the Newry.*
*Mar.* 19, *Knockfergus.*

2. V. *Certificate by Richard Hopwood, Clerk of the Ordnance, of the remain of munition and artillery in store.*
*Mar.* 30, *Dublin Castle.*

April 7. St. Sepulchre's. 3. Lord Justice Fytzwillam to Burghley. Rejoices at his "honorable advancementt of baronship." Letters. The Queen's letter came to the Lord Deputy at Liverpool, which should have stayed him in Ireland. But 550 foot in Ireland, and scattered so that 3,000 Spaniards might be in the midst before they could be gathered. Wingfeld, Whight, the Seneschal of Wexford, Owen M'Hugh, Malbie, and Mr. Thomas Le Strange to be sent back to Ireland. The Queen's debt in Ireland. Account. Jenyson arrived, Apr. 5. Fytzwylliam is now recovered, and goes into his garden. Molyneux, Clerk of the Council, is gone to England with Sydney, and left Bryskett to fill his place, the son of Italians. John de Mendoça suspected. The Duke de Medina Celi to govern Flanders, and the Duke de Alva to return to Spain.

April 8. Carrig. 4. Earl of Ormond and Ossory to same. In favour of his cousin, Callough O'More, to have leave to come to his native country with some consideration of living.

VOL. XXXII.

1571.
April 8. Dublin. 5. Mr. Auditor Jenyson to Burghley. Difficulty of the Treasurer's accounts. Order to be observed with those suitors who now follow the Lord Deputy for payment in England. Unheard of misery for want of money. Might.

April 9. Dublin. 6. N. White to same. Has been stayed from his journey to England by the Lord Justice. Returns to the Earl of Ormond and the President of Munster, to take a strong castle, near Youghal, called Mocolpe, from the traitor, James Fitzmaurice. Stucley thought to have more malice than power with the King of Spain. Desires the farm of Enniscorthy, and the Morroes.

April 11. Dublin. 7. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin, to same. Congratulates him on his elevation to the peerage, as he is bound for Cecill's affection to the Church and the ministers of God's true service.

April 11. Kilmainham. 8. Lord Chancellor Weston to the Earl of Leicester. He has fallen very sick, and begs to be permitted to return, after nearly four years service.

April 12. St. Sepulchre's. 9. Lord Justice Fytzwylliam to the Privy Council. Desires a general stay of payment to the suitors in England till his account be finished. The Queen's debt above 70,000*l.* James Fitzmaurice is in great strength. Rory Oge O'More. Feagh M'Hugh, son of the wily Hugh M'Shane, is joined with Rory Oge. They have done 1,000*l.* damage on the borders. O'Conor Don is aided by O'Rourk. Shane M'Oliverus Burke. Turlough Lynagh. The Scots in the North build, manure the ground, and settle, as though they should never be removed. Lecale is quite barren. The Dufferin and the Ardes well replenished with Scots. Turlough Brasselagh, Magennis, Art M'Baron, and Sir Brian have parleyed. The Mayor and town of Waterford have advertised of the taking of John Spaynerd, a wicked pirate, by Mr. White, who had also procured the hanging of John Roch and others. White much commended. Lord Grey's coming. Munition, money. The state of this dear jewel Ireland will not let him eat or sleep. The Earl of Ormond's deserts and peril. Desires Mr. Cusake's ward for two of his servants. His brother not to have more money till Ireland is satisfied and his soldiers paid.

Apr. 16. Dublin. 10. Chancellor Weston, Archbishop of Dublin, and Lord Justice Fytzwylliam to Lord Burghley. Richard Dixon, Bishop of Cork less than twelve months, who has a married wife, has, under colour of matrimony, retained a woman of suspected life as his wife. They have compelled him to do penance in the cathedral at Dublin, but fearing to exceed their commission, they desire that Burghley will send them instruction as to depriving him. *Inclose,*

10. I. *The clauses of their commission touching authority to punish.*

1571. Vol. XXXII.

April 19. Armagh. 11. Dominus O'Neill de Hibernia [Turlough Lynagh] to the Queen. His attachment to the service of Her Majesty above others of clan O'Neill. His father's service against Con O'Neill in the time of Henry VIII. and Edward VI. His captivity and the sufferings of his family. The protection he gave to forty of Her Majesty's soldiers when the Derry was blown up, and while Shane O'Neill was a rebel. Begs that Her Majesty will allow him the rule of his nation and pre-eminence of his urraghs, namely, Maguire, Magennis, M'Mahon, Col M'Brien, O'Hanlon, and Clandonnell Galloglach, and Machana [M'Canna] and he [et insignumque ego] will pay a certain yearly tribute. He has the obedience of the Baron's sons and of Machuibhilin [M'Quillin], but Brian M'Felim and Magennis have withdrawn their obedience this year. Trusts Her Majesty will satisfy his desire and endow him with further promotion, that he may be able to serve her anywhere in Ireland; and that he may be freed from arrest. Latin.

April 19. Dublin. 12. Lord Justice Fytzwylliam to Burghley, in commendation of the bearer, Richard Manwaring, who has served 36 years in Ireland without consideration or any gift; and whose eldest son was slain of late by the rebels in Connaught.

April 21. St. Sepulchre's. 13. Same to [same ?]. Is informed by letter from the President of Connaught, of 14th April, that the journey in Thomond had been most prosperous. The Earl of Thomond and all the country had put in their best pledges, and received and entertained the soldiers at their own charges. Their purpose to put Dermond in possession of the castle called Qort Inchingory frustrated by the murder of Serjeant Colley and some of the soldiers near the Earl of Clanrycard's house. The Earl of Clanrycard refused to meet them, and returned their letter unopened. And by letter of 18 April, that Captain Collyer had returned with his whole band, and had been refused victuals and pursued with force in Clanricard. *Incloses,*

13. I. *The Marshal to* [*Fyztwylliam*]. *Turlough Brasselagh has agreed with Sir Brian M'Felim, and takes back his wife, Sir Brian's sister. The Baron's sons. Turlough Lynagh, his wife, his messengers to England, his Scots. April* 14 *&* 17. *Extracts.* [*These extracts are on the same piece of paper with the above letter.*]

April 23. 14. Book of the augmentation of the Queen's revenue by the impost on wines. Conversion of bonnaught taken by galloglas into an annual rent-charge for ever. Fines of leases and pardons.

April [30]. 15. Estate or establishment of the army and garrisons left by Sir Henry Sydney at his departure from Ireland, being men 2,090, and their charges for one month ending the last of April, 2,568*l.* 18*s.* 0¾*d.* Irish. Certified by Auditor Jenyson.

April. 16. Note of the confederates in Ireland, by William Herlle. An invasion of Frenchmen and Spaniards expected. Latin.

VOL. XXXII.

1571.
April. 17. Memorandum of Parliaments holden in Ireland, from Henry IV. to 12 Eliz., and of the Acts passed. Also the surrejoinder of Thomas Fytzsymond and Rowland White to the rejoinder of Mr. Chaloner, relative to metals to be gotten at Lambay.

[May 1.] 18. Thomas, Earl of Ormond and Ossory, to Lord Justice Fytzwylliam. Sends an extract of a letter from William Fitz James, that James Fitzmaurice's man has come out of Spain. He has gone to Aharlaughe and reported that a great company of ships be ready to come. On Saturday, James Fitzmaurice assaulted Sir Thomas of Desmond and slew 40 of his men, and hanged two captains of his galloglas. 600 kine taken from Rory M'Shye. Ormond's thankfulness that he is rid of the charge of the West. Has given information to the Lord President as to the arrival of James's man. [*Copy, by Sir William Fytzwylliam, and probably inclosed in a despatch to the Privy Council, not in this collection.*]

May 2. 19. Lord Justice Fytzwylliam to Burghley. A mariner and a
St. Sepulchre's. servant that went with Stucley have returned from Spain. Three examinations of them are sent to the Privy Council. Sir John Perrot is prosperous in his service. Two of his letters sent to the Council. His victualling. The soldiers have come out of Connaught, partly for lack of victuals and partly through the frowardness of the people of Clanricard. Scarcity. That part of Stucley's man's examination declaring his departure from Spain is published. Fytzwylliam's joy at a report that the Lord Grey will be sent over as Deputy. Auditor and accounts. To stay paying Irish warrants in England. Fytzwylliam to be helped out of Ireland.

[May 2.] 20. Relation of Stucley's proceedings. Purchase of the Trinity of Bridgewater in 1569/70. His reception at the court of Spain. His offer to invade Ireland. His quarrel with Maurice Reagh Fitz Gibbon, the titular Archbishop of Cashel. Intention in Spain to take the Isle of Scilly for a harbour. Preparations by the King of Portugal. Juan de Castro, a merchant of Burgos, Christophero, an Italian, Pedro de Soubyor, and Robert Jaques, merchant of London.

[May 2.] 21. Note of Stucley's pilots, mariners, and servants.

[May 2.] 22. Two bills meant to be presented to the inquest, but not done, as to Thomas Stucley, late of Enniscorthy, gent., Seneschal of the county of Wexford, and Matthew Fitz Henry, of Kilkevan, co. Wexford, and Art Tomyn, of Enniscorthy.

May 4. 23. Debts owing by the Lord Deputy Sydney to divers persons for credit and service, amounting to 4,000*l.*

[May 4?] 24. Duplicate of the above.

May 4. 25. Memorandum of money due to the Lord Deputy and divers captains, pensioners, and servants.

May 4. 26. Note of the Lord Deputy's reckoning from Michaelmas 1568, to the 31st March 1571.

1571. Vol. XXXII.

May 4. 27. Note of 1,573*l.* 2*s.* 4*d.* issued out of the Exchequer for the diets of the Earl of Desmond and Sir John.

May 7. St. Sepulchre's. 28. Lord Justice Fytzwylliam to Burghley. Report of an army making ready at Vivero, in Galicia, to come to Ireland under the command of Stucley. A messenger sent to Spain to ascertain the truth. Don Juan de Mendoça has been a very busy man to search into the state of Ireland. The Duke de Alva.

May 8. Dublin. 29. Same to same. Is moved by the Chapter of St. Patrick's to write in favour of their having the free choice and election of their Dean. Want of spiritual instruction.

May 13. Cork. 30. John Morgans to the Lord [Justice Sir Wm. Fytzwylliam]. 12,000 men had once been granted by King Philip to follow Thomas Stucley, whom they call Duke of Ireland; but they have been withdrawn. Stucley is determined to repair to Rome. Is dissuaded by Mr. Horsey from repairing to the Lord Justice on account of the dangers of the way.

May 15. Wexford. 31. N. White to Lord Burghley. The castle of Mocolpe surrendered. Castle Shian burnt. Many executed at the sessions at Wexford. James Fitzmaurice only strengthened by the M'Sweenys. Examination of a mariner returned from Stucley; shows that the King has grown weary of his expense. Stucley has a collectorship of the Pope in Spain. Turlough More M'Sweeny's villany and discharge. Correction of justice will sooner consume away the people than alter their manner of life. Desires the house of Enniscorthy if he is to continue Seneschal of Wexford. Anthony Colcloght, now gone to England, is an unprofitable man. White desires permission to repair to England. Sends letters from the Lord Chancellor and the Archbishop of Dublin.

May 15. Dublin. 32. Thomas Lancaster, Archbishop of Armagh, to the Queen. Turlough Lynagh's demands scarcely tolerable. O'Neills and Scots will never be true subjects, unless the Lord Deputy reside in Ulster. The Archbishop of Dublin to be Lord Chancellor. Deanery of St. Patrick's to be restored. Desires remission of his first fruits.

May 15. Cork. 33. John Morgans to the Privy Council. Reports his journey from St. Ives, the 20th of April, for Spain. Preparation of ships at Vermewe to transport the Duke of Medina into Flanders, to succeed the Duke de Alva. Stucley had 12,000 men granted to him, but is now out of favour, and determined to repair to Rome. Two of Stucley's men at Conquest, in Bretagne.

May 16. 34. Particular of Tintern, now in the possession of Anthony Colcloght, Esq., with the arrearages for the barony of Timolin, wrongfully detained by Brian M'Cahir. [*Certified by Auditor Jenyson.*]

May 16. 35. Part of the Earl of Clanrycard's articles. He desires to be general Captain of Clanricard, to have the exaction of the country people, &c.

VOL. XXXII.

1571.
May 16. Kilmainham. 36. Lord Chancellor Weston to Burghley, in furtherance of the suits of the bearer, Richard Lucar, late Sheriff of the county of Waterford.

May 18. Dublin. 37. Lord Justice and Council to the Privy Council. Proceedings against the most culpable of Captain Malbie's band, who departed from the Lord President of Connaught in the field. Diligence of the President and Justice Robert Dyllon. Money.

May 19. Dublin. 38. Same to same. For the Second Justice of Connaught, Robert Dyllon, to have 20*l.* land in Ireland in fee farm.

May 20. Dublin. 39. Sir Edward Fyton to Burghley. Ballintubber Castle. O'Conor Don, with 1,200 Scots and galloglas attacked. His best castle, Reowghe, razed. Sessions at Galway. The mace received in Thomond. The country divided into 160 ploughlands. Burkes of Eighter Connaught. Soldiers unpaid since September 1569. Inconvenience of cess. Fyton's extremity. He desires to be recalled. Chief Justice Rokeby's absence. R. Dyllon's suit.

May 21. St. Sepulchre's nigh Dublin. 40. Proclamation by the Lord Justice and Council for concealed plough-lands, reformation of cesses, and disallowing concordatums for freedom from cess.

May 22. Dublin. 41. The Lord Justice Fytzwylliam, L. Dillon, and Agarde, to the Queen. The repair of the Lord President of Connaught, the Earl of Clanrycard, the Archbishop of Tuam, Bishop of Clonfert, and others to Dublin. Earl of Clanrycard's fault and sentence. Intelligence given to the President 14 months past, that the Earl of Clanrycard and Walter Burke had secret conference before the conflict at Srowell (Shrule ?). Their covenant. Marvel of the President's long silence. Clanrycard has submitted and undertaken the service against the rebels. Don Juan de Mendoça, now at Court, to be doubted for practices perilous to Ireland. *Inclose,*

41. I. *Decree of the Lord Justice and Council for the Earl of Clanrycard when he appeared, after having refused to come to the Lord President of Connaught, or open the letter sent to him on the murder of the English soldiers. To pay a fine of* 1,000 *marks. Service appointed for the reduction of the province to civil order. Cess.* [*Copy.*] *May* 18, *Dublin.*

41. II. *Lord President of Munster to the Lord Justice. Left Captain Fyrres, with his band of footmen, at the ruins of Kilmallock to encourage the miserable inhabitants to draw back again. The place fitly situated for service. Recommends that the Queen bestow* 200*l. towards resettling the place. Storms Carrig Kyrrell, and slays the ward. Lusty courage of Captain Fyrres's band. Tibbot Burke's behaviour. Purpose to prey the M'Sweenys. On the back is the Lord Justice's account of a slaughter of James Fitzmaurice's rebels near Kilmallock.* [*Abstract.*] *May* 14, *Limerick.*

1571. Vol. XXXII.

May 23. Fields beside Cork. 42. Earl of Ormond to Burghley. Will set forth with the Lord President to-morrow against the M'Sweenys, who aid James Fitzmaurice when he spoils the subject. Stucley. The Queen need not send more soldiers, but victuals with speed. Desires his continual service may be related to the Queen.

May 24. Camp at Rochfordstown. 43. Same to the Queen. No need of more soldiers. James Fitzmaurice flies from wood to wood. Morough ne Tolly and the galloglas of the M'Sweenys supply the chief force of the traitor. Stucley is denied his requests. They march this day towards the M'Sweenys.

May 24. St. Sepulchres. 44. Lord Justice Fytzwylliam to Burghley. The murder of Collyer's soldiers in Clanricard, and refusal of the Earl to come to the Lord President. Five or six days spent in hearing that cause. The order. President Fyton a wise and sober man, and doth not show to be moved with passions; he loveth to do justice severely, and will for no respect offend his conscience. The two Sheriffs, John Burke and Thady O'Brien, blocks against which the Earls of Thomond and Clanrycard are like to stumble. Stucley, who left Florida kingdom, and now the dukedom of Ireland only for holiness' sake, to have a red hat. Don Juan de Mendoça.

May 24. 45. Abstract of letters from Ireland since Feb. 26, 1570/1.

May. 46. Book of the debts due to the country of Ireland, as they were presented to the Auditor, upon proclamation made in May 1571, amounting to 2,881*l.* 13*s.* 11*d.* Irish.

May. 47. Book of the abatements, showing the sum saved on discharge of 913 men, and what more may be saved.

June 1. 48. Proportion of munition for the furniture of Ireland.

June 2. 49. Proportion of munition thought necessary for Ireland, to the value of 1,123*l.* 10*s.* 2*d.* under the hand of Sir H. Sydney.

June 3. Southwark. 50. Sir Warhame Sentleger to Burghley. An Irish horseboy come with a message from Turlough Lynagh to the Earl of Desmond, stayed. The Earl revealed the message. Sentleger to be considered for the Earl's diets.

June 4? 51. Memorial of articles for Ireland. To ascertain the debts to the people of the country.

June 4. 52. Memorial for Ireland. Questions. Contemplation of a full pay. Lord Grey. Chancellor. Justices for Connaught and Munster. A Treasurer for Ireland, Sir W. Fytzwylliam utterly minded to leave it. To answer Turlough Lynagh's messenger. Desmond. Exchange of the Newry. Sir Humfrey Gylberte. Henry O'Neill. Star Chamber.

June 5. Sentleger House. 53. Sir John of Desmond to Burghley. His sickness and great misery. Intreats to be liberated.

VOL. XXXII.

1571.
June 6. Southwark. 54. Sir Warhame Sentleger to Burghley. The Countess of Desmond is sick. The Earl and Sir John have but lately recovered. Their health cannot be long being pent up in so little a room as they be. Sentleger desires to go to Ireland to recover the losses of his country. *Incloses,*

54. I. *Note of* 130*l. received to the use of the Earl of Desmond and his brother.*

June 11. 55. The answer of the Lord Deputy touching some of the cases of the state of Ireland, questioned June 4. Numbers of horse and foot. T. Lynagh's messenger. Earls of Thomond and Clancarr. Butlers. Impost of wines. Subsidy.

June 14. 56. Commission for erecting the Court of Castle Chamber in Ireland, like the Star Chamber in England. Draft attested under the hands of the Attorney and Solicitor-General and corrected and approved by the Lord Deputy Sydney.

June 18. Kilkenny. 57. Earl of Ormond and Ossory to Burghley. If the Lord Deputy should allege that Kilmallock was burnt for want of Ormond's foresight, Burghley to show the inclosures for his defence. *Incloses,*

57. I. *Earl of Ormond and Ossory to the* [*Lord Deputy*]. *Has received the copy of a Bull put up by James Fitzmaurice at Limerick Gates. Ormond is not able to do any service against that traitor, while his men that have served with him since he came out of England stand in no better terms themselves. Sir Thomas of Desmond.* *Jan.* 11, *Kilkenny.*

57. II. *Earl of Ormond to Lord Deputy Sydney. Report of a great fleet landed to aid the arch-rebel. Desires that a hundred footmen may be sent.* *Jan.* 29, *Ballypawle.*

June 21. Kilkenny. 58. Earl of Ormond to Burghley. Surveys of St. Mary's Abbey and Leighlin. Obligation to Her Majesty for the consideration of the unfortunate imps that stand at her mercy. Lord Mountgarret and his son are dying. M'Sweenys. John O'Morgan's death. To credit the bearer Danyell. Ormond ill-treated by O'Carroll and Sir Barnaby. Morough ne Tolly and twenty-six rebels slain and wounded by the Lord President of Munster.

[June 21.] (London.) 59. John Danyell to [Lord Burghley] for license for the Earl of Ormond to come to England. He will leave Sir Edmund and Piers safe. Ormond's views for Ireland. Stay of his house. Fee farm of St. Mary Abbey.

June 21? 60. Petition of John Danyell to [Lord Burghley] as to license for the Earl of Ormond to come to England. Passports. Burghley to commend Danyell to his master.

June 24. 61. President of Connaught's entertainment set down by Roger Maynwaringe.

June 30. 62. Reckoning of Sir Edward Fyton, Lord President of Connaught, to 30 June 1571.

1571. VOL. XXXII.

June 30. 63. Note of checks set upon the captains and their bands, from 1 Oct. 1568 to 30 June 1571.

June. 64. Advice touching the state of Ireland. Pay. Cess. Commissioners. Bonnaught. Settling.

June. 65. The causes why Ireland is not reformed. The abuses of religion, justice, and law. The disorders of our army. No marvel why that realm groweth daily from bad to worse. *Indorsed by Burghley,* "From Tremayne."

June? 66. Notes and propositions for the reformation of Ireland by Ed. Tremayne, addressed to [the Lord Deputy Sydney] as the substance of his Lordship's own speeches brought together, and written down.

June. 67. Note of money due in Ireland for Connaught and Munster.

[June.] 68. Note of money accounted for by the customers, for the impost of wines, for the half year ending 26 March 1570.

[June.] 69. Petition of Andrew Armstrong to the Privy Council, for letters to the Lord Justice to admit him to an almsman's room in Dublin, bestowed on him by Sir H. Sydney, and now fallen void.

---

## VOL. XXXIII. 1571. JULY AND AUGUST.

1571.

July 6. Knockfergus. 1. Captain W. Pers to the Queen. Device for planting Ulster and banishing the Irish Scots. Soldiers. Ships. Wall and pier at Knockfergus. Sir Brian M'Felim to have the ancient lands of Claneboy on both sides the Ban. The right heir of O'Cahan's country. The Queen to write letters to Sir Brian M'Felim and Rory Oge M'Quillin.

July 6. Knockfergus. 2. Same to Lord Burghley. Thanks for his countenance when last in England. Has written to the Privy Council a device to civilize the country. A hawk. John Merriman, the Bishop of Down, deceased. A zealous and learned man to be sent to instruct the people in both languages.

July 6. Belfast. 3. Sir Brian M'Felim to the Queen, to confirm to him and his heirs as her gift, the lands of old belonging to his ancestors Lords of Claneboy, on both sides of the Ban. Services.

July 6. St. Sepulchre's. 4. Lord Justice Fytzwylliam to Burghley. Recommends the suits of the bearer Michael Fytzwylliams surveyor of Her Majesty's lands. Profit he has reaped to Her Majesty's behoof.

July 8. Dublin. 5. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin, to same. Commends the bearer Michael Fytzwylliams. His right zeal in true religion, good service, just dealing, &c.

VOL. XXXIII.

1571.
July 8. Dublin. 6. Henry Draycott, the Master of the Rolls, to Burghley. Recommends the suit of the bearer, the surveyor of Her Majesty's inheritance in Ireland.

July 12. Southwark. 7. Sir Warhame Sentleger to same. Desires to be discharged of the Earl of Desmond and Sir John, or else to be committed prisoner. Suspicion.

July 15. Dublin. 8. John Ussher to same, with a rejoinder made to a reply of the Mayor and Staplers of Dublin relative to Ussher's Book for reformation of the staple. Ussher's portion of the profits of the said device, he will bestow wholly in erecting a College of University here.

July 17. Dublin. 9. Lord Justice and Council to the Privy Council, concerning remedy for the deceit in the customs practised by the merchants of Dublin. The bearer to have copies of certain custom books.

July 19. Dublin. 10. Same to the Queen. Desire Her Majesty's pleasure may be signified to them, touching the indictment of traitors under the act of the last session, and for attainder of such as should not deliver themselves up to the Constable of Dublin Castle on indictment, as that statute will lose its force by the last of October.

July 21. St. Sepulchre's nigh Dublin. 11. Lord Justice Fytzwylliam to the Privy Council. Lord Deputy's discharge granted. Lord Grey's coming stayed. Fytzwylliam entreats to be revoked, lest he be obliged to come before he were looked for.

July 21. Dublin. 12. Thomas Lancaster, Archbishop of Armagh, to the Queen. His inability to pay his first fruits.

July 21. Dublin. 13. Same to Burghley, to obtain remission of his first fruits.

July 26. Dublin. 14. Mr. George Wyse to same. His suit not ended this term. Pleas and Statutes concerning pre-contracts, to be referred to learned lawyers in England and their opinions certified from Burghley. He has charge of the city of Waterford this year. Desires a further state in his farms.

July 31. St. Sepulchre's. 15. Lord Justice Fytzwylliam and Chancellor Weston to the Queen. Expedience of accepting Mr. Edward Butler's offer to serve against James Fitzmaurice. The lewd sort of Ireland, never more bent to do hurt. *Inclose,*

15. I. *Meyler Magrath, Archbishop of Cashel, to Lord Justice Fytzwylliam. Friars detained at his house forcibly liberated by Mr. Edward Butler. Edward Butler offers for his pardon and protection to overthrow James Fitzmaurice.* [*Extract.*]
*July 25, The Cammes ?*

15. II. *Same to Lord Chancellor Weston. Has imprisoned two friars for preaching against the Queen's proceedings. James Fitzmaurice's threatening letters for their enlargement. Edward Butler has forcibly set them at liberty.* [*Extract.*] *July 25.*

1571. VOL. XXXIII.

15. III. *James Fitzmaurice to "Meolmorye M'Crache," Archbishop of Cashel. To release the poor friars, or to take heed of his own proper body, goods, and adherents.* *July* 19, *Aharlaghe.*

15. IV. *Lord President and Council of Connaught to the Lord Justice. Shane M'Oliverus. Any force of rebels may pass through Clanricard without resistance to Sliew Aghtye. O'Donnell. O'Conor Sligo. Scots. O'Rourk.* *July* 20.

15. V. *Sir Hugh M'Manus O'Donnell, i. e. O'Donnell, to the Lord President Fyton. He desires that Fyton will not insist on the repair of O'Conor Sligo to his presence, as he, O'Donnell, claims him as his servant, and will not suffer him to appear.* [*Extract.*] *July* 13

15. VI. *Lord President of Munster to the Lord Justice. Want of victual. The things of war happen not always as expected. No default of travel or offers to meet the traitor. Naughty idle kerne of the M'Shees and M'Sweenys serve the rebel. Cannot trust any of the Lords of Munster but Ormond. Necessity of winning Castle Maigne.* [*Extract.*] *July* 24.

July 31. St. Sepulchre's. 16. Lord Justice Fytzwylliam to Burghley. To be a mean to Her Majesty for speedy answer, if Edward Butler's offer be thought fit to take place. Castle Mayne was left untaken through the want of powder. Sir Edmund Butler of late touched with his frantic humour. "The Laten lynes which the Archbysshope of Casshell sent to the Lord Chancellor with thos vj capytall letters at the end be very susspysyus." He is sent for to come to Dublin.

[July.] 17. Michael Fytzwylliams to their Honours [the Privy Council?]. Lamentable ignorance of the inhabitants of Ireland. In divers counties not one preacher. The Queen's farmers of impropriations, to be compelled to build the chancels and maintain ministers. Commissioners to determine the meres and bounds. [*See* 1571, *July* 6 *and* 8, *where M. Fytzwylliams is coming to England.*]

July. 18. [Enowse and] other of the Lord Justice's men to . Pray that of the treasure now appointed for them to receive, the ordinary garrison in Ireland may be considered with some relief.

Aug. 1? Honor of Hampton. 19. The Queen to Lucas Dillon, Esq., Chief Baron, and Nicholas Nugent, Secondary Baron, of the Exchequer, to call to their assistance the Judges of both Benches and the Attorney-General, and to hear and determine the cause between the Lady of Sussex and Andrew Wyse's daughter, Her Majesty's ward, as to the site and demesnes of the late monastery of the Bective, county of Meath.

Aug. 1. Dublin. 20. Lord Justice and Council of Ireland to the Privy Council, by Mr. Stanyhurst, with the rolls of the statutes of that realm thought meet to be printed.

[Aug. 1.] 21. Note of eight bundles of statutes, containing 170 acts; made in the reigns of Henry VI., &c., selected by the Judges, Sir John Plunket, Lucas Dillon, and others, to be made public by printing, and conveyed into England by James Stanyhurst, the Recorder of Dublin.

Vol. XXXIII.

1571.
[Aug. 1.] 22. Discourse on the beneficial effects to be expected from printing the statutes of Ireland. Corrections by Burghley.

Aug. 1. Sentleger House, Southwark. 23. Sir John of Desmond to Burghley. Understands by Captain Malbie his honourable disposition towards him. Prays for liberty.

Aug. 2. Tavelaughe. 24. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin, to Burghley. The bearer, Robert Powesley, who is joined with Stanyhurst in the office of Escheator, recommended for favour on account of his honesty, godliness, and zeal in true religion.

Aug. 3. Dublin. 25. Lord Justice Fytzwylliam to same. To have consideration of the bearer, James Stanyhurst, and his reasonable suits.

Aug. 5. 26. Note of money issued for Ireland from Easter, 11th Eliz., to 5th August, 13th Eliz., 1571.

Aug. 5. 27. Copy of the above.

Aug. 6. Sentleger House. 28. Earl of Desmond to Burghley. Affirms the truth of his letters to the Privy Council, written while Sir Warhame Sentleger was in Kent. Burghley to further his supplication to the Queen to end his troubles.

Aug. 7. Dublin. 29. Lord Justice Fytzwylliam to same, in behalf of the bearer, Robert Powseley. His skill and diligence in reducing the records of the Exchequer into good order.

Aug. 10. Kinsale. 30. Michael Roche, Soveraigne, and the Brethren of Kinsale to the Privy Council, to send over the Earl of Desmond and Sir John to assist the President in repressing the rebels, who seek to destroy their town like Kilmallock.

Aug. 13. His House of Leeds, in Kent. 31. Sir Warhame Sentleger to the Privy Council. The Earl of Desmond refused to come down into Kent with him, and in his absence has rashly ranged abroad into sundry parts of London. Desires to be delivered of him, or to have command to keep him prisoner without liberty.

Aug. 15. Cork. 32. Maurice Roche, Mayor, and the Brethren of Cork to the Queen, for the Earl of Desmond and his brother to be enlarged.

Aug. 15. Cork. 33. Same to the Privy Council, for the Earl of Desmond and his brother to assist the President.

Aug. [19.] St. Sepulchre's by Dublin. 34. Lord Justice Fytzwylliam to the Queen, as to his unfitness for the government of Ireland, the evils which generally grow during the administration of a Justice, and his impoverishment after 13 years' service tending to his utter ruin. [*Mem. This is probably the letter which was delivered into Queen Elizabeth's own hands by his son William.*]

Aug. 19. St. Sepulchre's beside Dublin. 35. Same to Burghley. Thanks for his saying in his behalf to the Queen. Is sorry it pleased not the Queen to grant Lord Grey's small desire. Fytzwylliam's Lord Justiceship will eat out a greater breach in the bank of good government of Ireland.

1571. Vol. XXXIII.

Money. The Lord Chancellor has broken up his house through very want. Debt to the country people. No further remedy to the Irish stealing or buying the English shot. Royal assent to acts. Lythe's plat of Munster. T. Lynagh. Munition. Might will victual no longer than Easter. Fytzwylliam may do good service in the matter of debt to the country. *Incloses,*

35. I. *Reckoning of Sir Humfrey Gylberte to the last of August* 1571 *under the Auditor's hand.*

35. II. *Lord President and Council of Connaught to* [*the Lord Justice, &c.*] *Combination of the Lower Burkes and Clandonnells to relieve Karike M'Dermoutt should Fyton besiege it. O'Donnell. O'Conor Sligo. O'Kellys. Necessity of a force. Or that commissioners be sent to treat with the disaffected.* [*Extract.*]

*Received Aug.* 21.

Aug. 20. Sentleger House. 36. Earl of Desmond to the Privy Council. His brother's suit to have a charge into the west of Ireland to suppress the rebels. The Earl prays to have the preferment.

Aug. 21. Dublin. 37. Lord Justice Fytzwylliam and Council to the Privy Council. Recommend the bearer, Nicholas Narbon, alias Ulster King at Arms, for a reversion of lands to relieve himself and family.

[Aug. 21.] (England.) 38. Nicholas Narbon alias Ulster King of Arms, to Lord ———, to help him in his suit to the Queen.

Aug. 21 & 22. 39. Examinations and depositions of inhabitants of Fort O'Nolan, Rathville, and Clonmore declaring the extortions of Robert Harpoll, Sheriff, and W. Begg, Sub-sheriff of the county of Carlow, taken before Walter Archer, junr., and Pat. Goughe by virtue of letters from the Earl of Ormond. *Indorsed* "The book against R. Harpoll." [*Certified copy.*]

Aug. 23. 40. Note of the state of the horsemen under Sir H. Gylberte, Capt. Malbie, and Capt. Bassenett according to their last musters.

Aug. 24. St. Sepulchre's nigh Dublin. 41. Lord Justice Fytzwylliam to the Privy Council, for a reversion for the bearer John Margetts, in recompense of his 32 years service. [*See* 1571, *Dec.* 26.]

Aug 24. St. Sepulchre's nigh Dublin. 42. Same to same. The cassing of Sir Humfrey Gylberte's band delayed, as Richard Cook is utterly ignorant of the matters. Account. His own revocation importuned.

Aug. 24. St. Sepulchre's. 43. Same to Burghley. Sir Humfrey Gylberte's band. To know Her Majesty's resolution touching the contents of the Archbishop of Cashel's letter. Debt to the country, and propositions thereon. Rejoices at the matching of Burghley's daughter, but would have liked her for his wife's nephew. Lucas Dillon a wise and grave

1571. VOL. XXXIII.

councillor. The Archbishop of Cashel to be Bishop of Down. Matthew Lynt [Matthew Seaine, see Nov. 26], a fine Latinist, to be Archbishop of Cashel. Ineffectual device to catch James Fitzmaurice by making proclamation against a soldier or two.

[Aug. 24.] 44. Declaration of the disbursement of 2,320*l.* sterling sent to Fytzwylliam by his servants Peter Bowder and Anthony Enowse in July 1571.

Aug. 24. 45. Proportion of victuals for 200 foot and 100 horse for half a year, subscribed by John Thickpenny, victualler, in Munster. With a note by Sir W. Fytzwylliam as to the Lord President's desire for the aid of Sir John of Desmond, and superscribed "For the Lord Burghley."

Aug. 25. St. Sepulchre's. 46. Lord Justice Fytzwylliam to Burghley. Commends the bearer, Lancelot Alford, for his worthy skill in the offices of Vice-Treasurer and Treasurer at Wars, to succeed to one or both of those offices on his own discharge.

Aug. 28. Islington. 47. Sir Peter Carew to same. His petition to have his lands of Odrone [Idrone] free from cess. Offers to give to the Queen a mark for every plough-land. His uncle, Sir Gawin Carew, will attend to know when his suit shall be heard. *Incloses,*

47. I. *Note of exactions, taken as cess on the barony, by the soldiers at Leighlin.*

[Aug. 28.] 48. Notes relative to the septs of the Kavanaghs in Leinster, the cesses yielded by Idrone to Leighlin House, the Deputy's house, &c. "Idrone is 67 mart lande, conteyning 335 plowe lande." Every mart containing five ploughlands of English measure.

[Aug.] 49. Offers of Sir Peter Carew for victualling the forts of Leighlin and Carlow, for his barony of Odrone.

[Aug.] 50. Petitions and offers of Sir Peter Carew to the Privy Council, touching his lands and titles in Ireland.

[Aug.] 51. Copy of the above.

[Aug.] 52. Evidences which Sir Peter Carew has for his title to the lands in Munster, viz., grant of Henry II.; extracts from Giraldus Cambrensis; the Book of Remembrance of the Exchequer in Dublin Castle; the Rolls of the Edwards I., II., III., &c. Latin.

[Aug.] 53. The parcels of lands within the province of Munster which Sir Peter Carew claims.

[Aug.] 54. Note of the countries within the county of Cork that are in several men's hands, not to pass from Her Majesty in this grant.

Aug. 29. Barmesey. 55. Lady Fytzwylliam to Lord Burghley. Desires her husband's return. His weak state of body. Fears for his life if he tarry this winter. Lord Grey.

1571. VOL. XXXIII.

56. Complaint exhibited by the Earl of Ormond to the Lord Justice and Council, against Sir Barnaby Fitzpatrick for untruly asserting that the said Earl was a procurer of murders, preys, and spoils to be committed upon him. [*Copy.*]

Aug. 29. St. Sepulchre's nigh Dublin. 57. Order of the Lord Justice and Council on hearing the complaint of the Earl of Ormond against Sir Barnaby Fitzpatrick for slander. [*Copy.*]

Aug. 31. St. Sepulchre's. 58. Lord Justice Fytzwylliam to Burghley, in favour of the bearer, Mr. White, Seneschal of Wexford. His service against Roche, and at the castle of Mocolpe. The Queen to compound for Enniscorthy and the Morrows, and give them to White.

Aug. 31. 59. Brief of Sir William Fytzwylliam's account, from 24 June 1569 to 31 Aug. 1571.

---

## VOL. XXXIV. SEPTEMBER—DECEMBER.

1571.

Sept. 1. 1. Brief of the extraordinary charges from Michaelmas 1568 to 1 Sept. 1571.

Sept. 1. Ardbraccan. 2. Lord Chancellor Weston to Burghley. Commends the bearer, Mr. White, for his sober utterance of good counsel, without respect of persons, who has been miserably spoiled for his true service. Credit to the bearer in Weston's private matters. Church of Ireland.

Sept. 4. Youghal. 3. Mayor and others of Youghal to the Queen. Their great miseries, wasting of their fields, and continual watchings. Pray that the Earl of Desmond and Sir John may be sent.

Sept. 6. Dublin. 4. Lord Justice Fytzwylliam to the same. Has sent to the Earl of Ormond to signify Her Majesty's pleasure for the business of the attainted persons. The matter mentioned by the Archbishop of Cashel. A settled governor. Craves pardon for his boldness in the letter which William, his son, delivered. *Incloses,*

4. I. *Sir John Perrot, President of Munster, to the Lord* [*Justice.*] *Necessity of his employing kerne. The country desolate and waste. The butter and cheese demanded. Names of the Lords and Captains with whom he purposes to attack the rebel in Arlagh.* [*Extract.*] *Aug.* 14.

4. II. *Same to the same. Want. Six of James Fitzmaurice's men killed at the Dingle, when he went there to take the great ordnance. Proposal for the return of Sir John of Desmond, but the Earl to be stayed, as he is rash, and void of government.* [*Extract.*] *Aug.* 20.

VOL. XXXIV.

1571.

4. III. *President of Munster to the Lord* [*Justice.*] *James Fitzmaurice privily maintained. Corn, butter, and cheese out of England. Cannot find four trusty Irishmen. If he have not allowance for the* 100 *kerne he will bear it at his own charges. Necessary to have Sir John of Desmond over.* [*Extract.*] *Aug.* 22.

Sept. 7. St. Sepulchre's. 5. Lord Justice Fytzwylliam to the Privy Council. The claim between the Lady of Sussex and Andrew Wyse's daughter. The clerk of Sir H. Gylberte's band has come, and Fytzwylliam will discharge it. *Incloses,*

5. I. II. III. *Duplicates of extracts of Perrot's letters of Aug.* 14, 20, 22, *sent to the Queen.*

Sept. [7.] 6. Brief of the expense of time by the Lord President in the province of Munster, from the beginning of April 1571 to September, relating journeys, skirmishes, sieges, and burnings of castles, and other exploits. The killing Captain Morgan and 30 of his men by James Fitzmaurice. The retreat from Castle Maigne, &c. *Much damaged.*

Sept. 8. St. Sepulchre's. 7. Lord Justice Fytzwylliam to Burghley, Master of Her Majesty's Wards. Joy at hearing that the Queen had sent for Lord Grey to take charge of the Government of Ireland. Apprehensions at hearing of Grey's sickness. Earl of Ormond. Castle Maigne.

Sept. 8. Limerick. 8. Conor, Earl of Thomond, to same. To be a mean for him to Her Majesty to restore him to his former dignity and living.

[Sept. 9.] 9. Petition of Thomas Ratelyf, Robert Coventree, and Thomas Waren, of Werall by Helbrye, sailors, to the Lord Justice, relative to the freight of munitions brought in their barks.

Sept. 9. 10. Lord Justice Fytzwylliam to Burghley, for Mr. Wingfeld to discharge these poor men, to whom Fytzwylliam has given a bill of his hand.

Sept. 15. Kilkenny. 11. Earl of Ormond to same. His gratitude to the Queen, for using mercy to those who have painfully served under him these two years. The bearer White's good service. Auditor Jenyson. Ormond's office of Treasurer.

Sept. 15. Harbartston in the King's County of Offaley. 12. Mr. Nicholas Harbert to same. Suit for the fee simple of the Abbey of Manystrorishe, alias Harbartstone, and the abbey of Dirrowe, on which he has built fair castles and halls, to enable him to divide those lands among his sons.

Sept. 26. Tauelaughe. 13. Archbishop of Dublin to same. The deanery of St. Patrick's to be bestowed on some godly and learned man, that the cathedral may be well governed and the cures of seven parishes well discharged. Browne unmeet. Bulkeley or Kearney very fit.

Sept. 29. Dublin. 14. Lord Justice Fytzwylliam to the Queen. Order taken for Commissioners to repair with the Earl of Ormond to Kilkenny. *Incloses,*

1571. VOL. XXXIV.

14. 1. *Note of* 164 *malefactors of the last rebellion killed, and delivered by the Earl of Ormond into the gaol of Kilkenny to be executed, from* 15 *August* 1569 *to* 23 *Sept.* 1571.

Sept. 29. St. Sepulchre's. 15. Lord Justice Fytzwylliam to the Privy Council. M'William Eighter's sons more bold in Connaught. O'Donnell's wife is gone into Scotland to hire Scots. Shows how his property, left to him by his father and mother, is consumed in the service of Ireland, and presses his suit to return.

Sept. 29. Talloughe. 16. Same to Lord Burghley. To be a mean to Her Majesty to think of his discharge. Seeks for the soldiers' debts to the country to be wholly forgiven.

Sept. 29. 17. Brief of the garrison of Ireland, consisting of 2,031 men, at the yearly charge of 32,442*l.* 10*s.* 0¼*d.*

Sept. 30. 18. Brief of the clear debt due by Her Majesty for all charges ordinary and extraordinary, amounting to 61,135*l.* 17*s.* 8¼*d.* "faciens" sterling 45,851*l.* 18*s.* 3½*d.*

Sept. 30. 19. Brief of the Queen's debt, similar to the above.

Sept. 30. 20. Brief of the Queen's debt, similar to the above, but indorsed 1571/2, Feb. 3.

[Sept.] 21. Petition of Sir Nicholas Arnold to the Privy Council to have payment of the sums allowed him by warrant during the time he was a Commissioner and Lord Justice of Ireland, part of which is now questioned, by the evil disposition of some auditor there.

Oct. 5. St. Sepulchre's. 22. Lord Justice Fytzwylliam to Burghley. The good service of Edward Butler. Might has so slenderly victualled the soldiers that one band has come from the Newry and another is likely to leave Knockfergus. The country in fear to go through with their debt. *Incloses,*

22. 1. *Earl of Clanrycard to the President of Connaught. John Burke pursued their forces to the ford beyond Shroer, where the onset was given and five or six score of the enemy slain. A good word to the Lord Justice for Edward Butler.*

*Sept.* 30. *Loughrea.*

Oct. 6. Ardbraccan. 23. Lord Chancellor Weston to Burghley, in behalf of Robert Dyllon for his suit for a book of 40*l.* land, according to the best survey.

[Oct. 6.] 24. Remembrance for the petition of Robert Dyllon for the fee farm of Kilmainham—begge and demesne lands of Odder and Calianghton of the yearly rent of about 40*l.*

Oct. 9. London. 25. Nicholas Malbie to Burghley. Thanks for his comfortable letter. Accounts. Desires money. Suit for Macartan's country. To procure Her Majesty's letter to the Lord Justice in his favour.

Oct. 22. Dublin. 26. Lord Justice Fytzwylliam to same, in favour of the bearer Robert Lythe. His labours in mapping commended. To have his pay.

VOL. XXXIV.

1571.

Oct. 29. Balan Ry — 27. Sir Edward Fyton to the Privy Council. Deplores the state of his province, and the fruitless expense of treasure. Prays to have his reckonings and to be recalled.

Oct. 30. Balan Ry. — 28. Same to Burghley. Thanks for furthering him to part of his payment. Prays to be recalled and paid.

Nov. 25. St. Sepulchre's. — 29. Lord Justice Fytzwylliam to same. Rory Oge more peaceable. The Lord President of Connaught has been five days in the country of the lower Burkes, burning and spoiling five hundred pounds worth of corn alone. The Earl of Clanrycard has the guarding of the castle of Shrewgher. M'Dermodd's country ravaged. Turlough Lynagh's weakness. 50,000 cattle under the Baron of Dungannon. Sir Brian M'Felim. Trial, &c. of Walter Fitz John Burke. Suit of the bearer Cosgrave for payment, recommended. Might. Lucas Dillon. Mr. Agarde. "God kepe both Sir John of Desmond and base money owt of Irland, yet ar they both at the sea syde to cum over, if brutes be trw." *Incloses,*

29. I. *Schedule of the towns and castles burned, wasted, and warded in the lower Burkes' country.*

29. II. *Note of captains' bills, which Fytzwylliam has received from Cosgrave.*

29. III. *Lord President of Munster to the Earl of Ormond, as to the combat appointed to take place on Thursday next, between himself and the rebel James Fitzmaurice, being 24 on each side. Prays Ormond to send Edward Butler and all his force.* *Nov.* 18, *Kilmallock.*

29. IV. *Earl of Ormond to Lord Justice Fytzwylliam. The Lord President's letter makes him at his wits' end. Will stay him from his strange dealing if he can. Will repair to him immediately with all his force, ready to attack the rebel. His brother Edward is on the Lord President's side.* *Nov.* 20, *Cashel.*

Nov. 26. Tavelagh. — 30. Archbishop of Dublin to Burghley. Commends the bearer Matthew Seyne to be preferred to the bishoprick of Cork, vacant by the deprivation of Dixon.

Nov. 26, St. Sepulchre's. — 31. Lord Justice Fytzwylliam to same, for the bishoprick of Cork and Cloyne to be supplied by the bearer Mathew Seaine, whom he had formerly (24 Aug.) mentioned as Matthew Lynte. Commendation of Edward More, who has married the Lady Brabanson, and lives on the border of Uryell and Maye. His good service has brought down Turlough Lynagh. To succeed Mr. Marshal, who is desirous to leave that office.

Dec. 3. Kilkenny. — 32. Earl of Ormond to same. Thanks for his earnest travail in his causes. James Fitzmaurice has sent Dennis O'Dussane to the French Court with letters to the Cardinal of Lorraine and Monsieur Cendall [Comte de Candalle]. He took ship in M'Carthy Reagh's country. St. Mary Abbey. Wishes success to Her Majesty's marriage, but believes the weather will be extreme cold before she accepts a bedfellow. Thanks for the leave to repair to England. *Incloses,*

1571. VOL. XXXIV.

32. I. *Interrogatories ministered to Redmond Stacbolde, the Dean of Cashel's son.* *Oct.* 16.

32. II. *Answer of Redmond Stacbolde. Five thousand men promised by Spain to aid the rebels. Commission to Monsieur la Roche to come into Ireland. James Fitzmaurice to have the Earldom of Ormond and Ossory.* 10,000 *men promised by the French. James Fitzmaurice takes meat and drink with Walter Fitz John of Muskerry and all other gentlemen of Cork, Limerick, and Kerry, as often as he pleases. The keepers of his plate and jewels. Oct.* 16.

Dec. 7. St. Sepulchre's. 33. Lord Justice Fytzwylliam to Burghley. Jenyson. Debt to the country. Report that Fytzwylliam should remain Deputy. Report that the Lord Deputy Sydney should return. Thankfulness for the discovery of the traitorous conspiracy against the Queen. The going of the new Governor to Flanders to be watched. *Incloses,*

33. I. *President of Munster to Lord Justice Fytzwylliam. Has taken one of James's men who was of his chamber, and others who declare that the Earl of Desmond wrote two letters, and sent message to James Fitzmaurice to continue his rebellion. The Countess sent messages to the M'Shees, and they are all gone to James. Sir John of Desmond would rather do good than harm. Perrot has slain and hanged nine score of James's men.* *Dec.* 4.

33. II. *Richard Meagh, Sufferein of Kilmallock, to James Fitzmaurice, having preyed Sir William Burke's country, is pursued by Sir Thomas of Desmond, Captain Bourchier, Apsley, and William Lacye, who killed eight score, besides many drowned in the Meilkearne.* *Dec.* 6, *Kilmallock.*

33. III. *Lord Justice Fytzwylliam to Lord Burghley. No money. Turlough Lynagh in the field. Thomas Might can get no credit.* *Dec.* [7.] *Incloses,*

33. IV. *Note of the plate which was the store for Ireland,* 1566, *June* 27. *Delivered to Sir H. Sydney,* 13*th Jan.* 1568/9. *Fytzwylliam desires this may be given to his wife, as he has no other discharge.*

33. V. *A like note, being a copy for Sir Walter Mildmay.*

Dec. [11.] [Greenwich.] 34. The Queen to Lord Chancellor Weston. Lord Justice Fytzwylliam made Lord Deputy. Weston to administer the oath accustomed.

Dec. 11. 35. Petition of Lady Fytzwylliam to the Queen, to have such consideration of her husband, now Lord Deputy of Ireland, that if God should call him in this service his posterity should not be undone by the great debt that he oweth to Her Majesty, by reason of his long service in that realm.

36. Copy of the above.

VOL. XXXIV.

1571.
Dec. 25. 37. Rate accustomed for victualling the garrisons in Ireland, placed in forts, before Thomas Might compounded with Her Majesty to victual by proportion. Certified by Jenyson.

Dec. 26. 38. Petition of John Margetts to Burghley, to further his suit to the Privy Council for a lease of 41 years, of lands to the value of 30*l.* or 40*l.* per annum. He has served more than 20 years. [*N.B.—Lord Justice Fytzwylliam says he had served* 32 *years*, 1571, *Aug.* 24.]

December. 39. Articles of the humble requests which Gerot, Earl of Desmond, doth make to the Queen, with the offers of his service to Her Majesty, which were by him exhibited to the Earls of Sussex and Leicester, Sir Francis Knollys and Sir James Croft, Commissioners in this behalf.

1571. 40. Tremayne to [Lord Burghley]. Suits. Election of a Dean of St. Patrick's. Many men's eyes are upon the late Lord Deputy and Sir Peter Carew, who are pitied to be seen to droop for disgrace. Robert Malet. James Vaughan. Nicholas Hil. Symcott and Crompton. Segerston. Molyneux, late Clerk of the Council there. Prestcot and Burgate. Hyndley. Alban Stepnethes. Tho. Vaughan.

1571. 41. Memoranda for Ireland by Burghley. To consider what shall be done with the Earl and Sir John of Desmond. Suits of Capt. Malbie for Macartan's country, Thomas Smith for the Ardes, and Chaterton for O'Hanlon's country.

1571. 42. Petition of Capt. Thomas Browne and Capt. Thomas Borrowe to the Queen. For the Ārde from the mouth of the river of Strangford to the river of Belfast, including Castlereagh and the woods by east that river adjoining to Kylwarling and to the Dufferin, in fee farm.

1571. 43. Answers of Captains Browne and Borrowe to the objections to their suit for the Arde.

1571. 44. Memorandum concerning Ireland. As to the practicers with Stucley. Patrick Gough's Spanish servant which is a spy, &c.

1571? 45. Note of suits of Ireland, with remarks by Burghley. Mr. Gylberte. Harry Colley; N. Malbie; Tho. Le Strange; Richard Manwaring; Foulk Comerford; Owen M'Hugh; Richard Kettyng; George Thornton; sons of Walter Cowley; John Harepennye, klarke of the Starr Chamber; John Fitz Edmund Gerald; John Sankye; Edward Langham; Roger Bruerton; Capt. Richard Flodd; Richard Lucar; Edmund Darcy; Robert Damport; Thomas Smythe, "potecarie servyng the armye there 15 yeres;" Thomas Might; Captains and soldiers; W. Kelley; Tho. Borrowes; Giles Allen; James Foster; John A Lee; Sir Maurice Fitz Gerald; Redmund Oge Fitz Gerald; Sir William O'Carroll; Jasper Horsey; Thomas Elyot, master gunner; John Symcot; Edward More of Mellifont; Ross M'Geoghegan; Martin Leslie; Thomas Maisterson; Henry Stanley; Thomas Hankey of Ballyknoghan; Richard Elles; certain merchants; Anthony Colcloght; James Vaughan; Calough O'More.

1571. VOL. XXXIV.

46. Memoranda to be moved to Lord Burghley. Debt to the country. Soldiers to live in garrison. Stock of 5,000*l.* for victualling.

1571. 47. Petition of Richard Manwaring to the Privy Council, for a lease in reversion of lands in the English Pale amounting to 40*l.* per annum for 41 years. Also consideration for the widow and children of his brother slain in the Prince's service.

1571? 48. Certificate of sums defrayed out of the Queen's coffers in England for the affairs of Ireland, from Michaelmas 1565. And of what has been levied in that realm. In total 201,891*l.* 12*s.* 9¼*d.*

1571? 49. Note of money paid to Sir W. Fytzwylliam, amounting to 201,891*l.* 12*s.* 9¼*d.* sterling.

1571? 50. Petition of Richard Stanyhurst, of Dublin, merchant, to Lord Burghley for favourable letters of commendation to the Lord Deputy for preferment, in consideration of his losses.

1571? 51. John Morgan's note to Sir Wm. Fytzwylliam Lord Deputy. Captains and soldiers discharged to bring their furniture and arms into Her Majesty's store house. Munitions to be laid up in corporate towns, &c.

1571? 52. Enterprise to inhabit and fortify Claneboy to the use of the Crown. [*Mem. Burghley has indorsed this* 1574, *but Smith arrived there* 31 *Aug.* 1572, *and Essex was at Carrickfergus* 10 *Sept.* 1573. *And it is clear this paper was written before their arrival.*]

1571? 53. Petition of William Balle to Burghley for money due in Ireland to Christopher Plunket, for whom he stood bound with one Thomas Jon for 50*l.*

---

VOL. XXXV. 1572. JANUARY—MARCH.

1572.
Jan. 1. 1 Book of the army and garrisons in Ireland, with the charges of the same for one month. With notes and additions.

Jan. 3. 2. Capt. Pers to [the Lord Deputy]. News that Sir Thomas Smith hath a gift of part of Ulster and the Ardes. Pers has feigned a letter to be sent from the Lord Deputy with contrary news. Sir Brian M'Felim and all the Irish likely to revolt. [*Extract.*]

Jan. 4. Dublin. 3. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam and Council to the Queen. The Commissioners have returned from Kilkenny and the other borders. They have assessed fines to the amount of 1,316*l.* 5*s.* Irish. Captain George Bowrchier, uncle to the Earl of Bath, has razed the camp

VOL. XXXV.

1572.

of James Fitzmaurice, and slain 80 of his men. Connaught. Rory Oge. O'Byrnes and Tooles. Patrick O'Conor's sons in Offaley. Turlough Lynagh repulsed by O'Reilly. O'Reilly's fidelity commended, desire that he may have a letter from the Queen. Thanks for his patent to be Deputy. A number of small barks newly built in Spain.

Jan. 4. St. Sepulchre's. 4. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Burghley. Thanks. Begs he will intercede with the Queen for remission of his debt and 1,400*l.* or 1,500*l.* Has advertised Sir Edward Fyton and the Earls of Clanrycard and Thomond of Her Majesty's acceptance of their services. Sir John Perrot. Religion. Congratulations on the marriage of the Lady Anne Cecill to Edward de Vere, Earl of Oxford. Suspicious news from Spain. His affection, sorrow, and prayer for the Duke of Norfolk. Mr. Chief Baron Lucas Dillon. Desires Mr. White's return. Wishes he may have Enniscorthy. The Lord Chancellor is godly and cannot be corrupted with gifts. The Marshal's praise. Mr. Agarde recommended to be Vice-Treasurer. Entertainment for the Master of Ordnance and the Clerk of the Check. Might. Victualling. Ad. Loftus the Archbishop of Dublin not to be removed, he is wise and a good counsellor.

Jan. 4. 5. Petition of James Stanyhurst, Recorder of Dublin, to the Privy Council. For a lease of Odder, the commandry of Kilbeg, Kilmakargen, Collet's Inne, the parsonage of Glancappe, and the tithe of Newtown, Clonesheaghe, and Kilrotherye. For the office of general escheator and the clerkship of the market. And for allowance for bringing over the statutes to be printed.

Jan. 5. 6. Lancelot Alford to Burghley, as to the recommendation of Sir W. Fytzwylliam, that he should succeed to the offices of Treasurer at the Wars, and Vice-Treasurer and Receiver-General. Necessity of separating those offices. His petition for a fee farm.

Jan. 11. Kilkenny. 7. Earl of Ormond and Ossory to same. In behalf of the petition of his kinsman the Callough O'More for some livelihood, which he hath to move to the Queen.

Jan. 14. Dublin. 8. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to same. For a more perfect warrant for passing the house of the Narrow Water and certain lands to John Sankye, Esq.

Jan. 14. Kilkenny. 9. Earl of Ormond and Ossory to same. Mr. White. Ormond's readiness to answer accusations.

Jan. 18. 10. Remembrances for savings in Ireland.

Jan. 31. Dublin. 11. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council, as to the slanderous bill left in the office of John Thomas, Esq., Chief Remembrancer of the Exchequer. *Inclosing,*

11. I. *Slanderous bill against J. Thomas, Esq., signed Thom. Troth and John Justifier.* *Nov.* 30.

1572. VOL. XXXV.

Jan. 31. Castle of Athlone. 12. Sir Edward Fyton to Burghley. Intreats payment and revocation, or at least liberty to come to England. His great comfort at Her Majesty's acceptation of his doings. M'Dermod and O'Conor Don both indicted of high treason. Their countries, called the Moughry [Moygara in the co. of Sligo] and Moylurg, [in the county of Roscommon] all waste; prays for 50 gentlemen to turn this good earth to good use. Roscommon divided into 140 ploughlands. The evil they are obliged to suffer by allowing that old Irish law called Kylcolgashe for mending the country. *Incloses,*

12. I. *Description of the old Irish law, called "Kylcolgashe," administered by their Judges, called "Breanes," which inflicts punishment to the fourth generation, not only in a right line, but also on collateral relatives: in the handwriting of the Brehon James Oscyngan. Latin.*

Feb. 15. 13. Memoranda to be considered for Ireland.

Feb. 18. 14. Memoranda of defalcations and savings to be effected in the establishment of Ireland.

Feb. 21. Dublin. 15. Archbishop of Armagh to Burghley. Relative to the complaint which the Dean of Armagh has caused to be made against him. Has the 200*l.* ready to be answered. Desires license to come to England, and remission of his first fruits. Capt. Cheston slain.

Feb. 22. 16. Order in Council for Sir Peter Carew, respecting cess in the Barony of Idrone for victualling Leighlin Castle.

Feb. 24. Cotlanstonne. Cotlandstown. 17. Mr. Nicholas Harbart to Burghley. Suit for the fee simple of two farms which he has in tail. His eldest son has lost one of his hands.

[Feb. 24.] 18. Memorandum drawn up for Burghley, showing the employment and occupation of such numbers of the soldiers in pay, as are prevented from going into the field.

Feb. 25. Rathangan. 19. Earl of Kildare to the Lord Deputy. Details his proceedings to get the hands of the gentry and commonalty to the submission.

Feb. 26. 20. John Danyell, the Earl of Ormond's man, to Lord ———. Vindicates the Earl of Ormond from suspicion for not coming over. Desires the Queen's gracious pardon for Ormond's brethren.

Feb. 26. 21. Advice in Tremayne's hand touching the cess extorted in Ireland, and recommendation for the Queen to make a composition with the people without the counsel of those interested in that realm.

Feb. 26. Dublin. 22. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Burghley. Money for victualling. A quietus est for the account. 1,500*l.* to provide horses. Instructions. Councillors. Spaniards taken by Malbie's ship. Sir John Plunket. Kildare. White. Stucley. Sydney blamed for leasing Monasterevan, Carlow, and part of Kilmainham. Jenyson. Roger Maynwaringe. Mat. Seyne. Richard Manwaring.

VOL. XXXV.

1572.
Feb. 27. Dublin. 23. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to the Queen. Soldiers to lie in garrison on the borders for three years. Victualling upon stock. Might. Increase of soldiers' pay. Desires letters of commendation from Her Majesty to the Archbishop of Dublin, Bishop of Meath, Sir J. Plunket, Lucas Dillon the Chief Baron, and others, for their services in obtaining release of the debt to the country. Instructions. Has imparted the Queen's praise to the Earls of Clanrycard and Thomond, and to the President for the prosecution of M'Dermod. Sorley Boy said to be hurt. Captain Cheston's death much lamented. O'Reilly to have a few lines to his comfort. Commission to Kilkenny. Earl of Ormond, Sir Barnaby Fitzpatrick, and his father. Desires acquittances and money. News from Spain. Duke of Medina Celi's stay till March. Precautions most needful. Spanish ship captured by one of Captain Malbie's. The Spaniards sent to England. *Incloses,*

23. I. *Earl of Ormond to the Lord Deputy. Edw. Butler with 500 men preyed the traitor in Aharlagh. Rory M'Shane has crossed the Suir and killed Thomas Armisby and many townsmen of Clonmel. Ormond's brother has gone in pursuit of these traitors.* [*Extract.*] *Received Feb. 5.*

23. II. *Mr. Edward Butler to the Earl of Ormond. His successes in Aharlagh. His repair to Clonmel, and prosecution of Rory M'Krae (or M'Shane,) killed 21 of his best men, and hanged Garrot M'James Moelle of Kildonocke.* [*Received Feb. 5.*]

23. III. *Declaration of the disbursement of 3,000l. brought by Peter Bowder.* *Jan. 1.*

23. IV. *Articles of interrogatory ministered to the Spaniards, taken by Capt. Malbie's ship.* *Feb. 12.*

23. V. *Answers of Martin de Guerres, master of the Trinity of Bilboa, Sancio de Castando, pilot, and St. John de Vassaldea, mariner, declaring the particulars of the ship, the Duke of Medina Celi's embarkation and return to court till March, his armament. Stucley with his son at the Court of Spain.* *Feb. 12 & 17.*

23. VI. *Capt. Pers to the Lord Deputy. The country is in such an uproar at the news of Mr. Smith's coming over to plant in the North.* [*Extract.*] *Feb. 8. Also*

23. VII. *Note of Aghen M'Owen Duffe M'Alastran, otherwise called the Lord of Loope, more esteemed than Sorley Boy, and other chief Scots, slain at the overthrow of their footmen by Cheston.*

Feb. 27. Dublin. 24. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to the Privy Council. Garrison. Increase of pay. Turlough Lynagh has put away his Scots for want. The traitor Fitzmaurice kept not the day of combat with the Lord President Perrot. Scottish guidon bearer slain by Capt. Pers's own hands. Captain Cheston. Privy Council to write to O'Reilly. To send forces for half a year for fear of a Spanish invasion. Eddy Bourne's warrant for a lease of his farm insufficient; a new warrant with some alterations desired.

1572. VOL. XXXV.

Feb. 25. Articles to be considered for discharging the burden of the Irish by the garrisons.

[Feb. 27.] 26. Petition of Eddie Bourne to Sir Francis Walsingham, to help his despatch in his suits.

March 3. 27. Articles for the government of Ireland, and for reducing charges unnecessary to continue.

March 4. 28. Draft of a news letter to the Lord Deputy. The rebellion attempted in England would have been the destruction of the Queen's person and the overthrow of religion if the authors had not been bewrayed, and lacked for some of them sufficient courage. "If Edmond Mather and Kerney had killed the Quene, as they wher purposed, is there any man which will thinck that all things should not have gone for the rebells as they desired?" "It is a wonder to consider, that the Duke [of Norfolk] is yet living: five tymes hathe there been sent writts to execute him." "It is thought that on Friday next he shall be executed, which will be the 7th day of March." Affairs of Spain, France, Italy, Germany, and Flanders. *Imperfect, damaged.*

[March 5.] 29. Memorandum of Stucley's desire to have the help of Felim and Cahir O'Reilly, in order to take letters to the Earl of Kildare on Stucley's arrival in Ireland. Viscount Barrymore, O'Neill, and M'Mahon to rise on Stucley's arrival.

March 7. 30. John Danyell, the Earl of Ormond's man, to Burghley. The Earl of Desmond and Sir John of Desmond to be stayed at Dublin till they satisfy the Earl of Ormond's debt. Sir Peter Carew's claims. Ormond is too mild and merciful towards many. Prays for the money for a warrant he has bought of one Dominick de l'Escluse.

March 14. Dublin. 31. Piers Walshe to same. Munster 20,000*l.* worse than it was at Sir Humfrey Gylberte's departure. Walshe's losses too much to be rehearsed. The Earl of Desmond to be suffered to come to Ireland.

March 14. St. Sepulchre's. 32. Lord Justice Fytzwylliam to same. Turlough Lynagh seeks to marry his sister with O'Donnell's brother. O'Donnell's wife being James M'Donnell's daughter, defeated the Earl of Kildare's endeavours to stay O'Donnell from linking himself with Turlough Lynagh. Mr. Smith's grant will bring the Irish into a knot to rebel. The Earl of Ormond's brethren and followers to have pardon and release. Money. Victualling. *Incloses,*

32. I. *Barnardus O'Neill (i.e. Sir Brian M'Felim) to the Lord Deputy. The grant of the Ardes and other lands to Sir Thomas Smith and his son. Sir Brian is sure the Queen was not aware of his daily services, or she would not have given away his lands The grant to be recalled. Latin.* *March 6, Belfast.*

Vol. XXXV.

1572.

March 16. St. Sepulchre's. 33. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to the Earl of Leicester, Master of the Horse. Has found an Irish horse he hopes will please him. Wishes the Earl of Desmond, his wife, and brother might be shut up for a quarter of a year more. Desmond's servant, Randole Hurele, and another to be examined. Spaniards.

March 17. 34. Acquittance of Sir Henry Sydney for 1,035*l.* 6*s.* sterling, paid into the Exchequer, to satisfy so much charged on him at the auditing of his accounts as Treasurer at Wars and General Receiver, from 2 & 3 Ph. & M. to 1 Eliz. Signed by Jenyson. Also a note that the debt of Sir W. Fytzwylliam is about 3,045*l.* sterling.

March 18. 35. Memorial for Ireland out of the Lord Deputy's letters of 27th February. Estimate of rates for soldiers.

March 20. 36. Brief of the receipt of 70,114*l.* 6*s.* 2*d.* by the Treasurer, and issue thereof during a year and a half.

March 21. Youghal. 37. Mayor and Brethren of Youghal to the Lord . The Viscount Decies sent them aid when the archrebel James Fitzmaurice thought to assault them. He has taken the Castle of Killnavrigh from the rebels.

March 21. 38. Certificate by Thomas Phellpott, searcher of Cork, to Lord President Perrot, touching wheat imported by Alban Stepney, which had been seized and sold according to statute.

March 23. St. Sepulchre's by Dublin. 39. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to the Queen. Received the articles subscribed by the Privy Council March 3d, and at the same time a warning from the Earl of Leicester of sedition plotted in Ireland, which has prevented the discharge of any bands.

March 24. St. Sepulchre's by Dublin. 40. Same to the Privy Council. Execution of their Lordships' Book of Articles stayed on account of the Earl of Leicester's warning of intended mischief. Prays for money, men, and munition.

March 24. St. Sepulchre's. 41. Same to Burghley. He would dislike to see the honour of his room decayed by the check and muster of his 100 men. John Thomas, the Chief Remembrancer, is dead. Lancelot Alford to have that office. He cannot hate Sir H. Sydney, though he cannot trust him. Mr. Harvey in Cheston's room. Earl of Clanrycard committed. His sons are out with 600 men. *Incloses,*

41. 1. *Earl of Leicester to Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam. Certain practices to be attempted ere one month pass. To signify his needs to the Privy Council that he may be supplied.* [*Extract.*]
*March* 8.

March. 42. Note touching the diminishing the charges in Ireland.

March 25. 43. Reckonings of divers horse, foot, kerne, and pensioners appointed to be discharged, March 25.

VOL. XXXV.

1572.
March 27. "à Carigfergusia." 44. Bernardus O'Nele filius Phelimei Claudi, *i. e.*, Sir Brian M'Felim, to the Queen. Report that she has granted the greater part of his inheritance to Sir Thomas Smith. Claneboy has been in possession of Sir Brian's ancestors for more than fourteen generations. He desires he may have the government of it still. Latin.

March 27. Knockfergus. 45. Sir Brian O'Neill M'Phelim Bacho, *i. e.*, Sir Brian M'Felim, to the Privy Council. "There have bene certaine bookes spred in print that it hath pleased the Quene's Highnes to geve unto Sir Thomas Smith, Knight, and Thomas Smith his sonne, some parte of the contrie the which hath bene posessed by myne auncestours above fourtene discents as their inheritaunce, namely, Clandeboye." Prays that he may have the grant of the lands of his inheritance, in consideration of his long and painful service always since his childhood.

March 30. Kinsale? 46. Examination of Walter French, merchant of Galway. Don John of Austria has overthrown the Turks. Thirty gallies and 25,000 men. Stucley was in the skirmish. He has 1,000 ducats a week, and is called Duke of Ireland. Friars coming over. Persecutions for religion.

March 31. 47. Names of the pensioners in pay, with the time and place of their service.

March 31. Dublin. 48. Sir Ed. Fyton to Lord Burghley. The Earl of Clanrycard has thwarted their travail. His sons are in open rebellion, for whom he is bound to answer by law, by recognizances, by booking, by their own law of Kincolgas revived with his own consent, and confirmed with his own hand. He is committed to Dublin Castle. Fyton prays to be allowed to repair to England.

March ? 49. Memorandum of the causes that may move the Queen to grant the license for transporting Irish yarn into England. (3,000 packs in five years.)

---

## VOL. XXXVI. 1572. APRIL—JUNE.

1572.
April 13. Athlone. 1. Report of John Crofton. Preparation of a Spanish fleet to pass the seas under the leading of Stucley; some say against the Moors, and others to Ireland. All English and Irishmen who were married, and free denizens in Spain, are imprisoned, and their goods taken up. Stucley has allowed him of the King a thousand ducats weekly. Copy, with notes by Fytzwylliam.

April 15. St. Sepulchre's. 2. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to the Queen. Small prospect of reforming Ireland. Pensioners discharged. Clanrycard's sons in rebellion. The President of Connaught not strong enough to go over the Suck. Commissioners sent to practise their submission. Scarcity of grain. No armour. The President of Munster has killed many of the rebels. Desmond. Rory Oge. *Incloses,*

Vol. XXXVI.

1572.

2. I. *Dominick Brown to the President of Connaught. The Spanish King prepares a great army to pass the seas under Stucley. English and Irish imprisoned, and their goods taken. The King of Portugal and the Pope assist in this voyage. Brown's loss by the spoil of the Army, &c.* *April 9, Galway.*

2. II. *Lord President of Connaught to Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam. Sends advertisement of the foreign preparations.* *April 12, Alon.*

2. III. ——— *to Alderman Brandon. News of war between England and France for the Queen of Scots' killing. An English ship of 300 tons taken, and the cloths sold openly on shore.* [*Extract.*] *March 4, Bluyt.*

April 15. St. Sepulchre's, Dublin. 3. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to the Privy Council. Begs that the pensioners discharged may have their pay. The Book of Articles has caused such jollity that the country begins to ring the English away, and say some Irish noble shall soon have the sword. Clanrycard. No munition, money, or store. Prays remittal of debt &c. *Incloses,*

3. I. ——— *to Mr. Luke Dillon. Relates his proceedings in taking ship for Spain. He has made acquaintance with Alsanco Peirs, the Portuguese pilot, and they intend to go to Gallicia on their way to St. Jago and Portugal.* [*Extract.*]

April 15. St. Sepulchre's. 4. Lord Deputy to Burghley. If Spain do once possess Ireland with 6,000 soldiers England may look after it as Calais. The Queen will not long be mistress of the narrow seas. Prays his debt may not be stalled, but rather he be recalled, and he will sell Milton to pay it. He can make no gain of the Deputyship. Officers and Councillors. Mr. Argade will not have the Treasurer's office. Scurlock. Edward Butler, best learned in the laws, and a very just dealer.

April 15. 5. Munition in store in the Ordnance Office.

April 16. 6. Capt. Pers to [Lord Deputy]. Turlough Lynagh acknowledges the peace with the Commissioners, but will not answer against the Scots. The knitting of Turlough Lynagh, Sir Brian, and others, with the Scots, to be prevented. Followers of Con M'Neill Oge, viz.: Hugh M'Neill Oge, Brian's son, and Brian Fartagh's son, escaped from prison April 13.

April 19. 7. Petition of Sir Maurice Fitzgerald, of Lackagh, and his wife, to the Privy Council, relative to a lease in reversion of certain tithes and glebe lands of St. John's of Jerusalem, and the altarage and glebe lands of the parish of Kylcocke.

[April 19.] 8. Effect of Sir Maurice Fitzgerald's petition to the Privy Council.

April 19. 9. Petition of Sir Maurice Fitzgerald, of Lackagh, in the county of Kildare, to the Queen, for the reversion or fee farm of the parsonage of Kilrush.

1572. Vol. XXXVI.

April 21. St. Sepulchre's. 10. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Burghley. Is sorry he is ill. Spaniards. Has received 9,300*l.* Will discharge the soldiers. Victual. Hoys. The President of Connaught's accusations of the Earl of Clanrycard. George Delves recommended to succeed, should Wingfeld leave his office.

April 24? Greenwich. 11. Instructions and memorial of things meet for the better government of Ireland, under the charge of Sir W. Fytzwylliam. Uniformity of religion. Council continued. Stipend, &c. Garrison to be reduced, and paid quarterly. Musters. Revenue is diminished. Rents to be paid. Concordatums.

April. 12. Petitions of Sir Henry Sydney for divers sums imprested, defrayed, and lent to divers captains out of his own purse.

April? 13. Petition of Richard Billey to the Privy Council. Prays to be answered of his pension until the day of the discharge of the rest. [*See* 1572, *March* 25.]

May 2. From her Chamber in Court. 14. The Lady Mary Sydney to Burghley. Prays that he will stay the new title of Baron to be further offered to Sir Henry Sydney, as they cannot support it.

May 5. St. Sepulchre's. 15. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to the same. Mr. Henry Davells' many good services commended. Dungarvan and the Dufferin. Service against the O'Mores. Ormond cannot be spared.

May 6. St. Sepulchre's. 16. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Munster. James Fitzmaurice. Connaught. Peace concluded between the Commissioners and Turlough Lynagh. His evil disposition. Carrickfergus. Captain George Harvey has Cheston's footband. Order is taken to set on Rory Oge O'More on all sides. Brian M'Cahir Kavanagh and Feagh M'Hugh M'Shane O'Byrne charged with the cruel murder of Robert Browne, of Mulrancan, co. Wexford, gent. Bruit of the landing of Spaniards and Scots; and English to possess the Ardes.

May 8. 17. Note of such as are appointed by the Book of Articles to be discharged, which being accomplished, Fytzwylliam expects to see fire in every quarter.

May 8. 18. Memorandum of the rent of Monasterevan, and reservation to the service of the Gorvernor, till the late Lord Deputy leased it to his servant, Thomas Vaughan, leaving out the provisos. The lease of Carlow.

May 12. Dublin. 19. Mr. Henry Colley to Curghley. His license to come to England stayed. His kerne and men, discharged by the late Lord Deputy, still unpaid. He has but 23 men to keep the Fort of Philipstown. The utter disorder of the country. Prays to be maintained or discharged.

May 15. Dublin. 20. Lord Deputy and Council to the Queen. The Earl of Thomond having craved leave to repair to Her Majesty about his suits, has been persuaded to go back to his country, to appease the stirs of Clanrycard's sons. Recommend Thomond's suits. *Inclose,*

VOL. XXXVI.

1572.

20. I. *Petition of the Earl of Thomond to the Lord Deputy and Council. The Queen to restore his land and living in such sort as he had it before his surrender of it. Coin and livery. Some recompense in the English Pale for any manors or castles Her Majesty may detain.*

May 15. Dublin. 21. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council in favour of the petitions of the Earl of Thomond.

May 20. London. 22. Thomas Smith to Domino Barnabeo filio Philippi, *i.e.*, Sir Brian M'Felim. Informs him that he will shortly come to live near him as a good neighbour. His claim to the Ardes. Trusts they will live on friendly terms. Latin.

May 21. St. Sepulchre's. 23. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Burghley, in behalf of the bearer, Edmund Byrne, one of the pensioners lately discharged. His fight with a gentleman and his two men at the King of Spain's Court, for using opprobrious language against the Queen. His like exploit upon challenge at the King of Portugal's Court.

May 26. 24. Memorandum Book containing many propositions for ameliorating the state of Ireland.

May 28. Limerick. 25. Conor, Earl of Thomond, to the Queen. Sends his servant with suit for restoration of his lands and living. He is stayed for service.

May 28. Limerick. 26. Earl of Thomond to the Privy Council, to be means to the Queen to restore him to his lands, castles, and former estate and dignity.

May 29. St. Sepulchre's. 27. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Burghley, in behalf of the bearer, John Fitz Edmond, who for his loyal services has sustained the greatest losses of any in the rebellion in Munster.

May. 28. Notes for Lord Burghley. Commission for wards and leases. Taking wheat. John Horne. Pensioners. English councillors. Edy Bourne. Sankye.

May. 29. Articles of interrogatory and examinations of Kian O'Gara of Tireowell in Connaught, William Bousfield of Limerick, George Harrold Fitz Piers of Limerick, M. Browne, R. Walshe, and N. Rice arrived from Spain. John O'Grady, who went to Coimbra for money to discharge his brother, Sir David Woulfe, was landed at Tarbert. The "pretensed" Archbishop has gone to Paris. Spaniards boast when they have done with the Turk they will come to Ireland. Stucley's coming staid by his quarrel with the pretensed Archbishop. Edmund O'Donnell a scholar at Lisbon.

May. 30. Interrogatories and examination of James Traunte, merchant, of the Dingle, an interpreter between James Fitzmaurice's man Gylly Duffe and Monsieur de la Roche, at the French Court. The French King promised to send 5,000 men and James to bring 20,000 of his own; O'Neill, O'Donnell, M'William, and Morrough Ne Doe. The French King offended that James sought aid of the King of Spain.

1572. VOL. XXXVI.

May. 31. Note of such journeys as hath been made by the garrisons under the serjeant-major. Burning of sixteen towns in Cosshee and Shilelagh. Divers killed in Imale. Two of Feagh M'Hugh's foster brothers and two sisters slain in Glanluckin on the further side of the river Avanagh. Has taken Simon M'David's sister, "whome if she do not stand me in steede I meane to execute." Killing of the Bullies in the Glinn.

May. 32. Declaration of Philip Roche of Kinsale as to the reception of the Cardinal Legate, from the Pope to the French King, at Bordeaux, the 24th and 25th of January, 1571/2.

May. 33. Articles devised by Sir John Perrot for the Earl of Desmond to be bound to observe.

June 7. Taulaghe. 34. Archbishop of Dublin to Burghley. Mr. Draycott, Master of the Rolls, is dead. Recommends Robert Dyllon to succeed him.

June 8. Kilkenny. 35. Earl of Ormond and Ossory to same. Has been continually employed in Her Majesty's service by commissions from the two Deputies. Will haste away.

June 9. St. Sepulchre's. 36. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to same, in favour of the bearer, Nicholas Nugent, to be Master of the Rolls.

June 11. Morgan. 37. Edward Mansell to same. Concerning the delay of Sir Thomas Smith's return, and the check thus given to the expedition. Offers to deliver malt, wheat, butter and cheese, still remaining. Thanks for the license for his boys to go abroad.

June 12. Dublin. 38. Lucas Dillon to same, on the state of the long-depending case of the Countess Dowager of Sussex.

[June 14.] 39. Petition of Morish Shyghan to the Privy Council, for Randal Hurlye and Denis Hogane, servants to the Earl of Desmond, to have passport to repair into Ireland. Shyghan desires access to his master.

June 14. 40. Petition of Maurice Shyghan to Burghley, to the same effect as the above.

June 16. Dublin Castle. 41. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to same. In favour of the petitions of Might, the victualler, who has lost much by his composition through want of payment of his money in due time, &c.

June 17. Dublin. 42. Lord Chancellor Weston to same. Commends Robert Dyllon, of Riverston, Co. Meath, gent., to succeed Draycott as Master of the Rolls.

June 17. Dublin. 43. Same to same. His conscience grieved at enjoying spiritual livings for temporal service. Wishes to resign his deaneries of St. Patrick's, in Ireland, and Wells, in England. This Lord Deputy a wise, diligent, and painful gentleman, &c.

June 18. Dublin Castle. 44. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to same. Commends the bearer, John Ussher, Alderman.

June 23. 45. Proportion of ordnance, munition, and armour for Ireland, signed by Wm. Pelham.

VOL. XXXVI.

1572.
June 27. Dublin Castle. 46. Lord Deputy and Council to the Queen. The unquietness of the North prevents discharge of more soldiers. Other books concerning Sir Thomas Smith's grant printed will produce more trouble than the first. The Earl of Ormond's brethren. Launcelot Alford as Remembrancer. 350 soldiers sent to repress the rebels in Connaught. Rory Oge. Mr. More's license for yarn opposed in Drogheda and Dublin. City authorities imprisoned. *Inclose,*

46. I. *Capt. W. Pers to Capt. Malbie, desiring he will come with as many horsemen as he can, for Turlough Lynagh, Sorley Boy, and all the Scots are coming upon Sir Brian M'Felim now in this town with his creaghts.* *June* 13, *Knockfergus.*

46. II. *Book of such of the garrison as were lately discharged, and of those yet remaining in pay.* *June* 1.

46. III. *Lord President of Munster to the Lord Deputy. Answer to the Book of Articles. Enters into a full detail of the benefits which have accrued to the province by his appointment, and advocates the use of Presidents.* [*Extract.*] *May* 11.

46. IV. *Lord President of Connaught to the same. On Monday Shane Burke, the Earl's son, Shane M'Oliverus, and Ustian M'Donnell, with* 60 *horse,* 500 *foot, &c., came by Roscommon. The President desires* 200 *foot and* 150 *horse.* [*Extract.*] *June* 16.

46. V. *Declaration of concordatums for extraordinary allowances from 25th March* 1571 *to 30th June* 1572. *June* 30.

June 27. 47. Abstract of the letter from the Lord Deputy and Council to the Queen.

June 28. Dublin Castle. 48. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Have received the Queen's letter of 24th April, with instructions to Deputy. Pursuit to be made forthwith upon Collo M'Brian, Captain of Ferney. Turlough Lynagh's threats against O'Reilly and M'Mahon. Have published the order of the grant to Sir T. Smith and his son. Sir Brian M'Felim comforted by the Queen s letter to him. The Earl of Clanrycard's sons, Ulick and John, still in rebellion with Shane M'Oliverus. 350 men sent to the President with promise of a hosting against those rebels. Pursuit of Rory Oge, who refused protection or pardon. The staying of yarn within the realm profitable. A merchant of Waterford reports that the Duke of Medina Celi has arrived in Flanders. His Vice-Admiral lost at Conquest. Suits of Henry Colley much recommended. W. Jackson to be pardoned for coining. Law suits preferred against the Deputy to be stayed till he have license to be present. *Inclose,*

48. I. *Sir Nicholas Bagenall to the Lord Deputy. Turlough Lynagh camped last week near Armagh. There came to him M'Mahon, Collo M'Brian, Felim Roe's sons, Art M'Baron, Art M'Donnell, M'Donnell, O'Kennedy, and Hugh Oge O'Dartry, who agreed to be at his command. Scots. Bagenall will aid the young Baron, but his credit is diminished by the discharge of his men.* [*Extract.*] *June* 16.

1572. VOL. XXXVI.

48. II. *Captain W. Pers to Captain Malbie, to come with aid.* [*Extract.*] *June* 13, *Knockfergus.*

48. III. *Lord President of Munster to Lord Deputy. His opinion for continuance of Presidents.* *May* 11.

48. IV. *Certificate by Sir John Plunket, Justice, Edward Fytzsymon, Attorney, B. Russell, Clerk of the Crown, and J. Bettes, in behalf of William Jackson, convicted of coining upon insufficient proof.*

June 28. 49. Abstract of the letter from the Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council.

June 28. Kilkenny. 50. Earl of Ormond and Ossory to Burghley. Intreats that an intended discourse in praise of Sir Henry Sydney's suppression of the Butlers' rebellion, to be printed with the Statutes and Acts of Ireland, may be stayed, Ormond himself being the instrument of that service.

June 28? 51. Petition of the Lord Deputy's man Enowse to the Privy Council. Deputy's requests. Mr. Solicitor Bath. Thomas Maisterson to be Seneschal of Wexford. Sankye and Brereton. Jackson to be pardoned. Desires a gratuity for himself.

June 30. Dublin Castle. 52. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to the Privy Council, for Nic. White's suits to be despatched. His counsel much needed, Sir Thomas Cusake and H. Draycott being dead. His suit for the house of Enniscorthy.

June 30. 53. Mayors and others of Dublin and of Drogheda to the Queen, against the grant to Thomas Moore, to transport 3,000 packs of linen yarn. Send factors with their supplication and griefs.

June 30. 54. Mayors and others of Dublin and of Drogheda to Burghley, against the license granted to Thomas Moore for carrying away a greater number of packs of linen yarn than will be found in the whole realm during the years limited. [3,000 *packs in five years.*]

June. 55. Remembrance to Lord Burghley for Sir H. Sydney to be paid. His own reckonings, his soldiers, and Poule Green. For leave to depart into Wales. For Johan de Vaw to be Serjeant-at-Arms.

June? 56. Petition of Nicholas White to the Queen, to accept certain land in exchange for the rent of his fee farm of Leixlip and St. Katharine's, being 30*l.* 10*s.* per annum. And for some increase of allowance for the maintenance of his office of Wexford.

June? 57. Memorandum of the allowances to the Lord President and Officers of Munster.

## Vol. XXXVII. 1572. July—Sept.

1572.
July 1. Dublin Castle. 1. Lord Fytzwylliam to Burghley. As to the return of the Earl of Desmond and his brother. Thanks for 9,300*l.* Wants more. Articles drawn for the Committee for estimating the Gift of the Country. The Earl of Leicester wrote the cause of his former letter. The Duke de Medina Celi is gone into Flanders, with seventy-two great ships. As to Sir Edward Fyton's being Treasurer. Mannering. White to be despatched home. Victualling. The Queen's pleasure for defence of the widow of Brown of Mulrancan, and those who murdered him. To stay suits against him. *Incloses,*

1. I. *Discharge of* 3*d. per diem from Sir Humfrey Gylberte's band by the late Lord Deputy Sydney.* 1571, *April* 1.

1. II. *Sir H. Sydney to the Clerk of the Check, to perfect Sir H. Gylberte's account at* 12*d. per diem for each man.* 1571, *June* 14, *From Court.*

July 1. Dublin Castle. 2. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Burghley, for the bearer, John Harepennye, to have the Clerkship of the Ordnance, void by the death of Richard Hopwood.

July 2. 3. Same to same. Sends the Archbishop of Cashel's writing, which he takes to be rather fancy than truth. The Earl of Ormond, Edward Butler, Sir Edmund Butler, the Earls of Courcy, Kildare, and Thomond accused of traitorous intentions and actions.

[July 2.] 4. Petition of John Fitz Edmond Fitz Gerald of Clone, co. Cork, gent. Recites his services as Sheriff of Cork against the rebel. His decay. Prays for the fee farm of Chore, Tracton, Ballymartyr, Cork Beg, and the common gaol of Cork, called the King's Castle, which he will rebuild, and the constableship, with a fee.

July 2. 5. Sir Henry Sydney's report on the items desired in the foregoing petition of Mr. Fitz Edmond.

July 2. 6. Requests of John Fitz Edmund Fitz Gerald to the Privy Council for the reversion of the Abbey of Tracton, the parsonage of Corkbeg, &c.

July 3. Dublin Castle. 7. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Burghley, in commendation of the bearer, Nicholas Harbart.

July 5. Dublin. 8. Archbishop of Dublin to same. Commends the bearer, Mr. John Ussher, Alderman of Dublin, and his cause, by which he will advantage Her Majesty 10,000*l.* per annum.

July 6. Dublin. 9. Lord Chancellor Weston to same. Commends Mr. Ussher and his device.

1572. Vol. XXXVII.

July 7. Dublin Castle. 10. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Burghley. The bearer, Alderman Ussher, has opened a device that seems very feasible, for coinage of base money in pence, &c.

July 20. Dublin Castle. 11. Same to same. Success of the road upon Col M'Brian. 5,000 of his cattle taken. He sues to be received. Rebels. Earls of Kildare and Ormond in pursuit of Rory Oge. President of Munster has been at Castlemang since the beginning of June. Thanks for the 1,000*l.* of his debt remitted. His wife to sell the stock at Milton. Prays to be discharged. Bishop of Meath and Mr. Chief Baron armed and endangered their own persons in expulsing the rebels. Likelihood of further stirs *Incloses,*

11. I. *Lord President of Connaught to Lord Deputy. The rebels, with Scots, have burnt Athlone wholly to the ground. The steeple of the Abbey, where the store is, was well defended. Twenty-four rebels slain. M'Gawle, Dillons', and Daltons' countries burned. Mr. Mostyn's town, called the Toeghe, burned, and his castle taken. James Fitzmaurice, one of the Clandonnells, and a Captain of the Scots were the chief leaders.* [*Copy, with strong remarks by Lord Deputy.*] *July* 16, *Athlone.*

11. II. *John Crofton to the same. Rebels and Scots have burnt Athlone, and the body of the church, where he had his malt, biscuit, and beer, and all his brewing and baking vessels, which are consumed.* [*Extract.*] *July* 16, *Athlone.*

11. III. *Bishop of Meath, Lord Delvin, and others to* [*the Lord Deputy.*] *The rebels have burned all Ballymore except Mr. Le Strange's house and castle. They have turned back again and burned Kilkenny, Ardnegroighe, &c. Mr. Strange's house was saved by James Fitzmaurice. The rebels were* 60 *horse and* 2,000 *foot.* *July* 17, *Ballymore.*

July 22. Dublin Castle. 12. Order by the Lord Deputy and Council committing the Earl of Clanrycard to Dublin Castle, being charged by the Lord President Fyton and Robert Dyllon as a counsellor, comforter, and procurer of his son's doings.

July 24. Dublin Castle. 13. Lord Deputy and Council to the Queen. President and Second Justice of Connaught repair to Dublin. The rebels have destroyed Anry, Meelick Castle, &c. They intend to burn Ballinasloe on the Suck. Earl of Clanrycard committed. Hosting appointed against the Earl of Clanrycard's sons. Brian M'Cahir and Feagh M'Hugh, the murderers of Brown, will prove hurtfull rebels. Mr. Agarde has killed Feagh M'Hugh's brother and other rebels. Col M'Brian. Desire speedily 800 soldiers. *Inclose,*

13. I. *George Wyse, Mayor of Waterford, to Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam. The King of Portugal has prepared all his shipping and* 3,000 *ton of victuals. Some say he intends to enterprise some feat upon us in the quarrel of religion.* *July* 20, *Waterford.*

VOL. XXXVII.

1572.

July 25. Dublin Castle. 14. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to the Queen. Mislikes that the Lord President Fyton concealed and kept secret from him, when required to reveal it at the Council Board, the matter he had to charge the Earl of Clanrycard with. He considers it a stain to his loyalty, and prays to be brought to his purgation. Clanrycard's request to be moved to the Tower or speedily tried in Dublin.

July 25. Dublin Castle. 15. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Prays his good means to help him to his purgation from any taint of disloyalty implied by Fyton's refusal to reveal to him the matter of his accusation of Clanrycard.

July 25. Dublin Castle. 16. Same to the Privy Council. To call himself, Fyton, and Clanrycard to their trials. Mr. Agarde has killed one of Feagh M'Hugh's brothers, who was at Mr. Browne's murder, together with other rebels.

July. 17. Articles declaring what hindrance the Queen receives by want of a General Escheator and Clerk of the Market in Ireland.

[July.] 18. A bill of remembrances to be delivered to the Lord Treasurer by the Lady Fytzwylliam.

Aug. 3. Stony Stratford. 19. The Queen to Sir Edward Fyton, Lord President of Connaught. Marvels that he refused to declare to the Lord Deputy the particulars for which he caused the Earl of Clanrycard to be committed close prisoner. Mislikes that he has written so little of his doings. [*Minute. Mem., Fyton acknowledges this as of the 5th August.*]

Aug. 3. Dublin Castle. 20. Lord Deputy and Council to the Queen. Her letters of 5th July. Untowardness of the service in Connaught. Necessity of retaining the soldiers. Turlough Lynagh has intelligence with all the rebels in the realm. The Earl of Clanrycard never entered into open rebellion, or denied to come to the Deputy. Earl of Thomond, assisted by Thady O'Brien, Sheriff of Clare, has served well against the rebels. Munster. *Inclose,*

20. I. *Marshal Bagenall to Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam. Has received two letters from the Dean of Armagh, and one from Turlough Lynagh. T. Lynagh pretends a quarrel to Turlough Braselagh, but means further mischief. M'Mahon, Col M'Brian, and Felim Roe's sons.* [*Extract.*] *July* 25.

20. II. *Dean of Armagh to Marshal Bagenall. Turlough Lynagh is ready with a host. Some think he comes upon the draught of Col M'Brian.* [*Extract.*] *July* 25.

20. III. *Turlough Lynagh to same. Has received the Deputy's letters by the Dean of Armagh. Desires he will not aid Turlough Braselagh against him. To have an answer returned in four hours. Latin.*

20. IV. *O'Reilly to the Commissioners in parley with Col M'Brian. Turlough Lynagh (O'Neill) is ready with a great army to attack either him or them. Latin.* *July* 26, *Diruacke.*

1572. VOL. XXXVII.

20. V. *Dean of Armagh to the Lord Deputy. His speech with Turlough Lynagh. Knaves from Munster and Connaught entice him to evil. A good guard requisite for the borders.* *July* 28, *Armagh.*

20. VI. *Mr. Moore, of Mellifont, Sheriff of Louth, to the Lord Deputy. Turlough Lynagh hath begun to spoil. He doth mind to go upon O'Reilly being victualled for one month. The Lord Deputy must not aid O'Reilly or he will attack the Pale.* *July* 29.

20. VII. *Marshal Bagenall to the same. Turlough Lynagh is likely to destroy the whole country during the Lord Deputy's absence to the hosting. The young Baron is about to join with Turlough Lynagh.* [*Extract.*] *July* 30.

20. VIII. *The Chief Baron to the same. Has sent all the gentlemen and commons to the borders of Kenles* [*Kells*] *to resist the enemy.* [*Extract.*] *Aug.* 2.

20. IX. *Jo. Plunket of Loughrea to* [*the Chief Baron*]. *Turlough Lynagh* [*O'Neill*] *will be this night in the Brenny.* [*Extract.*] *Aug.* 2.

20. X. *Bishop of Meath to the Chief Baron. T. Lynagh is ready to invade us this night. Begs Mr. Chief Baron to send him as many as he can out of Trim and elsewhere to Moynalty at least before day.* [*Extract.*] *Aug.* 2.

20. XI. *Philip O'Reilly to the Bishop of Meath. Turlough Lynagh has appeared with his force at Dadry* [*Drogheda ?*]. *Begs he will collect the Queen's soldiers at Maghnell* [*Moynalty*]. *Latin.* *Aug.*

Aug. 4. Dublin Castle. 21. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Beseech them to consider of the dangerous state of Ireland. If Her Majesty will have a further discharge, then must the defence of the land be committed to the only force and power thereof, *i.e.*, the native Irish. The Earl of Clanrycard's service cannot be used for appeasing the stirs in Connaught, being accused of treason.

Aug. 4. Dublin Castle. 22. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Burghley. Begs he will preserve him from beggary, and help him out of his office of Deputyship. Her Majesty's gracious care of him. Mr. White. As to selling some parcels of land to Mr. Wingfeld. The three German Earls have arrived with Mr. Rogers their conductor. "According to your Lordship's direction they shall travell as litle waye into the Cuntrey as I can." Wishes him joy of his most honourable white staff. A Treasurer to be speedily sent.

Aug. [5]. [Eston.] 23. The Queen to Lord Deputy. Marvels at the stirs. Thinks the 800 soldiers demanded unnecessary. Smith's band now coming over to the Arde will be some help. He was ready in May with 800 men, but was stayed, on account of Deputy's letters against his enterprise. Quarrel with the President of Connaught, and proceedings against the Earl of Clanrycard much disliked.

1572. VOL. XXXVII.

Aug. 5. Dublin Castle. 24. Lord Deputy to the Queen. Thanks for remission of 1,000*l.* of his debt. His debt grown through the baseness of the coin. Thanks for her gracious care of his preservation, and willingness to appoint another Deputy. Prays he may not lose his office of Marshal of the King's Bench.

Aug. 5. Dublin Castle. 25. Same to Burghley. The Earl of Ormond being ready to take the sea has been stayed to deal in the Earl of Clanrycard's business, to suppress the stirs in Connaught, and to go in commission with the Earl of Kildare to deal with Rory Oge.

Aug. 5. Dublin. 26. Earl of Ormond and Ossory to same. Has been so earnestly requested by the Lord Deputy and Council to deal with Rory Oge, that he could not say nay to return for five or six days.

Aug. 6, 7. 27. Order by the Lord Deputy and Council, in consequence of Her Majesty's letters for calling the Earl of Clanrycard, proving him, and committing to him the pacification of Connaught. Also requests made by the Earl of Clanrycard to the Lord Deputy and Council. To send, in company with his Lordship, one of the Privy Council, that, if possible by fair means, the disorders may be appeased.

Aug. 6. 28. Undertaking of Sir Richard Burke, Knight, Earl of Clanrycard, to cause his sons, John and Ulick Burke, to forbear from their present disorders.

Aug. 7. 29. Order by the Lord Deputy and Council, granting to the Earl of Clanrycard the liberty of Dublin Castle.

Aug. 7. Dublin Castle. 30. A like order, granting to the Earl of Clanrycard to have a Councillor to go with him.

Aug. 7. 31. Submission of Clanrycard to the Lord President and Council of Connaught.

Aug. 8. St Katherine's [London.] 32. Dr. Thomas Wylson to the Privy Council. Sir Warhame Sentleger is unwilling to enter into further bonds or conditions for the Earl of Desmond and his brother than such as he has heretofore.

Aug. 8. Dublin. 33. Capt. Malbie to Burghley. Has heard of the discharge of soldiers. It is joyful tidings to the Irishry, who will make general havock.

Aug. 8. 34. Acknowledgment of receipt, from the Lord Deputy, of an Earl's collar, crown, robe, &c. Signed, John Crampton.

Aug. 14. Dublin Castle. 35. Lord Deputy and Council to the Queen. The bearer, the Earl of Ormond, has been stayed thus long for urgent services in Connaught, Munster, and Leinster to his own great charges. Pray for his speedy return.

Aug. 14. Dublin Castle. 36. Same to the Privy Council. They are of opinion that either the Earl of Desmond, or his brother, or both, upon good assurance being given, may be sent home. Sir John of Desmond to be sent over first, as an experiment.

1572. VOL. XXXVII.

Aug. 14? 37. Report by the Earls of Ormond and Kildare, to the Lord Deputy and Council, of their proceedings with Rory Oge. His second arrogant demands.

Aug. 15. Dublin Castle. 38. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Burghley. Concerning the Earl of Desmond and Sir John. Can get no answer from the President, still occupied in the siege of Castlemang. Her Majesty's saving in the debt to the country. The Earl of Kildare's commendation. Practice with Brian M'Cahir and Feagh M'Hugh, who have promised the apprehension of Matthew Furlong and others, procurers of the murder of Browne. The Earls of Ormond and Kildare have some inkling of the Archbishop of Cashel's accusations. *Incloses,*

38. I. *Writing of the Archbishop of Cashel, Meyler Magrath, inculpating the Earl of Ormond and his brother Edward.*

Aug. 15. Galway. 39. Earl of Clanrycard to Burghley, for Edward Browne, student of Oxford, son to Dominick Browne, Alderman of Galway, to have the archbishoprick of Tuam.

Aug. 20? 40. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to same, as to the suits of Richard Manwaring, and instructions thereon. Also the charges of treason against the Earl of Clanrycard, exhibited by the President of Connaught, Aug. 20.

Aug. 26. Dublin Castle. 41. Lord Deputy and Council to the Queen. Rory Oge has submitted. Brian M'Cahir Kavanagh, Feagh M'Hugh, and the Furlongs have broken into open rebellion. The service of the President of Munster is great and commendable. Connaught. *Inclose,*

41. I. *President and Justice of Connaught to* [*Lord Deputy*]. *Have granted to the Earl of Clanrycard a general commission to pardon and protect every person within the province of Connaught, whom he shall think good.* *Aug.* 20, *Athlone.*

41. II. *Earl of Clanrycard to* [*President Fyton*]. *His sons have promised not to do any harm; and to come in. Orders for restoring corn, &c., to Galway and Anry.* [*Extract.*] *Aug.* 15, *Galway.*

Aug. 26. Dublin Castle. 42. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. The President of Munster's opinion as to the Earl of Desmond, &c. Rory Oge's submission.

Aug. 26. Dublin Castle. 43. Lord Deputy and others to Burghley. Recommend Mr. Carne [John Kearney], Treasurer of St. Patrick's, to be Archbishop of Tuam, and Mr. Walshe, reader of the Divinity Lecture in St. Patrick's, to be Bishop of Kilmacduagh.

Aug. 26. Dublin Castle. 44. Lord Deputy to same. Rory Oge. Brian M'Cahir and Feagh M'Hugh, being about to make the Furlongs the price of their own redemption, have been brought to desperation by Mr. White's indiscretion. Difficulties of Stanyhurst's suits for the escheatorship and clerkship of the market. Deputy holds himself fully cleared and satisfied by Fyton. Recall desired. *Incloses,*

VOL. XXXVII.

1572.

44. 1. *The Queen to the Lord Deputy. Instructions for choosing an Englishman to be joined in the office of Escheator with Stanyhurst.* [*Extract.*] 1570, *Sept.* 4, *Manor of Rycott.*

Aug. 26. Dublin Castle. 45. Lord Deputy to Burghley, concerning James Stanyhurst's suit for the escheatorship, &c., with extract of the Queen's instructions of 1570, Sept. 4. [*Extract.*]

Aug. 31. Limerick. 46. William Casey, Bishop of Limerick, to the Lord President of Munster. Movements of the traitor James in the neighbourhood of Limerick. 1,000 Scots are waiting to enter Munster.

Aug. ? [London.] 47. Petition of Michael Fytzwylliams to the Privy Council, for a lease in reversion, for 41 years, of such farms as he has, and for payment of his fee.

Aug. ? 48. Mayor, &c., of Dublin to the same, against the grant to Thomas Moore to transport 3,000 packs of linen yarn. Pray their Lordships' means to the Queen to call in the said license.

Sept. 1. Cork. 49. President Perrot to the same. The traitor James and the Earl's son John with Scots and rebels to the number of 1,000, are upon the borders of the Shannon. Perrot will go against them. William Lacy, Sheriff of Limerick, and 30 of his men killed while attacking the rebels.

Sept. 1. Limerick. 50. G. Fanynge, Mayor of Limerick, to the President of Munster. James Fitzmaurice, Illug (Ulick), the Earl of Clanrycard's son, Shane M'Oliverus, and a great force have passed the Shannon, with O'Madden's assistance.

Sept 1. Limerick. 51. Thomas Arthure, Recorder of Limerick, to Sir John Perrot. M'-I-Brien Arra has sent word that James Fitzmaurice and the Earl's second son have come over the Shannon with 1,400 Scots, 2,000 galloglas, and many horsemen.

Sept. 6 & 9. Athlone. 52. The Lord President of Connaught to Burghley. The Lord Deputy is satisfied with his meaning in concealing the particularities against the Earl of Clanrycard. Has long hoped for license to come over. Thanks for Burghley's comfortable letters. Thinks that unless the Presidents be maintained by force they would be better called away on this occasion. *Incloses,*

52. 1. *Lord President Fyton to the Queen. Has received her most gracious and dread letters of the 5th of August. Explanation as to the misunderstanding with the Lord Deputy. The state of the country in May last. Earl of Clanrycard's proceedings.* [*Copy.*] *Sept.*

Sept. 9. Athlone. 53. Lord President Fyton to the Queen, as to the misunderstanding with the Lord Deputy. Earl of Clanrycard's proceedings.

Sept. 10. Down. 54. Thomas Smith to Burghley. Landed at Strangford Aug. 31. Sir Brian M'Felim would not part with one foot of the land. The matter is referred to the Lord Deputy. Has withdrawn his soldiers from Newtown in the Ardes to Renoughaddy [Ringhaddy], in the Dufferin.

1572. VOL. XXXVII.

Sept. 12. London. 55. Gerot, Earl of Desmond, to the Privy Council, for some further relief. His penury.

Sept. 19. 56. Lease granted by the Earl of Clanrycard to Darby M'Crahe, priest, vicar of Kilconickny, of the monastery of Loughrea, for seven years.

Sept. 19. 57. President of Munster to [the Lord Deputy]. If he have no victuals he must send the soldiers home, and come himself after. Has received a letter from Sir Edmund Butler, as to the coming of certain bands of foot and horse, to help banish the Scots. If they have victuals they will do good. [*Extract.*]

Sept. 24. Dublin Castle. 58. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Mutual kindness of the Council. The matter being disclosed, the Lord Deputy holds himself fully satisfied by the President of Connaught. Discharge of soldiers to be continued. Rebellion revived in Munster. Earl of Ormond to be speedily sent over.

Sept. 25. Dublin Castle. 59. Lord Deputy to the Queen. Has received her letter of 5 Aug. The 800 men formerly demanded were needful. 900 and 600 Scots landed. Smith's arrival. No dissonance among the Council. Earl of Ormond to be speedily sent over. Brian M'Cahir Kavanagh, Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne, and the Furlongs. 100 archers and force of the country sent against them. *Incloses,*

59. I. *Harry Barnewall to the Lord Deputy. M'Mahon is ready to accomplish his Lordship's commandment. Turlough Lynagh has returned, and made peace with O'Donnell and Sir Brian M'Felim. They two have undertaken the wages of* 600 *of Turlough Lynagh's Scots.*

59. II. *Examinations of Meaghe M'Mulltully, Hugh Odovin, Shane Oshase, Redmounde Bourke, and Edward Mostone, relative to the commands issued by the Earl of Clanrycard for the conduct of the rebellion of his sons.* *May* 18 *to July* 19.

59. III. *Earl of Clanrycard to the Lord Deputy. Relates his success in Connaught.*

59. IV. *Lord President Perrot to* [*same*]. *Has attacked James Fitzmaurice in M'Brian O'Gonough's country, and killed a few of his men; the rebels fled into the fastness, and are now gone to Arlagh, whither Perrot will pursue them to-morrow. Demands soldiers. The Lords unwilling to give advice, except the Earl of Clancarr and Sir Cormac M'Teig. Discharge of the soldiers very inexpedient. The bearer, Apsley, commended. Sept.* 12, *Camp near Emely.*

59. V. *Same to* [*same*]. *Sir Edmund and Edward Butler are ready to follow the traitor in Arlagh. James Fitzmaurice has not above* 600 *foot and* 20 *horse. Describes the encounter at Killhoogge. There accompanied him in this journey the Earl of Clancarr, the Lords Roche, Barry, Decies, Lixsnaw, and M'Carthy Reagh, Sir Thomas of Desmond, Sir Tibbott Butler, Lord Poer, Sir Cormac M'Teig, M'Donough, and others. Demands soldiers, corn, lead, and match.* *Sept.* 16, *Killmallock*

1572. VOL. XXXVII.

59. VI. *Henry Davells, Constable of Leighlin to* [*the Lord Deputy.*] *Will send the* 200*l. to Captains Bourchier and Fires. Sir Edmund Butler and his brethren were gone to the President of Munster before the Lord Deputy's commands to them arrived.* [*Extract.*] *September* 22

59. VII. *Sir Nicholas Deveroux to the same, as to the killing of his son Philip and* 30 *other gentlemen, and the burning and spoiling in Leinster by Brian M'Cahir, Feagh M'Hugh, and the Furlongs. Prays redress.*

Sept. 25. Dublin Castle. 60. Lord Deputy to Burghley. The people so long nursled in sensual immunity cannot hear of correction by law. Connaught. Munster. Perrot has done as much as was possible for a man to do, and deserves great thanks. Mr. Smith's coming would have been to good purpose, had it been without words. Value of the gift of the country to Her Majesty. Earl of Ormond. Deputy to give up his office in the spring. A new Treasurer. Mr. Barandyne liked. Richard Manwaring.

Sept. 25. Dublin. 61. Jaques Wingfeld to same. His unfavourable reception by the Lord Deputy on delivery of his letters. His petitions for his lodging in the Castle, and the clerkship of the Ordnance. Begs further letters in Burghley's own hand.

Sept. 30. 62. Note of warrants passed for extraordinary charges from June 26 to September 30.

Sept. ? 63. Con O'Donnell to the Lord Deputy. Has received his letters, and returns thanks for his goodwill. Hears that some accuse him of entering into friendship with O'Neill. His fear of 1,000 Scots, who have appeared in Lough Foyle. Wishes Deputy would write and inform him what succour he would let him have, and whether he should make peace with O'Donnell. His secretary is ignorant of Deputy's titles of dignity. Latin.

---

## VOL. XXXVIII. 1572. OCTOBER—DECEMBER.

Oct 1. Dublin Castle. 1. Lord Deputy and Council to the Queen. Recommend John Garvey, Dean of Christ Church, to be made Bishop of Ardagh, and Christopher Browne, a prebendary of St. Patrick's, to be Bishop of Down. Garvey is English-hearted, and to be of the Council.

Oct. 1. Dublin Castle. 2. Lord Deputy and Council to Burghley. For placing Bishops in Ardagh and Down. Mr. Browne is likely, with some of his learning in his own language, to prefer true religion.

Oct. 1. 3. Brief of the Queen's debt to the army, from 28th May 1560 to 1st October 1572.

1572. Vol. XXXVIII.

Oct. 4. Dublin Castle. 4. Lord Deputy to Burghley. The rebel and his Scots still keep the woods in Munster. Sir Brian M'Felim has taken Lieutenant Moore prisoner, and makes arrogant demands, savouring of rebellion. Desires the counterpart of Turlough Lynagh's indentures with the late Lord Deputy. Marine preparations in France, Spain, and Portugal. A Treasurer. His office in the King's Bench not to be given to Mr. Varney. The Queen's plate. Money. Commission for Lady Fytzwylliam to take up horses and shipping.

[Oct. 4.] 5. The offers of Owen O'Neill, Hugh M'Neill Oge's son, and Donnell O'Neill, Con M'Neill Oge's son, to the Lord Deputy, offering 200 cows for the ransom of Con M'Neill Oge, and to pay a rent of 100 cows yearly for Claneboy, and to keep the island of Baile Galloglay.

Oct. 6. Windsor Castle. 6. Letters Patent, whereby the Queen warrants the discharge of 1,000*l.* of the Lord Deputy's debt as Treasurer, and stalls the remainder, being 2,964*l.* 11*s.* for ten years.

Oct. 6. Dublin Castle. 7. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Burghley. Commends the suits of Mr. H. Colley, Seneschal of King's county, for payment of 1,819*l.* 3*s.* 10¾*d.*, or for the fee simple of lands which he holds in fee farm or fee tail. *Incloses,*

7. I. *Note of warrants and bills due to Henry Colley, Esq.*

Oct. ? 8. Memorandum of debts. Elyot, Agarde, Cusake, &c.

Oct. 7. Dublin Castle. 9. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Burghley, in favour of the suits of the bearer, Piers Walshe, an old servitor, ruined by the rebel Fitzmaurice. Mr. White's proffered exchange disapproved.

Oct. 10? 10. Turlough Lynagh to the Lord Deputy. The number of Scots come to him will do no harm to the English, but will act against the Irish who do not fulfil the peace. Turlough's messengers going to Her Majesty to deal for Sorley Boy M'Donnell. Quarrel with O'Donnell. Demands all his urraghs. Latin. [*First letters. Copy. No doubt an inclosure in a letter to Queen Elizabeth of* 21*st Oct.* 1572, *now wanting.*]

Oct. 10. "Ex campo apud Maghnagugedh." 11. Same to [the Lord Deputy and Council]. Demands that Mr. Smith may not be permitted to inhabit on the lands of Sir Brian M'Felim. And that Sorley Boy be not harmed. Desires the peace may be kept till the return of their messengers from the Queen. Remonstrates at being addressed as Turlough Lynagh, and not O'Neill. Latin. [*Last letters. Copy.*]

Oct. 14. Down. 12. Mr. Malbie to [the Lord Deputy]. Sir Brian M'Felim has taken all the prey, and fired the towns. Henry Savage slain by his special appointment. The abbey of the Newtown, Bangor, Mevile, Hollywood, &c. burned. On Friday Sir Brian and Turlough Lynagh will meet at Dundrum, and proceed to hurt Malbie.

VOL. XXXVIII.

1572.
Oct. 19. Cansiston. 13. Henry Barnewall to Mr. Chief Baron. Turlough Lynagh (O'Neill) has returned out of Claneboy and Tirconnell, with pledges. O'Donnell hath promised to come to him and proceed to Ferney, Collo M'Brian's country, the gate of the Pale. Magennis. O'Hanlon.

[Oct. 19.] 14. Notes out of letters from Ireland, of which the copies are in this collection.

Oct. 19. Sentleger House. 15. Sir John of Desmond to Sir Thomas Smith, Principal Secretary to the Queen. To be a mean to the Privy Council that he may be enlarged or relieved.

Oct. 20. Dublin. 16. Chancellor Weston to Burghley. Refers his private suits to the relation of the bearer, Sir Edward Fyton. His sickness. Desires his conscience may be discharged of his spiritual burthen.

Oct. 21. ublin Castle. 17. Lord Deputy and Council to the Queen. Recommend W. Lealy, Dean of Tuam, to be Archbishop of Tuam. And Stephen Kervan, for the bishoprick of Kilmacowe, alʒ Duacensis [Kilmacduagh]. Carne [John Kearney] and Walshe, formerly recommended, decline.

Oct. 21. Dublin Castle. 18. Same to Burghley. To further the appointment of two to the archbishoprick of Tuam, and the bishoprick of Kilmacduagh.

Oct. 21. Dublin Castle. 19. Same to same. Concerning the appointment of the Clerk of the Ordnance. *Incloses,*

19. I. *Testimony of Richard Moris, John Morgyn, Richard Bleke, and Randall Kellie, as to the appointment of the Clerk of the Ordnance, in former times.*

Oct. 21. Dublin Castle. 20. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Letters to the Queen (*wanting*), declare the rebellious state of the land. Fears God will demand at his hands the shameful effusion of innocent blood. Names of England and English hateful. The Irish seek to expel them. Arrogant letter of Turlough Lynagh taking the name of O'Neill. Fytzwylliam will rather accompany the loss of Ireland with his death, than live in England to bemoan it. A Treasurer. Harepennye, Clerk of the Ordnance. L. Dillon, Bp. of Meath, and Mr. Francis Agarde commended. Desires 2,000 bows. *Incloses,*

20. I. *Book of the Army and Garrisons in Ireland the 1st of Nov. 1572, with the charge for one month.*

Oct. 21. Dublin Castle. 21. Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Smith. The northern mischiefs impeach his son's good enterprise. Want of soldiers.

Oct. 21. Dublin Castle. 22. Same to the Earl of Ormond, to get the Queen's leave to return. James Fitzmaurice. The Lord President and Sir Edmund have done good service. Edward Butler took 50 of their heads at once. Mr. Sheeth commended. Spoils by the O'Conors in Leix and Offaley. Turlough Lynagh has taken Sir Brian M'Felim's cause in hand. The Earl of Clanrycard hopeth speedily to banish the Scots out of Connaught.

1572. VOL. XXXVIII.

Oct. 21. Dublin Castle. 23. Lord Deputy to Sir W. Mildmay, to keep credit with Mr. John Yonge, who is to supply Walter Brothrop with money to take up grain about Bristol. [Signed. Your very asuryd brother ever to command, W. Fytzwylliam.]

Oct. 26. Ballahowth. 24. Same to Burghley. Mr. Marshal and Mr. Malbie have received letters from Sir Brian M'Felim, pretending penitence. Chatterton's report that he had the grant of O'Hanlon's country, and that he would change it and take Collo M'Brian's. The Earl's sons bring in 1,200 Scots to the aid of James the rebel. A voice too common for the driving out of all Englishmen. Mustered the county of Louth at Ardee yesterday. *Incloses,*

24. I. *Sir Edmund Butler to Mr. Sheeth and W. Gall, Sheriff of Kilkenny. To make all the power possible to come and resist the Earl of Clanrycard's sons.* *Oct.* 20, *Grace's Court.*

24. II. *Mr. Edward Butler to Sir Edmund Butler. The coming of the Earl of Clanrycard's sons, with* 1,200 *men, over the Shannon to aid James Fitzmaurice. Exhorts him to resist them at the ferry.* *Oct.* 19, *Ravanaghe.*

Oct. 28. Down in Lecale. 25. Nicholas Malbie to Burghley. At Mr. Smith's coming Sir B. M'Felim joined Turlough Lynagh and the Scots, and entered the Ardes, burning and spoiling. Malbie having drawn from him Nele M'Brian Fartagh, whose father was Lord of Claneboy, he seeks pardon from the Deputy, and peace with Mr. Smith. [*Brian Fartagh O'Neill, the brilliant star of the tribe to which he belonged, was slain by Shane O'Neill in* 1548.]

Oct. 28. New Castle in the Ardes. 26. T. Smith to same. Sir Brian M'Felim sues for peace. Good hope of success. Captain Malbie's credit with the Irish and the fear of his 100 horse have alone brought this to conclusion. Prays a special order may be sent to the Deputy that Malbie's men may not be cassed.

Nov. 1. Fort of Philipstown. 27. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Commend the bearer, the second son of Viscount Roche, now repairing to England for surgery, being maimed in the wars against James Fitzmaurice.

Nov. 1. Fort of Philipstown. 28. Lord Deputy to Burghley. In favour of the suits of the bearer, second son of Viscount Roche, greatly commended by the President of Munster.

Nov. 2. Cork. 29. Lord President Perrot to same. Mutiny of the soldiers and their return to Kilmallock, while Perrot was going to attack the rebel in Arlagh. Sir Edmund and Ewdard Butler promised to serve earnestly, and have levied good forces. Sir Owen O'Sullivan is now again come in. James Fitzmaurice has made means to submit. He has since spoiled Sir Theobald Butler. Attack on James and the Scots in Arlagh. Earl of Desmond to remain in England. Sir John would do no harm. Mr. Barkeley. Perrot suspects the English Papists would do as cruelly as the French, and

1572.

advises that they may be discountenanced. Lieutenant John Harbert made Constable of Castlemange. Burghley to reprove the Earl of Ormond in that the traitors have been so relieved in his country.

Nov. 8. Windsor. 30. Secretary Sir Thomas Smith to the Lord Deputy. Necessity of planting colonies in Ireland. As soon as his patent was sealed he was sent to France, and it was against his will that the reports of the enterprize were spread. Colonies not intended to destroy the Irish race, but to teach them virtuous labour "and to leave robbyng and stealyng and killyng one of another."

Nov. 9. Dublin Castle. 31. Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Smith. Concerning Mr. White's ward and the Castle of Raynehaddye. [Ringhaddy?]

Nov 9. 32. Earl of Clanrycard to [the Lord Deputy]. John Burke the Sheriff, and his sister's sons have retained the Scots, and mean now to spoil Clanricard. Service intended against them. [*Extract.*]

Nov. 9. 33. Earl of Clanrycard's sons to [the Lord Deputy]. They are drowned in desperation, not daring to show their faces or ask pardon. Pray his Lordship to be a mean to Her Majesty for pardon, and they will submit. [*Extract.*]

Nov. 11. Windsor Castle. 34. The Queen to same. A supply of money. Authority to increase the garrisons. Has declared to the Council her mind and resolution touching all those matters contained in his letters, with advice how he may best govern Ireland.

Nov. 11. Windsor. 35. Same to same. Approval of his nominees to the vacant Sees of Tuam, Kilmacduagh, Ardagh, and Down.

Nov. 12. London. 36. Letter of occurrences of news, addressed to the Lord Deputy. The writer will send a discourse of all the murders in France, being one of the most horrible things that ever chanced since the world's beginning. Sends the King's edict, published after the said murder. The King hath "shewed" himself very double in his proceedings after the murder, to the intent the "Huguenottes" might not escape, but be every one slain. Extreme necessity of those that are fled, as the Vidame of Chartres, Montgomery, &c. Above 100,000 slain. The King has sent to the "Switzers" for 9,000 of their footmen, but they of Berne do hinder the rest. The Admiral's body was taken from the gallows, and the Queen-mother's picture was hanged instead thereof; the Papists say it could not be done without consent of the Duke Montmorency. "Seing ther is no man who with a good conscience can live ther, my Lord Ambassador, Mr. Walsyngham, shall retourn, and Mr. Carie, in whom is thought not to be so moche religion, shall goo in his place." Affairs of Spain, Portugal, Germany, Poland, Denmark, and the Low Countries. Certain have been arraigned here [in England] for the last conspiracy of the Duke of Norfolk, as Wilkinson and Sir Henry Percy. The Earl of Derby died the 26th of October. The Earl of Huntingdon is sent to the north. Sends a copy of the certain order taken in Scotland for the rooting forth of Papists. There is a messenger come from the Prince of Orange to solicit the Queen for aid.

1572. Vol. XXXVIII.

Nov. 20. 37. Earl of Clanrycard to the Lord Deputy. Shane M'Olyverus is a wise man, and hath great zeal to dutiful obedience. Hugh O'Kelly has gone over the Shannon; he burnt M'Coghlan's country; he is the Lord President's man. Old M'William's sons retained Scots. Kilcornane preyed. Bad fruit of John Burke's seneschalship. Beseeches a pardon to be granted to his sons. [*Extract.*]

Nov. 21. 38. Mr. Thomas Smith to Burghley. Neill M'Brian Ferto with his kiriates is returned again to Sir Brian M'Felim. Mr. Malbie has taken Sir Brian's youngest daughter, &c. Prays for letters effectual to the Deputy for his favour towards this enterprize.

Nov. 29. Dublin Castle. 39. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Edward White. Thanks him for his letters. Is glad the Earl of [Clanry]card has such a jewel about him. Prays him to write from time to time, especially advertisements of such moment.

Nov. 40. Thomas Might to to appoint a convenient time to hear his petitions and demands, to which he has Mr. Auditor Jenyson's hand.

[Nov.] 41. Petitions of Thomas Might to the Privy Council, for allowance for losses sustained in victualling, and which he ought not to bear. Also for leases to the value of 60*l.* per annum.

Nov.? Camp at Kyltane. 42. Sir Edmund Butler to Mr. Sheeth. The journey against the rebel. James has 600 able men; they have but 360 with Captain Collyer's band, and 20 horse of Captain Wingfeld's and intend to fight him. [*Extract.*]

Nov. 43. Petition of Giuseppe Lottini to to give order that he may be presently paid what is due to him for two years' service in Ireland. Italian.

Nov. 44. Note of matters contained in a book, and touching the Earl of Desmond, from Nov. 28, 1558, to July 14, 1568.

Nov. 45. Similar note with reference to the pages of the book.

Dec. 1. Dublin Castle. 46. Lord Deputy and Council to the Queen. Good service of the Butlers in killing at one clap 100 Scots of Fitzmaurice's train. Pray the Earl of Ormond may be sent over, and some of Her Majesty's gracious resolution for his brethren.

Dec. 2. Dublin Castle. 47. Same to the Privy Council, in furtherance of the suits of the Earl of Clanrycard by the bearer.

Dec. 4. 48. Declaration of Martin Frobisher to the Commissioners, concerning the Earl of Desmond having employed him to provide a bark to convey him away. The agency of Whaley and Page therein. The Earl of Ormond had made friends and dined with Desmond.

Dec. 7. Dublin Castle. 49. Lord Deputy and Council to the Queen. Discord between Turlough Lynagh and his wife, who has carried away with her into Scotland the strongest part of the Scots. Sir Brian M'Felim makes humble means to be admitted to mercy. Rebels miserably

Vol. XXXVIII.

1572.

afflict the best subjects of the Pale. Connaught. From Munster the Scots be all gone or slain. James's rebellion holdeth up head. Ormond to be sent.

Dec. 7. Dublin Castle. 50. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. The troubles in Ireland. The Pale in worse rebellion than any part else.

Dec. 7. Dublin Castle. 51. Lord Deputy to the Queen. Her forces too weak. The forts so scantily furnished that they are driven at their own charges, Captain Piers to hire 50, and Colley 50 shot and 180 kerne, and Thomas Le Strange 8, of the cassed soldiers. The spoilers of the Pale are named Rory Oge, with the O'Mores, who were lately received to mercy. Feagh M'Hugh, the sons of Turlough M'Callagh, the Conors, and the sons of Mageoghegan. The manner of their coming is by daylight with bagpipes, by night with torchlight. Owen M'Hugh is preyed and burned for no cause but being dutiful. Baron Delvin for a private quarrel led a thousand men of Westmeath, abusing the Deputy's name, to the invasion of O'Farrell Bane and Daniel Evaghrie. Sir Oliver Plunket, John Plunket, Sheriff of Meath, and Thomas Le Strange. The Nugents.

Dec. [7.] Dublin Castle. 52. Lord Deputy to Burghley. The convoy appointed for Daniel Evagherey durst not act, being waylaid by the Nugents. Danger likely to grow to the whole state if the English be supplanted, to whose root the spade is undoubtedly thrust down. It is no new thing to have friars gad up and down in Ireland. *Incloses,*

52. I. *Edward White, the Earl of Clanrycard's clerk, to the Lord Deputy. The detestable murder of the godly in France was no sooner committed than it was known to all the priests and friars in Connaught and openly spread through Ireland. General council of friars in the abbey of Galway. The friars of Ulster range through the country by* 20 *in a company. Their devices to subvert the English government. Cormac, the Provincial of the Black Friars, has brought indulgences from the Pope, and published the same in Sligo.* *Nov.*

Dec. 9. 53. Particular of the money Sir John Perrot has received, up to 9th Dec. 1572, being 2935*l.* 15*s.* 3*d.*

Dec. 10. Castle Town. Lord Roche's House. 54. Andrew Skyddye to the Lord President of Munster. Relates Mr. Bourchier's conference with James Fitzmaurice on the 8th December at Duntrileague. His humble submission, lighting from his horse and kneeling upon both his knees in the mire, crying God and Her Majesty's mercy.

Dec. 15. Loughrea. 55. Earl of Clanrycard to the Privy Council. The forces in Connaught dispersed. Prays that his sons may be pardoned their first transgression, and the first of any of his house. Sends a book declaring the proceedings of them, and of President Fyton and others.

1572. Vol. XXXVIII.

Dec. 15. Loughrea. 56. Earl of Clanrycard to Burghley. The President of Connaught has made his repair to England, and will not forget his malice. The bearer has articles to exhibit as to his government.

Dec. 19. Bristol. 57. Mr. John Yonge to same. He cannot obtain money either from the merchants or customers of Bristol, to provide the victual for Ireland. Doubts hindrance to Her Majesty's service thereby.

[Dec. 26.] 58. Note of extraordinary allowances from 25th Sept. 1572 to 26th Dec. 1572, to the amount of 232*l.* 18*s.* 6½*d.* Irish.

Dec. 30. Hampton Court. 59. Instructions for the Commissioners in Ireland, to be observed in demising and letting Crown lands.

Dec. 30. 60, 61. Minute of the above. Also a modern copy.

Dec. 30. Hampton Court. 62. The Queen to Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam. Cannot yet make a full pay of that which was due before his entry into the office of Deputy. A view to be made of what the debt is, and to whom due, and what is saved by the gift of the country. Money now sent by the new treasurer, Sir E. Fyton, to subdue the rebellion in Leinster. A quarterly account to be kept.

[Dec. 30.] 63. Same to same. Sir Edward Fyton to take the charge of his offices of Vice-Treasurer and Treasurer at Wars, within ten days after his arrival. The order of President in Connaught ceased. Fyton and others to be employed there by commission from the Deputy with written instructions and powers as justices of oyer and terminer. Fyton to reside at Athlone.

[Dec.] 64. Memorandum of Sir Edw. Fyton's entertainment as Vice-Treasurer, and of what it was as President of Connaught.

65. Abstract of the Kavanaghs and of their lands, as divided in times past, with the untimely ends, &c. of divers of them.

66. Note of such as have suits, viz.:—Anthony Colcloght. James Stanyhurst. Henry Colley. Thomas Le Strange. Richard Manwaring. Morgan O'Brien Arra, Bishop of Killaloe. Sir Maurice Fitzgerald. Callough O'More. John Margetts. Jasper Horsey. James Cowley. Michael Fytzwylliams. Ralph Crawley. Lancelot Alford. Bishop, Dean, and Chapter of St. Patrick's, Dublin. Earl of Clanrycard. Earl of Thomond. John Fitz Edmond. Owen Moore. Edward Moore. Thomas Maisterson. Henry Davells. Stephinson for Knockfergus. With remarks as to the propriety of granting them.

Friday. Killcolgan. 67. Jo. de Burgo [John Burke] to John Martyn, for a hogshead of good wine.

68. The yearly extents and standing rent of the Earl of Desmond's lands and inheritances.

69. The yearly extents, &c. of Desmond's lands as above.

VOL. XXXVIII.

1572.

1572 ? 70. Names of the cathedral churches within the province of Armagh, and the names of the inhabitants of the same.

1572 ? 71. Copy of the above.

1572. 72. Petition of W. Fox of London, goldsmith, to the Privy Council. Desires that of the debt due to Andrew Wyse, Her Majesty will stay 881*l.* 0*s.* 2½*d.*, Irish for herself, and 313*l.* due to petitioner by the late Master of the Rolls, John Parker, to whom the said Wyse was indebted.

1572 ? 73. Petition of John Whyt of the Dufferin to Burghley. His land lieth waste. Capt. Pers and others have taken 1,100 cows, besides sheep and swine. Prays in consideration that his land may be free from all cess.

1572 ? 74. Petition of Captain Browne to Burghley, relative to his labour and expensive buildings in Magee Island. His castle cost him 400 marks. Prays the next Bishop of Down may be enjoined to make him an estate. Lord Deputy to give him possession of his house now occupied by Sir Brian M'Felim. To have the reversion of the constableship of Knockfergus.

1572 ? 75. Statute made in the 15th year of Edward IV. for the citizens of Dublin. That any one of them being accused of felony or treason, shall be at large on finding sufficient security for his appearance to take his trial. Copy certified by N. White, the Master of the Rolls. French.

1572 ? Plan of Castel Mang, [Castlemaine] over the river Mang, with the Lord President's first and second camps. Perrot besieged this castle ever since the beginning of June 1572, see 1572, July 20, &c. [*Irish Maps, Vol. I., No.* 11.]

---

VOL. XXXIX. 1573. JANUARY—MARCH.

1573.

Jan. 3. 1. Note of Articles to be observed by the Earl of Desmond. To observe his oath of homage. Keep the Queen's peace. Be answerable to law. He shall not levy nor keep together a number of people. He shall suffer the noblemen and gentlemen of English or Irish blood to live upon the Queen's peace. He shall assist the President and Council of Munster. He shall suppress James Fitzmaurice. The Earls of Ormond and Desmond, now made friends, will refer their controversies for Killfeacle, Killshellan, &c. to the decision of the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland. [*Draft in Burghley's hand.*]

Jan. 3. 2, 3, 4. Three copies of the above.

Jan. 6. Hampton Court. 5. The answer of the Earl of Desmond to the Articles proponed to him by the Privy Council. [*See also January* 21.]

1573. Vol. XXXIX.

Jan. 6. Hampton Court. 6. The Queen to Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam, to provide that the grant formerly made to Thomas Moore may take such effect that he may transport "twoo hundred" packs of linen yarn yearly for five years, &c.

Jan. 11. Hampton Court. 7. Privy Council to same. Refer to him the controversy between Sir Edward Fyton and the Earl of Clanrycard to be made up. And if they will not be content, to let the law take its course.

Jan. 15. Hampton Court. 8. The Queen to the same. To take some good order as to the Earl of Ormond's claim for the prize wines in Ireland.

Jan. 15. Hampton Court. 9. Royal Commission to the Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam and others, for letting lands in Ireland. [*Copy, certified by Nicholas White, Master of the Rolls.*]

Jan. 20. Hampton Court. 10. Privy Council to the Earl of Clanrycard. Have received his letter of 15th December, with a certain book against Sir Edward Fyton, which came when he was to be sent again into Ireland, and ready upon his despatch. Incommodity of bringing witnesses and proofs to England. The Lord Deputy and Council will give Clanrycard good advice.

Jan. 20. Dublin. 11. Captain Henry Colley to Burghley. The troubles put him out of all hope to see England. Prays to be paid in money, and not land. The freeholders of Offaley have hired a band of English and a band of kerne. Leix. Mores. Cormac O'Conor is evil inclined.

Jan. 20. 12. The Earl of Desmond's requests, to be contained within the Queen's letters to the Lord Deputy. Commissioners to place the Earl in full possession of his lands. To have renewal of the leases of certain farms.

Jan. 21. Hampton Court. 13. The Queen to Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam. Has ordered that the Earl of Desmond and his brother John should repair into Ireland, under the charge of Sir Edward Fyton. Orders to be by them performed. 100*l.* land for Sir John, and he to be employed against James Fitzmaurice. Debts to the Queen and subjects here.

Jan. 21. Hampton Court. 14. Privy Council to same. Approve of the Earl of Desmond's requests. His farms now expired to be reserved. The Queen would gladly have more Englishmen planted there. A certificate to be made of all his leases.

Jan. 21. 15. Answer of the Earl of Desmond to the Articles of January 3 delivered to him by the Lords of the Privy Council. [*Subscribed by Desmond at the Council Table, with witnesses.*]

Jan. 28. Cork. 16. Lord President Perrot to Secretary Sir Thomas Smith. Has forwarded the seven letters from the Queen to the Earl of Clancarr, Viscount Buttevant, Viscount Fermoy, Baron of Lixnaw, Sir Thomas of Desmond, Sir Donough M'Carthy, and Sir Cormac M'Teig

1573. VOL. XXXIX.

M'Carthy, for the readiness of their service against the rebels. Perrot means not to rule by entreaty. James Fitzmaurice's humble craving for pardon. Perrot thinks it would be more expedient to hunt him out. Want of the Principal Justice.

Jan. 31. Dublin Castle. 17. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Burghley, in favour of the bearer, Captain George Harvey, whose long and good service is commended.

[Jan.] 18. Petition of Morgan or Murrough O'Brien Ara to Burghley. Has not for three years received any profit from the bishoprick of Killaloe, to which he was elected. Prays for the Queen's letters to the Deputy in his favour, and some money.

[Jan.] 19. Petition of Murrough O'Brien, son to M'-I-Brien Ara, of late elected Bishop of Killaloe, to the Privy Council, for letters to the Lord Deputy to put him in possession.

Feb. 2. Dublin Castle. 20. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Burghley. Has licensed Robert Dyllon to go to England. Wishes the Lord President had devised other means to procure his leave to go over than accusations of the Deputy. The Lord Chancellor Weston.

Feb. 8. 21. Gerot, Earl of Desmond, to Secretary Sir T. Smith, for a passport for himself, his wife, and attendants, to free them from arrest for debt.

Feb. 8. Tallaught. 22. Archbishop of Dublin to Burghley. Commends Robert Dyllon, Second Justice of Connaught. The Lord Deputy mislikes him through malicious information.

Feb. 9. Gosworth. 23. Sir Edward Fyton to same. He has waited eight days, expecting the Earl of Desmond's coming. *Incloses,*

23. 1. *Edward Brereton and Richard Maisterson to Sir Edward Fyton. On the night of Jan.* 14, *Art Maguire, during his watch, betrayed the house, and brought in* 34 *rebels, who, calling upon them in the name of Shane and Ulick, the Earl's sons, thought to have prevailed, but most of them were hurt or killed.* *Jan.* 16, *Athlone.*

Feb. 9. Dublin. 24. Lucas Dillon to Burghley, in favour of his kinsman, Robert Dyllon.

Feb. 13. Loughrea. 25. Earl of Clanrycard to the Lord Deputy. Concerning the breaking of the peace between him and the Seneschal, John Burke.

Feb. 17. Dublin Castle. 26. Lord Deputy and Council to the Queen. Brian M'Cahir and Feagh M'Hugh brought to duty. Desire a patent of Seneschalship for Conley M'Geoghegan; and a patent of the reversion thereof for his son Ross, on surrender of a present patent.

1573. VOL. XXXIX.

Feb. 18. Dublin Castle. 27. Lord Deputy to the Queen. If he has offended unadvisedly to be forgiven without further displeasure. State of the Pale. O'Melaghlin, M'Geoghegan, and Turlough M'Callough's sons have submitted. Malbie's band not discharged. Captain Pers. T. Smith. The Ardes. Malbie has Lecale in farm. The inhabitants of Queen's county could not for any entertainment get 20 Englishmen. More soldiers. Baron Delvin. Sir Brian M'Felim. Earl of Clanrycard. Munster. Her Majesty's gracious comfort to Harry Colley for his wise government. Cosbie. Desires to come to England for six weeks, and that Ormond be staid to meet him. *Incloses,*

27. I. *Act in Council appointing M'Geoghegan to the government of his country, from which Her Majesty's grant to his son Ross hath in law kept him.* *Feb.* 16, *Dublin Castle.*

27. II. *Grant by concordatum to Conley M'Geoghegan, chief of his sept, to have the exercise of the office of Seneschal of Kyneliagh, commonly called M'Geoghegan's country, and now, by Act of Parliament, the barony of Moycassell, [Moycashel] in the county of Westmeath.* *Feb.* 16, *Dublin Castle.*

27. III. *Earl of Clanrycard to the Lord Deputy, as to the proofs he hath to charge Sir Edward Fyton as he doth.* *Feb. Inclosing,*

27. IV. *Names of inhabitants of Galway and others for justifying the charges against Sir Edward Fyton.*

Feb. 18. Dublin Castle. 28. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Burghley. Thanks for mitigating the Queen's offence by favourable construction of his letters. Her Majesty misliked specially the style, in many places mystical and dark. Smith's son's enterprise needs rather maintenance than stomach. Williams, the Deputy's secretary, recommended for place of service in England. *Incloses,*

28. I. *Book of the state of the garrisons in pay the first of February, being men,* 1,248; *wages per month,* 1,522*l.* 14*s.* 6*d.* [*This is not exactly the paper which was inclosed, which was under the Clerk of the Check's hand.*] *Feb.* 1.

Feb. 18. Gawsworth. 29. Sir Edward Fyton to Burghley. Commends Mr. Robert Dyllon, who hath come hoping to receive good liking for his service. He seeketh means for a full reconciliation with the Lord Deputy. *Incloses,*

29. I. *Lord Chancellor Weston to Sir Edward Fyton. The mischance that happened at Athlone. The bearer Dyllon's commendation. Weston's burthen of conscience.* *Feb.* 8, *St. Patrick's.*

Feb. 19. Dublin Castle. 30. Lord Deputy to the Queen. For Mr. Garvey to have his deanery and archdeaconry in commendam with the bishoprick of Ardagh. And for Mr. Browne, discreet and learned in the Irish language, to be Bishop of Down, and not the preacher Mr. Allen.

Vol. XXXIX.

1573.

Feb. 20. Dublin Castle. 31. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Burghley. Prays for a new warrant to grant to John Sankye an estate in fee tail of a castle, with certain lands, which before he had in lease. Former warrants defective. Andrew Brereton, having served near 30 years, to have a pension. *Incloses,*

31. I. *Warrant from the Queen, to grant in fee tail to John Sankye, Esq., the house at the Narrow Water.* 1571, *Aug.* 16, *Hatfield.*

31. II. *The Queen to Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam, for fee farm to John Sankye of a castle and other lands, misnamed in the warrant of 16th August.* [*Extract.*] 1572, *July* 5, *Westminster.*

31. III. *Lease to John Sankye, gent., of the house and lands in the barony of Legan, county of Down.* 1570, *Nov.* 7, *Dublin.*

31. IV. *Rental for lease of lands, in the barony of Legan, in Magennis's country called Eveagh co. Down, for John Sankye, signed by Lord Deputy Sydney and Surveyor Michael Fytzwylliam. Latin.* 1570, *Oct.* 28.

Feb. 22. 32. Report of William Plunket as to proceedings of Rowland Britton at St. John de Luz, and of preparations in Spain.

Feb. 23. Church of Kilmallock. 33. The humble submission of James Fitzmaurice of Desmond, the Seneschal of Imokelly, and others his associates, before Sir J. Perrot, Lord President of Munster. He was allured by the company of the Earl of Clancarr and Sir Edmund Butler.

Feb. 24. Dublin Castle. 34. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Burghley. In favour of the suit of John Bathe, Solicitor-General, for a state tail in his farm called Clontarf.

Feb. 25. Ludlow Castle. 35. Sir H. Sydney to same, for the bearer James Quoytred to have payment for victuals taken up by Might under his warrant while Deputy in Ireland.

Feb. 26. Dublin. 36. Richard Crofte to same, for securing his lands, part of which, upon surrender of his old patent, is claimed under a reversion, obtained by the former Master of the Rolls, Parker. Credit to the bearer Christopher Davyes.

Mar. 2. Dublin Castle. 37. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to the Queen. Informs the circumstances of the diminution of the Clerk of the Check's allowance. Desires to be informed of the Queen's meaning in the late warrant.

Mar. 2. Dublin Castle. 38. Same to Burghley. Concerning the warrant enlarging the fees and allowances of Owen Moore, Clerk of the Check. *Incloses,*

38. I. *Article or item, touching the Clerk of the Check, extracted from the Council's book of instructions for reducing the garrison.*

Mar. 2. St. Sepulchre's. 39. Archbishop of Dublin to Burghley. He objects to confirm the lease of the prebend of Wicklow to Tremayne. *Incloses,*

39. I. *Extent of the prebend of Wicklow, being* 46*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

1573. VOL. XXXIX.

March 3. Limerick. 40. Lord President Perrot to the Privy Council. Manner of the submission of James Fitzmaurice. No man at this present stands out in Munster. The chiefest of James Fitzmaurice's men yielded with halters about their necks. *Incloses,*

40. I. *The humble submission of James Fitzmaurice and other his associates, before Sir J. Perrot, Lord President of Munster. He declares that he was allured by the company of the Earl of Clancarr and Sir Edmund Butler. Feb.* 23, *Church of Kilmallock.*

[This very humble and florid submission was pronounced by him in both the English and Irish tongues. Signed by his own hand.]

March 5. 41. Thomas Might to Lord [Burghley]. His suit delayed by ill health. His distress.

[Mar. 5.] 42. Petitions of Thomas Might to the Privy Council. Losses sustained in victualling. Begs for a lease in reversion of farms or tithes.

March 6. Limerick. 43. Sir J. Perrot to the Queen. James Fitzmaurice sends his son as a pledge by the late Seneschal of Imokilly and Owny M'Richard. Submission. Perrot desires to come to England. Perrot's property in Wales molested by the Earl of Essex. Sheriffs appointed in Pembroke, Carmarthen, and Cardigan shires, contrary to Her Majesty's promise to him.

March 9. 44. Petition of Catharine Stephenton to the same, for stay of 90*l.* out of the fees of Sir John Perrot, due to her for three years' maintenance of the children of John Perrot, Esq., deceased.

March 9. Dublin Castle. 45. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Burghley. He has been obliged to yield to Smith and Malbie's humours in giving them the command of the garrison at the Newry, to make a journey against Sir Brian M'Felim.

March 11. 46. Thomas Lambin, John Whitney, and John Barnys to . Hoped he would have taken order for rooting out those wicked traitors Rory Oge O'More and his adherents. Perfect intelligence of their mind to overthrow the Queen's County next winter.

March 11. Greenwich. 47. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy, to take good assurance of the Earl of Desmond for the answering his creditors in England. [*Minute.*]

March 12. 48. Inquisition post mortem taken by Theobald Burke and others of the Knight of the Valley's lands.

March 14. Greenwich. 49. The Queen to Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam, in favour of Sir Peter Carew's suit there, to assist his officer and see his tenants in Idrone well used.

VOL. XXXIX.

1573.

March 14. Dublin Castle. 50. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Burghley. For favourable countenance to the bearer Fynnyn, alias Florence Ohidriscolle [Fineen O'Driscoll]. His suit to surrender all his possessions to the Queen, and to hold them by such tenure as shall seem good to her.

March 15. Cork. 51. Sir John Perrot to the Privy Council. Refutes the information given to their Lordships, viz. that he had brought over certain persons not fit to be employed in the service of Ireland.

March 18. 52. Reckoning of Robert Dyllon, Second Justice of Connaught, under Jenyson's hand.

March 25. 53. Note of extraordinary allowances from 26th Dec. 1572 to 25th March 1573, being 143*l.* 4*s.* 7¾*d.* Irish.

March 25. Drogheda. 54. Mayor of Drogheda to the Lord Deputy. Will not consent to Mr. Moore's patent for transportation of linen yarn.

March 31. Greenwich. 55. Privy Council to Lord President Perrot. Blame his proceedings as to the ship of Marseilles. Require him to set at liberty all the men. To send an inventory of the goods, and other papers. [*Minute.*]

March 31. Dublin. 56. Lord Chancellor Weston to the Queen. Details his various bodily afflictions, and prays to be recalled.

March 31. Dublin. 57. Same to the Lord Treasurer. For his revocation.

March 31. 58. Note of the imprests to the President of Munster, from 2nd Jan. 1570/1 to 31st Mar. 1573, being 4,827*l.* 4*s.* 5*d.* Irish.

March 31. 59. Account by Kettlewell, the Auditor, of what was due to Lord President Perrot the 31st March 1573; what had been paid and what remained due.

[March.] 60. Answer of Thomas Smythe, Customer, to the complaint of Henry Walshe, P. Galway, and others, of Cork, touching the subsidy and custom paid on herrings.

[March.] 61. Notes to be moved by Sir Edward Fyton, if he have the office of treasurership and keeping of Athlone.

[March] 62. Note of the Earl of Ormond's service in Ireland, done by virtue of a commission and instructions given to him by Sir Henry Sydney, Lord Deputy, and the Council, dated 1st March 1569/70. [*This contains an account of his service till August* 1572.]

[March.] 63. Similar note.

[March.] 64. Some parts of the service done by the Earl of Ormond's brethren since his last going to Ireland, 13 Aug., 1569.

VOL. XXXIX.

1573. [March.] 65. Names of 21 notorious traitors and malefactors, whom Piers Butler has slain and delivered to be executed since the Earl of Ormond's coming to England.

## Vol. XL. 1573. APRIL—MAY.

1573. April 3. St. Bartholomew's. 1. Auditor Jenyson to Burghley. It is impossible to answer the particulars he requires but in Ireland. *Sends,*

1. I. *Book of the discharges of the garrison in Ireland, made at sundry times, since the coming thence of Sir Henry Sydney, late Lord Deputy.*

1. II. *Orders to be observed upon the change of the Treasurer of Ireland.*

April 7. Dublin Castle. 2. Lord Deputy and Council to the Queen. The Irish have often obtained their wills by rebellion. Inconveniences likely to ensue. Rebellions of the O'Conors and Mageoghegan's sons, who have miserably afflicted the better sort. Black rent. The house at Roscommon burnt. Turlough Lynagh has preyed the Baron of Dungannon, and sent for Scots. His urraghs and title of O'Neill. Earl of Desmond and Sir John abide their despatch. *Inclose,*

2. I. *Marshall Bagenall and the Dean of Armagh to the Lord Deputy. Scots landed at Lough Foyle. Turlough Lynagh confederate with the Scots entered O'Donnell's country, as far as a plat called Belarstemore. General combination. Grudge at Smith's and Chatterton's undertakings. Sir Brian hath promised to victual* 400 *Scots.*

April 7. Dublin Castle. 3. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Burghley. Device for recovering the Queen's County from the O'Mores. Owen M'Hue, a dutiful Irish subject, to inhabit Balliron and Galin. The Earl of Ormond to be most earnestly dealt withal by Her Majesty herself to further the device. A strong fastness in Kilkenny, called Iduffe, to be committed to the charge of one whom the Earl of Ormond will trust.

April 7. St. Bartholomew's. 4. Auditor Jenyson to same. The plate that Sir Henry Sydney did sell amounted but to 129*l.* 6*s.* 9½*d.* Prays for an assignment of 140*l.* 11*s.* 5¼*d.* for Thomas Skinner, and 71*l.* 5*s.* for W. Rolphe.

April 8. Dublin Castle. 5. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to same. That Mr. Auditor may be sent over with Commission to determine his account. Has charged Owen Moore, Clerk of the Check, with abuse. Deputy begs he may be received again into Her Majesty's good opinion. Desires warrant to pass to John FitzEdmond the Abbey of Chore. *Incloses,*

5. I. *Clause of warranty for John FitzEdmond's suits, copied from Her Majesty's letters of* 13*th July.*

1572, *July* 13, *Westminster.*

Vol. XL.

1573.

April 9. Cashel. 6. Sir John Perrot, Lord President of Munster, to the Privy Council. His former opinion that the Earl of Desmond should for a time remain in safe keeping. The rebels of the wood [of Arlagh?] had made earnest means to submit, but on hearing of Desmond's enlargement excused themselves. Discourse of Perrot's doings in Munster, having killed and hanged 800 persons with the loss of 18 English. Has disbursed 1,200*l.* Desires license to come over.

April 10. White Friars, Dublin. 7. Sir Edw. Fyton to Burghley. Safe arrival, with the Earl of Desmond, 25th March. 600 Scots appointed for Connaught. Castle of Roscommon burned by O'Conor Roe. Jenyson. Desires two lines by Burghley, to show that it is meant his men should be out of check.

April 10. White Friars, Dublin. 8. Same to Secretary Sir Thomas Smith. Delivered his letters to the Lord Deputy. Speech. Thomas Smith wanteth neither Irish enemies nor English enviers. Roscommon. Athlone. Sir John Perrot. Desmond.

April 10. Dublin. 9. Captain N. Malbie to Burghley. For favour towards restoring his 50 horsemen lately discharged. Turlough Lynagh has preyed the Baron of Dungannon of 30,000 kine, and taken Art M'Baron prisoner. He mindeth to set upon Lecale, and spoil Malbie. The bearer, Mr. Horsey, to be credited.

April 11. Dublin. 10. Opinion of Her Majesty's learned Counsel, touching the transportation of yarn by Her Majesty's prerogative royal.

April 12. Cashel. 11. Lord President Perrot to Burghley. Has received his letters of 27 Feb. touching complaints made by the Earl of Ormond's officers. Shows that they have abused the Earl; and how much he has spared his countries. Desmond. Thinks James Fitzmaurice will become a second Saint Paul. Forty-five malefactors executed at the sessions at Limerick.

April 12. Dublin. 12. Owen Moore, Clerk of the Check, to same. He is grieved to the heart that Her Majesty is offended with him. Explains the manner in which he followed and obtained his suits.

April 16. Dublin Castle. 13. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to the Queen. Suit for the Lord Chancellor's recall, and for another to be sent.

April 16. Dublin Castle. 14. Same to Burghley, for Lord Chancellor Weston's revocation, being in extreme sickness.

April 16. Dublin. 15. Jaques Wingfeld to same, for license to come to England for two months, to put his reckonings in order. Richard Hopwood, Clerk of the Ordnance, and his servant being lately dead.

April 17. Dublin Castle. 16. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to same, for his coming over to England to declare his sentiments for the recovery of the Queen's County.

April 18. Cork. 17. Testimonial under the Town Seal of Cork as to the stay of the passengers of the Peter and Paul, and their entertainment in the Aldermen's houses.

1573. Vol. XL.

April 19. White Friars, Dublin. 18. Sir Edward Fyton to Lord Burghley. Desmond and his brother. Scots near Athlone, under old Cormac O'Conor. The O'Naghtens and O'Kellys have attempted Athlone several times without correction.

April 30. Dublin. 19. Lord President Perrot to same. Excuses his dealings as to the Marseilles ship. Vindicates his right therein against the Lord Admiral and Clynchier. Motives in receiving the submission of James Fitzmaurice. The Earl of Desmond so void of reason, that no order can be taken with him. *Incloses,*

19. I. *Testimonial under the Town Seal of Cork, as to the stay of the passengers of the Peter and Paul, and their entertainment in the Aldermen's houses.* [*Copy.*] *April* 18, *Cork.*

19. II. *Warrant to Sir J. Perrot, President of Munster, to arrest the Spanish ship lately arrived at Youghal.* [*Copy.*] 1572, *Nov.* 27, *Dublin.*

19. III. *Instructions from the Lord Deputy and Council to Sir J. Perrot, for the order and stay of the great hulk, lately arrived, i. e., the Peter and Paul of Marseilles.* [*Copy, attested by Perrot.*] 1572, *Nov.* 28.

19. IV. *Commission for the staying and selling the goods and merchandise of the Peter and Paul.* [*Copy, attested by Perrot.*] *Feb.* 3, *Dublin.*

19. V. *Lading of the Peter and Paul under each several man's mark.* [*Copy, attested by Perrot.*]

19. VI. *Acquittance of William Jordan for* 129*l.* 3*s.* 4*d. paid to him by Lord President Perrot in part for his freight. April* 20.

April. 20. ———— to Burghley for his furtherance of the suit for Her Majesty's grant to Mr. T. C., the captain of the guard, Mr. Thomas Gorge and the writer, of some good quantity of soil both of the mainland and islands fronting over against Munster. The grantees to appoint substitutes, Sir Warhame Sentleger, Sir John of Desmond and Mr. J. B.

[April.] 21. Mr. Brett's notes or offers made to the Queen by certain good subjects to plant the islands lying off Munster.

April. 22. Offers to the Queen by certain good subjects to plant the islands off Munster.

[April.] 23. Memorial of revenue and expenditure in 1571 and 1572.

[April.] 24. Petition of Enowse to Lord [Burghley] for license to the Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to repair to England, having devised a mean for the banishment of the Mores.

May 3. Dublin Castle. 25. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to the Queen. Maurice or Morgan O'Brien [Morgan, son to M'-I-Brien Ara] who brought Her Majesty's letters, has but the custody of the bishoprick of Killaloe. There has not been any warrant to consecrate him. *Incloses,*

VOL. XL.

1573.

25. 1. *Queen Elizabeth to Lord Deputy Fytzwyilliam, to aid the bearer Maurice O'Brien in obtaining his bishoprick of Killaloe.* 1573, *Feb.* 19. *Greenwich.*

May 4. White Friars, Dublin. 26. Sir Edward Fyton to Burghley. More treasure wanted. His brother Francis Fyton or Matthew Shaftow will receive it. The Earl of Desmond's cause has been deliberately consulted on, but not concluded. Waits for the Auditor's coming before he can take the office of Vice-Treasurer.

May 6. Dublin. 27. Sir Barnaby Fitzpatrick to the Lord President of Wales. His wife is kept in Kilkenny and Tipperary in most miserable captivity, like to die. All his woe is grown for serving the Queen and Sydney.

May 6. 28. Account of Sir John Perrot's debts to the Crown for lands in Carmarthenshire and Pembrokeshire, to be detained of his entertainment in Ireland, and paid to the Receiver of South Wales.

May 7. 29. Certificate of Sir Nicholas Arnold's reckonings under Jenyson's hand.

May 10. Dublin Castle. 30. Lord Deputy and Council to the Queen. Commend Murtough O'Brien, son to Sir Donnell O'Brien, for the bishoprick of Kilfenora. The Archbishop of Dublin and Bishop of Meath certify his worthiness.

May 10. Dublin. 31. N. White to Burghley. Mr. Secretary Smith has the wardship of the bearer, Rowland White's son, whom he intends to marry to one of his nieces, to join the Arde and the Duffer in affinity. Impunity the mother of all mischief. Success of the Munster service. Desmond and Clanrycard malignant. Fyton. The Graces have stolen away Sir Barnaby Fytzpatrick's wife and daughter. The Lord Deputy is repairing to that country to rescue the lady.

May 11. Dublin. 32. Lord President Perrot to the Privy Council. In answer to their letters of 31st of March concerning the stay of the Peter and Paul, of Marseilles. He was obliged to bring her into the haven of Cork, with 40 men, to save her from the pirates Piper and Garrat. Desires to have the goods of the ship according to their praisement. One other small bark of 50 tons stayed by the Mayor of Youghal. *Incloses,*

32. 1. *Testimonial under the Town Seal of Cork as to the stay of the passengers of the Peter and Paul, and their entertainment in the Aldermen's houses.* [*Copy.*] *April* 18, *Cork.*

[*Mem. for copies of Inclosures wanting here, see Perrot's of Apr.* 30.]

May 11? 33. Petition of John Besse, factor to John Moreau of Paris, merchant, to Queen Elizabeth. For restitution of certain goods, arrested in the Peter and Paul, of Marseilles.

[May 11.] 34. Answer of Sir John Perrot, President of Munster, to such articles as John Brodwaye was examined upon, before Doctor Lewes, Judge of the Admiralty, relative to the stay of the Peter and Paul, of Marseilles.

1573. Vol. XL.

Privy Council to Lord President Perrot. Have seen such copies of his proceedings that they take him for excused. A Chief Justice shall be sent. James Fitzmaurice to declare who occasioned and maintained his rebellion before he have his pardon. [*Minute on the back of Perrot's of* 11 *May.*]

May 11. Dublin. 35. Sir John Perrot to Lord Burghley. Peter and Paul. Prays Burghley to affirm that he has not dealt unhonestly, disorderly, or without commission in Ireland. His uncle's children, whom he intends to make his heirs if his own should fail. Stepney's complaints. Earl of Ormond's complaints for imprisoning his Sheriff of Tipperary. Sheeth is a perilous fellow. Desires trial of the unjust accusations against him.

May 11. Dublin. 36. Archbishop of Dublin to Sir Henry Sydney. Murder of his nephew and some of his men at his gates of Tallagh. Necessity of English force to repress the rage of the Irishry never more insolent than now. Sydney shall do a good deed to inform Her Majesty's counsellors to take earnest care before the state is past remedy.

May 13. White Friars, Dublin. 37. Sir Edw. Fyton, Vice-Treasurer and Treasurer at Wars, to Secretary Sir Thomas Smith. Has cleared himself of the Earl of Clanrycard's charges. Smith's son is not without maligners. *Incloses,*

37. I. *Twenty-two articles by Sir E. Fyton objected against the Earl of Clanrycard, as a maintainer of all the rebellions in Connaught, since Fyton's first entrance as President.*
*May* 8, *Dublin.*

May 14. Dublin. 38. Vice-Treasurer Fyton to Burghley. The Lord Deputy and Council well satisfied with Fyton's answers to the charges brought against him by the Earl of Clanrycard. Fyton grieves to remember what travails and towardness was overthrown by one man's subtilty and cankered dealing. Fyton and Clanrycard are made friends.

May 18. Dublin. 39. Earl of Desmond to the Privy Council. He is charged with new articles by the Council in Ireland to which his answer is not misliked, but in the article concerning his liberty of Kerry. Prays their Lordships' determination in all his causes. *Incloses,*

39. I. *Answer of the Earl of Desmond to the articles proponed unto him by the Lord Deputy and Council.* [*Copy.*]

39. II. *Requests made by the Earl of Desmond to the Queen and Privy Council.* [*Copy.*]

May 18. Dublin. 40. Earl of Desmond to Lord Burgley. Notwithstanding the Queen's favourable countenance at his departing, he is charged with new articles in Ireland which he has answered. Prays Burghley's means that he may be enlarged from Dublin into his own country.

[May 18.] 41. Requests made by the Earl of Desmond to the Queen and Privy Council, with the answers from the Lords of the Council in the margin in Burghley's hand.

Vol. XL.

1573.
[May 18.] 42. The answer of the Earl of Desmond touching his county palatine and coin and livery.

[May 18.] 43. A note of certain things from which the Earl of Desmond is to be restrained. He shall not pay to any galloglas bonnaght beg or bonnaght bowe; he shall not use coin or livery, cuddy, or other Irish impositions, no kernety, no guns greater than the caliver; he shall keep no parliaments on hills, no Brehon law, no canes; he shall take no erecks or recompense for murder; he shall cause the people to know God and to swear by nothing but him; he shall not give comerick to any that offend against the Queen's laws. No black rent. A book of his men.

[May 19.] 44. Articles proponed by the Lord Treasurer to be considered of by the Earl of Desmond. Security for his obedience, if suffered to repair into his country. Liberties of Kerry. Captainry of the Munster Geraldines. To leave off coin, livery, galloglas, and idle men.

[May 19.] 45. Sir H. Sydney to Burghley, for the bearer William Foster,
Lambeth Marsh. of Dublin, merchant, to be paid 600*l.*; he best deserved of all that served the garrison.

[May 19.] 46. Sir W. Damsell to Burghley. Certifies the payment of 972*l.* 2*s.* 11¾*d.*, as paid for Irish causes.

[May 19.] 47. Answer of the Mayor, &c., of Dublin to the Lord Deputy. Defer their consent to the transportation of yarn till he may have had time to petition the Queen.

May 20. 48. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Burghley. When he received
Dublin Castle. license to repair to England the Lord Chancellor, one of the joint Justices, was dangerously ill. Fytzwylliam's journey for the recovery of the Lady Fitzpatrick. Prays a warrant for the Lord President to be Lord Justice. Rory and the O'Mores. Sir Brian M'Felim has burnt Knockfergus. Weston has so ended his life as never any more godly.

May 21. 49. Lord President Perrot to the Privy Council. The very Irishry
Dublin. lament the loss of the late Lord Chancellor. Her Majesty's purpose for Perrot to be joint Justice with him stayed. Perrot entreats their Lordships hereafter not to call him to any such place as that of justiceship. Desmond's rashness feared.

May 21. 50. Same to Burghley. Complains that he was appointed one
Dublin. of the Lords Justices before he was made privy thereto. The Lord Deputy hath a great good will to set forward the service if he had wherewith. The Earl of Desmond gives out that there shall be no more Presidents in Munster after Michaelmas.

May 21. 51. Lord President Fyton to same, concerning more treasure.
Dublin. The portion he brought is far spent.

1573. Vol. XL.

May 25. Dublin Castle. 52. Lord Deputy and Council to the Queen. Sir John of Desmond has given assurance to perform the articles sent from Her Majesty, and is gone home. The Earl refused to forbear his coin and Irish exactions, and the liberties of Kerry. Munster. Earl of Ormond's submission to certain articles to be obtained. Framing of the government of Connaught. Earl of Clanrycard. O'Donnell and Sir Brian M'Felim confederate with Turlough Lynagh. Art M'Donnell and Magennis seem to quail for want of force. Three hundred English footmen. Knockfergus burnt. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin, made Keeper of the Great Seal. *Inclose,*

52. I. *"Action at Council" reciting the submission, &c. of Sir John of Desmond, and the articles he agrees to perform, wherein he undertakes not to suffer the Brehon law, not to take earick, not to give comerick, and not to keep any bard, karroghe, or rhymer.* *May* 6.

52. II. *Act of Council relating the proceedings in the action between the Earl of Clanrycard and Sir E. Fyton.* *May* 9, *Dublin Castle.*

52. III. *Turlough Lynagh to the Lord Deputy and Council. Has laid complaints before Justice Dowdall and the Dean of Armagh. Demands that Hugh M'Baron and Art M'Donnell should give up all their lands in Tyrone. His motives in taking up Sir Brian M'Felim's causes. Latin.* *April* 21, *Benborb.*

52. IV. *Marshal Bagenall to the Lord* [*Deputy*]. *Has forwarded letters to Turlough Lynagh and Captain Malbie. Cannot entertain the late cassed soldiers. T. Lynagh's force, O'Donnell, the Scots, and Sir Brian M'Felim, to the number of* 4,000. *Has sent the borders warning of Turlough's coming.*

52. V. *The Marshal Bagenall and Justice Dowdall to the Lord Deputy and Council. Causes between T. Lynagh, the Baron, and others. Imminent danger if T. Lynagh should mislike the conclusion. From Kells to Dundalk without guard. The young Baron says he will burn his islands and depart. Art M'Donnell Magennis.* *May* 20, *Newry.*

52. VI. *Dean of Armagh to* [*the Lord Deputy*]. *Being sick himself, he has written to Turlough Lynagh, that it is his Lordship's pleasure that his matters against the Baron's sons and others should be ordered by Commissioners. T. Lynagh, Sir Brian M'Felim, Turlough Brasselagh, and Sorley Boy to meet shortly.* *March* 30, *Armagh.*

52. VII. *Collo M'Brien to the Lord Deputy. M'Mahon has preyed him. T. Lynagh and M'Mahon sent a message for his obedience to them, which he refused. Supplication. Lat.* [*Extract.*]

May 25. Dublin. 53. Lord Deputy and Council to Burghley. Certify that the articles preferred against the Lord President Perrot, by John Ayleward, the Earl of Ormond's steward, were considered frivolous by the Earl's counsel, and had been withdrawn.

Vol. XL.

1573.
May 25. Dublin. 54. Lord President Perrot to Burghley. The charge against him for intermeddling with the Earl of Ormond's liberties refuted by the Council's letters. Accuses Richard Sheeth. Ormond's brethren are an hindrance to their country. James Fitzmaurice. Wishes license to repair over to England. Has no mind to be Lord Justice.

May 25. Leeds Abbey. 55. Hierome Brett to same. His device to diminish the Queen's charges in Ireland, increase the revenue 30,000*l.* or 40,000*l.*, and banish the Scots. To persuade with Mr. Thomas Cecill to take part in the war.

[May 25.] 56. Device for placing a garrison of 2,500 in Ireland to be entertained by the Queen for two years, and to be rewarded with Crown lands for reducing the whole realm. Also note of abuses and remedies.

[May 25.] 57. Proof of the possibility of the device for reducing Her Majesty's charges, and reforming Ireland.

May 26. Dublin Castle. 58. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Burghley. Weakness of the English Pale. The Great Seal committed to the keeping of Adam Loftus, the Archbishop of Dublin. The Master of the Rolls claimed it *ex-officio*. Desire a new Chancellor. Rokeby or Dr. White commended for that office. *Incloses,*

58. I. *Viscount Gormanston to the Lord Deputy. The force in his shire is very small to answer the unlawful attempts of Turlough Lynagh. No trust in the Brenny. Desires that the Baronies may be warned to fortify the Nobber as a refuge for their cattle.*
*May 24, Castleton of Athboy.*

May 26. 59. Offers of the Earl of Essex to plant Claneboy, with Burghley's remarks to each article of the device.

May [26.] 60. Sir H. Sydney to Burghley, with opinions on certain articles of the Earl of Essex's offers for planting Claneboy.

[May 26.] 61. Offers of the Earl of Essex, with remarks or quotations by [probably Gerrard, the Attorney General].

[May 26.] 62. Offers of the Earl of Essex to take land in Ireland for his title in England.

[May 26.] 63. Offer of the Earl of Essex, touching his inhabiting in the North of Ireland.

[May 26.] 64. Offers of the Earl of Essex to inhabit in the North of Ireland. If he may have Claneboy granted to him he will release to the Queen his title to eight hundred marks' land, given him by the Earl of March's will.

65. The intention of the Earl of Essex, touching his enterprise into Ireland, if the Queen may be brought to allow of his demand and to like of his going.

1573. VOL. XL.

66. Memorandum by Secretary Smith. His consent to give up to the Earl of Essex, Belfast, Massareen, Castle Mowbray, aliàs Eden Doucarg (now Edenduffcarrick, or Shane's castle, in the county of Antrim) and Castle Toome, on certain conditions.

[May 26.] 67. Memorandum of the Earl of Essex's opinion of the terms proposed by Mr. Smith for the surrender of Belfast, &c., to him. He thinks, the Queen's liking obtained, all bargains will be easy, the Earl's enterprise being so beneficial to Mr. Smith in the Ardes.

[May 26.] 68. Breviate of the patent, to be granted to the Earl of Essex, of Claneboy, the Route, the Glynns, Raghlin, &c., the fishings of the Ban and Lough Neagh. With memorandum that Mr. Attorney General cannot proceed until he have warrant.

[May 26.] 69. Memorandum of articles of the grant to the Earl of Essex.

[May 26.] 70. Questions for the Earl of Essex. Whether such as serve by sea may be recompensed in land. Whether Mr. Solicitor and the Earl shall repair to the Lord Treasurer, or stay till his coming to the Court. Sir P. Carew. Henry Sidenham and Harry Astell.

71. Remembrances to the Lord Treasurer. Money. Letters to ports. Mr. Secretary's son and those within the limits of the Earl of Essex's grant.

May 28. Dublin. 72. Jaques Wingfeld to Burghley. The Lord Deputy's dislike. Wingfeld's fault confessed. Wingfeld's griefs. Begs to come over to England for two months. *Incloses,*

72 I. *Jaques Wingfeld's petitions to Lord [Burghley] as to his right to appoint his clerk of deliveries a lodging in Dublin Castle. Constableship. His band of footmen.*

May 28. Catherlough. 73. Sir J. Perrot to the Privy Council. Has received their letters of April 24, with the grievous complaint exhibited against him by a factor of the Portuguese. Untruth thereof. Requires that the party who untruly reported of him may be punished.

May29 Dublin. 74. Sir Edw. Fyton to Burghley. Has received very evil information, touching great part of Connaught. Prays him to make the very effect of the action between him and Clanrycard known to the Queen. Question between the Archbishop of Dublin and the Master of the Rolls, touching authority in causes till a new Chancellor be appointed. *Incloses,*

74. I. *The whole action between the Earl of Clanrycard and Sir E. Fyton before the Lord Deputy and Council.*
*May 9, Dublin Castle.*

May 29. Dublin. 75. Sir Edw. Fyton to Secretary Sir T. Smith. His son, Thomas Smith, has been ill-handled by some of his soldiers; ten of them have been committed to ward. Speech of the Lord Deputy's coming over. *Incloses,*

75. I. *Action between the Earl of Clanrycard and Sir E. Fyton.*
*May 9, Dublin Castle.*

VOL. XL.

1573.
May 29. Newcastle in the Ardes. 76. Thomas Smith to Lord Burghley. He has sent to his father a history of all that has been done since his arrival. Desires license for victuals and necessaries without custom. Some aid for the better countenance of his office of colonelship. Mr. Malbie. Envy hath hindered more than the enemy.

[May 29.] 77. Sum of the colloquy and communication between Thomas Smith, Colonel of the Ardes, and Sorley Boy, who possesseth the Glynns. He would have himself and his made denizens by patent, and enjoy the liberties of marriage. Smith would have Sorley Boy to profess the reformed religion.

[May.] 78. Device in Mr. Tremayne's hand for diminution of the charges in Ireland. Her Majesty to offer to discharge the garrison if the Irish will defend themselves; and by policy to obtain a rent on every plough land to defray the expenses of the army.

[May.] 79. Petition of Sir John Perrot to the Privy Council for copies of the informations laid against him by Albon Stepney and others, the complaint of the Frenchmen of the Marseilles ship that he had ill-used them. Desires a commission may be appointed to report.

May? [England.] 80. Anthony de Guaras to the rebels in Ulster. Recommends Rowland Turner and his plots. He will go to the Kings of Portugal and Spain, who will supplant and destroy the English. Has written to the Dukes of Alva and Medina Celi. The rebels to write to King Philip, the Earl of Westmoreland, Lord Dacres, and the Dowager of the late Earl of Northumberland. The Earl of Essex is coming to Claneboy with 3,000 men to exterminate them by the 20th July. Latin.

May? [Ulster.] 81. Rowland Turnor to Sir Brian [M'Felim]. Commendations. Not to be longer detained. Sees that neither himself nor his business is esteemed. Sarcastic remarks. Wishes to see Sir Brian before he departs. Sorley Boy and O'Cahan discountenance him. Captain Pers's slander not to be credited. Latin.

---

## VOL. XLI. 1573. JUNE—JULY.

1573.
June 1. Dublin. 1. Robert Dyllon to Burghley. Desires fresh letters to the Lord Deputy, that he may have his office of Justice in Connaught. With postscript in Dyllon's commendation by Sir Edw. Fyton.

June 3. Dublin. 2. Sir Edw. Fyton to same. A fray in which Fyton's man, Roden, brake Burnell's head, for which Roden was afterwards wilfully murdered. Fyton and the Lord Deputy have quarrelled again on the question of pardoning the murderer. *Incloses,*

2. 1. *Reasons and causes moving Fyton to send for the fiant for pardon of James Mede.* *June 3, Dublin Castle.*

1573. VOL. XLI.

June 3. White Friars in Dublin. 3. Sir Edw. Fyton to Secretary Smith. The Lord Deputy's hard handling of him. *Incloses,*

3. I. *Reasons moving Fyton to send for the fiant for pardon of James Mede for the murder of Roden.* *June 3, Dublin Castle.*

June 3. 4. Note of moneys paid for causes of Ireland and of money remaining.

June 4. Dublin. 5. Sir Edw. Fyton to Secretary Smith. Prays him to peruse his letter to the Lords of the Council, and to consult with Burghley as to the delivery of it.

June 4. Dublin. 6. Sir Edw. Fyton to the Privy Council, that the friends of his man Roden may have justice against his murderer. *Incloses,*

6. I. *Reasons moving Fyton to send for the fiant for pardon to James Mede of the murder of Roden.* *June 3, Dublin Castle.*

June 4. Dublin. 7. N. White, Master of the Rolls, to Burghley. The Archbishop of Dublin being made Keeper of the Great Seal, has made a question to have the judicial authority. White exercises the Chancellor's authority by virtue of his patent as Master of the Rolls. *Incloses,*

7. I. *Memorandum that, the Lord Chancellor Barnewall having died on the 25th instant, John Allen, Master of the Rolls, shall have the custody of the Great Seal. Latin.*
1538, *July* 8, *or rather* 28, *Kilmainham.*

7. II. *Form of the appointment of John Allen, Master of the Rolls, to be Keeper of the Great Seal. Latin.* 1538, *July* 31.

7. III. *Extract of words of N. White's patent as Master of the Rolls, giving him authority to hear causes during the vacancy of the Lord Chancellor's office. Latin.*

June 4. Dublin. 8. N. White to Lord Burghley, with inclosures. [*Modern copy.*]

June 5. The Shean. 9. Thomas Lambin, Sheriff of the Queen's County, to the Lord Deputy. Piers M'Conell O'More, being slain by one of Mr. Fitz Harris's men at Morret, Rory Oge besieges Fitz Harris in a castle, and spoils all his lands. Lambin begs powder and lead. [*Copy, with addition by the Lord Deputy as to the necessity of the Earl of Ormond's return.*]

June 9. Cannon Row. 10. E. Tremayne to Burghley. Recommends the bearer, Anthony Power, a very good servitor in martial matters, and who defended Tremayne on his first arrival at Waterford. A good turn might be well bestowed upon him.

June [9?] 11. The Queen to the Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam. Is very sorry to understand of the Chancellor's death. Has oppointed Dr. White, of Oxford, to succeed him. Sends the Clerk of the Council, E. Tremayne, to discourse of the matters for which Deputy desired license to come over. Proclamations for renewing traffic with Spain.

VOL. XLI.

1573.

June 9. 12. Instructions from the Queen to Ed. Tremayne going to confer with the Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam. [*Draft, in Burghley's hand.*]

June [9 ?] 13. Brief memorial of instructions for Mr. Edmund Tremayne being sent to the Lord Deputy of Ireland, to ascertain the cause of the Deputy's desire to come into England, to inquire into the state of the country, and the outrage against Sir Barnaby Fitzpatrick. Sale of the ship of Marseilles by Sir John Perrot.

June 9. Entry of the above. [*See Dom. Eliz., Vol. CXXXIV., p.* 623].

[June 9.] 14. Note exhibited by Anthony Power to the Queen. He has commission from the gentlemen and commons of the county of Wexford, to offer Her Majesty a full discharge for 20 years of debts to them for goods taken up by virtue of Governors' warrants to the county.

June 9 ? 15. Collection of specialties which Anthony Power has to show for the suit of the county of Wexford.

June 10. Dublin Castle. 16. Lord Deputy and Council to the Queen in answer to Her letters of May 3, 1572, which they received the 20th of September following. They consider that it is not safe to discover Sir Peter Carew's title to the people at this time in possession of the lands which he claims. Have taken order for the reformation of the cess of Idrone. Inclose a declaration of the Evidences Sir Peter Carew has for his titles to the lands he claims in Munster. [*It would seem that the Evidences placed* [1571, *Aug.*] *were here alluded to, but Burghley having indorsed them* 1571, *it is thought best to leave them there.*] *Inclose,*

16. I. *Lord Deputy and Council to Lord President of Munster. Inclose a copy of the Queen's letter in behalf of Sir Peter Carew, and invite him to deal in the business. Feb.* 26, *Dublin Castle.*

16. II. *Sir John Perrot to the Lord Deputy. Shows the peril of dealing in Sir Peter Carew's claims at this present, and suggests that Her Majesty should recompense him by a piece of land in England. Mar.* 19, *Limerick.*

June 10. Dublin Castle. 17. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Pray them to be a mean to content Sir Peter Carew, that his titles in Munster be no further renewed for fear of further stirs.

June 10. Dublin Castle. 18. Same to the Queen. Obliged to stay the Earl of Thomond for service in Connaught. Require warrant to grant him restitution of his lands. *Inclose,*

18. I. *The Queen to the Lord Deputy. Her gracious pleasure to restore the Earl of Thomond to his lands and possessions.* [*Extract.*]

June 10. Dublin Castle. 19. Lord Deputy and Council to the Queen. In behalf of the bearer, the widow of Lord Chancellor Weston, who hath borne herself as commendably as beseemed the wife of so good a man.

1573. VOL. XLI.

June 10. Dublin Castle. 20. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. In favour of the late good Lord Chancellor's widow.

June 12. Dublin Castle. 21. Same to the Queen. Since it is not Her Majesty's pleasure that the Deputy should come over, they intreat the Earl of Ormond's immediate return thoroughly dealt withal by "Your Majesty's self." Request warrant to take surrenders and make estates to the freeholders of Leix and Offaley. Warrant to pass Galin to Owen M'Hugh. Hope the Earl of Essex will not be long behind the bruit of his coming to possess Ulster. Rare precedent of disobedience and contempt committed by Sir Edward Fyton. *Inclose,*

21. I. *Order in Council committing Sir Edw. Fyton prisoner during the pleasure of the Lord Deputy. June 4, Dublin Castle.*

22. II. *Proceedings at the Council Board when Sir Edw. Fyton, being liberated and invited to take his seat at the Board, refused. June 5, Dublin Castle.*

June 12. Dublin Castle. 22. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Earl of Ormond. Leix and Offaley. Galin. Earl of Essex. Sir Edward Fyton sent to attend his charge in Connaught.

June 12. Dublin. 23. Same to same. In behalf of the bearer Anthony Wilcocks, to have his office of Clerk of the Castle Chamber during life.

June 12. St. Sepulchre's. 24. Archbishop of Dublin to Lord Burghley. In favour of the bearer, Henry Cusake, merchant of Dublin, to be paid.

June 12. Dublin. 25. Sir Edward Fyton to Burghley. In behalf of the suits of the bearer Gregory Bodyken, late Alderman of the destroyed town of Athenry in Connaught, intrusted by his neighbours to follow their complaint against the rebels.

June 12. White Friars. 26. Same to same. Recommends the bearer Edward White, as having served very sufficiently in Connaught, and as the same Burghley had heard well of.

June 13. Dublin Castle. 27. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to same. Earl of Ormond. Leix and Offaley. Galin. Mr. Tremayne. Mr. Treasurer Fyton's ambition and contempt of superiority corrected. His haughty countenance and disdainful speeches have bred offence almost in every Councillor. Entreats Burghley to be a mean to sever him and Fyton, with whom he will never yield to be yoked. Money. Jaques Wingfeld treads the same cross paths. Desires warrant to appoint John Harepennye Clerk of the Ordnance for life. Bishoprick of Ardagh to be bestowed on Dean Garvey. Mr. Sackford or some one else to be appointed victualler. Robert Dyllon, joined with Sir E. Fyton in the Commission for Connaught, is likely to go to England without license to complain. Deputy wishes he may be committed to the Fleet. *Incloses,*

27. I. *to the Lord Deputy, with intelligence that Robert Dyllon intends to repair to England. June 15*

VOL. XLI.

1573.

June 13. Dublin Castle. 28. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to the Privy Council. Explains the proceedings in the stay of the Peter and Paul of Marseilles, the Commissions for which had been penned by the late Lord Chancellor's own hand. *Incloses,*

28. I. *Instructions from the Lord Deputy and Council to Sir J. Perrot, for the order and stay of the great hulk lately arrived, the Peter and Paul of Marseilles. Copy attested by Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam.* 1572, *Nov.* 28.

28. II. *Lading of the Peter and Paul under each several man's mark.*

28. III. *A note of such jewels and rings as were had in the ship named the Peter and Paul.*

28. IV. *Brief note expressing the several parcels of spices sent into England by William Gwyn.* 1572/3, *Jan.* 22, *and* 1572/3, *Feb.* 12.

28. V. *Note of spices, soap, &c., sent to Dublin by Nicholas Fagan, Feb.* 12, 1572/3. *Also note of parcels now remaining at Cork.*

28. VI. *Note of spices, &c. sent from Cork and delivered into the hands of Richard Shepard, steward to the Lord Deputy, and distributed to persons named.*

28. VII. *Testimonial of William Jordan, master and owner of the Peter and Paul of Marseilles, declaring to whom the goods laden therein belonged.* *Mar.* 24.

28. VIII. *Testimonial by the captain and purser of the Peter and Paul, declaring the names and nations of the passengers.* *April* 18 *and* 20,

June 14. Dublin. 29. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Burghley. In favour of the bearer, Anthony Wilcocks, to have his office of Clerk of the Castle Chamber for life.

June 14. Dublin Castle. 30. Same to same. To pay 100*l.* to his bill, given to the servant of one Ro, a draper, of Watling Street.

June 15. Dublin Castle. 31. Same to same. Thanks for his goodness in answering the Queen in the point of discharging the garrison and leaving Knockfergus with but 60 odd soldiers. Fyton's haughty denial to set his hand to any paper having the Lord Deputy's.

June 15. Dublin. 32. Thomas Le Strange to same. To obtain for him some recompense from the Queen. Has lost a thousand pounds by the burning of his Castle of Roscommon by O'Conor Roe, besides his great charges in England, the burning of his town at the same time, and other great losses now since his coming over.

1573. VOL. XLI.

June 15. Dublin. 33. Jaques Wingfeld to Lord Burghley. Complains that the Lord Deputy will appoint the Clerk of the Deliveries. Munition. His foot band having been cassed, he prays to have 100 footmen instead of his band of horse. *Incloses,*

33. I. *Names of Masters of Ordnance, and of their Clerks of Deliveries, since the going thither of Sir William Skeffyngton.*

June 15. Greenwich. 34. Information in the Court of Admiralty against Sir John Perrot, by John de Moreau, grocer, of Paris, and others, touching the Peter and Paul of Marseilles. With certificate under the hand of C. Russell, that he had received a copy of it from Mr. Beale, a Clerk of the Council, to be delivered to Sir John Perrot, the President of Munster.

June 16. White Friars, Dublin. 35. Sir Edward Fyton to Burghley. He has not deserved the Lord Deputy's ill countenance. Has paid him 1,500*l.* of the 4,000*l.* he brought over. His committal to Dublin Castle. He will go into Connaught when he gets the Commissions. To be advertised of the Queen's resolution.

35. I. *Sir Edward Fyton to the Queen. Complains that he, being her Vice-Treasurer and Treasurer at Wars in Ireland, was committed prisoner to the common gaol, on charge of a supposed contempt. Begs that two gentlemen may be appointed to sift the case to the bottom.* *June, White Friars, Dublin.*

35. II. *Same to the Privy Council. Craves judgment and justice for trial of his credit, having been committed prisoner to Dublin Castle.* *June 3, White Friars, Dublin.*

June 16. White Friars, Dublin. 36. Sir Edward Fyton to Mr. Secretary Smith. His complaint. Trusts by Smith's good means the matter shall be sifted to the bottom, and he either cleared by all or condemned by all.

June 16. 37. Memorandum of bills received by the late Lord Deputy Sydney from captains, &c., to be defalked of their entertainments for sundry goods delivered to them out of a hulk driven by stress of weather to Dublin, and stayed there, Feb. 1570/1.

June 16. 38. Brief of the money unpaid to divers suitors of Ireland the 16th of July 1572, when the Queen went on progress, and how much is since that time paid or assigned. [*Mem. This brief, indorsed March* 26, 1573, *appears to be carried on till June* 16.]

June 17. Great Weston, upon the River of Chester. 39. Edmund Tremayne to Burghley. Disagreement between the Lord Deputy and Mr. Treasurer Fyton. Some words of good counsel from Burghley to both parties would do much good. Captain Malbie is in danger to be put from the leading of the other 50 horsemen. He is the rarest man for service in that land. Tremayne wishes to have his Lordship's permission to land in Devon.

June 17. 40. Note of money due to Thomas Barret, under Jenyson's hand.

VOL. XLI.

1573.

June 18. Dublin. 41. Sir Edward Fyton to Burghley, for the bearer, Henry Cusake of Dublin, merchant, to have payment of his bill of 758*l.* 7*s.* 3*d.* English, for wares supplied to the captains and soldiers.

June 18. Court. 42. Earl of Leycester to the Earl of Desmond. Has, according to his request, dealt with the Queen and the Council, whose pleasure and resolution Desmond shall understand by the Lord Deputy. Leycester has presented Desmond's son to Her Majesty, who has taken order for his placing until he shall be fit to be removed.

June 18. Cork. 43. Lord President Perrot to Burghley. Desires to hear from him. His province quiet. He has executed about 60 persons during the present sessions. Desires license to repair over to Her Majesty. He has caused all the Irishry to forego their glybbes, and has banished all the great rolls from the wearing of ladies. A Chief Justice.

June 18. East Greenwich. 44. Recognizance of the Earl of Essex, making over certain lands in Essex and Buckinghamshire to Lord Burghley and others. [*Copy, certified by J. Southcot.*]

June 19. Greenwich. 45. Warrant from the Queen to Burghley, for licensing the Earl of Essex to carry corn, &c. into Ireland. [*Original.*]

June [19.] 46. Remembrance of the Earl of Essex's demands. Loan of 10,000*l.* for three years. The ambassador in Scotland to deal with the Regent and the Earl of Argyle for the revocation of Scots from Claneboy. A bark. Munition. Commissions. Mr. Secretary to surrender his claim to lands in Essex's grant. Her Majesty's license for W. Russell, H. Knollys, and others.

[June 21.] 47. State of the lands assured to the Queen by Walter Earl of Essex, for repayment of the loan of 10,000*l.*

[June 21.] 48. Copy of the above.

[June 21.] 49. Memorandum of the Earl of Essex's covenants to the Queen for the 10,000*l.*

June 22. White Friars, Dublin. 50. Sir Edward Fyton to his son Edward Fyton, to be diligent in following his matters with the advice of Mr. Attorney General. To sue Mr. Secretary for a copy of any letter written to the Lord Deputy or Lord Deputy and Council concerning Fyton. Letters have been sent whereof he denies the receipt. No treasure to be delivered to any man's charge but Fyton's.

June 23. London. 51. Thomas Jenyson to Burghley, to signify his mind to Mr. Secretary for instructions to Jenyson for travailing in things extraordinary to his office. Books of old debts, &c. to direct Sir E. Fyton in his office. Allowance for charges.

June 23. 52. Book of the issuing of 4,000*l.* sterling, being 5,333*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* Irish, by Sir E. Fyton, Treasurer. In addition, there was issued the sum of 33*l.* 15*s.* 8*d.*, *ob. di. qua.*, or three farthings and a mite, Irish. [*Copy, certified by Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam, with notes.*]

1573. Vol. XLI.

June 25. 53. Note of the extraordinary allowances grown in the last quarter, from 26 March to 25 June 1573, amounting to 854*l.* 15*s.* 9*d.* Irish.

June 10 and 26. 54. Memorandum of money paid for Irish causes by Sir William Damsell.

June 28. Dublin. 55. E. Tremayne to Burghley. His tedious passage. Commends Captain Bassenet. Speech of the Earl of Essex's coming spread abroad. The Earl of Essex to report that his coming is disappointed or put off.

June 28. Knockfergus. 56. Captain William Pers to same. The force of the rebel continually increases. Scots daily come over. If Essex will accept Pers's good advice he will find it profitable.

June 28 or 29. Manor of Greenwich. 57. The Queen to Sir E. Fyton. Very sorry to understand of such disorders in the Council. Esteems the stay of the fiant was made of zeal to justice, and not of pride, malice, or stubbornness. Would have Fyton repute it praise and honour to have suffered trouble for doing Her Majesty good service. To take his room and place as before these troubles.

June 29. Manor of Greenwich. 58. The Queen to the Lord Deputy and Council. Mislikes that the Deputy should be so hasty to give so general a pardon upon the slaying of a gentleman. The pardon such a one as we ourselves would be afraid to grant, lest the blood of man slain should cry vengeance upon the realm. The Council charged with being but the hands and applauders of the Deputy. Fyton only, a true Councillor. Nicholas White. Earl of Kildare. Sir Barnaby Fitzpatrick. Leix and Offaley. Galin. [*Minute.*]

June [29.] 59. Fair copy of the above.

June 29. White Friars, Dublin. 60. Sir Edward Fyton to Secretary Sir T. Smith. Inducements for Essex to proceed. Mr. Smith and all Englishmen have hard hap. Leix. Old Henry Colley was here yesterday to crave a hundred men for defence of Offaley, and knew not which way to go safely home.

June 30. Kilmainham. 61. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Burghley. Fears disadvantage to the service if it should be deferred till Tremayne's return. Rory Oge. Earl of Ormond and his brethren. Essex. If Claneboy be inhabited, Scotland, which is not six hours' sailing, may be punished from thence. Turlough Lynagh, Brian M'Felim, and Sorley Boy, with above 3,000, in skirmish at the Newry from eight o'clock till six. Collo M'Brian refused the traitors, and killed some of their men. Desires that Treasurer Fyton may have a new Deputy, or be removed.

June 30. Dublin. 62. E. Tremayne to same. The bearer Johnson, servant to the Earl of Essex, sent with letters to deal with Malbie, Pers, Smith, and others, is sent back by the Lord Deputy's advice, as if the scheme were utterly to be disappointed. Advice to stop the ports till the whole company shall come together.

VOL. XLI.

1573.
June ? 63. Note of treasure paid out of the receipt of the Exchequer to Sir Wm. Fytzwylliam during the time of his being Treasurer. Also a note of the revenues, casualties, &c. of Ireland, paid during the same time.

June. 64. Names of all the gentlemen who have subscribed to follow the Earl of Essex in this journey. There are fifty others who have faithfully promised, but have not subscribed.

June. 65. Memorandum as to the state of the army, &c. in Ireland in 1572/3 Feb., and 1573 June.

June ? 66. Edward Waterhous's proffer to be employed under Essex ; in consideration whereof he desireth to be sworn Her Majesty's servant, and to have entertainment.

July 1. 67. Account of provision, corn, and money sent into Ireland upon the charges of Henry Sackford, Esq. since the beginning of May, and of provisions now shipping.

July 2. Cork. 68. Lord President Perrot to Burghley. Knows not one evil man at present in rebellion, or any two picking thieves within his province. To send some one of special trust to see the state of things. Plan for the liberties of Tipperary. The untrue information of his enemies as to his staying the Peter and Paul. Alban Stepney's corn. Hopes to see Burghley soon. Intends to bring James Fitzmaurice with him. *Incloses,*

68. I. *Testimonial under the hands of Dioguo Guomez Davylla, Anrique Nunez, and Diogo Gomez, with a certificate by the Mayor and others of Cork, that the Lord President Perrot had not demanded or caused to be demanded ransom for any of the said Portuguese. Portuguese and English.*

July 4. Dublin. 69. E. Tremayne to Burghley. The matter of Sir Barnaby Fitzpatrick has been honourably followed by the Lord Deputy. The Butlers not so spotted as was supposed. The presidentship of Munster has been so honourably followed that Her Majesty's commandments have free passage. Wickedness of Clanrycard's sons. Ormond. Essex. Law can take no place without the assistance of the sword.

July 6. Castle of Athlone. 70. Sir Edw. Fyton to same. His repair to Athlone with the other Commissioners. Prospect to leave all quiet in words. The bearer, Tremayne, will explain Fyton's case. The Auditor to be sent over.

July 6. Cork. 71. Lord President Perrot to Secretary Smith. Glad that he, being but strange to Perrot, rejoices at his success. Entreats his defence against the unbridled malice of the Earl of Essex and his partakers. This nation, witty in taking hold of any occasion which may serve their purpose, are utterly unwise in finding their own good. Thorough quiet of Munster. Profit to Her Majesty. Encourages Mr. Smith in the Ardes. Perrot wishes to speak with the Queen. The practisers in France, Feilde, Galwaye, and Ley.

1573. VOL. XLI.

July 9. 72. Memorandum of the contents of the covenants between Her Majesty and the Earl of Essex. Her Majesty having given to him the moiety of the seignories of Claneboy, &c. on surrender of his title to 800 marks land of the Earl of March's.

July 9. 73. Similar paper.

July 12. Dublin. 74. Jaques Wingfeld to E. Tremayne. States the troubles between himself and the Lord Deputy. Prays that by Tremayne's mean they may be reconciled.

July 12. Greenwich. 75. Instructions to the Deputy and Council touching Thomas Jenyson, Auditor of the realm of Ireland. Jenyson to be assisted with Commissioners to make an exact book of the gift of the country. Books of pays. Book of ordnance store. An allowance to Jenyson and his clerks. A copy hereof for Jenyson.

July 13. Cork. 76. Lord President Perrot to Burghley. Has received his letters of 17th June. Thanks for making his dealings in the stay of the Marseilles' ship known to the Queen and Council. Not satisfied that his accusers escape unpunished. Wales. Stepney. Marvels that Her Majesty would send over the Earl of Desmond, a man rather meet to keep Bedlam than to come to a new reformed country. Perrot would have agreed to Mr. Treasurer Fyton's punishment, if he had been present. The quiet state of Munster increases. Perrot will give the Earl of Leycester thanks. Bishoprick of Ross. The true word of God to be spread. *Incloses,*

76. I. *Perrot's receipts in Wales for furnishing the* 54 *men appointed him. How the same was disbursed.*

76. II. *Lord President Perrot to the Queen. Recommends a general reformation of Ireland. In Munster the plough doth now laugh the unbridled rogue to scorn. Revenues growing to Her Majesty. Wishes the Earl of Desmond to be sent back to England. The North. The Earl of Essex. O'More's, O'Conors, O'Tooles, and O'Byrnes. Sir Nicholas Poyntz to be made Marshal, and to have* 500 *foot and* 50 *horse. Mint. July* 13, *Cork.*

July 13. Cork. 77. Lord President Perrot to Burghley. Sends a hobby, which he hopes will be found young, sure of foot, and to go easily. And a black marble stone finely polished.

July 13. Athlone. 78. Sir E. Fyton and Robert Dyllon to same. On the state of Connaught. John Burke and all the O'Kellys. O'Hanyns, Kynkonyns, O'Maddens. O'Flaherty aliàs O'Morgho Ne Doe, the wildest man in all Connaught, a very good neighbour and friend to Galway. Lord Bremicham, M'Davy, O'Conor Don, O'Byrne, M'Dermot. O'Conor Roe's spite to Thomas Le Strange, Constable of the Castle of Roscommon. O'Fallonis and O'Naghtens. Can say nothing good of Mayo and Sligo. O'Rourk. Earl of Clanrycard.

July 17. Dublin. 79. Earl of Desmond to the Queen. Complains of his hard case, being detained, although he has shown himself conformable unto all the articles proposed to him.

VOL. XLI.

1573.

July 17. Dublin. 80. N. White to Burghley. Great stirs imminent. Opinion that Her Majesty is inclined to leave the land to Irish government. English governors of countries, for evil respects winkers at rebellion. Francis Cosbie to be called to a severe account for the loss of Leix. Edward More a great favorer of the O'Mores and O'Conors. Death of Harry Colley's nephew. Burghley to choose some lusty young gentleman to match with his nephew's daughter, and to have the lands of Croghan and the seneschalship. Colley's regiment by law. White desires six men of the garrison to attend upon his person.

July 17. 81. Note of the Lord Riche's armour and other furniture laden in the Black Bark wherein Barnaby Riche goeth for Ireland.

July 18. Kilmainham. 82. Lord Deputy to the Lords of the Council. As to the proceedings for the Earl of Desmond's debts, and Captain Malbie's.

July 18. Kilmainham. 83. Same to Burghley. The bearer, Edmund Tremayne, has compounded the variance between the corporations of Dublin and Drogheda, and Mr. Moore. *Incloses,*

83. I. *Mayor, &c. of Dublin to the Lord Deputy. State the composition with Mr. Moore. Pray his means to Her Majesty that hereafter there may not be any such grant passed.*

July 18. 84. Lord Deputy to his servant to follow the Lord Treasurer earnestly for the supply of munition here noted. With indorsement that warrants were made for the same the 28th of July.

July 18. Dublin. 85. Earl of Desmond to the Privy Council. His matters could not be furthered, nor can he possess his living and revenues, but has been a prisoner sixteen weeks. The two articles for the county palatine, and for coin and livery. Refers himself to Mr. Tremayne, setting apart his choleric speeches. To be restored to all his lands and possessions.

July 18. Kells. 86. John Smythe of the Arde to Lord Burghley. Con O'Donnell is desirous to see the Queen's Majesty; he needs no interpreter by reason of his good bringing up with Sir Thomas Cusake. Sir Hugh O'Donnell. To plant the Raghlin Island with English. O'Dogherty, Lord of Inishowen, is now in Scotland with the Earl of Argyle. Turlough Lynagh.

July 19. Dublin. 87. Jaques Wingfeld to same. For munition. Fears the Deputy's anger will never be pacified. *Incloses,*

87. I. *A proportion of artillery and munitions to be transported into Ireland.*

July 19. 88. Brief of provisions of ordnance, munitions, &c. Wages of officers, horsemen, footmen, seamen, artificers, pioneers, &c. for the Earl of Essex and his company going into Claneboy.

[July 19.] 89. Memorandum of provisions, and the places where they are to be provided, for the Earl of Essex's journey.

VOL. XLI.

1573.
July 25. Englefield House. 90. Francis Fyton to Burghley, concerning treasure for Ireland.

July 25. Newry. 91. Sir N. Bagenall to the Lord Deputy. Expects mischief from Turlough Lynagh, M'Felim, and Sorley Boy, who have 15 days' victuals taken up, and are to set forward for the Newry. Desires help from the forces to meet at Tara. Has received Deputy's letters to make a composition with Turlough Lynagh. Fears he is too forward. [*With note by Fytzwylliam, sending the letter forward to Burghley.*]

July 26. Kilmainham. 92. Lord Deputy to Burghley, for the President of Munster to repair to England for his health. *Incloses,*

92. I. *Lord President Perrot to the Lord Deputy. Desmond's officers leave the lands waste, and put wards into his castles. They have entered a castle of Her Majesty's called the Glan. Desires that Desmond may be dealt with to send them command to give it up, or he will overthrow the castle, and make an example. July* 18, *Cork*

July 29. Dublin. 93. Lancelot Alford to Burghley. Defective state of the revenue books of the late Surveyor Michael Fytzwylliams. Recommends that a new survey be made. Desires his office of Surveyor for life.

July 31. Minories. 94. William Pelham to same. As to munition for Ireland. *Incloses,*

94. I. *Proportion of artillery, powder, and munitions appointed for Ireland. July* 31.

July. 95. Warrant for an imprest to the Earl of Essex, for his voyage into Ireland. [*Draft.*]

July. 96. Minute of the above.

July. 97. Minute of letters patent for the Earl of Essex, the former to be surrendered.

July. 98. Memoranda of money paid in England since 25 March 1571, of debts owing to suitors, and of the state of Thomas Might's account.

---

## VOL. XLII. 1573. AUGUST—NOVEMBER.

1573.
Aug. 5. Tallagh. 1. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin, to Burghley, in favour of the bearer, Mr. Symcott, Second Remembrancer in the Exchequer.

Aug. 9. 2. Sir Ed. Fyton to same. He will follow the maxim of Burghley's grave letter of 3 July. Offers his translation of Luther's lecture upon Ecclesiastes, in the school of Wittenberg.

VOL. XLII.

1573.
Aug. 10. 3. The Queen to Lord President Perrot. Thanks him for the successful reduction of Munster. His discreet advice and allowance of the Earl of Essex's journey. Is sorry for Perrot's disease. Thinks it but a cold, and will send a physician to cure him. [*Draft by Burghley.*]

Aug. 10. 4. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. Object of the Earl of Essex. Deputy to write to O'Donnell and others of the Queen's intentions, and warn them not to aid the rebels. To keep Turlough Lynagh in doubt.

Aug. 12. Dublin. 5. Sir Edward Fyton to Secretary Smith. Having held sessions, &c., he left Connaught on the 5th. The Mores and Conors have burned Athlone and the Brenny, and killed three merchants, of whom two were English and one French. They are the same that slew Robert Cowley, and are now pursued by the Lord Deputy and most of the garrison. Smith's mutinous soldiers.

Aug. 17. London. 6. Thomas Pullyson of London to Burghley for payment of 534*l.* sterling, due to him for Ireland.

Aug. 7. Articles for reformation of Munster. Coin and livery. Desmond's palatine jurisdiction in Kerry to be surrendered for one year. A survey thereof. Desmond to have all his lands again.

Aug. 8. Note of a further supply of munition for Ireland.

Aug. 9. Plot of part of the county of Kerry, including Tralee Bay, Ventry Harbour, Dingle Haven, Valentia Harbour, together with the Blasquets Islands, Valentia Island, and the Skelligs.

[Aug.] 10. Petition of Alban Stepneth to Burghley. Desires satisfaction for his corn seized in Cork, and restitution of the money levied on the inhabitants of Pembroke and Carmarthen.

Sept. 9. Kilmainham. 11. Lord Deputy and Council to the Queen, to mitigate her displeasure conceived against them for the pardon.

Sept. 9. Kilmainham. 12. Same to the Privy Council. See in how ill part Her Majesty taketh the pardon and the committal of the Treasurer Fyton. Excuse and justification. Pray their Lordships' mediation to the Queen to lift them out of their affliction. *Inclose,*

12. 1. *Bill of indictment against James Meede, of Dablin, for the death of Thomas Rodon, of Dublin, gent., slain in Castle Street, the 23d of April* 1573. *Latin.*

Sept. 10. Kilmainham. 13. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to the Queen. Her Majesty's displeasure appeased towards the Council, but whereof he shall hear more. His grief to move her compassion to restore him to favour. Would not wittingly leave occasion for innocent blood to call down vengeance on Her Majesty. Sir Barnaby Fitzpatrick's business. Clears the Butlers. Edward took the principal malefactor.

Sept. 10. Kilmainham. 14. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. Weight of Her Majesty's displeasure. Craves their favourable means for her gracious goodness. So disgraced that his fellows doubt to join with him.

1573. VOL. XLII.

Sept. 10. Kilmainham. 15. Lord Deputy to Burghley. The Queen showeth herself so resolute that he does not justify anything. His dealings defensible. Prays to be recalled, or the service will suffer between him and Fyton. Leix. Auditor. Sackford to victual. *Incloses,*

15. I. *Memorandum of the process of the Coroner's inquest on the body of Thomas Rodon, and the corrupt doings of Fyton's friends on the jury.* *April* 24.

15. II. *Last indictment in the Queen's Bench of James Meede, for the death of Thomas Rodon; the bill found manslaughter. Lat.*

Sept. 10. Kilmainham. 16. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Adam Loftus, the Archbishop of of Dublin, has an infirmity in his leg, and "cannot long continue withall, thoughe having yowthe and strength, he hath and may bear it owte for a tyme." Burghley to procure for him the bishoprick of Oxford, and the deanery of Wells to be added in commendam. "Thoughe bothe togither, they be a good stepp shorte of this archbishoprick," yet, for health's sake, he would allow thereof. [*Mr. Loftus, who was fond of money, bore it out till the 6th of April* 1605, *in the richer see.*]

Sept. 10. 17. Copy of the above.

Sept. 10. Carrickfergus. 18. W. Earl of Essex to the Privy Council. His arrival with small company. His ships dispersed, some to the Isle of Man, some to Cork. Sir Brian M'Felim has simply submitted. Has given to the Irishry all the Scots' harvest. T. Lynagh and Sorley Boy have combined to maintain the war. Pers and Malbie commended. M'Gillaspicke, the blind Scot's son, has submitted. *Incloses,*

18. I. *Earl of Essex to Turlough Lynagh. Informs him of his arrival. His mission to expel the Scottish alien. Warns him to break off with Sorley Boy, otherwise Essex will denounce him as a traitor and waste him with fire and sword. Latin.* *Sept.* 6.

Sept. 10. Carrickfergus. 19. Earl of Essex to Burghley. Ill hap to have his company and victuals so scattered by tempest. Has already at his devotion Claneboy, the Route, and the Glynns. The Scots have fled over the Ban. Desires that the Privy Council would select and appoint such by name as shall assist him in Council.

Sept. 12. Salop. 20. Sir Henry Sydney to same, in favour of the bearer, John Symcott, to be preferred to the office of Chief Remembrancer in Ireland.

Sept. 14. Canterbury. 21. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy, to restrain transportation of corn into France and Spain, and to take order that all ships that will carry corn be sent to furnish the Earl of Essex. The muster master to have Essex's men viewed monthly, and a perfect book made.

Sept. 15. Knockfergus. 22. Earl of Essex to Earl of Leicester. The Scots seek to unite with the Irish, and withstand his force. His company has long attended for wind in England.

VOL. XLII.

1573.

Sept. 16. Knockfergus. 23. Sir Peter Carew to Burghley. The Earl of Essex is noble in mind, able in body, and with sufficient force to reduce all Ulster, but so slenderly authorized by commission that he cannot govern his soldiers if he pass the Ban.

Sept. 16. Knockfergus. Earl of Essex to the Privy Council. Submission of the Irishry. Con O'Donnell and others offer to serve the Queen. His commission not sufficient for the service. [*See Extract,* 1574, *Nov.* 24.]

Sept. 6 & 17. Dublin. 24. Sir Edward Fyton to Burghley. His unpleasant interview with the Lord Deputy. He is sent for to Council. The Master of the Rolls and the Great Seal.

Sept. 24. Kilmainham. 25, 26. Lord Deputy and Council to H. Davells, Sheriff, and Robert Harpoll, Constable of Carlow, and also to Sir Edmund Butler, Walter Gall and Richard Sheeth, the Earl of Ormond's agents. Warrant to cess the Earl's lands in the county of Carlow for kerne to resist the O'Conors and O'Mores.

Sept. 25. Waterford. 27. Nicholas Walshe to the Lord Deputy. Desires that the Earl of Thomond should apprehend James Fitzmaurice. Earl of Desmond to be watched. *Incloses,*

27. I. *John of Desmond to Justice Walshe. James Fitzmaurice and the Sheriff, Richard Burke, having fallen out, the Sheriff said he had broken his protection. James has sent one of his sons beyond seas; and sent his wife to Sir John for a protection, which he refused to give.* *Sept.* 22, *Athdare.*

Sept. 26. Waterford. 28. Nicholas Walshe to Burghley. Munster is passable by every stranger without safe conduct. Forswearing of the Lords' hands almost given over. Idle people fallen to husbandry. The Lord President's absence, &c., may occasion a revolt. David Okerie and Shane Duff executed. Edward Butler, James Fitzmaurice, and the Sheriff of Limerick at variance. Prays that a President or Vice-President may be sent.

Sept. 27. Leicester Castle, in the Newry. 29. Sir N. Bagenall to the Lord Deputy and Council. Sir Brian M'Felim has revolted from the Earl of Essex and combined with Turlough Lynagh. James M'Donnell's son, with 500 Scots, has landed. Bagenall is not able to resist without more aid.

Sept. 28. Dublin. 30. Sir Edw. Fyton and N. White, the Master of the Rolls, to Sir Thomas Smith. Desire the amending of a defect in the Commission for the Wards.

Sept. 29. Greenwich. 31. The Queen to the Lord Deputy. For giving commission of general captainship in all Ulster to the Earl of Essex; and for a commission to mark a boundary line between the Smiths and the Earl of Essex.

Sept. 29. Knockfergus. 32. Earl of Essex to the Privy Council. Relates the manner of Sir Brian M'Felim's revolt, and the drawing off his kine through Captain Pers's negligence.

1573. Vol. XLII.

Sept. 29. Knockfergus. 33. Sir Peter Carew to Burghley. Revolt of Sir Brian M'Felim. Treachery of the scouts. The Earl's commission so bare he cannot do execution upon the traitors. Negligence of Dominick Chester, from whom there is nothing come of all the mass provided in Severn.

Sept. 29. Knockfergus. 34. Ed. Waterhous to same. The state of the army, 600 foot, 200 horse, 100 labourers, 200 kerne. About 400 adventurers. Capt. Selby's horse repine at the pay. Grief of the footmen. Half of Capt. Barkley's foot from Somersetshire came without armour.

Sept. ? 35. Petition of Fineen, alias Florence, O'Driscoll to the Queen, to accept the surrender of his lands in the West of Ireland, and to re-grant them on such tenure as Her Majesty shall think good.

Sept. ? 36. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam's man [Enowse] to [Burghley]. Hears that no men are to be sent to the Lord Deputy. His wants. He is in the field, in the Queen's County, without money. His great discredit. Fyton lavish of money. Burghley must restore him to the Queen's favour. He lives in God's fear, a careful and painful man. 100*l.* for Rowe, the merchant.

Sept. ? 37. Remembrances by William Gwynne, servant of Sir J. Perrot to Burghley, relative to the cargo of the Peter and Paul, &c., brought by him to Bristol. Desires certain of the goods may be stayed in the Mayor's hands. His master's grant of the stewardship of Kilgarran, in the County of Pembroke, to be respected.

Oct. 4. Knockfergus. 38. Earl of Essex to the Privy Council. Skirmish with the Scots for four hours. Serjeant-major Wilsford commended. His brother, Henry Knolles, served very stoutly. The revolt encouraged by Rowland Turnor's pretended letters from the King of Spain. Hopes for a general battle with the rebels. Victuals. Storm.

Oct. 8. 39. Certificate of grain, &c., transported from Bristol for the Earl of Essex's voyage into Ireland.

Oct. 9. Baynard's Castle. 40. Sir J. Perrot to Sir Thomas Smith. Desires the loan or copies of the writings which the Mayor of Bristol sent, touching the stay of the Spaniards and Portuguese. Also to have the informations exhibited against him, and to know the informers' names.

Oct. 9 ? 41. Certificate made by Sir Walter Mildmay and others to the Privy Council, touching the complaints exhibited by Stepney and other informers against Sir John Perrot.

Oct. 11. Weston. 42. Sir H. Sydney to Burghley. For letters to the Dean and Chapter of Canterbury in favour of the bearer Edward Aucher to have a lease in reversion at a small fine.

[Oct.] 12. Dublin Castle. 43. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. The Earl and Countess of Desmond have sued for enlargement, offering to perform all things heretofore required. The President of Munster being absent they ask for directions.

Oct. 12. Dublin Castle. 44. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Burghley, for payment of the bearer, Mr. Cosgrave's debt.

VOL. XLII.

1573.

Oct. 12. Dublin. 45. N. White to Burghley. The Archbishop forbears his desire for the judicial authority of the Chancery. Suit between Justice Plunket's wife and Sir Thomas Cusake's son. James Fitzmaurice, upon a jealousy against Edward Butler for his wife, is gone into Connaught to Clanrycard's sons. *Sends,*

45. I. *Henry Colley, Seneschal of the King's County, to the Master of the Rolls. State of Offaley. All the castles are in O'Molloy's hands. Want of force. Rebels have burnt the last of the Englishmen that were without castles. Oct.* 10, *Loggyn a Cloghe.*

[Oct. 12.] 46. Words of the tenures of the freeholders in the Queen's County. Latin, with observations in English, by the Attorney-General, Edward Fytzsymon.

[Oct. 12.] 47. Numbers of horse, foot, and kerne leviable in Munster, being 10,265.

Oct. 13. Dublin Castle. 48. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. Begs to be recalled. His 15 years' service has ruined his fortune. His three daughters, who are marriageable, lose their time in Ireland.

Oct. 13. Dublin Castle. 49. Same to Burghley. The President of Munster was inforced to be gone to England before Her Majesty's resolution could come. The Earl of Desmond would not yield the possession of Clan to the Queen. Fytzwylliam, having been twice deadly bitten by Fyton, must for ever be ware of him. Hard state of Offaley. Connaught. James Fitzmaurice. Money. *Incloses,*

49. I. *Note of the extraordinary charges for the quarter ending* 1573, *Sept.* 25, *being* 237*l.* 7*s.* 10¾*d. Irish.*

49. II. *Henry Colley, Seneschal of the King's County, to the Lord Deputy. The castles in Fircall are in O'Molloy's hands. Deputy to send* 200 *soldiers. Lordship of Ballybritten unspoiled. Oct.* 10, *Loggin a Cloghe in Offaley.*

49. III. *Robert Mostyn to the Lord Deputy and Council. The force of the country not willing to serve against Cormac O'Connor. The rebel will not hurt the Irish gentleman, nor he that pretendeth to be a subject serve against the enemy. Oct.* 9, *Athlone.*

49. IV. *Matthew Seaine, Bishop of Cork, to the Lord Deputy. The Romish pardoner, Sir Davie Wolf, has gone to Spain with J. Fitzmaurice's son and Sir R. Corbally, priest. Fitzmaurice has put away his wife for amorous letters written by her to Edw. Butler, married the relict of O'Conor Kerry, daughter of Sir Donnell O'Brien, and taken possession of Carrigfoyle, co. Kerry.* [*Extract.*] *Oct.* [*before* 13.]

Oct. 13. Greenwich. 50. Secretary Smith to Burghley. Packet from the Earl of Essex, as to the unconstant and barbarous doings of the Irish. Cankered English Papists are against reducing Ireland. Turnor, who "semeth to be a Lovanist," is not taken. To show to Anthony Guerras the letters written in his name, and if his countenance do not bewray him, yet he will see how all traitors use his King's countenance to their evil doings against Her Majesty.

1573. VOL. XLII.

Oct. 14. Naas. 51. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Letter to Mr. Harrington, to be ware how he comes by Chester, for Rodon and others lie in wait to revenge his son's death. Foster being taken for Beckwith was like to have been murdered. Cosgrave and the other Sheriff likewise threatened. The O'Conors make Colley earnest for aid.

Oct. 14. Dublin. 52. Jaques Wingfeld to same. Complains that lead was not sent with the munition. None to be had but for ready money, and very dear.

Oct. 15. Court. 53. The Lord Chamberlain Sussex to same. Having received letters from the Earl of Essex of his going into the field with flesh and water, and understanding that his provisions from Bristol would be sent elsewhere for private gain, Sussex had dealt for him with the Queen, in the absence of others of the Council. Order for 200 or 300 quarters of wheat to be sent for his present relief.

Oct. 19. 54. Memorandum of Sorley Boy's letters and petitions to the Lord Deputy. Sorley's treaty with the Earl of Sussex. His claim to the Glynns and the Route. Amount of service he ought to render against the rebels. The late followers of Sir Brian M'Felim to have liberty to return to Carrickfergus, &c. *Indorsed*, "Sorley Boy's petitions Englished."

Oct. 20. Knockfergus. 55. Earl of Essex to the Privy Council. Has taken 400 of Sir Brian M'Felim's kine and slain 40 of his men. William Norreys's horse killed, he behaved very valiantly. News that Thomas Smith, Mr. Secretary's son, was slain in the Ardes by Irishmen of his own household, whom he much trusted. The Baron of Dungannon is the only man of Ulster to be trusted. Kerne revolt and turn their weapons on the English.

Oct. 20. Dublin. 56. Auditor Jenyson to Burghley. Non-payment of farmers' rents. Malbie and Pers overpaid, as also Cheston and Bassenet deceased. Some of the Justices are seven years behind, and for non-payment ready to surrender their patents.

Oct. 23. Baynard'sCastle. 57. Sir J. Perrot to Secretary Sir Thomas Smith. Complains of the Commission granted upon a malicious bill exhibited against him. Commends Finnin O'Driscoll's suit. The custom of the thanist, which is, that the eldest of the house shall inherit, is the chiefest cause of the disorders of the Irish. Goods of the Marseilles ship.

Oct. 28. Knockfergus. 58. Earl of Essex to the Privy Council. The Baron of Dungannon, More and Malbie with the horse, sent to the relief of Cumber, stayed at the ford at Belfast. Essex marched to their aid. Cumber burnt. Mr. Smith's men conducted into the Little Ardes by Ferdorough Savage. Skirmish with Sir Brian M'Felim and all his power, 100 slain. Norreys and Malbie have their horses shot, but both rescued. The rebels will never offer any fight but upon great advantages. The bearer Lord Riche to receive the Queen's thanks.

Oct. 28. Dublin. 59. Earl of Desmond to the Queen. He can have neither favour nor liberty. Desires to be enlarged and put in possession of his lands. Desires a commission may be appointed to enquire what goods have been taken from him and his tenants.

VOL. XLII.

1573.

Oct. 28. Dublin. 60. Earl of Desmond to the Privy Council, that order may be sent for his enlargement.

Oct. 28. Dublin. 61. Same to Burghley. He is still in bondage though conformable to all Her Majesty's proceedings.

Oct. 28. White Friars, Dublin. 62. Mr. Treasurer Fyton to same. Desires to be directed as to the proportion of treasure he should in general pay over to the Chief Governor. Fytzwylliam's weighty demands. His brother's delay.

Oct. 29. Hineham, near Gloucester. 63. Sir N. Arnold to same. Sick. Prays that John Rogers, who has recovered 80*l.* against him, on an obligation to Walter Ball of Dublin, deceased, may be paid.

Nov. 2. Knockfergus. 64. Earl of Essex to the Queen. His course, begun with mildness, has met with rebellion. The adventurers have not forgotten the delicacies of England, and have forsaken on feigned excuses. Soldiers mislike their pay. The Irish assert that the war is not the Queen's. Commends William and John Norreys, Michael and John Cary, William Morgan, Serjeant-major Wilsford, and Henry Knolles.

Nov. 2. Knockfergus. 65. Same to the Privy Council. Comfort derived to him and his assistants from their letters. Ulster unaccustomed to any authority other than that of the Lord Deputy.

Nov. 2. 66. Instructions given by Essex to Edward Waterhous to inform the Privy Council. State of the North when Essex arrived. Causes of Sir B. M'Felim's revolt. Confederacy in Ulster between Turlough Lynagh, Maguire, and the Scots under Sorley Boy and M'Gillaspick, O'Cahan, M'Quillin. O'Donnell's fair show and message. The Baron of Dungannon to be advanced as Tyrone. A corporate town to be erected near Belfast. The fortification for the circuit, and a store house for victuals to be made at the Queen's charges, all other buildings at the cost of Essex and the planters; and for the doing thereof Robert Lythe, the engineer, or some other skilful in fortification should be sent, who shall also build a bridge upon the Lagan without Her Majesty's charge. Bridges. To request that Sorley Boy may enjoy by grant from Her Majesty a portion of the Glynns claimed by him by inheritance from the Missetts. To make Sorley Boy a denizen and assign him a service in lieu of rent as captain of Her Majesty's kerne, which he, being a mercenary man and a soldier, will easily consent unto. To desire that Hugh M'Felim, brother to Sir Brian M'Felim, and who challenges the country of Claneboy upon the north side of the Bay of Knockfergus, and Con M'Neill Oge who was Lord of Claneboy, on the south side of the bay, may be released out of Dublin Castle and put into his hands. Essex to have two of the Council of Ireland continually resident with him in Ulster. Their diet shall be borne at his own table.

1573. VOL. XLII.

Nov. 2. Knockfergus. 67. Earl of Essex to the Privy Council. Sir Peter Carew has gone to the English Pale for his health. Idrone wasted. He promises not to deal in his Munster titles. W. Morgan appointed to execute the office of Marshal in his stead.

Nov. 2. Knockfergus. 68. Same to Burghley. Setters forth of lewd books against Lord Burghley. The slipping away of Sir Brian M'Felim caused by Pers's negligence. His servants say it was through his directions. Essex offers, if the Queen shall like to take up the whole enterprise, he will serve with 100 horse, and take a portion but double that of the private adventurers. The Lord Deputy's discountenance. He receives all the Irish messengers of Ulster.

Nov. 4. Dublin. 69. N. White to same. Describes the manner of his proceeding in reconciling the Lord Deputy and Fyton. The Deputy mildly yielded, and is gone with Fyton to redress disorders grown betwixt the Earl of Ormond's country, Sir William O'Carroll, Upper Ossory and others. Lady Burghley not to suspect him as unfriendly to Fytzwylliam. Lord Oxford's coming.

Nov. 5. Dublin Castle. 70. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to the Privy Council. Untowardness of Munster. Submission of Rory Oge O'More and the O'Mores. The O'Conors infest the King's County. The killing of Mr. Smith. Intended journey to Cashel. James Fitzmaurice. *Incloses,*

70. I. *Justice Walshe to the Lord Deputy. James Fitzmaurice is gathering men in Thomond. He is earnest with the widow Honora Ynebrien for the Castle of Carrigfoyle. Begs victual for the soldiers to lie at Kilmallock.* *Oct.* 26, *Limerick.*

70. II. *James Fitzmaurice to Justice Walshe. The Sheriff has misused him before Sir John of Desmond. Desires a protection for himself and company, with meat for* 4 *weeks.* *Oct.* 12, *Leaukill.*

Nov. 5. Dublin Castle. 71. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council, in favour of the bearer, William Bourne and his suit, for consideration of long service.

Nov. 5. Dublin Castle. 72. Same to Burghley. Munster. A victualler to be sent over. How Mr. Treasurer goeth about to bridle him. *Incloses,*

72. I. *Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to the Privy Council.* *Nov.* 5, *Dublin Castle.*

72. II. *Justice Walshe to the Lord Deputy.* *Oct.* 26, *Limerick.*

Nov. 5. Dublin Castle. 73. Lord Deputy to Burghley. The Auditor has come to take his account. Desires warrant for his additional allowance of 40 shillings per diem. News from Connaught that the Earl hath hung a cousin-german and others going to aid Cormac O'Conor.

VOL. XLII.

1573.

Nov. 6. White Friars, Dublin. 74. Mr. Treasurer Fyton to Burghley. Has received 3,000*l.* by his brother Francis. Mr. White's offices in reconciling Fyton and the Lord Deputy. The greatest people in Connaught live miserably, murdering and spoiling. The lower and higher Burkes. Earl of Clanrycard's sons. Fyton is going to attend upon the Lord Deputy into the county of Kilkenny. *Incloses,*

74. I. *Warrant from the Lord Deputy to the Treasurer to pay 2,200l. to his servant Kettlewell.* *Oct.* 27, *Dublin Castle.*

74. II. *Effect of Mr. Treasurer's answer to Kettlewell, with a note of the issuing of the* 3,000*l. received* 23 *Oct.* *Oct.* 27.

Nov. 8. Castle Street, Dublin. Edward White to the Lord Deputy, relative to the declaration and preface concerning Connaught, which he had made to the Lord Burghley. Offers to prove the items to the Deputy's satisfaction. [*On the same Paper as Dec.* 21, *Vol. XLIII. No.* 18.]

Nov. 12. 75. Money paid and remaining to be paid for Ireland.

Nov. 14. St. Sepulchre's. 76. Archbishop of Dublin to Burghley. He is very slackly assisted in the execution of the Ecclesiastical Commission. Desires a letter may be sent to excite the other Commissioners.

Nov. 17. Dublin Castle. 77. Anthony Enowse to same. Francis Fyton tarried two months in Cheshire with the treasure, to the great hindrance of the Lord Deputy. Smith's hard hand towards the Deputy. To remember Symcott for the book of articles.

Nov. 17. Dublin. 78. Auditor Jenyson to same. Arrival of Brian Fytzwylliam. Sir Humfrey Gylberte, Sir Henry Radeclyff, and the administrators of Sir George Stanley to send their attorneys. Is well forward in the Lord Deputy's account. Mr. Petre to certify him of particular payments since his departure.

Nov. 17. 79. Remembrances of the Earl of Ormond's requests; to have Her Majesty's letters to the Lord Deputy and Council.

[Nov. 17.] 80. Memorandum of persons maintained by Sir Barnaby [Fitzpatrick?] and O'Carroll, whom the Earl of Ormond would have to answer the spoils done to him and his tenants. Ormond desires Her Majesty's letter to the Lord Deputy on certain points.

Nov. 17. [Greenwich.] 81. The Queen to the Lord Deputy. Marvels that he has taken no order concerning the prize wines. To take order in the controversy for land between the Earl of Ormond and Sir Barnaby Fitzpatrick. *Incloses,*

81. I. *Note or remembrance of the Earl of Ormond's requests.*

Nov. 17. 82. Draft of the above letter.

Nov. 17. Manor of Greenwich. 83. The Queen to the Lord Deputy. Commends the bearer Souche, a gentleman of courage. Hopes, that being occupied in martial affairs he may forget such fantasies as too much trouble him here.

1573. Vol. XLII.

Nov. 20. Kilkenny. 84. Lord Deputy and Council to the Earl of Desmond. The rashness of his escape at this time. Enowes arrived with letters. To declare any jealousy he may have conceived to the bearer John Barnewall, or else to come personally on the protection of these letters during 20 days.

Nov. 20. Kilkenny. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. Endeavours to redress the mischiefs between Kilkenny, Tipperary and Ormond, and Ossory and Ely. Means used for Desmond's apprehension. Edw. Grace spoils Sir Barnaby Fitzpatrick. E. Butler apprehends Shane M'Richard Reagh and kills 29 of his company. [*See* 1574, *Nov.* 25.]

Nov. 22. Kilkenny. 85. Same to Burghley. Has received letters by his brother Brian and Enowse. Singular comfort of Her Majesty's favour. Desires to be called home. Examples of his two predecessors. Desmond's escape. A great conspiracy feared. Mislikes the manner of the French and Spanish merchants who require protections. Miserable want of money. Want of martial counsellors. Fyton and White timid. Dillon's seeking Deputy's head. Accord with Jaques Wingfeld. Stay of the treasure.

Nov. 23. Kilkenny. 86. Same to same. On a motion being made to send one of the Council to Cork, to call the Lords there together, not one was found willing to go. Mr. Agarde has gone to work the release of the Sheriff of Kildare from Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne. The faults in the warrant for the Dean of Christ Church to be Bishop of the "Analy aliàs Ardacensis." [Ardagh.]

Nov. 24. Oyloch? Hugh O'Donnell Lord of Tyrconnell to the Earl of Essex. Confesses Her Majesty has lands in Ulster, for obtaining whereof he offers help, but refuses to aid Essex. [*See Extract*, 1574, *Nov.* 24.]

Nov. 25. 87. Note of money delivered to Sir Edward Fyton and others since 10 Jan. 1572/3.

Nov. 30. Cork. 88. Justice Walshe to Burghley. Overthrow of Munster. Earl of Desmond's escape. He was conveyed through Kildare by Rory Oge and Piers Grace, received in Leix by 400 of the Mores, and in Limerick by James Fitzmaurice. Violence. Castlemaigne attempted. Abbey of Adare stored with friars. *Incloses,*

88. I. *Justice Nicholas Walshe to Burghley.* [*Copy. Original calendared at its date.*] *Sept.* 26, *Waterford.*

[Nov.] 89. State of Brian Fytzwylliam's reckoning, late a captain in Ireland.

Nov.? The Queen to the Lord Deputy, to grant a lease in reversion or possession of certain lands in Ireland to Anthony Power. [*Warrant Book I., p. VI.*]

## Vol. XLIII. 1573. December.

1573.

Dec. 1. Knockfergus. 1. Thomas Wilsford to Burghley. Ulster enraged with the fury of desperation. They suppose the war is taken in hand by the Earl of Essex, and not by the Queen. Our countrymen, through the long peace, in the fat, delicate soil of England, have lost the minds of soldiers. The Irish have learned the use of weapons, places of strength, &c. Device for Her Majesty to plant the Ardes. Essex will go through with his enterprise if it cost him his earldom.

Dec. 2. Carrickfergus. 2. Earl of Essex to same. Rejoices that the revolt of these rebels does not make his Lordship mislike the enterprise. A gentleman brings word from O'Donnell that the Irish Lords will not be persuaded that this war is the Queen's. Essex desires to surrender the grant which he has of the moiety of the country, and to undertake as a private adventurer. The Lord Deputy to follow the war in Her Majesty's name. The bearer, John Norreys, commended.

Dec. 2. 3. Instructions given by the Earl of Essex to Mr. John Norreys and Edward Waterhous as to the matters to be solicited at Court.

Dec. 2. Carrickfergus. Earl of Essex to the Privy Council. Builds a fort near Belfast. The Irish expected Essex would return to England, and leave the government of the country to Sir Brian M'Felim. Causes of suspicion against Captain Pers. Owen M'Toole Ogaloor [O'Gallagher?] declareth that O'Donnell will be content with less than he demandeth. O'Cahan offers his service against Turlough Lynagh. [*See* 1574, *Nov.* 24.]

Dec. 2. Cork. 4. Andrew Skyddye to Burghley. Escape of the Earl of Desmond. Taking of the Queen's Castles of Kenry and Ballymartyr. Her Majesty not to suffer her regal authority to be set at naught by licentious liberty.

Dec. 3. Cork. 5. Nicholas Walshe to same. Zeal of the bearer, Mr. Longe. Castlemange taken by treason. Desmond keeps a brother to John Harbert and others of the ward prisoners. He is combined with the Lords of Connaught and Thomond. A Scot, who has changed his Scottish attire for Irish, has promised Desmond 500 Scots. James Fitzmaurice. The old Bishop of Limerick. Edmund Fitz David. Thomas of Desmond spoiled. His wife and son prisoners. Earl of Clancarr. Lord Barry, Sir Cormac M'Teig. O'Keeffe spoiled. M'Donough. Nicholas Roche, a servant to the Earl of Desmond.

Dec. 5. Castle Jordan. 6. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. The Earl of Desmond's letters to the Lord Deputy rash and untrue. They use him mildly till they may have a sufficient force. The President of Munster, with men, money, and a victualler, to be sent. The commission to the Earl of Essex for government in Ulster and restraint of transportation of corn. O'Conors. Captains Fyrres and Deering. Two hundred kerne hired under Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne. Preparations against Desmond. *Inclose,*

1573. Vol. XLIII.

6. I. *Earl of Desmond to the Lord Deputy and Council. Complains that he had no favour or liberty shown him. Eight months long enough to determine his causes. His country has been barely fleeced in his absence. Disorders by Edmund Fitzdavy.* *Nov.* 25, *Ballyallyne.*

6 II. *Lord Deputy and Council to Earl of Desmond. Untruth of his assertions. Caution him not to incur the Queen's indignation.* *Nov.* 28, *Kilkenny.*

6. III. *Justice Nicholas Walshe to the Lord Deputy. Earl of Desmond met at Knockdalton by Rory Oge and Piers Grace. The Earl and Countess put on Irish raiment at Loughgur, and make a proclamation. The castles already taken by Desmond's dependants.* *Nov.* 24, *Castellyehan.*

6. IV. *John Thickpenny to the Lord Deputy. The messenger that carried former letters spoiled. Provisions. No man may pass by land to Cork. Youghal like to be in great danger by the Earl of Desmond. Fears Castle Maine will be taken. A wonderful treason practised in Connaught.* *Nov.* 27, *Youghal.*

6. V. *William Casey, Bishop of Limerick, to the Lord Deputy. James Fitzmaurice has written out of Thomond for protection. He has passed the Shannon with* 200 *fighting men, and doth cess and disperse them abroad in the country. His fable as to an invasion intended by Sir Edmund Butler. Excuse for not meeting him at Cashel.* *Nov.* 18, *Limerick.*

6. VI. *David Meagh, Sovereign of Kilmallock, and others to the Lord Deputy. James Fitzmaurice, with his men, camped about their town, and took a prey in their neighbourhood. Soldiers in Castleton, in Kerry, all taken captive by Edmund Fitzdavid, of Ballygellahan. Pray for succour.* *Nov.* 23 ? *Kilmallock.*

6. VII. *Lord Deputy and Council to the Earl of Desmond. His escape being but a finable contempt, they counsel him not to ingrieve his own cause. Charge him to forbear making assemblies, in themselves utterly unlawful, and also dangerous to the common tranquillity. To forbear taking forts and castles.* *Dec.* 3, *Castle Carbry.*

Dec. 5. Castle Jordan. 7. Lord Deputy to Burghley. The present danger must be carefully provided for. The President of Munster to be speedily sent over. Deputy is going into Westmeath, the Annaley, and Brenny. His intention to call a meeting of all the Council at Dublin about Dec. 20, to choose some fit man to send to Munster, since Mr. Treasurer and the Master of the Rolls have refused to go. *Incloses,*

7. I. *Lord Deputy and Council to Privy Council.* *Dec.* 5.

7. II. *Earl of Desmond to the Lord Deputy and Council.* *Nov.* 25.

7. III. *Lord Deputy and Council to Earl of Desmond.* *Nov.* 28.

7. IV. *Justice Nicholas Walshe to the Lord Deputy.* *Nov.* 24.

1573. VOL. XLIII.

7. v. *John Thickpenny to the Lord Deputy.* *Nov.* 27.

7. vi. *Lord Deputy and Council to the Earl of Desmond. Dec.* 3.

Dec. 5. Teag Croghon. 8. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Burghley. The Auditor requires Sir Henry Radeclyff and Sir Humfrey Gylberte to send letters of attorney to some one to reckon for them.

Dec. 8. Carrickfergus. 9. Captain Nicholas Malbie to same. Is assured that by Burghley's taking this honourable enterprise in hand it will take effect. Essex praised for godliness, courage, discretion, courtesy, and discipline. Many sick, and some dead. A new supply.

Dec. 9. Carrickfergus. 10. Earl of Essex to same. Captain Pers is committed, and restrained of all company saving his keeper. Essex has consented to give him good countenance, and suffer him to deal with the rebel. The coming in of the rebel will be the speedy overthrow of the Scots. Pers has made the Queen spend 20,000*l.* He hath dealt falsely with every Governor. *Incloses,*

10. i. *Testimony of Morgan and Carleton against Captain Pers. Relate their interview with him. His plot to ease all Essex's griefs. To be made Seneschal over the county of Claneboy. The Earl to seem to have a dislike to Captain Malbie.*

*Dec.* 8, *Carrickfergus.*

Dec. 11. Knockfergus. 11. Earl of Essex to the Privy Council. Exculpates Captain Burrowes of the complaints against him by gentlemen of Devon. It grieves Essex that England should breed so weak-hearted men as those sent from Devon and Somerset.

Dec. 12. Rahtfrellan. 12. H. Magneisse [Magennis] to the Earl of Essex. Sir Brian M'Felim, O'Hanlon, and others write to him daily that his lands are given away as their lands. Beseeches Essex to write to the Queen, that he may have his lands at Her Majesty's hands. Offers of service. Desires 300 footmen and 100 horse. Could not answer Essex the cess he wrote for, because the Lord Deputy has just taken one.

Dec. 12. 13. Sir Edward Fyton to Burghley. His travel into Kilkenny with the Lord Deputy. Sir Edmund Butler ordered to put in pledge for to answer injuries. The Viscount Decies in Munster appears to be an intruder of 30 years. The Earl of Essex's commission. Low state of the revenue. Reformation of the Court of Exchequer. Daughter and heir of the Baron of Skryne forcibly taken from Dublin. To appoint a choice man to be Chief Remembrancer. *Incloses,*

13. i. *Piers Lynch, Mayor of Galway, to Sir E. Fyton. Geoffrey Fount, merchant, murdered by Johnocke and Redmond Reagh of the Wood near Galway. Earl of Clanrycard, James Fitzmaurice, Sir John of Desmond, Morrough ne Doe O'Flaherty. M'William met Desmond at the Hill of Aughrim. Preys.* *Nov.* 13, *Galway.*

1573. VOL. XLIII.

13. II. *Earl of Clanrycard to Sir E. Fyton. Thanks for his friendly counsel touching Athenry. Excuses himself.*
*Nov. 24, Loughrea.*

Dec. 12. Dublin. 14. N. White to Burghley. O'Carroll, Sir Barnaby Fitzpatrick. Edward Butler's acceptable service in striking off the heads of 22 rebels. John Fitz Richard Reagh. The Sheriff of Kildare, after making a valiant charge upon Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne, was taken prisoner and led into the Glens of Cowlranyll. Controversy about the heiress of one Marwarde, late Baronet of Skryne. Baron Delvin's brother with 20 naked swords entered the house where the maid lay and carried her away. Decree between young Cusake and Justice Plunket. Mr. Edmund Butler recommended to be Chief Justice of Common Pleas.

Dec. 13. Askeaton. 15. Earl of Desmond to the Queen. Relates the griefs and discountenance he endured at Dublin. The sending away his wife in miserable poverty. His offer to the Council of his whole living for 2,000*l.* yearly, until his son should be of age. His chest of evidences embezzled. His advice would ease Her Majesty's charge in Munster. Cess.

Dec. 13. Askeaton. 16. Same to Burghley. Has written to Her Majesty and the Council the causes of his leaving Dublin.

Dec. 20. Cork. 17. Justice Nicholas Walshe to same. Sends copies of former letters. Fair speeches and good letters are given abroad from the Earl of Desmond. James Fitzmaurice has sent his son to the King of Portugal, for schooling. *Incloses,*

17. I. *Same to same. Copy. Original calendared. Nov. 30, Cork.*

Dec. 21. Castle Street, Dublin. 18. Edward White to the Lord Deputy, relative to the declaration concerning Connaught. He is desirous to be in England.

Dec. 21. 19. Taxation on the West and North Shires of 1,000 soldiers, to be employed in Ireland.

Dec. 23. Dublin Castle. 20. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Orders for ending the contentions between Kilkenny, Tipperary, Ossory, and Ely. O'Molloy taken into protection and made an enemy to the O'Conors. O'Reilly. Essex's commission. Turlough Lynagh still retains Scots. Hugh M'Shane's arrogance. Desmond's speeches. Parrots shall not sing in his country. Her Majesty's letters for his enlargement. Peril. Determination to erect a great O'Brien of Sir Donnell. *Inclose,*

20. I. *Piers Lynche, Mayor of Galway, to the Lord Deputy and Council for aid of corn, munition, &c.*

20. II. *Cecilia Mostyn to her husband, the Under-constable of Athlone. Earls of Desmond and Clanrycard to meet at Limerick. Great preparations for attacking Athlone. Dec. 3, Athlone.*

Vol. XLIII.

1573.

20. III. *Lord Deputy and Council to the Earl of Clanrycard, to restore the town of Athenry, and to see that his sons and other malefactors express a fruitful penitence in that affair.*
*Oct.* 31, *Dublin Castle.*

20. IV. *Earl of Clanrycard to Lord Deputy and Council. His sons will not make restitution to Athenry before they be pardoned. The merchants of Galway to be punished if their information against him be not true. Black rent.* *Nov.* 24, *Loughrea.*

20. V. *Earl of Desmond to the Lord Deputy and Council. His griefs. Disorders lately done. Castles retained.* *Nov.* 28, *Askeaton.*

20. VI. *John Barnewall's opinion of the Earl of Desmond.*

20. VII. *Declaration made to the Lord Deputy by Patrick Shurlock, Esq. The Earl of Desmond put his man James Dore at the head of all the carpenters and masons in his country, and commanded him to "rase downe" Castleton in Kenry and the Clan* [*Glan*]. *Desmond's camp and council.* *Dec.* 18, *Dublin Castle.*

20. VIII. *Sir Edmund Butler to the Lord Deputy. Conference with Desmond. Reproaches his undutiful escape. Refuses meat to his galloglas. Has warned Captain Bourchier, and offered assistance.* *Dec.* 12, *Abbey of Athassel.*

20. IX. *Sir Theobald Butler to* [*the Lord Deputy, &c.*] *The Earl of Desmond and James Fitzmaurice have gathered an incredible number of men, they have preyed his tenants four times, camped in his country, &c.* [*Extract.*]

20. X. *Richard Sheeth to* [*the Lord Deputy and Council*]. *Informed by Mulrony O'Carroll, and others, that the Earl of Desmond has joined the outlaws. Wards put into Killfeacle, Bally Thomas, and other castles.* [*Extract.*] *Loughmy.*

20. XI. *Lord Deputy and Council to the Earl of Desmond. Letters from the Queen with warrant to set him at liberty. Charge him to disperse his forces; and give protection for two months to come and go at his pleasure.* *Dec.* 23, *Dublin Castle.*

Dec. [23.] 21. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Dangers of the State. Desires to be recalled. Desmond. Will do Mr. Garrard any good office. The Auditor cannot in the time appointed end the reckonings. Fyton. *Incloses,*

21. I. *Earl of Desmond to* [*the Lord Deputy and Council*]. *His men travelling in peaceable manner have been stayed by Justice Walshe. Desires answer to former letters and messages sent by Barnewall.* [*Copy, with notes and observations by Deputy.*]
*Dec.* 17, *Croghe.*

21. II. *Captain George Bourchier to the Lord Deputy. Could not be victualled from Cork. Debt to Kilmallock for victuals. The Earl of Desmond would do great mischief but for the Countess and John FitzEdmond's continual crying to him. The cry of the poor country to have gone with Perrot into England.*
*Dec. Kilmallock.*

1573. VOL. XLIII.

21. III. *Book of debts due by the Queen in Ireland, the 1st April 1573, being 39,429l. 18s. 6¾d. Irish.* *Dec. 23.*

Dec. 23. Dublin Castle. 22. Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Smith. Will avail himself of his friendship. Prays the state may be provided for. His messengers detained 10 weeks.

Dec. 23. Dublin Castle. 23. Auditor Jenyson to Burghley. For continuance of his entertainment till he have finished his accounts. Great arrearages of the revenue. No bills of Malbie, Cheston, Basenet, or Pers to be paid.

Dec. 24. Dublin. 24. Sir E. Fyton to same. The issue of the 1,000*l.* received out of the revenue due at Michaelmas. Has authorized his son and cousin Shaftow to receive treasure.

Dec. [25.] 25. Charge for extraordinary allowances for the quarter ending 25 December 1573, being 316*l.* 17*s.* 8*d.* Irish.

Dec. 28. Island of Kerry. 26. Earl of Desmond to Justice Walshe. Certain of his men have taken Castlemaine. He has apprehended them. He has now put his ward in the same. Desires that Andrew Skyddye, Justice of his liberty, may be sent to hear controversies.

27. Minute of Lord President Perrot's letters to the Queen, &c. from 1572 Aug. to 1573 July, in which he disapproves of liberating Desmond. [*It would seem that this paper is somewhat later, when Perrot may have made some apology for the confusion in Munster. It is indorsed,* "Sir John Perrot's memorial."]

28. Brief note of bills due to Lord President Perrot, and delivered to the Lord Deputy upon his Lordship's bill for the whole.

29. Note of Irish debts.

30. Memorandum of the money paid for Irish causes by the Receiver General of the Court of Wards on a warrant for 2,000*l.*

31. Declaration of harms done in the county of Kildare in 1572 and 1573.

32. Notes concerning the coins in Ireland and elsewhere.

33. Proportion for the making of 20,000*l.* of harp monies for Ireland into shillings and groats.

34. Petition of Edward Brereton, of the Queen's County, gent., to the Privy Council. For payment of two years' entertainment, as Provost Marshal of Connaught.

35. Memorandum of the Earl of Essex's requests relative to corn, &c.

1573? 36. Doubts moved by the Queen, whereof Her Majesty many times requireth to be resolved by her Council, and, notwithstanding sundry answers, is still desirous to be advertised by the Earl of Essex:—What is meant to be the final end of the enterprise in

Vol. XLIII.

1573. Claneboy? Whether the inhabitants are to be expelled by force? The English much discouraged by evil reports. What will be the charge to keep it if Tyrone and Tirconnell remain out of obedience? If the Earl of Essex shall tarry there, what he meaneth to do this year?

1573? 37. Brief note of treasure paid to Sir William Fytzwylliam while Treasurer; and of the revenues, &c., of Ireland from the first year of Elizabeth.

1573? 38. Petition of John Symcott, Second Remembrancer of the Irish Exchequer, to the Privy Council. Prays for some reasonable stay of living. Need of English officers.

1573? 39. Petition of Nicholas Wyse, of Dublin, merchant, to Burghley for payment of 130*l.* 4*s.* for wheat, salt, oats, and wine delivered to the garrison at the Newry three years ago, by order of the then Lord Deputy Sydney. [*Before October.*]

1573? 40. Petition of Nicholas Wyse, of Dublin, merchant, to Burghley. He hath continued in England a twelvemonth in suit, as above. [*About October, after the last.*]

1573? 41. Petition of Nicholas Wise, of Dublin, merchant, to Burghley. He hath continued in this realm 18 months in suit, as above. His claim is not within the compass of Might's accounts. [*About April. These three petitions should not be placed all together, as one was before October, the second about October, and the last about April following; but, as there is considerable doubt as to the year, they have been located in juxtaposition, that they may afford some light to each other.*]

1573? 42. The names of the noblemen and gentlemen in Munster.

1573? 43. Another like list.

1573? 44. Breviate of a proportion for 1,000 men. The allowance of a man per diem according to the composition made by the Earl of Essex with Francis Lanney.

1573? 45. Draft of an Act to pass for Thomas Earl of Ormond, confirming to him all grants made by Her Majesty and her predecessors.

1573? 46. Petition of Donough O'Conor Sligo, to Burghley, as to certain things very hurtful and prejudicial to his estate, contained in Her Majesty's Letters Patent.

# GENERAL INDEX.


## A.

Abbey of Holy Cross, 162.
Abbeys, 23, 35, 68, 424; *see* Priories.
....., suppression of, 42, 49; dissolution of, 151.
....., lands, 41, 57, 59, 60, 147, 225.
Abbots, 41.
Acres, George, 356.
Act in Council, 495, 505.
..... of absentees, 17.
..... of succession, 19.
Acts or Bills of Parliament, 13, 15, 19, 22, 26, 28, 30, 35, 38, 57, 59, 60, 61, 63, 64, 65, 67, 76, 139, 140, 159, 191, 198, 284, 394, 400, 404, 428, 431, 432, 440, 446, 495.
Adams, Robert, 159, 350.
Adare, abbey of, 529.
Adelmarius, Cæsar, the physician, letters of, 239.
Admiral, Lord High, *see* Seymour, Thomas, Lord; Clynton, Edward, Lord.
Admiral of France, Lord, *see* Coligni.
Admiralty Court, 294, 513.
Agard, Thomas, Vice-Treasurer of the Mint in Ireland, 12, 19, 20, 22, 23, (to be treasurer) 30, 66, 89, 90, 91, 93, 99.
....., ....., Crumwell's servant, 16, 18.
....., ....., letters of, 31, 35, 38, 43, 88.
Agarde, Capt. Francis, 205, 208, 254, 258, 269, 276, 280, 291; seneschal over the Tooles and Byrnes' country, 295, 296, 301, 317, 319, 321, 335, 337, 339, 340, 342, 343, 348, 355, 361, 378; (A.D. 1569), 408, 428, 440, 460, 464, 470, 477, 478, 485, 486, 529.
....., ....., petition of, 274.
....., ....., suit, 274, 275.
....., ....., letters of, 416, 417, 448.
....., ....., letters to, 242.
Agheeghy, 435.
Aghekhorke, 435.
Agher, 157.
....., patent of the manor of, co. Meath, 220, 225, 227.
....., survey of, 225.
....., lordship of, 311.
....., manor of, 327.
Aghergarrowe, 212.
Agherlagh, *see* Aharlagh.
Agheynmulragh, 435.
Aghmacarte, monastery of, 58.
Aghren, 426.
Agraria Lex, 127.
Ague, Irish, 350.
Aharlagh, Aharlaghe, or Aharlaughe, now Aharlow, 17, 439, 446, 466, *see also* Arlagh.
....., letters dated from, 201, 453.
Albeney, *or* Albanagh, Thomas, 34 (Albenagh), 45.
Alderchurch, first fruits of, 260.
Alen, George, 10.
....., John, Abp. of Dublin and Lord Chancellor, 7, 8, 10, 13.
....., ....., murder of, 10, 11.
....., ....., slain by the Earl of Kildare's eldest son, 10.
....., ....., his goods, 10, 13.
....., ....., letters of, 9.
....., Sir John, Clerk of the Council in Ireland, Master of the Rolls, 13, 15, 16, 18–22, 27, 34, 36, 38, 41, 42, 44, 45; Lord Chancellor, 47; praised, 48, 50, 51–53, 60, 62, 65, 68, 75, 76, 94; late Lord Chancellor, 103, 107–109, 115, 125, 135, 158, 509.
....., ....., disclaims all wish for the Great Seal, 14.
....., ....., clerk of the Council, 62.
....., ....., keeper of the Great Seal, 62.
....., ....., Chancellor of the green wax of the Exchequer, 62.
....., ....., instructions from, 106.
....., ....., Privy Councillor, 108.
....., ....., congratulates Cecill, 151.
....., ....., persecution of, 151.
....., ....., letters of, 10, 11, 13, 14, 17, 18, 21, 22, 26, 31, 37, 39, 42–45, 47, 49, 53, 55, 63, 74, 75, 92, 103, 108, 112, 113, 115, 125, 151.
....., ....., letters to, 13, 39, 81, 83, 106.
Alen, Mr. Thomas, of Rayleigh in Essex, 10; murder of his brother the Abp. of Dublin, 10.
....., ....., his wife, 10.
... ....., ....., letters of, 10.
....., ....., letters to, 10.
Alen, Thomas, brother of Sir John the Master of the Rolls, Keeper of Maynooth, 21, 22, 45; Secondary Chamberlain of the Exchequer, 62, 127.
....., ....., instructions to, 106.
....., ....., letters of, 24, 44, 46, 84, 89, 90, 91, 95, 104, 152.
Alens, the three, 21.
Alenscourt, letter dated from, 89.

Alexander Oge, see page xxxviii. of preface, also *see* M'Donnell.
Alford, Lancelot, Lord Justice Fytzwylliams's man, 186, 187, 191, 231, 261, 266, 276, 456, 468, 474, 491.
....., ....., his suit, 274.
....., ....., his memorial, 367.
....., ....., letters of, 464, 519.
All Saints, Abbey of, 279, 280.
Allane, Ewyne, of Lockheld, letters of, 74.
Allen, Mr., 495.
....., Giles, 462.
....., Jasper, letter of, 9.
....., John, letter of, 9.
....., Sir John, Master of the Rolls, Keeper of the Great Seal, *see* Alen.
....., Melchior, letter of, 9.
....., Richard, letter of, 9.
....., Robert, letter of, 9.
....., Thomas, warden of the college of Youghal, 9.
....., ....., letter to, 9.
Allyngton, Mr., 381.
Almain miners, 128.
Almains, 119, 123, 128, 130.
Almer, Hugh, 36.
Alon, letters dated from, 470.
Alphabet, 369, 370.
Alum, 381.
..... mines, 128.
Alva, Duke of, 385, 399, 401, 443, 447, 508.
Ampthill, letter dated from, 29, 55.
Andreas, Francis, 87.
Angley, James, 51.
Ango, Jehan, Lieutenant of the castle and town of Dieppe, 74.
Annaghdown, Archdeacon of, *see* Bermyngham.
Annaly, the, in the county of Longford, 65 99, 279, 334, 437, 438, 440, 531.
....., ....., *alias* Ardacencis, 529.
....., ....., captains in, 88.
Anne, the, name of Phetyplace's ship, 231.
Anrye, town of, *see* Athenry.
Anthonio, Don, 380.
Anthony, Anthony, 138.
Antrim, letters dated from, 379.
Antwarpe, John, 121.
Antwerp, 310, 312, 399.
Anyeto, 396.
Ap Harry, Stephen, of Bathangan, 22, 36, 40, 49.
..... ....., letters of, 15, 42.
Ap Howell, Captain Walter, farmer of the late monastery of Owney, 151.
..... ....., letters of, 105.
Apostolic See, 140.
Apowell, *see* Powell.
....., Robert, 12, 13 ; petition of, 22.
....., ....., articles by, 22.
....., Watkin, 27, 79, 81, 83, 96, 106.
A Poyll, 105, *see* Ap Howell.
Apparel, 18.
Ap Parry, Stephen, *see* Ap Harry.
Appleyard, Francis, 350, 363, 368.
....., John, 197.
Apsley, 360, 364 ; Mr., 423 ; Lieut. 426, 461, 483.
Archbishop, "pretensed," 472.
Archebold's country, 296.
Archer, Walter, junr., 455.
Archers, 84.
Ardagh, Bp. of, *see* Ferrall, 1541—1553 ; *see* M'Mahon, Patrick ; *see* Garvey, John.
....., See of, 488, 495, 511, 529.
Ardbraccan, 271.
....., letters dated from, 29, 96, 177–183, 205–207, 222, 228, 249, 260, 314, 457, 459.
Ardee, 265, 420, 487.
....., St. John's of, 220, 225.
Ardes, the, 50, 116, 117, 119, 317, 346, 438, 444, 462, 463, 467, 471, 472, 479, 482, 487, 495, 502, 507, 516, 525, 530.
....., ....., letter dated from, 487.
....., Priory, hospital of, 148.
..... Friars of, 148.
....., the Little, 525.
Ardglass, 34 ; town of, 216.
Ardmoy, Abbey of, co. Cork, 155.
Ard na Eriagh, 361.
Ardnamurchan, letter dated, 73.
Ardnegroighe, 477.
Argyle, Countess of, *see* O'Donnell, the Calough, his wife ; *also* M'Donnell, James, his wife.
....., Earl of, *see* Campbell.
Arklow, 17, 295, 320, 417.
....., manor of, 303.
Arlagh [now Aharlow], wood of, 424, 439, 457, 483, 487, 500; *see also* Aharlagh.
Armagh, 117, 174, 175, 176, 177, 188, 207, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 224, 256, 317, 340, 341, 354, 359, 361, 379, 383, 386, 474.
....., letters dated from, 69, 106, 117, 177, 180, 214–218, 237, 246, 326, 352, 382, 383, 415, 445, 479, 505.
....., Abp. of, *see* Kite, John, 1513—1521 ; *see* Dowdall, George, 1543—1553—1558, 75 ; *see* Loftus, Adam, 1563—1567 ; *see* Lancaster, Thomas, 1567–1584.
....., Abps. of, claim the primacy of the whole realm, 115.
....., titular Abp. of, *see* Creagh.
....., Abprick. of, 57, 118, 140, 206, 255, 316, 324, 325, 346, 351.
....., temporalities of, 181.
....., Dean of, *see* Danyell, Terence.
....., Dean and Chapter of, 181, 203, 371.
....., Dean and clergy of, 226.
....., chanter of, *see* Dorelle, Sir Pat.

Armagh, cathedral church of, 174, 176, 177, 226, 312, 325, 371.
....., church and great bell of, 221.
....., names of the cathedral churches within the province of, 492.
....., council for, 198.
....., council at, 377.
....., garrison of, 177, 178, 179, 182, 183, 188, 191, 193, 202, 207, 211, 222, 226.
....., brewing utensils at, 227.
....., provisions and tools for, 212.
....., master of the works at, letters of, 415.
Armies necessary for Reformation of Ireland, 150.
Armisby, Thos., 466.
Armolevan, castle of, 340.
Armoury, Master of the, 261.
Arms, King at, of Ireland, 127.
Armstrong, Andrew, petition of, 451.
Army, 12, 15, 16, 18, 20, 26, 81, 132, 463.
....., reduction of, 23.
....., names of, 160.
....., book of musters, &c., 168.
....., augmented, 172.
....., state of, 268.
....., book of, 486.
Arnald, Wm., *see* Arnott.
Arnold, Sir Nicholas, 199, 201–204, 206–208, 210, 216, 218, 222, 224–226, 228, 232; (Lord Justice), 235, 238–242, 244; Commissioner, 246–264, 266–268, 270–272, 276, 280, 286, 287, 291–294, 296, 297, 299–301, 303–305, 370–312, 318, 320, 403, 502.
....., petition of, 219, 459.
....., ....., his sickness, 238.
....., ....., desires the name of deputy, 251.
....., ....., his government, 251, 252.
....., ....., revoked, 263.
....., ....., articles against him, and his answers, 312.
....., ....., his controversy with Sussex, 312.
....., ....., declaration of, 301, 303.
....., ....., note of his own reckonings, 306.
....., ....., letters of, 201, 202, 205, 229, 230, 232, 234, 238, 239, 241–249, 251, 256, 257, 259, 262, 264, 267, 271, 272, 275, 277, 282, 285, 289, 292, 312, 526.
....., ....., letters to, 210, 225, 226; (Lord Justice), 237, 238, 240, 244–246, 248, 249, 254, 259, 260, 263, 265, 272, 273, 282.
Arnott, Wm., 232, 236, 237.
....., ....., petition of, 232.
Arra, Mac Obrien, 42, 50; *see* M'-I.-Brien.
....., 43.
....., letters dated from, 388, 390, 394.
Arran, Isles of, 149.
Arren, 149.
Arreye or Arrye, *see* Arra.
Arrows, 86.
Art, the Baron's son, *see* O'Neill Art M'Baron.
....., M'Hugh, *see* O'Neill.
Arthur, Hector, the court clerk, 89, 93, 98.
....., ....., letters to, 93, 94, 96.
....., John, of Limerick, 69.
....., ....., letters of, 84.
....., ....., letters to, 84.
Arthure, Thomas, Recorder of Limerick, letters of, 482.
Artificers, note of, 376.
Artillery, 44, 45, 138.
Arundel, Earl of, 184.
Arycht-I-chain, 321.
Asbold, Edmund, of Maynooth, 40.
Asherow, 399.
Askeaton, letters dated from, 533, 534.
Asketon (castle), 421.
Assey, rectory of, 325.
Asshepooles' country, 296.
Assis, the book of, 131.
Astell, Harry, 507.
Athassel, Abbey of, 147, 148; land of, 263; letters dated from, 534.
Athboy, 6.
Athdare, letters dated from, 522.
Athefathe, Grange of, 156.
Athebowe, Friars of, in Ossory, 58.
Athenry, 330, 367, 426, 477, 481, 511, 533, 534.
Athlone, 88, 89, 124, 126, 133, 477, 495, 498, 500, 501, 516, 520, 533.
....., council for, 198.
....., constableship of, 223.
....., house of, 327.
....., bridge of, 346.
....., checks for the ward of, 329.
....., letters dated from, 434, 437, 469, 477, 481, 482, 494, 517, 524, 533.
....., Castle of, 27; letters dated from, 438, 465, 516.
Athy, letter dated from, 93.
....., manor of, 11.
....., friars preachers of, 58.
....., Castle and Bridge of, 19.
....., bridge of, letters from, 85.
Attainder, 7.
Attorney General, *see* Dillon, Robert, 1535 Aug.,—1553, Jan. 14.; *see* Barnewall, James, 1559, Sept. 3,—1566; *see* Dillon, Lucas, 1566—1570; *see* Fytzsymon, Edward, 1570 June 4,—1574.
..... of England, *see* Gerrard, Gilbert.
Atwood, Jerome, 115.
....., Capt. 118.
Aucher, Edw., 523.
Audeley, Robt., Capt. of the new levies, 169.
Audley, Thomas Lord, Lord Chancellor of England, letters to, 61.
Auditor, *see* Jenyson, Thomas.
Auditors, 75.

Auditor's Book, 102.
..... Office, 233.
Aughrim, Hill of, 532.
Augusta [Augsburg] Cardinal of, 253.
Augustan Confession, 310.
Augustine Friars, 351.
....., ....., by Dublin, 56.
..... Friary in the Naas, 281.
..... Monastery of St. Katherine's, 140.
Augustines, 58.
Austin Friars, 127.
Austria, Don John of, 469.
Avanagh, river, 473.
A Wall, *see* Wall.
Axssome, Mr. John, letters to, *see* Issam.
Ayleward, John, 505.
Aylmer, Sir Gerald, Chief Baron of the Exchequer, 1534—1535, Chief Justice of the King's Bench, 1535, 13, 16, 18, 19, 21, 28, 36–39, 41, 44, 51, 62, 83, 129, 156.
....., ....., one of the Lords Justices, 128, 130.
....., ....., letters of, 13, 14, 17, 26, 42–44, 74, 109.
....., ....., letters to, 13, 41, 130.
....., James, 229, 377.
....., Mr., 127.
....., Richard, 30; Bailiff of Kildare, 40, 48.
....., ....., letters of, 81.

## B.

Bacagh, Murrough, 89, *see* Kavanagh.
Bacagh, Felim, his sons, 126, *see* O'Neill, Felim.
Back, Peter, of Brabant, letters of, 338, 340.
Bacon, Lady, 286.
Bacon, Sir Nic., Lord Keeper, 184, 266, 278, 290, 393; his tomb, 404.
....., ....., letters to, 292.
Baculum Christi, 7.
Baeshe, Edw., 234; General surveyor of victuals, 277, 306, 308, 320, 327, 331, 337.
....., ....., letters of, 304, 311, 312, 314, 328.
....., ....., letters to, 311, 313, 324.
Bagenall, Sir Nicholas, Marshal, 65, 69, 87, 110, 111, 122, 123, 124, 126, 117, 118, 119, 120, 123, 193, 202, 205, 208, 210, 212, 265, 266, 272, 275; appointed to serve as marshal, 276, 289, 291, 292, 297, 337, 348, 363, 372, 373, 380, 382, 388, 393, 418, 422, 487.
....., ....., brief of his lands, 192.
....., ....., his wife's sister, 352; *see also* Marshal, Mr.
....., ....., letters of, 82, 104, 115, 117, 118, 130, 192, 289, 317, 352, 359, 361, 363, 369, 372, 375, 377, 378, 474, 478, 479, 499, 505, 519, 522.
....., ....., letters to, 373, 478.
Bagenall, Sir Ralph, 111, 114.
....., ....., his band, 117, 182.
....., ....., petition of, 152.
....., ....., refuses to receive the Pope, 152.
....., ....., letters of, 115.
Bagenalls, the, 111.
Baile Galloglay, island of, 485.
Balan Ry, letter dated from, 460.
Baldon, 421.
Bale, John, the antiquary, late Bp. of Ossory, books of, 158.
Balgriffin, *see* Belgriffin.
Ball, Mr., 231.
Ball, John, M.A., 384.
Ball, Walter, of Dublin, 526.
Balle, Wm., petition of, 463.
Ballagh, Cormac, 88.
Ballahowth, letter dated from, 487.
Ballangoare, 421.
Balla Rone, 251.
Balldongane, village, 303.
Balleallenay, 421.
Balle Clar, letter dated from, 88.
Ballegeltegone (Castle), 421.
Ballekyllyn, 212.
Ballekynche, letters dated from, 443.
Ballelanaghe, letter dated from, 418.
Ballenemoney, 435.
Ballenielagh, Ballinlagh, letters dated from, 418.
Ballerenowe, 421.
Ballerioghe, 435.
Ballerussell, 435.
Balliadame, Queen's County, 251.
Ballibeg, letters dated from, 391.
Ballibowrne *aliàs* Bowryn, 435.
Ballicotland, 356.
Ballidesselan, 435.
Balliennekillye, 396.
Ballimacka, 317.
Ballimote, 361.
Ballinasloe, 477.
Ballinekelle, 348.
Ballinnowre, letters dated from, 182.
Ballintogher (baile intochair), 361,
Ballintubber, castle, 438, 448.
Balliron, 499.
Ballogh, Brian, 351.
..... Enary, the great pass called, 104.
Balloghreagh, letter dated from, 259.
Balloughreugh, letters dated from, 276.
Ballonan, 348.
Ballskadane, village, 303.
Ballyadams, gaol of, 99.
Ballyallyne, letters dated from, 531.
Ballybeg, abbey of, 368, *see* Ballibeg.
Ballynbeg, old M'Quillin's house, 377.
Ballybogan, letter dated from, 6.
Ballybritten, lordship of, 524.
Ballycoke, lands, 118.

Byllydwill, letter dated from, 396.
Ballygellahan, 531.
Ballyhack, 128.
Ballyknockane, 412; farm of, 259.
Ballykyryn, prior of, 164.
Ballyloughrea, in Clanricard, letter dated from, 347.
Bally M'Quillin, 212.
Ballymaglassan, parsonage of, co. Meath, 213.
Ballymakhowhe, 435.
Ballymartyr, castle of, 421, 436, 476, 530.
Ballymore, 477.
....., letter dated from, 477.
Ballyndrehed, abbey of, co. Cork, 155.
Ballyndreyght, priory of, 265.
Ballynenoddogh, letters dated from, 391.
Ballyntogher, 212.
Ballynure, 82.
....., letters dated from, 182.
Ballypawle, letters dated from, 450.
Ballyroan, 237.
Ballyrobearde, letters dated from, 386.
Ballyshannon, 317, 399.
..... Castle, 334.
Bally Thomas, 534.
Balmaghir in co. Wexford, letter dated, 313.
Balrod, tithes and rectory of, 384.
Balrothery, barony of, 211.
Baltimore, 110, 112, 114, 159, 197.
....., town of, 399.
Baltinglass, abbey of, 58, 366.
....., parsonage of, co. Carlow, 380, 397.
....., ....., co. Kildare, 400.
....., letter dated from, 125.
Baltynglas, Viscount, *see* Eustace, Roland.
Baly Cadam, castle of, 97.
Ban, or Bann, the river, 110, 135, 136, 216, 237, 245, 246, 321, 324, 326, 328, 329, 341, 373, 378, 387, 399, 451, 507, 521, 522.
....., fishing of, 333, 336.
....., Bridge over, 393.
Baname, Edmund, 287.
Banbriche, Ralph, 89.
Bangor, 485.
....., Bp. of, *see* Robinson, Nicholas.
Bantry, lands, 265.
..... Bay, 152.
Baptizing, 32.
Barandyne, Mr., 484.
Barbary, ships of, 200.
Bardolf, 326.
Bards, suppression of, 227.
Bark, 102.
Barkeley, Mr., 487.
Barkley, Capt., 523.
Barmesey [Bermondsey ?], letters dated from, 428, 456.
Barnaby, Mr., *see* Fitzpatrick, Barnaby.
....., J., letters of, 57.
Barnardyng, Gunner, probably Bernardine de Valoys, 36.
Barnes, Auditor, 334; *but see* Berners, Wm.
Barnewall, 193, 206, 534.
....., Mr., 183, 241.
....., Alexander, 355, 374, 375.
....., Christopher, 271, 344; (Sir) 357, 362, 365, 388; (to be Master of the Rolls), 242; suit 274.
....., ....., his daughter, 298.
....., ....., letters of, 242, 271, 298, 344, 388.
....., Harry, or Henry, letters of, 483, 486.
....., James, Esq., Attorney-General of Ireland, 1559, Sept. 3—1566, 182, 242, 251, 277; late Att.-Gen., 344.
....., ....., his son, 344.
....., ....., letters of, 169, 186, 242.
....., Sir John, Baron of Trymleteston, Lord Chancellor, 1534–1538, July 25, 14, 15, 34.
his death, 44, 62, 509.
....., ....., letters of, 19, 20.
....., John, 529, 534.
....., Mark, 347, 348, 355, 374; letters of, 365.
....., Patrick, Solicitor General, Serjeant-at-Law, and Master of the Rolls, 22; (of Fieldston and Grace Dieu), 29, 34, 56, 57, 62; Master of the Rolls, 111, 121, 122.
....., ....., letters of, 21, 31, 38, 39, 53, 83.
....., P., Baron of Trymleteston, 84, 122, 213.
....., Sir Patrick, 404.
....., Richard, Sheriff, 122.
....., Robt., of Roostown, brother to the Lord Chancellor, 29, 31.
....., ....., Lord of Trymleteston, 213, 276, 319.
....., Simon, 238, 272.
....., Thomas, 99.
....., ....., letters of, 87.
....., Sir Thos., letters of, 207.
Barnys, John, 497.
Barode, 364.
Baron, the young Baron of Dungannon, *see* O'Neill.
....., Mr. Chief, *see* Dillon, Lucas.
....., Edmund, 436.
Baronies, 2.
Barret, George, 47.
....., Thomas, 513.
Barrow, the, 47, 82, 419.
....., bridge over the, 106.
Barries, the, 86.
Barry, John, Lord Barry and Viscount Buttevant, 15, 20, 46, 51, 86, 92.
....., Little, 195.
..... Oge, 80, 197, 409, 421.
..... ....., his aunt, 80.
..... ....., his castle, 80.

Barry Roe, James Fitz Richard, Lord Barrymore, 183, 195, 197, 214, 269, 272, 278, 303, 311, 360, 368, 382, 391, 413, 421, 467, 483, 493, 530.
....., ....., his son, 303.
....., ....., letters to, 254.
....., Roe, 80, 195 ; (red) 197.
....., Shane, 101.
Barry's Court, 360.
....., town, [Newtown Barry] 128.
Barwyk, John, of Wilcot, co. Wilts., 254.
Basingwerk, Abbey of, in Wales, 72.
Basnet, Sir Edw., Dean of St. Patrick's, 25 ; Dr. 68, 77, 99.
....., ....., his two brothers, 68.
....., ....., letters of, 39.
..... or Bassenett, Captain William, 186, 340, 343, 354 ; (Capt.) 363, 364, 403, 422, 431, 455, 515, 525, 535.
Bath, Earl of, 463.
....., Monastery of, 62.
Bathe, James, Chief Baron of the Exchequer, 58, 62, 66, 75, 128 ; deceased, 426, 427, 428.
....., ....., letters of, 50, 209.
....., ....., letters to, 382.
....., John, 118 ; Chief Chamberlain of the Exchequer, 310 ; pardon, 322.
....., ....., Solicitor General, 475, 496.
....., Thomas, of Dullardstown, 161, 184, 194, 228, 377.
....., ....., records of attainder, 194.
....., ... .., traverse against the Crown, 194.
....., ....., letters of, 275.
....., [William] (called Roo) of Dullardstown, 41, 161, 162, 189, 228, 229, 352.
Bawne, the, 437.
Baynard's Castle, letter dated from, 523, 525.
Beads, 38.
Bealaho, letters dated from, 173, 174.
Bealanour, *see* Ballynure.
Beale, Mr., 513.
Bealyne, Bridge of, in O'Dempsy's country, 126.
Beard, Mr., Vicar of Greenwich, 231, 232.
Beare, *see* O'Sullivan Beare.
....., lands of, 265.
..... Haven, 110, 112, 152, 405.
....., town and principal castle of, 265.
..... Islands, 152.
Bearing Sword, 17.
Beaumanor, letter dated from, 20.
Beaumaris, 9, 191, 290, 353.
....., letters dated from, 13, 144, 283, 353.
....., lead at, 286, 290, 294.
Beck [or A Beck], Edward, of Manchester, 11.
....., letters of, 11.
Beke, Edward, 29.
Beckwith, 525.
Bective, the, 377.
....., letters dated from, 30, 43.
....., late Monastery of, co. Meath, 453.
Bedford, Earl of, *see* Russell.
Beddo, John, 407.
Bedlo, 104.
Bedlow, Sir John, 212, 230, 231.
Bedove, 413.
Beer, 84, 88.
Beeves, 164.
Begg, W., sub-sheriff of Carlow, 455.
Belarstemore, 499.
Belascum, letters dated from, 348.
Belfast, 119, 297, 363, 365, 403, 507, 525, 526, 530.
....., letters dated from, 451, 467.
....., bridge at, 391.
....., castle and manor of, 391.
....., river of, 462.
Belgarde, manor of, 144.
Belgriffin, co. Dublin, 147, 165, 268, 277.
Beling, letter dated from, 104.
Bell, 428.
Bellaghe ne forboye, camp by, letters dated from, 430.
Belleek, 317, 348, 399.
..... Castle, 208, 334.
Belletrawe, 88.
Bellyngham, Sir Edw., Knt., one of the King's Privy chamber and Lord Deputy, 78 ; *made* Lord Deputy, 79, 81, 84–91, 93–98, 100, 101, 103–106, 113, 136.
....., ....., letters of, 80, 81, 83–89, 91–98, 100, 102.
....., ....., letters to, 78–105.
....., ....., his secretary, letters of, 101.
Bellyngham, Thomas, 355.
Benborb, 361, 378, 383.
....., letters dated from, 165, 209, 226, 245, 247, 248, 250, 256, 268, 287, 288, 317, 350, 353, 363, 388, 390, 505.
Bench, Justice of the, *see* Plunket, Sir John.
Berkeley, Elizabeth, only daughter of Thomas Lord Berkeley, *see* Ormond, Elizabeth Countess of.
Bermingham, Lord, of Athenry, 355, 367, 374, 422, 517.
Bermyngham, Sir John, Archdeacon of Annaghdown, 157.
....., Patrick, Chief Justice, 3, 4, 7.
....., ....., letters of, 5, 6.
....., Walter, of Milerstown, letters of 98.
....., Wm., 45, 195–197, 199, 201, 203, 206, 223, 229, 238, 242, 247–252, 256, 258, 262, 285, 289, 292, 300, 309, 311, 313, 316, 322, 338, 341, 343, 344, 346, 384, 385, 431.
....., ....., his checks, 240, 244.
....., ....., book by, 239, 240, 300, 327.
....., ....., his debts, 384.
....., ....., letters of, 198, 199, 222, 223, 240, 253, 292, 304, 384, 397.
Berners, Wm., 30, 36, 37, 220; called Barnes, 334.
....., ....., letters to, 27.
Berney, Francis, 305.

Berwick-upon-Tweed, 165, 166, 170, 178, 180, 181, 182, 204, 298, 304, 307, 314.
....., works at, 162.
....., fortifications, 184.
....., soldiers, 186, 187, 208.
....., bands, 310, *see* Brian Fytzwylliams.
....., pensioners, 384.
....., letters dated from, 267, 334.
Besse, John, petition of, 502.
Bethell, Richard, 112, 135.
Betagh, Henry, Sheriff of Meath, 62.
Bettes, J., 475.
Beverlaye, Roger, priest, letters of, 13.
Beverley, Little, 9.
Bicton, James, Deputy Sentleger's chaplain, 108–111.
Bilboa, master of the Trinity of, 466.
Billey, Richard, petition of, 471.
Bills of Parliament, *see* Acts.
Birr, 42, 43.
Biscay, 231.
Bisham, letter dated from, 346.
Bishopricks, 60.
Bishops, 135, 196, 261, 285, 424.
....., Irish, 59.
....., of Ireland, letters to, 437.
....., Manors of, 59.
....., Irish titular, prisoners, 415.
Bishop's Hatfield, 7.
Bisset, *see* Missetts.
Black Bark, the, 518.
Black castell, Lordship of, 303, 320.
Blackfriars, Dublin, 60, 63.
Black Friars, castle and demesne of the, 126.
Black rent, 32, 499, 534.
Blackstones, parliament at, 412.
Blackwater, the, 389.
Blague, Arthur, 426.
Bland, John, 332, 333.
Blasquets Islands, 520.
Blechynden, William, letters of, 53.
Bleke, Richard, 486.
Blike, Mr., 117.
Blunt, 326.
....., Wm., 431.
Bluyt, letters dated from, 470.
Boceston, 89.
Bodiclogh, Badiclogh, or Bodde Clough, 426, 428.
Bodkin, Christopher, Abp. of Tuam, 428, 448.
....., ....., letters of, 81, 152.
Body, Wm., 19, 21, 23, 24.
....., ....., letters of, 20, 21.
Bodyken, Gregory, 511.
Boile, Caislein, 260.
....., letter dated from, 260.
Boile Griffin [Belgriffin], 268.
Boleyn, Queen Anne, letters to, 16.
....., Geo., Viscount Rochford, 40.
....., Dame Margaret, 2.
Boleyn, Mary, 3.
....., Sir Thomas, 2.
Bolleinlach, letter dated from, 417.
Bolter, John, of London, goldsmith, letters of, 34.
Bolton, Mr., 102.
Bonnaught, 117, 137, 193.
Book by Sir Thomas Cusake, 126.
Books, 40.
....., French, 95.
....., a certain bag of, 123.
Bordeaux, 473.
Borders, the, 78, 138, 212, 218.
....., about Carlisle, 78.
Borrowe, Capt. Thos., 356, 462.
....., ....., petition of, 462.
Bothwell, 333.
Boulogne, 92.
....., bark of, 116.
Bourchier, Capt. George, 461, 463, 484, 490, 534.
....., ....., letters of, 534.
Bourke, Redmounde, 483.
Bourne, or Byrne, Eddy, 466, 472.
....., ....., petition of, 467.
....., Sir J., Mr. Secretary, 135, 138.
....., W., 527.
Bousfield, Wm., of Limerick, 472.
Bowder, Peter, 456, 466.
Bowes, John, letters of, 13.
....., Sir Martin, 130.
Bowmer [Bulmer], Mr., 12.
Bowryn, 435.
Bows, 61.
Bow-staves of yew, &c., 119.
Boxoll, Secretary Dr. John, letters of, 138.
....., ....., letters to, 139, 144, 146, 148.
Boy, Art, 100, 101.
....., *see* O'Ferral Boy.
....., Con, *see* O'Neill, Con Boy M'Henry M'Shane.
....., Sorley, *see* M'Donnell Sorley Boy.
Boyd, 282.
Boys, James, letters of, 12.
Brabanson, Lady, 460.
Brabazon, Sir William, Vice Treasurer and Receiver General of Ireland, Treasurer at War, and Lord Justice, 10, 12, 14, 16–19, 21–23, 25, 26, 31, 35, 38, 39, 44, 46, 53, 55, 58, 61, 63, 66–69, 77, 78, 89–91, 106, 116, 117, 124, 125, 128.
....., ....., accounts, 35, 36, 39, 78.
....., ....., letters of, 11, 13, 14, 16, 20, 24–26, 35, 36, 39–41, 43–46, 49, 52, 53, 69, 70, 106.
....., ....., letters to, 25, 28, 34, 69; (Sir Wm.) 88, 119.
Bracke, Gerot, 360.
Brackland Castle, 26.
Bradie, Hugh, Bp. of Meath, 242, 251, 275, 294, 298, 299; unfit to be Abp. of Dublin, 313, 314, 319, 348, 354, 355, 364, 422, 466, 477, 486, 502.

Bradie, Hugh, *continued.*
....., ....., letters of, 227, 231, 232, 250, 252, 257, 258, 260, 264, 299, 303, 347, 353, 364, 426, 427, 477, 479.
....., ....., letters to, 479.
Brady, John, clerk, 109.
....., Wm., Dean of Ardagh, his wife, 280.
Braintrie, the, 217.
Brandon, Alderman, letters to, 470.
Brasier, Richard, 78, 110.
....., ....., letters of, 89, 91.
Brasselagh, Turlough, *see* O'Neill, Turlough.
Bray, Head of, 295.
Braye, James, 33.
Braynforde, letters dated from, 220.
Breanes (Judges), 465.
Brehon Law, 79.
..... Laws, abolition of, 227; 504, 505.
Brehons, 37, 465.
Bremicham, Lord, *see* Bermyngham.
Brennans, the, 105.
Brenny, the, 166, 394, 400, 418, 479, 506, 520, 531.
....., Bishoprick of the, 109.
....., late Bishop of the, 109.
Brereton, Andrew, 109, 112, 113, 147, 163, 216, 496.
....., ....., letters of, 98, 104.
....., Arthur, 441.
....., Edw., 98, 118.
....., ....., of the Queen's County, petition of, 535.
....., ....., letters of, 494.
....., Capt. John, 65, 73, 87, 91.
....., ....., letters of, 73, 79, 81, 98, 102.
....., Randal, letters to, 418.
....., Sir William, Lord Justice, 10, 12, 22, 52, 55.
....., ....., letters of, 53, 54.
....., ....., letters to, 53, 54.
....., ....., and Council, 53, 54.
....., ....., letters of, 53, 54.
....., ....., letters to, 53, 54.
....., Mr. 87, 103, 104, 416, 475.
Brereton's kerne, 69.
Brest, 70.
Bretagne, 70.
Bretons, 4, 401.
Brett, Hierom, 397, 401, 501.
....., ....., letters of, 407, 506.
Brewer, Master, 307.
Brian, John, his wife and other legatees, 329.
Brian Fartagh's son, 470; *see* O'Neill, Nele M'Brian.
Brian's son, 470.
Bridgewater, the Trinity of, 446.
Bristol, 112, 204, 234 304–307, 313, 320, 404, 487, 491, 523, 525.
....., ....., letters dated from, 8, 313, 314, 414, 434, 491.
..... coin, 93.
....., ....., mayor of, 523, *see* Jones, Roger.
Bristol, mayor and council of, 51.
....., mayor and sheriffs of, 5.
....., port of, 169.
....., townsmen of, 5.
Britons, 69.
Brittany, 92.
....., pirates of, 68.
Britton, Rowland, 496.
Brodwaye, John, 502.
Broke, John, 50.
....., Roger, 113.
....., Capt., his band, 210.
Bromley, Thos., Solicitor General, 450, 507.
Brooke, George, Lord Cobham, 110, 113, 115.
....., ....., to be Lord Deputy of Ireland, 111
..... ..., William, Lord Cobham, 184.
Brookys, Mr., 104.
Brothrop, Walter, 487.
Brown, James, 80.
Brown, Nicholas, 105.
....., Sir Walter, of Mulrancan, 79.
....., ....., letters of, 27, 53.
....., of Youghal, 87.
Browne, Christopher, to be Dean of St. Patrick's, 458.
....., ....., to be Bp. of Down, 484, 495.
....., Dominick, alderman of Galway, 481.
....., ....., letters of, 470.
....., Edw., student of Oxford, 481.
....., George, Abp. of Dublin, 18, 38, 39, 40, 63, 93, 94, 115.
....., ....., letters of, 21, 26, 31, 38, 39, 40, 41, 43, 46, 48, 53, 54, 60, 74, 78, 84, 115.
....., ....., letters to, 28, 50.
....., John, 23.
....., ....., 139.
....., ....., letters to, 396.
....., M., 472.
....., Robt., of Mulrancan, murdered, 471, 477, 478, 481.
....., ....., widow of, 476.
....., Capt. Thos., 118, 134, 307, 314, 332.
....., ....., petition of, 462, 492.
....., ....., letters of, 317.
....., ....., letters to, 396.
....., Valentine, auditor, 134, 154, 230, 267 310, 337.
....., ....., petitions of, 154.
....., ....., letters of, 153, 267, 334.
....., ....., letters to, 153, 154.
Browne, 182.
Bruerton, Mr., 405.
....., Roger, 462.
Bruges, 306.
....., Edmund, K.G., Baron Chandos, 184.
Bruntchurch, Baron of, 129.
Bryan, Sir Francis, Knt., Lord Marshal of Ireland and Lord Justice, 87, 90, 91, 94, 95, 99, 102, 105, 106, his burial, 106, 113.
....., Lewis, 102, 128.
.. ....., Young Mr., 111.
Bryckhill, letter dated from, 385.

Bryskett, 443.
Brystow, a Monk of Bath, 39.
....., Alexander, letters of, 39.
Bryttanes, 1.
Buckinghamshire, 514.
Buckley, Henry, 112.
Bulkeley, Sir Ric., 294.
Bullies, the, 473.
Bullion, 113, 114.
Bulmer, *see* Bowmer,
Bulteford, Manor of, 254.
Bundaraghe, *see* Owre, Owen.
[Bundrowes, co. Donegal] Bundroways, letter dated from, 331.
Bundrowes Castle, 317, 361.
Bunrathy, 430; castle, 431, 432.
Burgate, 462.
Burge, Shane, 137.
Burghley, *see* Cecill, Sir Wm.
Burgo, Edm. de, 439.
....., Ulick de, Captain of Clanricard, *see* Burke, Sir William.
....., ....., letters of, 88.
....., Walter Fitz John de, 439.
Burke, Edmund, the Sheriff, 426.
....., John, 88, 89, 93, 95, 98.
....., ....., brother to Richard, second Earl of Clanricard, 315, 355, 362, 374.
....., ....., Earl of Clanricard's son, 412, 426, 459, 474, 482; *see* under Burke, Richard Oge, second Earl of Clanricard.
....., ....., Seneschal, 489, 494, 517.
....., ....., letters of, 491.
....., ....., the Sheriff, 449, 488.
....., ....., and Richard Fitz Theobald, 84.
....., M'William, Capt. of Clanricard, *see* Burke, Sir William, 84.
....., ....., letters of, 85.
....., ....., letters to, 85.
....., Miler, his sons, 84.
....., Oliver, sons of, 361, *see* M'Oliverus.
....., Richard, sons of, 11.
....., Richard Oge, second Earl of Clanricard, 85, 88, 89, 104, 108, 110, 113, 141, 144, 150, 152, 155, 156, 157, 175, 179, 192, 193, 197, 204, 211; (1563), 212, 218, 222, 239, 244, 260, 289, 293, 294, 312, 330, 335, 348, 355, 356, 362, 365, 374, 394; (1569), 422, 425, 426, 431, 439, 445, 447–449, 460, 464, 466, 468–471, 477–480, 482, 483, 486, 489, 491, 493, 495, 502, 503, 505, 507, 517, 532, 533.
....., ....., his petition, 153.
....., ....., his suit, 274.
....., ....., his house, 445.
....., ....., his son by first wife, 153, Ulick (Illug), 482.
....., ....., his wives and concubines, 153.
....., ....., his son, 368, 426.
....., ....., his two sons, Ulick and John, 330, 441, 469, 471, 474, 477, 480, 481, 487, 488, 494, 516, 524, 528; their letters, 488.
Burke, R. Oge, 2d E. of Clanricard—*continued.*
....., ....., letters of, 110, 190, 192, 257–260, 276, 347, 459, 481, 483, 488–491, 494, 495, 533, 534.
....., ....., letters to, 86, 143, 145, 493, 534.
....., Richard, of Clanricard [illegitimate son of first Earl], 86, 95.
....., ....., his sons, 88.
....., ....., the sheriff, 388, 522.
Burke, Rowland, Bp. of Clonfert, *see* De Burgh, R.
....., Shane, the Earl's son, *see* Burke, John, 474.
....., Shane M'Oliverus, *see* M'Oliverus.
....., Theobald, 497.
....., Tibbot, 42, 448.
....., Tibbot Fitzwilliam, 227.
....., Ulick, Lord of Connaught, 1, 11.
....., ....., or Hugo, first Earl of Clanricard, 43, 58–60, 64–67; dead, 88.
....., ....., letter of, 61.
....., ....., letter to, 58.
....., Ulick, petition of, 356, 362.
....., Ulick and John, the Earl's sons, *see* under Burke, Richard, second Earl of Clanricard.
....., Walter, 315, 422, 426, 448.
....., Walter, Fitz John, 460.
....., Sir William, Knt., Captain of Clanricard, *see* Burke, M'William, 84.
....., Sir Wm., 312, 367.
....., Wm., 227, 388.
....., Wm. [Fitz Edmund], 84, 95; Sir, 430.
....., ....., his country, 461.
....., William, of the county of Limerick, 272.
Burkes, the, 93, 98, 110, 262, 300, 320, 448, 528.
....., ....., their country, 90.
....., Lower, 455, 460.
Burnell, Henry, 189.
....., John, 57.
....., 508.
Burrowes, Capt., 425, 532.
Bute, 149.
Butler, Anne, wife of Sir James Sentleger, *see* Sentleger, Dame Anne.
....., Bartholomew, 127.
....., Edmund, Abp. of Cashel, 85, 101.
....., ....., letters of, 78.
....., ....., letters to, 96.
....., Edmund, 17, 33.
....., Sir Edmund, Baron of Dunboyne, 67, 156, 157, 254, 299, 300, 309, 315, 319, 332, 333; dead in prison, 334–336, 370.
....., ....., his wife, 333.
....., ....., letter of, 79.
....., ....., letters to, 80, 91.
....., Sir Edmund, brother to the Earl of Ormond, 261, 276, 305, 316, 317, 319–321, 345, 356, 366, 367, 396, 408; [of the Grenan], 409–419; [of Cloghgrenan,

Butler, Sir Edmund, brother to the Earl of Ormond—*continued.*
co. Carlow], 420, 422, 423; his offering, 424, 428, 429, 431, 433, 435, 437, 450, 453, 476, 483, 484, 486, 487, 496, 497, 522, 531, 532.
....., ....., certainly bewitched, 433.
....., ....., his brethren, 484.
....., ....., petition of, 156, 316.
....., ....., information by, 367.
....., ....., supplication of, 420.
....., ....., submission of, 427.
....., ....., letters of, 182, 238, 417, 419, 420, 487, 489, 534.
....., ....., letters to, 182, 238, 243.
....., Mr. Edmund, recommended to be Chief Justice of Common Pleas, 533.
....., Edw., Ormond's brother, 323; Mr. Edw., 387–395, 397, 406, 408, 412, 415; Earl's brother, 421, 424, 430, 431, 433, 438, 452, 453, 459, 460, 466, 470, 476, 481, 483, 486, 487, 520, 522, 524, 529, 533.
....., ....., letters of, 391, 417, 466.
....., ....., letters to, 390.
....., Edward, learned in the laws and a very just dealer, 470.
....., Elizabeth, *see* Ormond, Elizabeth, Countess of.
....., Esmond, 4.
....., James, Lord Viscount Thurles, 2 Jan. 1536; ninth Earl of Ormond, 1539, 7; Lord Butler, 14, 15, 18–26, 30, 32, 33, 36–38, 41, 44–46, 48, 51, 53–55, 62, 65, 67, 70–77.
....., ....., marries the heiress of Desmond, 8.
....., ....., Lord Treasurer, 1532, 18, 19, 44.
....., ....., his kerne, 69.
....., ....., his castles, 99.
....., ....., his son, 77.
....., ....., late Earl of, 102.
....., ....., letters of, 6, 7, 15, 18, 30, 38, 45, 50, 53, 54, 68, 69, 73, 74.
....., ....., letters to, 25, 48, 54, 55, 73.
....., James Fitz Edmond Fitz Richard, otherwise called Earl of Ormond, 4.
....., James, young Baron of Dunboyne, 336, 343, 393, 396.
....., ....., his revenues, 343.
....., James, 5.
....., James, son of Piers, 11.
....., James, 17.
....., James, Esq., 155, 156.
....., ....., petition of, 156.
....., Mr. James, Earl of Ormond's brother, 310.
....., ....., petition of, 310.
....., James, son of Piers Butler, and nephew of the Lord of Dunboyne, 323.
....., James, Esq., deceased, 343.
....., James, his son and heir, 343.
....., Joan, *see* Ormond, Joan, Countess of.
....., John, of Ardmaile, his wife, 78.
....., ....., his letters, 78.
Butler, John, 195, 367.
....., John, brother to Earl of Ormond, 227, 263.
....., John, son of Piers Butler, and nephew of the Lord of Dunboyne, 323.
....., Lady Katherine, 32.
....., Margaret, *see* Ormond, Margaret Countess of.
....., Philip, *alias* Athlone, Pursuivant of Arms in Ireland, petition of, 163.
....., ....., suit, 274.
....., Sir Piers, eighth Earl of Ormond, 1515, of Ossory 1528, of Ormond and Ossory, 1538, Lord Deputy 1522, died 21st Aug. 1539, 1, 2, 3, 5–9, 13, 17, 19–24, 26, 32–34, 36, 37, 40–45, 48.
....., ....., Lord Deputy, 4.
....., ....., difference with Kildare, 4.
....., ....., and others, petition of, 1.
....., ....., the attempt to burn his house at Bristol, 5.
....., ....., his children, 32.
....., ....., letters of, 5, 6, 7, 11, 16, 17, 21, 37, 41–43, 45.
....., Piers, Earl of Ormond's brother, 323, 408, 412, 415, 416, 420, 422, 423, 427–429, 431, 437, 450, 499.
....., ....., submission of, 427.
....., Piers, nephew of James Earl of Ormond, 69.
....., Sir Piers, of the Cahir, 255, 366.
....., Piers, the Baron of Dunboyne's brother, 272, 278, 315, 323, 333.
....., ....., remembrance of, 315.
....... ., ....., his wife, 333.
....., ....., arraignment of, 336.
....., Mr. Richard (brother to Lord Butler), 31; Sir, 79, 85, 100, 101, 103, 107, 122, 124, 190, 191; Viscount Mountgarret, 1550 Oct., 155, 156, 450.
....., ....., Seneschal of the liberty of Tipperary, 133, 332.
....., ....., his son, 450.
....., ....., letters of, 190.
....., ....., letters to, 243.
....., Robert, 161.
....., Theobald, 4, 17.
....., Sir Theobald, or Tibbott, of the Cahir, 419, 440, 483, 487.
....., ....., suit to be created Baron of "Caior," 421.
....., ....., letters of, 534.
....., Sir Thomas, seventh Earl of Ormond, 2.
....., Thomas, Viscount Thurles, 1539–46; tenth earl of Ormond, 1546–1614, 111, 126, 128–130, 133, 136, 138, 141, 144, 147, 148, 151, 155, 160–162, 174, 177–179, 181–184, 186–190, 193, 194, 196; (Ormond and Ossory, High Treasurer), 198–200, 203, 205, 210, 218–220, 222, 227, 229, 237, 241, 244–249, 253–255, 257, 259, 262–264, 266, 268, 269, 273, 277, 278, 282–286, 289, 294, 296, 297, 299–302, 311–313, 316, 317, 319–

Butler, Thomas, tenth Earl of Ormond—*cont.*
321, 324, 326, 329, 330, 332, 336, 338, 342, 345, 385, 394, 399, 401, 404, 406, 410–413, 415, 419–422, 424, 426–429, 433, 435, 438, 440, 442, 444, 446, 450, 453, 455, 457, 458, 459, 460, 465–467, 471, 475–477, 480, 481, 483, 484, 488–490, 492, 493, 495, 498–500, 503, 505, 506, 509, 511, 515, 516, 522, 527, 528, 536.
....., ....., young Earl of, 94.
....., ....., lands of, 104, 263.
....., ....., (son of the Countess), 105.
....., ....., petitions of, 155, 210, 376.
....., ....., his submission, 197, 273.
....., ....., instructions for, 219.
....., ....., his tenants, 227.
....., ....., his proclamation, 241.
....., ....., his divorce, 241.
....., ....., his book, 262.
....., ....., recognizance of, 280.
....., ....., requests of, 283, 286, 528.
....., ....., his father, 293.
....., ....., his bonnaught, 295.
....., ....., requests and suits, 301.
....., ....., articles by, 311.
....., ....., his country, 327.
....., ....., his book against O'Carroll, 380.
....., ....., note of horsemen, &c., supplied by, 398.
....., ....., his cousin, 414.
....., ....., his brother, 414.
....., ....., his three brethren, 419.
....., ....., his brethren, 465, 474, 498, 506, 515.
....., ....., report of his being appointed Lord Deputy, 423.
....., ....., his country, 423.
....., ....., commission and instructions to, 427.
....., ....., general of the army in Munster and Thomond, 430, 431.
....., ....., bewitched, but recovered, 433.
....., ....., report by, 481.
....., ....., grants to, 536.
....., ....., letters of, 166, 185, 212, 227, 248, 249, 253, 262, 263, 315, 414, 417, 419, 421, 422, 427–433, 435, 437–440, 443, 446, 449, 450, 458, 460, 464, 466, 475, 480.
....., ....., letters to, 130, 143, 145, 162, 177, 243, 244, 248, 253, 310, 342, 417, 419, 430, 460, 486.
....., Sir Thomas, 15, 33, 47, 65; to be Lord Cahir, 63.
....., ....., letters of, 48.
....., Thomas, 33.
Butller, Thomas, 122.
Butler, Mr., 86.
....., 386.
Butlers, the, 33, 43, 318, 394, 409, 412, 421, 422, 424, 425, 429, 450, 489, 516, 520.
....., ....., note of spoils of Desmond, 323.
....., ....., rebellion, 475.
Butside, a pirate, 83.
Buttevant, abbey of, 368.
....., 421.
....., Viscount, *see* Barry.
Byce, Robert, 421.
Bynghan, Richard, 149.
Byrnes, the, 14, 16, 56, 68, 69, 81, 114, 152, 155, 178, 211, 222, 239, 244, 247, 289, 291.
....., ....., (execution of), 430, 440.
Byrnes' country, 295, 296.

## C.

Cadamstown, *see* Baly Cadam.
Cadogan, John, constable of Dunluce, 368.
Caele Castle, letter dated from, 181.
Caghir [Cahir], the, letter dated from, 48, 57.
Cahir, outlaw of Leix, *see* O'More, Cahir M'Kedagh.
Calais, 92, 140, 207, 294, 304, 331, 470.
....., loss of, 141.
Caliaughton, 459.
Callan, 95, 102, 412.
....., letters dated from, 42, 43, 50, 227.
....., the Augustines of, 58.
Cambridge, 299, 313.
Cammes, the, letters dated from, 452.
Camp, the, letter dated from, 14.
Campbell, Archibald, fourth Earl of Argyle, 65, 67, 72, 74, 123.
....., ....., fifth Earl of Argyle, 160, 161, 168, 170, 215, 218, 268, 270, 279, 281, 282, 296, 302–304, 306, 314, 316, 321, 329, 352, 355, 361, 363, 365, 369, 377, 385, 386, 393, 415, 418, 514, 518.
....., ....., his sister, wife of Calough O'Donnell, 159; *see* O'Donnell the Calough.
....., ....., his sister Agnes, *see* M'Donnell, James, his wife.
....., ....., his sister ....., Shane O'Neill desires his sister in marriage, 160.
....., ....., called M'Alane, 215.
....., ....., letters of, 279, 282.
....., ....., letters to, 160, 168, 282.
Campbells, the, 361.
....., (Camelyes) Scots, 382.
Campion, Henry, 286.
Canco, *see* Ganco, 382.
Candalle, Comte de, 7, 460; *see* Kendall.
Cannon Row, Westminster, 138.
....., ....., letters dated from, 154, 172, 509.
Canon, Thomas, 19.
Cansiston, letter dated from, 486.
Canterbury, letters dated from, 57, 521.
....., Dean and Chapter of, 523.
Cantrell, Thomas, 45.

Cantwell, John, Sheriff of Kilkenny, letters of, 410.
....., Wm., 75–77, 94, 103, 105, 116, 124, 134, 177.
....., ....., instructions for, 179.
Cantred, a, 2.
Cantyre, 149, 159, 215, 349, 350, 363.
....., letters dated from, 207.
Caphydyn, letter dated from, 6.
Capital punishment, 231.
Captains, 169.
....., memorandum, 310.
Caraffa, Cardinal, 143.
Carbery, 401.
....., letters dated from, 82, 183.
....., borders of, 87.
....., manor of, 114.
Cardiff, 12.
..... Castle, letters dated from, 12.
Cardigan, Sheriff in, 497.
Cardinal's Grace, Lord, 139, 140.
Cardinal Legate, 473.
Care Deneske, priory of, 58.
Carew, Sir Gawen, 456.
....., Sir Peter, 397, 401, 403, 413, 414, 417, 419, 420, 422, 424, 425, 441, 456, 462, 465, 467, 497, 507, 510, 527.
....., ....., letters of, 392, 395, 397, 402, 403, 405, 413, 422, 456, 522, 523.
....., ....., letters to, 430.
Carey, Henry, Baron Hunsdon, 184.
Carie, Mr., 488.
Carigyleyn, castle of, 409.
Carleton, 532.
Carlingford, 104, 126, 156, 191, 251, 289, 305, 314, 315, 317, 380.
....., letter dated from, 104.
....., port of, 8.
....., haven of, 135, 232, 249.
....., office of, 40, 43; (to farm), 45.
....., constable of, 173; constable of and customer, *see* Lynne.
....., castle of, 31, 104, 126.
....., manor of, 126.
....., lordship of, 130.
....., bailiffs, burgesses, and commons of, 156.
....., friar house of, 192.
..... and Cowleye, castle and manor of, 192.
....., letters dated from, 352, 361, 364, 369.
Carlisle, letter dated from, 78.
Carlow, 34, 47, 98, 101, 103, 104, 338, 397, 407, 416, 419, 420, 465, 471, 522.
....., letters dated from, 45, 61, 79, 87, 99–101, 410, 412, 413, 416.
....., castle of, 51, 98, 342, 344, 355.
....., fort of, 456.
....., county of, 31.
....., Constable of, 182, *see* Jonys.
....., Sheriff of, 250; *see* Davells.
Carmarthen, Sheriff of, 497.
Carmarthenshire, 502, 520.
Carmelite Friars by Dublin, 56.
Carmelites, 58.
Carmyke, *see* O'Carmyke.
Carne, *see* Kearney.
Carragh, Alexander, 49; *see* M'Donnell.
....., Brian, *see* M'Donnell.
....., Richard M'Shane, 97, *see* M'Shane.
Carrick, *see* Karrick.
Carrick, the, 48.
....., letters dated from, 166, 212, 249, 431, 433, 437, 440; (Carrig), 443.
..... Bradock, 161, 180.
....., ....., letter dated from, 314.
Carrickfergus, 34, 65, 72, 104, 116, 138, 142, 150, 159, 170, 228, 232, 244, 245, 289, 294, 297, 317, 318, 321, 324–326, 331–333, 340, 346, 348, 353, 360, 362, 364, 368, 372, 376–378, 381, 383, 385, 387, 393, 403, 418, 427, 429, 433, 434, 443, 459, 471, 491, 504, 505, 512, 525.
....., letters dated from, 215, 317, 321, 346, 349, 350, 352, 355, 358, 362, 363, 365, 368, 369, 372, 373, 375, 377, 378, 381, 382, 415, 451, 469, 474, 475, 515, 521–523, 525–527, 530, 532.
....., friar house, 130, 155.
....., haven of, 135, 526.
....., walling of, 155, 156.
....., wall and pier at, 451.
....., charter of, 138.
....., mayor and town of, 156.
....., forts of, 111.
....., castle of, 104, 133, 135, 145, 155, 197, 275.
....., ....., letter dated from, 171, 377.
..... castle and late abbey of, 332, 346.
....., constable of, *see* Pers.
....., constableship of, 492.
....., ordnance at, 170, 171.
....., garrison at, 400.
....., customership of, 268.
....., lead for, 295.
....., letters to the captains at, 363.
....., victualling, 427.
Carrigafoyle, 524.
....., castle of, 527.
Carrighilyne [Carrigallen], letter dated from, 94.
Carrig Kyrrell, 448.
Carrigmaine, letters dated from, 292.
Carrigogonnell, or Carrig-o-gunnell, castle of O'Brien, 21, 22, 40, 48, 51.
Carroll, Teig ne Carrige, 79.
Cartmel, in Lancashire, 39.
Carthelloghe (Carlow), letter dated from, 410.
Carts, 104.
Cartwright, Mr., of Cambridge, recommended for Armagh, 351, 435.
Cary, 358, 363.
....., George, 65.
....., John, 526.
....., Michael, 526.
Carye, Gregory, 149.

Casey, Robert, 18.
Casey, Wm., Bp. of Limerick, 530.
....., ....., letters of, 482, 531.
Cashel, 15, 21, 50, 156, 527, 531.
....., letters dated from, 22, 79, 187, 460, 500.
....., Abp. of, 6, 32, 49, 56, 105, 307.
....., ....., *see* Butler, Edm.; Hiffernane; Gastney; M'Caghwell, James; Magrath, Meyler.
....., ....., his rents, 241.
....., English Bp. for, 436.
....., titular Abp. of, *see* Fitz Gibbon.
....., See of, 118.
....., Abprick of, 255, 280, 283, 290, 316.
....., Dean of, his son, 461.
....., Deanery of, 46.
....., Franciscans of, 58.
....., Friars Preachers of, 58.
....., clergy of, 133.
Cashie, Casseihe, Sir Donoghowe, Chanc. of Limerick, 395, 396.
Caslein Cork, letters dated from, 359.
Castando, Sancio de, 466.
Castellany, letters dated from, 417.
Castelltowne (castle), 421.
Castellvarnyme, village, 303.
Castellychair [Castlecahir], 368.
Castellyehan, letters dated from, 531.
Castellyf, 415.
Castle Carbry, letters dated from, 531.
Castle Chamber, Court of, 198, 294, 295, 450.
..... ....., Clerk of, 511.
Castle Corbra, in Tyrone, Camp at, letter dated from, 337.
Castle Corcra, letter dated from, 244.
Castledermott, *see* Thrysteldermott.
Castle e Callie, 431, 432.
..... Hall, 37.
..... Jordan, 34, 54, 260, 290, 291.
..... ....., letters dated from, 530, 531.
Castleknock, 225.
....., manor of, 382.
Castle Maigne, or Mayne, Castlemang, Castel Mang [Castlemaine], 453, 458, 477, 529–531, 535.
..... ....., plan of, 492.
..... ....., siege of, 481.
..... ....., Constable of, *see* Harbert, John.
..... Martyr, letter dated, 54.
..... Mowbray, 507.
..... na Finne, 240; *see* Finn, Castle.
Castlereagh, Castle in Claneboy, 403, 462.
Castle Richard, 301.
..... Rycard, manor of, 8.
..... Sligo, 317.
..... Street, 520.
..... ....., Dublin, letters dated, from, 528, 533.
Castles, 317.
....., list of, 34.
....., building of, 57.
....., repairs of, 60, 63.
....., decayed, 295.
Castleton, 389.
..... of Athboy, letter dated from, 506.
..... in Delvin, letter dated from, 118, 119.
..... in Kerry, 412, 531, 534.
Castle Toome, 340, 507.
Castletown, letters dated from, 390.
Castle Town, letter dated from, 417.
..... ....., Lord Roche's house, letter dated from, 490.
Castro, Ferdinando de, Marquis of Saria, in Spain, 356, 389.
....., Juan de, a merchant of Burgos, 446.
Catherine de Medicis, Queen Mother of France, her picture hanged, 488.
Catherlagh, 23, 33.
....., letter dated from, 238.
....., Castle of, 33.
Catherlough, letter dated from, 507.
Catholic religion, 135.
Cattle, 126.
Cavalry, 2,
Cavan, letters dated from, 60, 209, 236.
....., Viscount of, 60.
Cavanagh, *see* Kavanagh.
Cave, Ambrose, Kt., 184.
Cavendish, Mr., 112.
Cavendyssh, William, 54, 58, 63.
....., letters of, 63.
Cavernaghs, the, 114.
Cecill, Lady, 286, 360, 527.
....., ....., letters to, 203.
....., Lady Anne, 401, 421, 422, 464.
....., Mr. Thos., 506.
....., Mr., Master of Requests, 77.
....., Sir Wm., Secretary and Treasurer, 110, 155, 158, 161, 170, 172, 174, 178–180, 182, 184–186, 188, 191, 193, 198, 199, 203; (1563), 213, 214, 216, 219, 220, 223, 225, 226, 228–230, 232, 235–237, 242, 243, 247–249, 252, 253, 255, 259, 262, 266–268, 270, 275–277, 280, 283, 285, 288, 290, 291, 294, 297, 300, 301, 304–306, 308, 309, 311–313, 316; (1567), 323, 325–327, 330, 333, 336, 338, 341–344, 346, 356, 357, 360, 362, 365, 366, 368, 380, 384–386, 389, 393; (1569), 400–404, 406–408, 411, 413, 419, 421–423, 425, 426, 429–431, 433; Lord Burghley, 438, 439, 440, 442, 444, 450, 454, 456, 462, 463, 478, 488, 503, 506, 507, 509, 511, 513, 518, 523, 528.
....., ....., memorial by, 165, 166, 169, 293, 376.
....., ....., memorandum by, 178, 188, 302, 303, 311.
....., ....., present of stone to, 290.
....., ....., his sickness, 301.

Cecill, Sir Wm., Secretary and Treasurer—*cont.*
....., ....., his cousin Daniel, 301.
....., ....., his cottage, 305.
....., ....., sufferings by the gout, 323.
....., ....., his daughter Anne, 401, 421, 422, 464.
....., ....., his daughter, 411, 455.
....., ....., recipe of spaniel whelps, &c., cure for gout, 441.
....., ....., letters of, 153, 168, 246, 254, 278, 283–288, 289, 293, 294, 301, 305, 306, 308, 310, 312, 316, 323, 324, 327–333, 336, 337, 341–344, 346, 351, 384–386, 388, 389, 392, 396, 397, 399, 401, 402.
....., ....., letters to, 109, 110, 112, 113, 120, 123, 124, 127, 129, 151–154, 157, 159, 161, 162; (1561), 165–172, 174, 176–179, 181–187, 190–202, 204–209, 211–220, 222, 223, 225–227, 229–239, 241–244, 246–254, 256–273, 275–277, 280, 281, 283; (1566), 285, 286, 290–293, 295–299, 301–307, 309–316, 318–328, 331, 333, 351, 353, 354; (1568), 357–359, 361, 362, 365, 368, 370–375, 377–379, 381, 383–389, 393–395, 397–408, 410–417, 419–423, 425–461, 464, 465, 467, 468–473, 475–482, 484–487, 489–502, 504–509, 511–536.
Cecill, Wm., mentioned by Sir Wm. Cecill, 342.
Cendall, Monsieur [Conte de Candalle], 460.
Cess, 166, 196.
....., note of, 284.
Cesses, 265, 274.
Chalonar, Lewis, Abp. of Dublin's servant, 372.
....., petition of, 379.
Chaloner, Francis, 225.
....., John, Sec. of State in Ireland, 139, 228, 235, 295.
....., his brother, 218.
....., to be Master of the Rolls, 242.
....., his suits, 235.
....., letters of, 218, 225, 235, 236, 239, 242, 349.
....., Mr., 241, 291, 298, 353, 404, 422, 436, 446.
....., Sir Thos., 112.
Champernowne, Sir Arthur, 342.
Chancellor, Lord, *see* Rokeby, Wm.; Alen, John, Abp. of Dublin; Barnewall, Sir John, Lord of Trymleteston; Alen, Sir John, Master of the Rolls; Sir Thomas Cusake, of Lismollen; Curwen, Hugh, Abp. of Dublin; Weston, Dr. Robert.
Chancellor's salary, 65; fee, 117.
Chancellor, Lord, and Council, letters of, 107, 440, 441.
....., ....., letters to, 175, 218, 415–417.
....., ....., no one will go Lord Chancellor of Ireland, 305.
....., a new, desired, 506.
Chancellor's house, letter dated from, 69.
Chancellorship, 75, 233, 237, 261.
Chancels, decay of, 294.
Chancery, 283, 286, 524.
..... of Ireland, 339.
....., Inn of, 38.
..... Lane, 24.
Chandos, Lord, *see* Bruges, Edmund, 184.
Channon Row, 195.
Chantries, suppression of, 120.
Charles V., Emperor of Germany, 2, 15, 52.
..... IX., King of France, 243, 299, 306, 326, 329, 472, 473, 488.
..... .., ....., letters to, 298.
Chart of Ireland, given by Sussex to the Queen, 178.
Charters for towns of trade, 295.
....., forging of, 322.
Chartres, Vidame of, 488.
Chastillon, Cardinal, 388.
Chatelherault, Duke of, *see* Hamilton.
Chaterton, 462.
Chatterton, 487, 499.
....., John, 112.
Check, clerk of the, book of officers and soldiers, 154; *see* Matthew Kyng, Owen Moore.
....., office of clerk of the, 223, 236.
....., clerk of, entertainment for, 464.
....., commission, 307.
Checks, 263.
....., commissioners for the, 257.
....., ....., letters of, 271, 307.
....., book of, 307.
Chelsea, letter dated from, 129.
Cheshire, 137, 233, 420, 528.
Chester, 10, 12, 18, 48, 166, 229, 230, 359, 385, 386, 428, 525; *see* West Chester.
....., letters dated from, 10, 17–20, 42, 45, 48, 50, 199, 229, 230, 280, 299, 331, 386, 408, 413.
....., the bark of, 1.
....., mayor, &c. of, letters to, 139.
....., port of, 169.
....., shipping at, 286.
....., stone pier at, 286.
Chester, Dominick, 523.
Cheston, Capt. Thos., 350, 352, 353, 363, 365, 370, 403, 465, 466, 468, 471, 525, 535.
....., ....., letters of, 369, 372.
Chever, Hamen, 79.
Chevers, Sir Christopher, 193, 206, 397, 405.
..... letters of, 195.
Cheyne, Sir Thomas, 7.
Chichester, 345.
Chief Baron of the Exchequer, *see* Bathe, James; *see* Dillon, Lucas.
Chief Justice (salary 24*l.* 9*s.*), 8.
....., *see* Bermyngham, Patrick; Fynglas, Patrick; Aylmer, Sir Gerald; Plunket, John.
....., a, 514.
Chief Justices, the two, 128.
Cholmondeley, Sir Hugh, 331.

Chore, 476.
....., abbey of, 499.
Christchurch, Dublin, 64, 66–68, 84, 140, 394.
....., ....., letters dated from, 11, 238.
....., Dean of, 210, 529 ; *see* Garvey.
....., Prior of, 41.
....., Priory of, 36.
Christening, *see* baptizing.
Christian faith, laws for, 274.
Christians, captured, 200.
Christophero, an Italian, 446.
Christ's College, 78.
Church, the, 93, 98.
Church and State, 15, 76.
Church patronage, 60.
..... Service, 108.
Churches, 134, 135, 428, 492.
....., decay of, 294.
....., parish, Act for the reparation of, 400, 404.
Churchton, 400.
Cinel Moayn, land belonging to O'Donnell, 350.
Cipher and alphabet, 369, 370.
Clan, 524 ; [Glan], 534 ; *see* Glane.
..... Alanes, the, 369.
..... Allesters, or Allisters, 363, 369, 370, 373, 375.
Clanbork, 82.
Clanbrassill, 418.
Clancarr, country of, 265.
....., Earl of, *see* M'Carthy More.
Clancarty, Sir Donough, 421 ; *see* M'Carthy Reagh, Sir Donough.
Clancullen, 81.
Clan Donaill, 363.
Clandonnell Galloglach, 445.
Clandonnells, the, 105, 106 ; [Scots of Clan Donnell], 352; Clan Donnells, the, 363, 364, 369, 377, 393, 455, 477.
Clane, Priory and Prior of, 58.
Claneboy, 65, 66, 116, 117, 126, 140, 185, 245, 260, 261, 264, 319, 346, 352, 379, 403, 418, 428, 434, 443, 451, 463, 469, 485, 486, 506, 507, 508, 514, 515, 517, 518, 521, 526, 532, 536.
..... (Shane's camp in), letters dated from, 261, 263.
....., Captain of, 126.
....., Lord of, *see* O'Neill, Felim Bacagh ; O'Neill, Brian Fertagh ; M'Neill Oge, Con ; O'Neill, Nele M'Brian Fertagh ; and O'Neill, Moriertaghe Dulenaghe.
....., Lords of, 451.
Clan Kedaghs, 348.
Clanky, 318, 324.
Clan Leans, the, 417, 418.
Clanodos, sept of, 410.
Clanricard, country of, 42, 43, 69; wasted, 110, 212 ; spoiled, 289, 389, 426, 445, 446, 447, 449, 453, 488.
....., freeholders of, 88.
Clanrycard, Earl of, *see* Burke, Richard.
....., Earldom of, 355.
Clan Veguibhne, the Scots of, 363, 364.
..... William, 388, 390.
Clare, 430.
..... Castle, 43, 431, 432.
Clayn Head, 99.
Clayton, Mr., 383.
Clere, Robert, 12.
Clergy, 68, 140, 265, 347.
....., reformation of, 65.
Cleryston, letter dated from, 79.
Clinton, Lord, *see* Clynton.
Clogher, the, 217, 317.
....., Bp. of, *see* O'Cervallan, Hugh.
Cloghgrynogh, 413.
Cloinerawde, 430; castle, 431, 432.
Clonard, abbey of, 119.
....., house of, 47.
Cloncurry, 40.
....., letter dated from, 6.
....., manor of, 6.
Clonecurrye, Carmelites of, 58.
Cloneleggagh, 435.
Clonesheaghe, 464.
Clonfert, See of, 34.
....., Bp. of, *see* De Burgh, Rowland, 1541 or 1543,—1580, June.
Clonleisk, letters dated from, 389.
Clonlonan, Castle of, 89.
Clonlye, 97.
Clonmel, 15, 33, 47, 50, 182, 246, 332, 421, 466.
....., letters dated from, 3, 16, 17, 37, 47, 133, 161, 257, 438.
....., Carmelites near, 58.
....., Franciscans of, 58.
....., manor of, 198.
....., barony of, 217.
Clonmines, co. Wexford, 108, 113, 123, 128, 162, 219, 236.
....., ....., letters dated from, 127, 206.
....., ....., mines of, 120.
....., ..... metals of, 209.
Clonmore, 90, 320, 455.
....., manor of, 303.
Clonnalvey, tithes and rectory of, 384.
Clonough, 348.
Clonruisse, letter dated from, 257.
Clontarf, 225, 496.
....., Viscounty of, 55.
" Clonyn in Idogh, by Gory denne," 238.
Clowne, 103.
Clowneygawno, 85.
....., letters to, 77.
Cloyne, *see* Cork and Cloyne.
....., Dean of, *see* Fitz Edmund, John.
Clunye, Bp. of, 155.
Clynchier, 501.

Clynton, Edward Lord, Earl of Lincoln, 1572, May 4; Lord High Admiral, 1558, April 12—1585, Jan. 16, 184, 231, 425, 501.
....., ....., his house, 305.
Coal, 351.
Coasts, 305.
Cobham, Lord, *see* Brooke, George, and Brooke, William.
....., Thomas, gent., 233.
Cocket, 13.
Coddenham, Henry, letters of, 385.
....., Mr., letters to, 384.
Coimbra, 472.
Coin, money, 26, 35.
....., King's, 80.
....., new, 90.
....., coinage, 111, 114, 116, 121, 122, 127, 128, 159, 165-170.
....., reformation of, 162.
....., base, 170, 175.
....., recoining, 170.
....., six proclamations for the decrying of, 229.
Coining of money, 73, 321, 436.
Coins, 157.
..... of England and Ireland, note of values and computations, 163.
Coin (coinme) and Livery, 26, 32, 42, 57, 59, 75, 98, 102, 241, 248; statute against, 274, 281, 300, 305, 306, 309, 311, 338, 339, 345; abolished, 348, 365, 376, 390, 398, 405, 472, 504, 520.
....., ....., act of, 398.
Coke, Catherine, 76.
....., Richard, Lady Cecill's brother, 203.
Cokram, John, Deputy's servant, grants to, 405.
..... ....., ....., letters of, 405.
Colbrocke, Colbrock, letter dated from, 414.
Coldewell, Harry, graver of the Mint at Dublin, letters of, 101.
Colcloght, Anthony, 103; of Tintern, co. Wexford, 315, 344, 345, 374, 447, 462, 491.
....., ....., his lands in Wexford, 194.
....., ....., petition of, 313.
....., ....., letters of, 79, 87, 99-101, 104.
....., ....., letters to, 87, 101.
Coleraine, 65, 340, 346.
Coles or Colle, Richard, of Myneth, a pirate, 80, 83, 100.
Coley, Lordship of, 441.
Coligni, Gaspard de, Admiral of France, fled into Guienne, 388.
....., ....., massacred at Paris, 488.
Collacombe, co. Devon, 427.
College of University at Dublin, 452.
Colleges, 35.
..... .., suppression of, 120.
Collet's Inne, 464.
Colley, Captain Henry, seneschal of King's county, 234-236, 241, 244, 292, 293, 296, 307, 309, 318, 348, 374, 390, 429, 462, 474, 485, 491, 495; old, 515.
....., ....., his nephew, 518.
....., ....., his band, 248.
....., ....., letters of, 471, 493, 524, 525.
....., ....., letters to, 92, 242.
....., serjeant, 445.
Collier, Capt. Wm., *see* Collyer, Capt. Wm.
Colly, Anthony, 20.
....., ....., letters of, 20.
Collyar, Capt., *see* Collyer, Capt. Wm.
Collye, Patrick, 62.
Collyer, Capt. Wm., 377, 413, 422, 431, 439, 445, 449, 489.
....., ....., letters of, 389, 414.
Collyweston, 305.
....., letters dated from, 24, 26, 311, 312.
Colpe, 147.
Combras, Isles of, 149.
Comerford, Edmund, 367.
....., Foulk, 462.
....., James, 145.
....., *see* Quemerford.
....., 436.
Commandry, lands of the, late of St. John's, called Tully, 68.
Commission, 27, 28.
Commissioners, High, in Ireland, viz., Sir Anthony Sentleger, George Poulet, Thomas Moyle, and William Berners, 27, 28, 30-33, 35-39, 47, 50.
....., King's, 51.
....., ....., letters of, 30, 31, 34-37.
....., ....., letters to, 29-34, 36, 37, 54.
....., King's, 101.
....., the, 103, 128, 141, 142, 196, 198-200, 211, 225, 240, 241, 250, 258.
..... for Scotland, 283.
..... in Munster, waylaid, 360, 361.
..... ....., letters of, 360, 361, 364.
..... ....., letters to, 360, 364.
....., 371.
....., letters to, 383.
..... for ecclesiastical causes, names of, 384.
Common Pleas, Second Judge and judgeship, 6.
..... ....., Justice of the, letters to, 228.
Commons, House of, in Ireland, 24.
Communion, service of the, 110.
Comyn, Nicholas, Bp. of Waterford, 32.
....., ....., letters of, 34, 46.
Conall, house of, 26.
....., priory of, 57.
....., abbey of, 162, 164, 169.
....., monastery of, 366.
....., prior of, *see* Wellesley.
Conell, *see* O'More, Conell, Chief Captain of Leix.

Con Boy, *see* O'Neill, Con Boy M'Henry M'Shane.
Condé, Prince de, 388, 393, 406.
Conleysk, letters dated from, 391.
Connaught, 15, 40, 45, 81, 100, 110, 144, 150, 153, 279, 289, 303, 322, 330, 333, 335, 336, 346, 348, 349, 387, 393, 394, 402, 404, 407, 408, 418, 425, 426, 429, 434, 437, 438, 440, 441, 442, 445, 446, 451, 459, 464, 471, 474, 478–481, 483, 484, 486, 490, 500, 503, 505, 507, 510, 511, 513, 517, 520, 524, 527, 528, 531, 533.
....., Earl of, 66.
....., Lords of, 530.
....., Council in, 120, 196.
....., President in, 380, 394.
....., President of, *see* Fyton, Sir Edward.
....., President, establishment of, 397, 401, 424, 425.
....., President and Council, 295, 393, 435.
....., ....., letters of, 453, 455.
....., Charges of Commissioners, 398.
....., Justices for, 449.
....., office of Justice of, 508.
....., President and Justice of, letters of, 481.
....., Provost Marshal of, 535.
....., abbey lands in, 327.
....., abbeys, &c., particulars, 424.
Conneloe, or Connolough, 421, 423.
Conor, 441.
Conors, the, 146, 152, 200, 202, 229, 232, 242–244, 247, 248, 256, 286, 490, 520.
Conquest, in Bretagne, 447, 474.
Controller, the, 89.
Cook, Edw., pirate, 341, 394.
....., Richard, 455.
Copper, in the island of Lambay, 219.
Copperas, 381.
Coppinger, John, 80, 100.
Copynger, Thomas, 155, 443.
....., ....., letters of, 238, 443.
Coraghemore, Baron of, 319.
Corbally, in Wexford, 100.
....., Sir R. 524.
Corbett, Sir Andrew, 385, 387.
Corbine, John, letters of, 405.
....., ....., letters to, 405.
Corcra, Castello, letters dated from, 203.
Corgragg, 421.
Cormac, the Provincial of the Black Friars, 490.
Corn, 12, 164.
....., transportation of, 521.
Corneyles of Calleise, 83.
Cornwall, Capt., 307, 314, 333, 336.
Corr, abbey of, 368.
Corsland, letters dated from, 83.
Cotenaytowbryte, 421,
Cork, 15, 49, 50, 64, 66, 72, 92, 100, 110, 112, 114, 115, 118, 121, 139, 140, 155, 195, 196, 214, 241, 245, 329, 330,
Cork—*continued.*
357, 364, 368, 380, 392, 394, 395, 401, 409, 411, 413, 415, 420, 421, 423, 440, 456, 461, 468, 498, 512, 520, 521, 529, 531, 534.
....., letters dated from, 74, 80, 86, 92, 96, 100, 112, 114, 187, 191, 214, 241, 272, 273, 360, 361, 401, 409, 414, 419, 426, 447, 454, 482, 493, 498, 500–502, 514, 516, 517, 519, 529, 530, 533.
....., fields beside, 449.
....., Mayor of, 100, 136.
....., Mayor, Bailiffs, and Commons of, 219.
....., Mayor, &c. of, 357, 504, 516.
....., ....., letters of, 80, 86, 92; (Robert Myagh), 96, 100, 191, 214, 409; (Maurice Roche), 454.
....., ....., letters to, 86, 391, 413.
....., Aldermen of, 500, 501, 502.
....., Sheriff of, *see* Maurice Fitzgerald.
....., Sheriff of the County of, 391.
....., Sheriff of, 430, 476.
....., harbour, 74.
....., haven of, 83, 92, 502.
....., Grey Friars of, 193.
....., plat of the county, 436.
....., gaol of, 476.
....., town seal of, 500, 501, 502.
....., See of, 3, 196, 424, 460.
....., Bp. of, *see* FitzEdmund, John; Dixon, Ric.; Seaine or Seyne, Matthew.
..... Beg, 476.
....., ....., parsonage of, 476.
Cosbie, Francis, 87, 146, 147, 163, 242, 244, 247, 251, 280, 293, 296, 338, 360, 382, 390, 495, 518.
....., ....., Seneschal of Leix and Constable of the fort, 291; Seneschal of Queen's County, 348.
....., ....., letters of, 81, 82, 91, 412, 415.
....., ....., letters to, 242, 243.
Cosgrave, 460, 523, 525.
Coshery, 274.
Cosshee, 473.
Cotlanstonne, Cotlandstown, letter dated from, 465.
Cotton, Sir Thomas, Vice Admiral, 149.
Council in England, *see* Privy Council.
..... chamber, in England, 37.
..... of Ireland, 8, 9, 15, 16, 19, 22, 23, 26, 32, 37, 38, 40, 41, 43, 44, 46, 47, 53–56, 60, 61, 68, 73, 93, 95, 103, 105, 114, 118, 119, 154, 173, 185, 202, 206, 211–213, 216, 265, 344, 420, 422.
....., ....., letters of, 1, 4, 6, 14, 20, 22, 25, 27, 41, 46, 47, 49, 51–53, 55, 61, 74, 127, 339, passim.
....., ....., letters to, 2, 42, 48, 55, 63, 75, 190, 215, 220, 418, passim.

Council of Ireland—*continued.*
....., proposal for a resident Council, 66.
....., list of, 68.
....., names of, 158.
....., proceedings in, 174.
....., absence of, 205.
....., declaration of, 225.
....., N. White to be a Privy Councillor, 400.
..... in Dublin, letters of, 113, 114.
....., Clerk of the, *see* Goldsmyth, John, 65.
..... Board, 113, 246.
....., letter dated from, 408.
..... Book, 189, 198.
Councillors, 103, 465.
....., English, in Ireland, 181.
Councils, provincial, 100, 196, 265, 354, 356.
Counties, 2.
....., shiring of, 429.
County Palatine, 49.
Courcy, Lord, 80, 195, 197, 421, 476.
Court, the, 41.
....., letters dated from, 153, 514, 525.
....., from Lady Mary Sydney's chamber in, letter dated from, 471.
..... Gate, the, letter dated from, 431
Coventree, Robt., 458.
Coventry, letter dated from, 312.
Cowley, Carbolle or Corbolte, a place, 306.
....., Mr., 13, 19, 75, 102, 105, 208.
....., old, 29.
....., Henry, Esq., 114, 210; of Castle Carbery, 212, 355.
....., James, 491.
....., Robt., 15, 17, 38, 40, 44, 45; Collector of the Custom in the port of Dublin, 62; clerk of the Crown, 62, 63, 76.
....., ....., death, 78.
....., ..... letters of, 9, 19, 22, 23, 27, 37, 44, 50; (Master of the Rolls) 54, 60, 61.
....., ....., letters to, 17, 41–44.
....., ....., 520 (not he who died in England, p. 78).
....., Walter, 23, 25, 49, 51, 52, 76, 78; surveyor, 109, 116, 118.
....., ....., his father, Robert Cowley, 44.
....., ....., the King's solicitor, 62.
....., Walter, Collector of the Custom in the port of Drogheda, 62.
....., ....., Solicitor General of Ireland, 75.
....., ....., in the Tower, 103.
....., ....., sons of, 462.
....., ....., letters of, 8, 17, 19, 41, 44, 48, 52, 57, 75, 76, 100, 102, 104, 105, 111.
....., ....., letters to, 13, 42, 51.
Cowleye, *see* Carlingford.
Cowleyston, 212.
Cowlok, 365.
Cowlranyll, glens of, 533.
Coyle, 2.
Coyn, John, *see* Quin.
Craghan Castle, 421
Crah, Philip, 398, 400.
Craik, Alexander, Bp. of Kildare and Dean of St. Patricks, 185.
....., ....., in the Marshalsea, 220.
....., ....., letters of, 170, 180, 184–187, 192, 208, 211, 217, 220.
Crampton, John, 480.
Crawley, Ralph, 491.
Creagh, Richard, titular Abp. of Armagh, 253, 334, 337, 340, 341, 343, 354, 357, 358, 415.
....., ....., prisoner in the Tower, 255.
....., ....., his answers, 253; examination of, 255.
....., ....., his supplication, 256.
....., ....., to be sent to England, 343.
....., ....., examination of, 354.
....., ....., refuses to absolve Shane O'Neill, 354.
....., ....., his life in danger, 354.
....., ....., in the Tower, 376.
....., ....., letters of, 325.
Credehoo, manor of, 5.
Crehall, John, deposition of, 408.
Crewes, Lieutenant, 421.
Crewse, Mr., 249.
Crocker, Thomas, letters of, 43.
Crockett, Francis, 284, 286, 296.
Croft, Sir James, Lord Deputy, 111–117, 119, 120, 121, 124, 128–130, 136, 333, 436, 462.
....., ....., remembrance by, 165.
....., ....., letters of, 112, 114–127.
....., ....., letters to, 112, 114–123, 125–129.
Crofte, Gabriel, Auditor of Ireland, 201, 244, 266, 268, 274, 275, 298, 305, 335, 344, 345.
....., ....., declaration of revenues, 295.
....., ....., Remembrancer, 327.
....., ....., letters of, 174, 248, 252, 327.
....., Richard, gent., 260, 290, 314.
....., ....., letters of, 496.
....., ....., letters to, 291.
Crofton, John, report of, 469.
....., ....., letters of, 477.
....., W., 112, 114.
....., ....., letters of, 112.
Croghan, lands of, 518.
Croghe, letters dated from, 534.
Croke, Mistress, 7.
Cromer, Abp., 12.
Crompton, 462.
Crooke, the, 423.
Cross of gold, 13.
Crossegreny, letters dated from, 417.
Crosses, 99.
Croughane, castle of, 315.
Crown lands, &c., 31, 68, 77, 114, 491.
Cruce, Mr., 430.

Crumwell, Thomas, Earl of Essex, Secretary of State, 1534—1539, Lord Privy Seal, 1534—1539, 8, 10, 12–19, 21–27, 29–31, 33–53.
....., ....., his vicegerency in ecclesiastical causes, 22.
....., late Lord, 57.
....., ....., letters of, 10, 19, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34.
....., ....., letters to, 8–21.
Crumwell's place in England, letter dated from, 10.
Cuffe, Capt. John, 117, 235, 284.
....., ....., letters of, 210, 213, 225.
....., Katherine, of Waterford, widow, petition of, 284, 356.
Culkill, in Upper Ossory, letter dated from, 326.
Cullen, Patrick, letters of, 417, 418.
Cullyn, John, 356.
Culoke, Richard, letters of, 34.
Culrath, castle of, 245, 246.
..... monastery of, 245, 246.
....., letter dated from, 245.
Cumber, 525.
Cumbrays, Great and Little, 149.
Cunningham, Alexander, fifth Earl of Glencairn, 1547—1574, 282.
Curates, want of, 5.
Curragh More, 71.
Curraghmore, Lord of, 272.
....., ....., letters to, 396.
Currency, the, in Ireland, 35, 118, 120, 121, 122, 124, 162, 186.
Curwen, Hugh, Abp. of Dublin, Lord Chancellor, Commissioner of the Great Seal, and Lord Justice, 141, 150, 151, 162, 164, 194; fees, 201, 218, 220, 234, 257, 261, 266, 285, 289, 290, 293, 294, 299, 304, 309, 316, 318, 319, 321, 325, 327, 329, 333.
....., ....., recommended to the See of Oxford, 162.
....., ....., preaches, 232.
....., ....., sick of palsy, 247.
....., ....., revocation of, 328.
....., ....., to be Bishop of Oxford, 335.
....., ....., Dr., ex-Chancellor, 345.
....., ....., letters of, 142, 162, 186, 234, 238, 298, 302, 303, 311, 338, 339.
....., ....., letters to, 139, 142, 151, 155, 162, 164, 167, 181, 184, 199, 206, 210, 217, 219, 222, 227, 228, 230, 244, 249, 278, 315, 327.
Cusake, Henry, 485, 511, 514.
....., Patrick, 159, 245, 431.
....., Baron Robt., Second Baron of the Exchequer, 401, 403, 426.
....., ....., to be Chief Baron, 427, 428.
....., ....., letters of, 377, 403, 427.
....., Thomas, 8; Sir Thomas, 60; the Sheriff of Meath, 61, 62, 84, 87; Lord Chancellor, 110, 111, 114, 117, 119, 120, 125, 126, 128, 130, 161, 178, 194, 200, 203, 205, 210, 214, 219–224, 226, 227, 229–233, 235–238, 240, 243, 245, 247–252, 254, 256, 264, 267, 268, 272, 273, 277, 279, 280, 283, 284, 287, 288, 291, 296, 298, 303, 311, 319, 325, 337, 341, 348, 355, 357, 360, 365, 380, 392, 394, 405, 426, 475, 518.
Cusake, Thomas—*continued.*
....., ....., his death, 443.
....., ....., one of the Lords Justices, 130.
....., ....., few Cusakes, 214.
....., ....., his book, 126.
....., ....., indenture, 291.
....., ....., memorial for, 220, 224.
....., ....., his advice to Sir Nic. Arnold, 238.
....., ....., suit of, 274, 275.
....., ....., letters of, 61, 75, 116, 118, 129, 187, 203, 220, 225, 229, 230, 233, 235, 237, 243, 250, 259, 264, 270, 273, 291, 296, 305, 404.
....., ....., letters to, 84, 119, 130, 219, 230, 233, 239, 246–248, 255, 256, 259, 261, 264, 265, 267.
....., ....., his son, 524.
[Cusake, Mr.], 85.
Cusake, 23, 38, 44, 276, 280, 422, 444.
....., Young, 533.
Customs, the King's, 22.
..... of Dublin and Drogheda, 26.
....., 377.

## D.

Daaly, Barnaby, 413.
Dacre, Thomas, Lord, 16.
Dacres, Richard, 16.
....., Lord, 184, 508.
Dadry [Drogheda?], 479.
Dallawoodde, Mr., 430.
Dalton, Gerald. capt. of his Nation, letters of, 98.
Dalton's castle, 423.
Daltons' country, 477.
Daly, John, 246.
....., Robert, prebendary of St. Patrick's, 234, Bp. of Kildare.
....., ....., letters of, 265.
Dammockes, the, 95.
Damport, Robt., 462.
Damsell, Sir Wm., Receiver General of the Court of Wards and Liveries, 198, 199, 326, 515.
....., ....., letters of, 504.
....., ....., letters to, 193, 198, 368.
Danyell, John, Earl of Ormond's servant, 450.
....., ....., petition of, 450.
....., ....., letters of, 450, 465, 467.

Danyell, Maurice, 69.
....., Terence, Dean of Armagh, 117, 131, 158, 161, 194, 200–203, 211; to be Abp., 223, 238, 241, 253, 265, 270, 271, 278–280, 287, 288; allowed of as Archbishop of Armagh, 341, 359, 361, 362, 383, 438, 465, 478, 499, 505.
....., ....., instructions to, 287.
....., ....., letters of, 227, 230, 231, 237, 245, 246, 256, 264, 346, 350, 352, 355, 361, 369, 374, 378, 382, 383, 386, 415, 417, 418, 478, 479, 505.
....., ....., letters to, 415, 417, 418.
Darcy, Edmond, to interpret Irish, 174, 462.
....., John, 45.
....., ....., letters of, 12.
....., Sir Wm., 3.
Darcye, Simon, petition of, 326.
Daregallan, letters dated from, 364.
Daubeny, Oliver, Controller, 127.
Davells, Harry 195, 273; the Sheriff of Catherlagh (Carlow), 387, 429, 430, 471.
....., ....., constable of Leighlin, 491.
....., ....., letters of, 484.
....., ....., letters to, 522.
Davyes, Christopher, 496.
Davylla, Diogno, Guomez, 516.
Deanerathe, A. Craik, Bp. of Kildare's poor house at the, letters dated at, 180, 186, 192, 208, 211, 217.
Deanries, 36, 60.
Dearth, in Ireland, 18, 116, 121, 122, 125, 146, 407.
De Burgh, Rowland, Bp. of Clonfert, 66, 67, 120, 448.
....., ....., letters of, 152.
Decies, the, co. Waterford, 151, 268, 269.
....., Viscount of the, *see* Sir Maurice Fitzgerald.
Deeps, manor of, co. Wexford, 213, 284.
Deering, Capt., 530.
Delahide, Christopher, 6.
....., James, 11, 15, 22, 29, 67, 92.
....., Mr. Justice Richard, 11, 155.
....., ....., letters of, 8, 9.
..... of Moyclare, Sir Walter, 2, 7; Steward to Kildare, 11.
....., Dame Janet Eustace, his wife, 7, 11.
....., ....., her son James, 11.
....., ....., her daughter, 11.
....., Walter, 57 (Chief Baron of the Exchequer), 62.
Deliveries, Clerk of the, 513.
Delves, Capt. George, 169, 205, 208, 210, 248, 257, 258, 339, 341, 403, 471.
....., ....., his band, 242.
....., ....., committed to the castle, 250.
....., ....., recognizance of, 341.
....., ....., letters of, 250.
Delvin, 7th, 8th, 9th, Barons, *see* Nugent.
....., letter dated at, *see* Castleton in Delvin.
Demour, manor of, co. Meath, 274.
Dengan, the, 82; *see* Philipstown.
Denman, Mr., 13.
Denmark, 488.
Denton, John, letters of, 325.
Deputies, 131.
Deputy, the King's, 7.
Deputy Lieutenants, *see* Fitzgerald, Gerald, eighth and ninth Earls of Kildare; Butler, Sir Piers, eighth Earl of Ormond, 4; Fitzgerald, Sir Thomas; Nugent, Richard, seventh Baron Delvin; Skeffington, Sir William; Gray, Lord Leonard; Sydney, Sir Henry.
....., Lord, in the time of Henry VIII., 185.
....., ....., fees and wages of, 275.
....., ....., his entertainment, 399.
..... and Council, letters of, 7, 19.
....., ....., letters to, 19, 107.
Derby, Earl of, *see* Stanley, Edward.
Derbyshire, 108.
Dericke, 138.
Dermond, 445.
Derry, the, 106, 316–318, 324, 326–328; news from, 329, 331; destruction of, by fire, 332, 333, 340, 376, 418, 445.
....., letter dated at, 133, 316, 318, 324, 326, 327.
Derver, manor of, co. Meath, 274.
Desmond, Earls of, *see* Fitzgerald; O'Desmond.
....., pretended Earls of, 11.
....., Catharine, third Countess of the 15th Earl of Desmond, 106.
....., Eleanor, Countess of, 214, 360, 361, 364, 373, 374, 388, 395, 396, 433, 434, 450, 461, 523, 531, 534.
....., ....., letters of, 360, 373, 423.
....., ....., letters to, 360, 364, 395, 396.
....., Joan, Countess of, *see* Fitzgerald, Joan.
....., Sir John of, *see* Fitzgerald, Sir John.
....., Sir Maurice of, *see* Fitzgerald, Sir Maurice.
....., Sir Thomas of, *see* Fitzgerald, Sir Thomas Roe.
....., Earldom of, 24, 25, 30, 34, 53.
..... controversy, 29.
..... country, 29, 42, 51, 195, 197, 217, 229, 348, 394.
....., government of, 373.
Desmonds, the, 12, 19, 20, 25, 269.
Devenishe, Christopher, 140.
Devereux, a relation of Viscount Hereford, 129.
....., Walter, Viscount Hereford, 129.
....., ....., Earl of Essex, 497; offers, 506–508, 511, 514–527, 530, 532, 533, 535, 536.
....., ....., recognizance of, 514.
....., ....., letters of, 521–523, 525–527, 530, 532.
....., ....., letters to, 529, 532.
Deveroux, Sir John, Dean of Fernes, deprived, 313, 315.

Deveroux, Sir Nicholas, letters of, 313, 484.
....., ....., his son Philip, 484.
Deverus, George, letters of, 79.
....., John, 27, 33.
....., John, letters of, 50.
....., or Deveroux, Richard, 91, 313, 355, 374.
Devon, 513, 532.
Dieppe, letter dated at, 74.
Digby, Francis, 99.
Dillon, Lord, his son, 89.
....., Henry, letters of, 79.
....., Lucas (afterwards knighted), Attorney-General of Ireland, 1566, Nov. 8, Chief Baron of the Exchequer, 1570, May 17, 342, 381, 382, 386, 401, 403, 408, 422, 423, 426–429 ; Chief Baron, 431, 448, 453, 455, 460, 464, 466, 477, 479, 486.
....., ....., letters of, 393, 404, 432, 473, 479, 494.
....., ....., letters to, 396, 453, 470, 479.
....., Robert, Attorney-General, 1535, Aug. —155$\frac{3}{4}$ Jan. 14 ; Second Justice of King's Bench, 155$\frac{3}{4}$, Jan. 14—1559, Sept. 3; Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, 1559, Sept. 13th ; 38, 56, 57, 62, 99, 105 ; Sir Robert, 355, 374.
....., ....., letters of, 88, 89, 99.
....., ....., *see* Dyllon.
....., Thos., 440.
....., 529.
Dillons, the, 88.
Dillon's country, 477.
Dingan, the, 135, *see* Philipstown.
Dingle, the, haven, 435, 457, 472, 520.
Dingliske, 412.
Dirllacke, letters dated from, 478.
Dirrowe, abbey of, 458.
Diserte Onae, the, 431.
Dispensations, 35.
Dixon, Richd., Bp. of Cork and Cloyne, 424, 444; deprivation, 460.
Dobin, Piers, 164.
Dodson, Hector, 73.
Doffir, the, 91.
Dogs, 85.
Domesdai, John, 427.
Don Anthonio, 380.
..... John of Austria, *see* Austria.
..... Ludovico, or Lewis, Infant of Portugal, *see* Portugal.
Donalvere, a castle, 149.
Donamore, manor of, 145.
Donegal, 30, 317, 348.
....., letter dated at, 45, 62, 107, 349.
....., castle of, 331.
Donerushe, letter dated at, 258.
Doneskeaghe Castle, 423.
Dongan, Sir John, 50.
Donkester, Ric., 210.
Donnellaughs, Donnellaghs, or Donoloughes, the, 359, 416; kinsmen of Terence Danyell, 417.
Donocho, Malachy, 66.
Donovir, parish of, co. Meath, 224.
Dorbye ne Royne, Sir, 136, 204.
Dore, James, 534.
Dorelle, Sir Patrick, the Chanter of Armagh, 238, 272, 355, 363.
Dormor, Wm., 39, 48.
....., ....., letters of, 40.
Douglas, James, Earl of Morton, Regent of Scotland, 439, 514.
....., John, 211, 282 ; Sydney's man, 304, 385, 428, 430.
Dover, letter dated at, 339.
Dowdall, George, Abp. of Armagh, Primate of Ireland, 65, 75, 77, 107, 115, 125, 141, 144, 145, 148.
....., ....., his book, 145.
....., ....., letters of, 106, 140.
....., ....., letters to, 96, 107, 141.
....., James, the Queen's solicitor, 251; Second Justice of the King's Bench, 265, 287, 288, 289, 296, 304, 438, 505.
....., ....., instructions to, 287.
....., ....., letters of, 352, 505.
....., ....., letters to, 352.
....., Patrick, 125.
Dowenbrettan, letters dated from, 279.
Dowling, Thady, who wrote the Annals of Ireland, Chanc. of Leighlin, 133, 332.
Down, 496.
... ....., letters dated at, 104, 482, 485, 487.
....., a Bp. of, 377, 384, 484; next Bp. of, 492.
....., Meyler Magrath, Archbishop of Cashel, to be Bishop of, 456.
....., Bishops of, *see* M'Caghwell, James; Magrath, Meyler; and Merriman, John.
....., Bprick. of, 228, 488, 495.
....., College of, 113.
....., Priory of the cathedral church of, 147, 353.
....., map of the coast, 305.
....., county, 435.
Downcormoyke, rectory of, 433.
Downebury, towns and castles of, 265.
Downgall, letters dated from, 374.
Downskey, castle of, 323.
Draycott, Henry, 77; Chief Remembrancer of the Exchequer, 129, 146, 148, 154, 155, 201, 210, 214, 238, 241, 249–252, 265, 266, 268 ; Auditor, 275, 290, 291 ; Chancellor and Remembrancer of the Exchequer, now Master of the Rolls, 295, 309, 314, 320, 339, 345, 354, 364, 392, 422 ; dead, 473, 475.
....., ....., his petition, 155.
....., ....., suit of, 274.
....., ....., letters of, 168, 194, 251, 257, 272, 291, 299, 310, 323, 364, 407, 452.
....., ....., letters to, 224, 382.
Dredaugh [Drogheda], letter dated at, 423.

Drogheda, town of, 1, 11, 40, 61, 121, 134, 147, 159, 194, 287, 289, 317, 319, 329, 334, 356, 394, 474.
....., letters dated at, 7, 39, 48, 49, 52, 61, 83, 129, 159, 161, 205, 227, 234, 254, 264, 313, 314, 317, 318, 334, 341, 342, 344, 346, 351, 423–425, 498.
....., Mayor, &c. of, 81, 475, 498.
....., ....., letters of, 83.
....., ....., letters to, 83.
....., Mayor and Sheriffs of, letters of, 351.
....., Corporation of, 518.
....., the carters of, 83.
....., attornies for, 122.
....., customs of, 226, 351.
....., suits of, 351, 353.
Dromanaghe, 255.
Dromanay, Dromany, or Dromanye, letters dated at, 5, 259, 368, 439.
Drom Cowley, 212.
Dromeconraughe [Drumconrath], Baron Slane's market at, 138.
Dromgarrowe, 438.
Dromore, 435.
....., Bp. of, *see* Magennis, Sir Arthur.
....., ....., 350, 361.
Dromrey, 435.
Dromseske, 435.
Dromyne parish, co. Louth, 356.
Drongan, 396.
Drum Cru, Shane's camp at, letter dated at, 221.
Drym Cru, letter dated at, 222.
Duaynawll, letters dated from, 325.
Dublin, 10, 18, 20, 21, 23, 25, 27, 30, 31, 33–35, 37, 38, 40, 43, 46, 52, 53, 61, 66, 67, 69, 74, 89, 95, 96, 101, 105, 113, 120, 121, 126, 128, 136, 140, 149, 155, 165, 170, 175, 191, 195, 205, 210, 218, 219, 227, 229, 231, 232, 235, 236, 244, 269, 272, 281, 285, 289, 295, 300, 329, 332, 347, 355, 357, 374, 375, 379, 392, 393, 400, 403, 448, 451, 453, 467, 474, 477, 478, 492, 503, 512, 513, 531–533.
....., letters dated at, 1–13, 16–27, 30, 31, 34–56, 59, 60, 63–75, 78, 79, 84, 86, 88, 89–93, 101, 106–109, 111–115, 118, 121–125, 127, 129, 133, 135, 137, 141, 142, 144, 150–154, 162, 164, 167–174, 181–183, 185–188, 190–192, 194, 195, 197, 202–204, 207–209, 212–214, 218, 219, 222, 223, 225, 227, 230–264, 266–272, 275–277, 279, 281, 282, 285, 287–292, 294, 298–311, 318, 319, 323, 325, 327, 328, 331–339, 342, 345–354, 358–365, 368, 370–374, 377, 379, 382–404, 407, 408, 410, 411, 413, 419–423, 425–433, 435–459, 463–528, 533, 535.
....., news from, 11.
....., carts in, 83.
....., gates of, 12, 18.
....., city of, 33, 42, 318; (defence of) 72.
....., Mayor of, 18; *see* Duff, Thady; Stephyns, Thomas.
....., ....., 18, 408.
Dublin, Mayor of—*continued.*
....., ....., letters to, 92.
....., Mayor and Aldermen of
....., ....., letters of, 36.
....., ....., letters to, 329.
....., Mayor and Staplers of, 452.
....., Mayor and citizens of, 43.
....., ....., petition of, 18.
....., ....., letters of, 347.
....., Aldermen, 347.
....., Mayor, &c. of, 475, 482.
....., ....., letters of, 518.
....., Corporation of, 518.
....., customer of, 15.
....., customs of, 242.
....., searcher and gauger of, 18.
....., office of searcher, 102.
....., swordbearer of, 18.
....., Council at, 64, 207.
....., merchants of, 43, 312, 326, 355, 356, 452.
....., Parliament held at, 59, 136.
....., Recorder of, 43.
....., soldiers in, 84.
....., mint at, 167, 170, 171.
....., public clock in, 170.
....., chapel without the gate, 171.
....., haven, 200.
....., bay, 205.
....., college at, 225, 229, 264.
....., Sheriff and Justices of the Peace, 241.
....., charter to, 295.
Dublin Castle, 11, 13, 18, 23, 35, 36, 43, 45, 51, 72, 114, 132, 159, 171, 178, 196, 207, 243, 250, 267, 275, 321, 329, 330, 429, 456, 469, 477, 480, 484, 507, 513, 526, 527.
....., ....., letters dated at, 49, 67, 96, 132, 166, 252, 287, 338, 341, 350, 403, 430, 431, 438, 443, 448, 473–490, 494–512, 523, 524, 527, 528, 533–535.
....., ....., garrison of, 35.
....., ....., reparations, 196.
....., ....., records in, 295.
....., ....., lead for, 295.
....., ....., prisoners in, 295.
....., ....., constable of, 68, 452; *see* Parker; *see* Wingfeld, Jaques.
....., ....., constableship of, 293, 507.
....., County of, 56, 85.
....., county, list of forces, 134.
....., Abp. of, *see* Rokeby, Wm.; Inge, Hugh; Alen, John; Browne, Geo.; Curwen, Hugh; and Loftus, Adam.
....., ....., privilege of palace of, 342.
....., ....., Dean and Chapter of, letters to, 139.
....., chantership in the cathedral church of, 222.
....., cathedral of the Blessed Trinity, 265.
....., Christchurch, 394.
....., cathedral church, 441, 444.

Dublin, Abprick. of, 298, 304, 313, 315, 328, 335, 345.
....., ....., its revenues, 11.
....., ....., temporalties of, 19.
....., ....., first-fruits, 371.
....., ....., liberties, 379.
Duddeley, Ambrose, Earl of Warwick, 184, 425.
....., ....., letters to, 216, 317.
....., Sir John, Earl of Warwick, Lord Great Master of the Household, Duke of Northumberland, 97, 103.
....., ....., letters of, 127, 129.
....., ....., letters to, 93, 114, 115, 118, 119, 121–124, 126.
....., Lord Robert, Earl of Leicester, Master of the Horse, 167, 184, 217, 220, 221, 225, 230, 235, 243, 244, 247, 252, 261, 266, 268, 275, 278, 281–283, 286, 288–291, 293, 294, 296, 305, 306, 308, 310, 325, 393, 397, 403, 404, 421, 462, 468, 476, 514, 517.
....., ....., present of stone, 290.
....., ....., visits a sick sister, 293.
....., ....., his brother, 336.
....., ....., letters of, 246, 292, 336, 468, 514.
....., ....., letters to, 170, 195, 200, 209, 237, 241, 244, 256, 257, 263, 264, 279, 281, 289–292, 295, 304, 332, 401, 437, 444, 468, 521.
Dudeley, Edward, letters of, 22.
Dudley, Lord Deputy Gray's nephew, 38, 39.
Duff, Edmund, 97.
....., ....., deposition of, 266.
....., John, 33.
....., Shane, 522.
....., Thady, Mayor of Dublin, letters of, 84, 88.
....., ....., letters to, 85.
Duff, *see* Kille Duff, a name given to Cormac O'Conor.
Duffe, Gilla, of Kilmore, 358.
....., Gylly, 472.
Duffer, the, 502.
Dufferin, the, 104, 118, 245, 346, 350, 382, 440, 444, 462, 471, 482, 492.
Duke, 83.
....., Edward, 260, 291.
....., Elizabeth, 116.
....., Henry, 260, 291.
....., Wm., 102, 116.
....., ....., letters of, 102.
Duket, Mr. Lionel, 325.
Duleek, farm of, 39.
Dullagh, the, 416.
Dullardstown, co. Meath, 161, 194, 228.
Dumbarton, 73.
....., Frith of, 92.
Dumfries, 282.
Dunboyne, rectory of, 153, 240, 246, 267, 275, 310.
Dunboyne, rectory of, letters dated at, 227.
....., Baron of, *see* Butler, Edmund, and Butler, James.
....., the Lady of, 333, 390, 408.
....., ....., letters of, 396.
Dunbrody, lordship of, 71.
....., late abbey and site of, 278.
....., co. Wexford, 400.
Dundalk, 104, 152, 166, 178, 202, 204, 212, 214, 215, 218, 262, 287, 288, 294, 296, 299, 300, 309, 312, 314, 321, 349, 350, 352, 355, 358, 359, 375, 378, 406, 416, 505.
....., letters dated at, 177, 180, 181, 204, 217, 378, 423.
....., camp beside, letters dated at, 50, 179, 180.
....., bailiff of, 212.
Dundawalla, letters dated from, 325.
Dundrum, 34, 279, 289, 296, 485.
....., castle of, 113, 137, 271.
Dungannon, 126; letters dated at, 5, 54, 107.
....., Baron of, *see* O'Neill, Matthew, Brian, Ferdoragh.—Style of, 226.
Dungarvan, 15, 16, 34, 65, 66, 83, 87, 95, 96, 135, 136, 144, 155, 286, 320, 413, 471.
....., letters dated at, 83, 87, 95, 105.
..... castle, 15, 33, 124.
....., constable of, 124, 304; *see* Stevens; Sentleger, Robt., and Stafford.
....., constableship of, 65, 67, 68, 269.
....., captainship of, 315.
....., charges of, 407.
....., manor of, 129, 135, 136, 225.
....., town of, 156.
....., parsonage of, 304, 394, 403, 404.
....., vicar of, 33.
Dungenaind, letters dated at, 298, 299.
Dunkerley, 134.
Dunluce, 377.
....., constable of, *see* Cadogan.
Dunmanus Bay, 152.
Dunmore, castle of, 422.
Dunnalong, or Dunalong castle, in Tyrone, 369, 374.
....., letters dated from, 373.
Dun-na-mbend, letter dated at, 265.
Dunne, Mr., 428.
Dunnobreghan, Baron of, 66.
Dunnune (Dunoon), letters dated from, 282.
Dunsany, Lord, *see* Plunket.
Dunstable, letter dated at, 29.
Duntrileague, 490.
Durrant, 345.
Durrough, town and abbey of, 374.
Dursey, Islands, 152.
Duske, monastery of, 58; abbey of, 106, 156. 310, 343.
Dutch, the, 341.
Dutchmen [Almains], 128.
Dwnmoellen, 421.

Dyass, George, 380.
Dyblis, letters dated from, 205.
Dyllon, Robert, Second Justice of Connaught, 431, 435, 448, 459, 473, 477, 494, 495, 498, 511.
....., ....., letters of, 508, 517.
Dynch, Wm., 98.
Dyngan, fort of, 242; Dyngham, 415, *see* Philipstown.
Dyppes, the, 31.
Dyrrham, 18.
....., examination, 18.
Dyxe, Wm., Auditor, 232, 234–236, 240, 244, 246, 250, 256, 268, 271, 274, 277, 293, 344, 393.
....., ....., letters of, 236, 241, 244, 248, 250, 251, 256, 258, 262, 268, 271.

## E.

Eagle's, pirates, 80.
Ear, cut off, 116.
Earls, 196.
Ecclesiastical Commission, 294, 528.
..... causes, 261, 314, 372.
Echingham, Edw., suit, 274, 278.
....., Sir Osborne, of Baltimore, 67 (Marshal of the army), 71, 72, 122.
....., ....., suit, 274.
Edenderry, 212; castle in (*aliàs* Cowleyston), 212.
Eden-Doucarg (now Edenduffcarrick or Shane's castle) co. Antrim, 507.
Edinburgh, 170, 304.
....., letters dated at, 309, 328.
Edmonde [O'Reilly], letters of, 209.
Edmund Oge, 388.
..... Roe, constable of the Nenagh, 431.
Edoughe, 250.
Edward, Kings, I., II., III., 456.
Edward VI., my Lord Prince, 48, 77–79, 83–86, 88, 89, 92, 95, 97, 98, 102, 107, 109–111, 113, 115, 119, 120, 122, 123, 128, 130, 132, 136, 144, 148, 263, 268, 284, 290, 294, 301, 337, 367, 445.
....., ....., instructions, 108.
....., ....., letters of, 77–79, 111, 116, 119, 126, 127, 130.
....., ....., letters to, 124, 128.
Egerton, Mr., 421.
Eghcowne, Conoghor, 432.
Eighter Connaught, 440, 448.
Elers, Theodore, 219.
Elizabeth, Queen of Hen. VII., 60.
....., Queen, 151–154, 159–166, 170 173–179, 181–199, 201–205, 207–213, 215–229, 232. 234–241, 243, 244, 246–249;
Elizabeth, Queen—*continued.*
(1565), 251–253, 256, 258, 261–264, 266, 268–275, 278, 280–285, 289–294, 296, 299, 301, 302, 304–312, 314–320; (1567), 322–326, 328–330, 332–336, 338–347, 349, 351, 353, 354, 356–359, 361–366, 372, 373, 375–387, 389, 392–401, 403–408, 410–415, 417, 419–424; (1570), 426, 428, 430, 432–435, 437–445, 448–450, 452, 454–459, 461, 462; (1572), 464, 465, 467, 469–472, 476, 479, 481, 482, 484–486, 488, 489, 491, 494, 507, 510–521, 523–536.
....., ....., Desmond's requests to, 155.
....., ....., petitions to, 156, 397.
....., ....., answers to suits, 156.
....., ....., instructions to Sussex, 156.
....., ....., her ancestors, 158.
....., ....., marriage, 162.
....., ....., presents for the Countess of Sussex, 170.
....., ....., a note of letters sent to, 183.
....., ....., proclamations by, 194.
....., ....., her Court, 211.
....., ....., Queen's pardon, 220.
....., ....., instructions of, 276.
....., ....., letters patent of, 283.
....., ....., orders taken by, 283, 285.
....., ....., Commissions from, 308.
....., ....., estimate of sea charges, 376.
....., ....., plate, 485.
....., ....., letters of, 151, 154, 155, 157–164, 166, 167, 169–173, 175, 178, 179, 181, 183, 184, 186–190, 193, 194, 196–199, 204, 206, 210; (1563) 216, 218–220, 222–229, 234, 235, 237, 239, 240, 246, 248, 249, 253–255, 260, 276–279, 281, 282, 285, 286, 291, 293, 294, 297, 299, 300, 302–304, 307–309, 311–313, 315–317, 320; (1567), 324, 327, 329, 330, 334–337, 340, 342–344, 348, 353, 355, 361, 362, 366–368, 371, 376, 379, 380–382, 385, 386, 389, 392, 400, 401, 403, 411; (1571), 436, 437, 453, 461, 478, 479, 482, 488, 491, 493, 496, 497, 501, 509, 510, 515, 520, 522, 528, 529.
....., ....., letters to, 152, 153, 155, 158, 162–165, 168, 170, 171, 173–175, 177, 179, 185, 188–197, 200–209; (1563), 213, 214, 216, 218, 221, 222, 226, 232, 234, 236, 247, 250, 251, 257–263, 265, 268, 273, 274, 276, 277, 280–284, 290, 293, 298, 307, 309, 317, 319; (1567), 328, 330, 338, 339, 346–351, 353, 354, 358–363, 368, 372, 373, 375–377, 379, 381, 382, 385, 387, 390, 394, 414, 420; (1570), 433, 439, 440, 442, 445, 447–449, 451, 452, 454, 457, 458; (1572), 463, 466, 468–472, 474, 475, 477, 478, 480–484, 486, 489, 490, 494–503, 505, 510, 511, 513, 517, 520, 523, 525, 526, 533, 535.
Elles, Richd., 462.
Ellys, Lady, 7, *see* Fitzgerald (Kildare's daughter).

Elphin, See of, 60, 120.
Ely, Bp. of, 65; *see* O'Shiel, Conat.
....., Bp. of, *see* Thirlby, Thos.
..... house, in Holborn, 76.
Ely, O'Carrol, 43, 435, 529, 533.
Elyot, John, master gunner of Ireland, 156, 211, 212.
....., Robert, 236.
....., Thomas, master gunner, 320, 325, 327, 328, 380, 462, 485.
....., ....., wounded, 421.
....., ....., petition of, 325.
Emly, Bp. of, *see* O'Hernan, Æneas.
....., camp near, 483.
Emperor of Germany, *see* Charles V.; Maximilian II.
Emysteyoke, 435.
Enachdune, *see* Annaghdown.
Enchedon, John, 409.
England, 281, 399, 402.
....., kings of, 103.
....., at war with France, 217.
....., letter dated in, 272, 508.
Englefield, parson of, 434.
..... house, letters dated at, 519.
English, the, 134, 136, 218, 328, 369, 409, 485, 486.
English ships, 5.
....., inhabitants, the, 12, 17.
....., rebels, 49.
....., habit and tongue, 75.
....., adventurers, 80.
....., Government, the, 106, 252.
Englishmen, 123.
English merchants, 116, 399.
..... marriages, 134.
....., race in Ireland, distracted state of, 182.
....., spoils by, 203.
....., cases with the Irish, 231.
English-born ministers, 251.
..... freeholders, in Captains' bands of soldiers, 292.
....., planting of, 327, 329, 336.
....., plantation of, in Ulster, 333.
Englishry, 398.
English army, 418.
..... Pale, 1, 11, 23, 32, 54, 87, 90, 99, 117, 126, 140, 141, 150, 157, 159, 165, 170, 174, 177, 180, 186, 189, 190, 192, 194, 195, 205, 208; (1563), 216, 221, 222, 229, 238, 241, 244, 264, 265, 267, 268, 277, 280, 281, 286, 289, 290, 303, 312–314, 319, 323, 333; (1568), 361, 370, 373, 375, 377, 378, 385, 390, 394, 398, 404, 411, 413, 416–420, 428; (1571), 437, 440, 441, 463, 472, 479, 486, 490, 495, 506, 527.
....., ....., decay of, 150.
... ....., ....., book of the estate of, 189.
....., ....., cess of, 214.
....., ....., enormities in, 281.
Ennaa, Art M'Teig, 262.
Ennis, letter dated at, 15.
Ennisboythen, 219.
Enniscorthy, manor of, 118, 219, 306.
....., house of, 416, 447, 475; farm of, 444, 446, 457, 464.
Enniskillen, 399.
Enowse, Anthony, 345, 353, 456, 529.
....., petition of, 475, 501.
....., letters of, 523, 528.
Erles-stone (house in Galway), 302.
Escheator General, and clerk of the market, 478.
Escheator, office of, 482.
Escluse, Dominick de l', 467.
Eskyr, manor of, co. Dublin, 163.
Essex, county of, 514, 526.
....., Earl of, *see* Crumwell; Devereux.
[Eston], letter dated at, 479.
Eugenius, island of, or Inishowen, 107.
Eustace, ....., 135.
....., Christopher, 57, 355, 356, 374.
....., lands of, 194.
....., J., 209.
....., Roland, Viscount of Baltynglas, 122 135, 185, 195, 276, 333, 335, 408.
....., ....., deposition of, 409.
....., ....., letters of, 174, 416.
Eustace, Thomas, 15.
Euter, M'William, 422.
Evaghrie, Daniel, 490.
Evaigh, Baron of, 118.
Eveagh, co. Down, 496.
Even, the works of, 104.
Everard, James, letters of, 84.
Ewstace, John, letters of, 416.
Exchequer, in England, 162.
....., the, in Ireland, 214, 264, 284.
....., in Ireland, Chancellor of the office of, 291.
....., ....., Chief Baron of the, *see* Bathe, James; Dillon, Lucas.
....., Barons of 151, 174, 262, 263, 275, 318.
....., Remembrancer, office of, 249.
....., office of Chief Chamberlain, 118.
....., Court of, 129, 194, 532.
....., ordinances, 431.
Executions, 12, 110, 250, 404, 432.
Expenses, 130.
Exports, 436.
....., prohibition of, 108.

## F.

Faa, Melour, 7.
Fagan, Nicholas, 512.
Falcon, Fawcon of brass, 86.
Falcons, birds, 13, 34.

Falcons, guns, 18.
Fanning, Thomas, 143.
Fannyng, George, 386.
Fanyng, Clement, Mayor of Limerick, 147.
Fanynge, G., Mayor of Limerick, letters of, 482.
Farms, bill for, 65.
Fasagh of Bantry, 48, 191.
Fassaghe Bentre [Bantry], 31.
....., Tollye, 356.
Faye, Edmund, 91, 95.
....., ....., letters of, 97.
Fedan, letters dated at, 230, 270, 271, 288.
....., castle of, 340.
Fedoragh, Baron of Dungannon, *see* O'Neill, Matthew.
Fedorgh, great wood of, 106.
Feilde, 516.
Felim Bacagh, *see* O'Neill.
..... Roe, *see* O'Neill.
Felton, Mr., 123.
Fenye, 206.
Fermanagh, 312.
Fermoy, Viscount, 493; *see* Roche.
Ferney, 39, 40, 42, 45, 84, 180, 387, 388, 390, 393, 486.
....., borders of, letters dated at, 61.
..... priory, 412.
Ferns, 20, 34, 84, 295, 392, 417.
....., letters dated at, 125.
....., county of, 57.
....., castle of, 43, 107, 118.
....., Constable of, *see* Maisterson, Thomas.
....., see of, 313, 315; *see* Deveroux.
Ferrall, Richard, Bishop of Ardagh, 58.
Fertagh, Brian, his son, 417; *see* O'Neill.
Fertnegeragh, monastery or priory of, co. Kilkenny, 58, 310.
Featherd, the Portreeve and Burgesses of, Wexford, 98.
....., co. Wexford, letter dated at, 98.
Fethard, co. Tipperary, letter dated at, 37.
....., ....., Augustines of, Tipperary, 58.
Fews, the, Lord of, *see* O'Neill, Hugh M'Neill More.
Field, John, 41.
....., *see* Fyllie.
Finch, Thos., 296, 297, 337, 339, 342.
....., ....., his memorial for Ireland, 425.
Fines, 22, 62.
Finn, Castle, 240, 241, 247, 348.
....., ....., letter dated, 350.
Fircall, 524.
Fires, Capt., 484.
First-fruits, 35, 62, 217.
Fishing, 139, 333, 336, 399.
Fitz-, *see* Fytz-.
Fitz-Alexander Edmund, 380.
Fitz-Davy, Edmund, 102, 423, 530, 531.
Fitz-Desmond, Sir Maurice Atotane, of Bever, co. Cork, uncle to the Earl of Desmond, at war with the Earl, 53, 120, 186, 187, 192, 194, 214, 285, 287.
....., ....., recognizance of, 273.
....., ....., letter of, 94.
Fitz-Edmond, James, 405.
Fitz-Edmonds, Maurice, in Kowmllackithe, letters to, 396.
Fitz-Edmund, John, a Geraldine, Bishop of Cork and Cloyne, dead, 3.
..... ....., John, Dean of Cloyne, 360.
..... ....., ....., letters to, 395.
..... ....., John, 472, 491, 499, 534.
..... ....., Richard, 431.
..... ....., Walter, 431.
Fitzgarrett, Oliver, 403.
....., ....., wife of, 430.
Fitzgerald, Bartilmew, 13.
....., Cecile, Lady, daughter of the late Earl of Kildare, 77.
....., Edward, youngest son of Gerald, ninth Earl of Kildare, 20.
....., Lady Eleanor, marries Manus O'Donnell, *see* O'Donnell, Manus.
....., Eleanor, Countess of Desmond, *see* Desmond.
....., Elizabeth, *see* Kildare, Countess of.
....., Lady Ellys, daughter of Gerald, ninth Earl of Kildare, 7.
....., Frances, *see* Kildare, Countess of.
[Fitzgerald], Garret, *see* Fitzgerald, Gerald, 11th Earl of Kildare.
....., Gerald, eighth Earl of Kildare, Deputy Lieutenant, 1.
....., Gerald, ninth Earl of Kildare, 1513–1534, Deputy Lieutenant, 2–9, 12, 18, 31, 35, 38, 57, 62.
....., ....., difference with Ormond, 4.
....., ....., his recal from the Deputyship, 9.
....., ....., his horses, 10.
....., ....., book of rents and tributes, 11.
....., ....., his five brothers taken and sent prisoners to England, 16.
..... ....., late Earl of, his apparel, 18.
....., ....., his adherents, 18.
....., ....., lands which he had, 23.
....., ....., lands forfeited, 35.
....., ....., lands and possessions of the late Earl, 68, 77.
....., ....., letters of, 1–5.
....., ....., 11th Earl of Kildare, ob. 1585, Nov. 16; 8, 22, 29, 32, 35, 41–44, 46, 47, 49, 50, 52, 55, 57, 70, 71, 78, 92, 127, 131, 133–135, 137–139, 141, 142, 160, 161, 169, 171, 173, 174, 178–185, 189, 193, 194, 196, 198, 199, 203–206, 218–220, 222, 235, 236, 242–247, 249, 251, 266, 267, 280, 281, 289, 291, 293, 296, 305, 317, 319–321, 323, 331, 342, 343, 349, 353–365, 366, 371, 373, 380, 386, 415, 416, 418–420, 442, 465, 467, 476, 477, 480, 481, 515.
....., ....., restoration of his brother and sisters, 404.
....., ....., son of Countess of Kildare, 8.

Fitzgerald, Gerald, 11th Earl—*continued.*
....., ....., young Lord Gerald of Kildare, 118.
....., ....., his father, 137, 139.
....., ....., treason, 159.
....., ....., bond of, 171.
....., ....., his evil dealings, 184.
....., ....., commission to, 242.
....., ....., his father's lands, 404.
....., ....., report by, 481.
....., ....., letters of, 138, 169, 183, 201, 326, 442, 465.
....., ....., letters to, 169, 179, 263, 415,416, 442.
....., Gerald FitzJames, 16th Earl of Desmond, Oct. 1558—1583, Nov.; 106, 120, 154–156, 160, 161, 164, 166, 174, 175, 179,181–195; (submission of Gerot), 196–200, 204–206, 217–220, 222, 225, 227–229, 235, 237, 239, 241, 243–245, 247–251, 253–259, 262–264, 266, 268, 269, 273, 277, 278, 283–286, 289, 296, 297, 299, 300, 305, 308–311, 313–316, 318–321, 323, 324; imprisonment, 329; tyrannies, 330, 335, 336, 338, 342–346, 348, 349, 353, 355, 357, 360, 364–368, 373, 376, 380–385, 391; in the tower, 392, 407, 409, 411, 413, 414, 431, 434, 447, 449, 450,452,454,457,461; Gerot, 462, 467–469, 473, 476, 480, 481, 487, 489, 491–494, 497, 499–502, 504, 505, 517–520, 522–524, 527, 529–535.
....., ....., the Countess of Ormond's practice to marry with him, 106.
....., ....., his oath, 151.
....., ....., his requests to the Queen, 155.
....., ....., treason, 159.
....., ....., at war with Maurice Fitz Desmond, 186.
....., ....., his country, 192, 196, 259.
....., ....., followers, disorders by, 195,196.
....., ....., book of debt of the old Earl, and of Gerald, the now Earl, for rents and possessions held of the Crown, 195.
....., ....., complaint against Ormond, 198.
....., ....., his submission, 197, 199, 272, 368, 381, 382.
....., ....., articles by, 197, 199.
....., ....., Queen's pardon, 199.
....., ....., conference with Sir Henry Sydney, 217.
....., ....., passport, 224.
....., ....., his answers, 253.
....., ....., taken prisoner, 253.
....., ....., answer to Ormond's book, 262.
....., ....., petition of, 262, 263, 414.
....., ....., lands of, 263.
....., ....., recognizance of, 264, 280, 286, 376, 382.
....., ....., requests of, 282, 283.
....., ....., memorandum of arrearages and answer, 284.
....., ....., his brother Thomas, 319; *see also* Fitzgerald, Thomas.
....., ....., rents, 357.

Fitzgerald, Gerald FitzJames, 16th Earl of Desmond—*continued.*
....., ....., examinations of, 365, 566.
....., ....., note of apparel, 398.
....., ....., his wife, 468, 494.
....., ....., his son, 514.
... ....., ....., letters of, 182, 187, 204, 215, 219, 220, 223, 228, 241, 246, 309, 323, 338, 346, 347, 354, 362, 365, 385, 389, 392, 395–397, 399, 401, 408, 414, 423, 433, 454, 455, 483, 494, 503, 517, 518, 525, 526, 531, 533–535.
....., ....., letters to, 182, 187, 229, 239, 254, 388, 423, 514, 529, 531, 532, 534.
....., Gerald, son of Sir John, letter of, 5.
....., ....., of Desmond, his sons, 46, 51.
....., ....., FytzJames, Dean of Lismore 258, 266.
....., James FitzJohn, 11th Earl of Desmond, 5, 7.
....., ..... FitzMaurice, the 13th Earl of Desmond, 1534–1540, March 19th, 9, 15, 20; challenges the Earldom of Desmond, 25, 30, 46; slain, 53.
....., ..... FitzJohn, 15th Earl of Desmond, March, 1540–1558; 17, 21–25, 29–32, 34–37, 40–44, 46, 47, 49, 50, 53–57, 60, 63, 66, 70, 71, 74, 83, 85–87, 90, 92, 94, 97, 106, 108, 110–113, 115, 117, 118; treasurer, 120, 123, 129, 135, 141, 144, 148; dead, 150.
....., ....., his two sons, 22; his son, 37; his eldest son, 78.
....., ....., proclaims himself Earl, 24.
....., ....., declaration, 24.
....., ....., his proffers, 25.
....., ....., Earl of Desmond, 56, 57.
....., ....., pretended Earl of Desmond, 44.
....., ..... , his family, 29.
....., ....., has the office of the Admiralty from Dungarvan to Galway, under the Lord Admiral's Seal, 87.
....., ....., his galloglas, 96.
....., ....., heir of, 106.
....., ....., instructions, 136.
....., ....., his chaplain, 142.
....., ....., book of the debt of the old Earl, 195.
....., ....., letters of, 25, 29, 48, 54, 120, 121, 135, 139, 141, 142.
....., ....., letters to, 25, 30, 34, 78, 92, 143–145.
....., James, 17th Earl of Desmond, ob. 16 Nov. 1601; presented by Leycester to the Queen, 514.
....., James, son of Gerald eighth Earl of Kildare, 12, 16.
....., James, of Ballysonan, 40.
.... ...., Sir James, 57, 62.
....., James Fitz Maurice, cousin german of the 15th Earl of Desmond, 363; *see* Fitz Maurice, James.
....., Joan, heiress to James 11th Earl of Desmond, marries, 8; Countess Dowager of Ormond, 78, 94, 95, 97, 100–102,

Fitzgerald, Joan—*continued.*
104-106, 151 ; Countess of Desmond, 155, 197, 198, 214, 219 ; *see* Ormond, Joan, Countess of.
....., ....., her death, 255.
....., ....., letters of, 77, 193, 219.
....., ....., letters to, 94, 196.
....., Sir John of Desmond, erroneously supposed to have become 14th Earl of Desmond, 15, 17, 19.
....., ....., his death, 20.
....., ....., letters of, 5.
....., Sir John of Desmond, the 16th Earl of Desmond's brother, 182, 214, 227, 229, 246, 248, 262, 263, 266, 268, 272, 273, 275, 278, 283, 284, 286, 291, 299, 311, 314, 315, 319, 329, 345, 348, 349, 351, 353, 354, 357, 364–368, 382, 389, 392, 394, 407, 414, 434, 447, 450, 452, 454, 456–458, 460–462, 467, 468, 476, 480, 481, 486, 487, 493, 499, 501, 505, 527, 532.
....., ....., examination of, 366.
....., ....., submission of, 368.
....., ....., in the Tower, 392.
....., ....., petition of, 414.
....., ....., letters of, 398, 400, 408, 437, 449, 522.
....., ....., letters to, 314.
....., John of Desmond, i. e. John Oge, son of John 14th Earl of Desmond, 364, 388, 396, 414, 419.
....., ....., letters of, 419.
....., John Fitz Edmond, of Clone, petition of, 476.
....., Lady, son of, 338.
....., Margaret, *see* Ormond, Margaret, Countess of.
....., Mary, wife of Oliver Grace, 381.
....., Maurice, tenth Earl of Desmond, 1–3.
....., ....., and others, petition of, 1.
....., Maurice Bacagh, 40.
....., Sir Maurice, of Lackagh, 462.
....., ....., petition of, 470.
....., ....., his wife, 470.
....., Sir Maurice Fitz John, brother of the 15th Earl of Desmond, slays James Fitzmaurice the rightful Earl of Desmond, 53, 120 ; *see* Fitz Desmond.
....., Sir Maurice, 126, 151, 195, 197, 217, 254, 255, 269, 284–286, 288, 291.
....., ....., to be created Viscount of the Decies, 382.
....., ....., Viscount of the Decies, 413, 421, 468, 483, 491. 532.
....., ....., his claims, 194
....., ....., Sheriff of the county of Cork, 245, 270.
....., ....., deposition of, 255.
....., ....., petition of, 268.
....., ....., recognizance of, 273.
....., ....., suit of, 274.
....., ....., requests of, 283.
....., ....., indenture of, 291.

Fitzgerald, Sir Maurice—*continued.*
....., ....., letters of, 258, 259, 368, 386, 443.
....., ....., letters to, 254.
....., Miles, Bp. of Ossory, letters of, 50.
....., Oliver, *see* Fitzgarrett.
....., ....., 57, 62.
....., Lady Onoria, 143.
....., Peter, late of the Great Grange, by-Cloncurry, in Kildare, 40.
....., Sir Peter, 245.
....., Redmund Oge, 462.
....., Richard, 12, 16, 62.
....., Richard Mory, 57.
....., Richard Oge, slain, 146.
....., Thomas, eighth Earl of Desmond, 1462–67, executed at Drogheda, 11.
....., Sir Thomas, tenth Earl of Kildare, executed 1537, 6, 9, 10, 12, 14, 15, 18, 23, 24, 42, 107, 162.
....., ....., Lord Deputy, ad interim, 6.
....., ....., Lord Offaly, the Earl of Kildare's son, 9 ; treason, 10.
....., ....., excommunicated for the murder of Abp. Alen, 11.
....., ....., proceedings of, and measures against him, 11.
....., ....., his partizans, 13.
....., ....., letters of, 14, 24.
Fitzgerald, Sir Thomas Roe, of Desmond or O'Desmond, son of James, the 15th Earl of Desmond by his first wife Joan, daughter of Maurice, Lord Fermoy, 253, 272, 319, 363, 364, 373, 394, 421, 423, 430, 438, 440, 446, 450, 461, 483, 493, 530.
....., ....., called base brother, 363.
....., ....., letters to, 396.
....., Thomas, 245.
....., Walter, 57, 62.
....., William, 57.
Fitzgeralds, the, 14 ; *see also* Geraldine.
Fitz Gibbon, Maurice Reagh, titular Abp. of Cashel, 394, 401, 443, 446.
Fitz Harris, Mr., 509.
Fitz Henry, Matthew, of Kilkevan, 446.
Fitz James, Garet, of Desmond, 357.
....., Wm., 446.
Fitz John, Gerald, 33, 46 ; Sir Gerald, 105.
....., Mr. Gerrot, Earl of Desmond's steward, 278.
....., ....., letter to, 395.
....., James Fitzgerald, 227.
....., John, of Desmond, 423.
..... Tibbott Butler, 431.
....., Walter, of Muskerry, 461.
Fitzmaurice, Gerald, Lord of Kerry, 121.
....., James, *see* Fitzgerald, James Fitzmaurice, 13th Earl of Desmond.

Fitzmaurice, James, the Earl of Desmond's cousin german, 227, 363, 364, 368, 373, 382, 383, 386–390, 394, 395; Captain in Munster, 396, 400, 401, 409, 412–416, 418–421, 423–427, 430, 432, 433, 435, 437, 438, 440, 441, 443, 444, 446–450, 452, 456–458, 460, 461, 464, 466, 468, 471, 472, 477, 482, 483, 485–487, 489, 490, 492,–494, 496, 497, 500, 501, 503, 506, 516, 522, 524, 527, 529–534.
....., ....., his man, 446.
....., ....., combat appointed with Perrot, 460.
....., ....., kept not his day of combat with Perrot, 466.
....., ....., his submission, 497.
....., ....., his wife, 522.
....., ....., letters of, 386, 453, 527.
....., ....., letters to, 254, 395, 396.
....., Thomas, of Desmond, letters of, 187.
....., ....., Lord of Kerry and Lixnaw, 195, 197, 217, 254, 269, 272, 319, 383, 386, 388, 389, 423, 483, 493.
....., ....., Earl of Desmond invades his country, 313.
....., ....., letters of, 383, 386.
Fitzpatrick, Barnaby, chief of Upper Ossory, 8, 19, 20.
....., ....., son of the above, first Baron of Upper Ossory, 33, 44, 64–67, 69.
....., ....., second Baron, 77, 133, 152, 242, 243; Sir Barnaby, 247, 273, 295, 355, 376, 380, 390, 450, 457, 466, 510, 515, 516, 520, 528, 529, 533.
....., ....., his sons Florence and Geoffrey apprehended, 330.
....., ....., petitions of, 323.
....., ....., his wife, 502, 504.
....., ....., his daughter, 502.
....., ....., letters of, 70, 71, 502.
....., ....., letters to, 143.
....., Florence, afterwards third Baron, 242, 330.
Fitz Piers, George Harrold, of Limerick, 472.
....., Theobald, a Geraldine, 42.
Fitz Richard, Theobald, of the Grenan in Onaght, 323.
Fitz Roy, Henry, natural son of Henry VIII., Duke of Richmond and Somerset, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, 22, 64.
Fitzsimons, Richard, 76.
Fitzsymmons, Nicholas, 268, 326, 327, 355, 374, 400.
Fitz Symon, Thomas, 12.
Fitzsymond, Nicholas, of Dublin, 355.
Fitzsymons, Thos., of Dublin, 318, 324, 343; Alderman, 356; suit for the Haggard, &c., 374, 385.
Fitz Thomas, Morris or Morysh, 94; Sir Maurice, 333, 335.
....., ....., letters of, 96.
Fitz Turlough, Alexander, of the Great Grange, 40.
Fitzwauter, Lord, *see* Ratcliffe.
Fitzwilliams, Michael, *see* Fytzwylliams, Michael.
Fitzwilliams, Mr. Nicholas, letters to, 396.
Flanders, 309, 340, 402, 443, 447, 461, 467, 474, 476.
....., ship of, 100.
....., Protestants in, 331.
Flattisbury, Philip, 23.
Fleet prison, the, 12, 13, 132, 419, 511.
Fleetwood, Thomas, letters of, 177.
Flemin, Vllialmus, Judex Tyroniæ, 226.
Flemings, 72.
Flemyng, Christopher, late Baron Slane, 5.
....., ....., 189.
....., Sir Francis, 112, 138.
....., Gerald, 246.
....., ....., letters of, 48, 265.
....., James, Baron Slane, died 1577, 5, 60, 122, 159, 173–176, 183, 185, 194, 203, 244, 276.
....., ....., letter of, 173.
....., ....., letter to, 173.
....., Robert, attorney for Drogheda, 122, 202, 204–206, 221, 222, 224, 226, 256, 274.
....., ....., letters of, 227, 234; Mayor of Drogheda, 254.
....., Thomas, 118; of Siddan, 173, 174, 195, 380; (of Siddan), 383.
....., ....., letters of, 256, 378, 382, 383, 418, 419.
....., ....., of Stevenston, 244.
Flinstown, 399.
Flodd, Capt. Richard, 462; *see* Lloyd.
Flodde, Thomas, Serjeant, slain, 177.
Florida, 318, 449.
Flouddy, Walter, 133; Flody, late Constable of Carrickfergus, 142.
Floyd, Thomas, chaplain of Dungarvon, letters of, 83.
Flude's [Lloyd's] band, 350, 351; *see* Lloyd.
Foert, 105.
Fokes, or Fookes, Thomas, letters of, 17, 25.
Forces, state of, 323.
Ford, Peter, 241.
Forfeited lands, 15, 22.
Forster, Edmund, 412.
Fortescue, 73.
Fortescue's band, 240.
Fortescue, Frances, *see* Kildare, Countess of.
Forthe, Humfrey, petition of, 381.
Fortifications, 114, 127.
Forts, the, 100, 108, 206, 207, 212, 354, 377.
....., cesses for the, 194.
Foster, 238, 525.
....., James, 462.
....., Wm., 504.
Fotheringhe, 249.
Fount, Geoffrey, 532.
Fowre, or Fower, 54, 217; manor of, 144; abbey of, co. Westmeath, 328, 334.
Fox, the, 126, 243.
....., Elizabeth, 371.

Fox, Wm., 370, 371.
....., ....., petition of, 322, 492.
Foxley, Geo., 155, 166.
....., ....., petition of, 156.
France, 65, 66, 71, 98, 152, 171, 172, 298, 433, 442, 443, 470, 485, 488, 490, 516, 521.
....., King of, *see* Francis I., Henry II., Charles IX.
....., war with, 7, 138, 217.
....., invasion by, 159.
....., peace with, 235.
....., Protestants of, 387.
....., affairs of, 467.
Francis I., King of France, 2, 7, 52, 74.
Franciscan Friars, by Dublin, 56.
Franciscans, 58.
Freeman, 100.
Freigne, Piers, 31.
French, Walter, examination of, 469.
....., the, 70. 71, 72, 92, 107, 125, 141, 142, 195, 224, 225, 233, 235, 294, 342, 400.
..... King, *see* Francis I., Henry II., Charles IX.
..... war, 69.
..... merchants, 99, 529.
..... ships, 66, 72–74, 112, 159, 435.
..... ambassador, 107, 283.
..... noblemen, 107.
..... prize, 146,
..... causes, 199.
..... news, 201, 205, 207.
..... on the coast, 231.
..... pinnace, 231.
..... King's court, presents of horses and hawks to, 243.
..... Court, 472.
..... aid to Ireland, 298.
Frenchman, a, 231, 283.
Frenchmen, 7, 67, 91, 310.
....., an army of, 106.
Frenchmen's goods, 243.
Frenchmen, invasion of, 445.
Frevelle, George, 213, 225.
....., ....., suit, 274.
Friars, *see* under their particular designations.
....., 469.
Friars, the Armagh, 117.
....., preachers, by Dublin, 56.
....., ....., house of, 139, 140.
Frobisher, Martin, 489.
Frodsham, Henry, 331.
Furlong, Matthew, 481.
Furlongs, the 481, 483, 484.
Furnes, Abbey of, in England, 62.
Fyan, Richard, 108, 109, 290, 428.
....., ....., petition of, 290, 315.
Fydert, co. Tipperary, camp by, letters dated at, 415.
Fyllie, Sir Thomas, Bp. of Leighlin, 155, 156.
....., ....., his oath, articles, &c., 154.
Fymoyn, manor of, 79.
Fynglas, Mr., 13 ; his lease, 49.
....., Chief Baron Patrick, 3; treatise by, 9.
....., Richard, Serjeant, Solicitor General, 156, 256, 320, 355, 365, 374.
....., ....., letters of, 377.
....., Robt., Chief Justice of the King's Bench, 114, 161.
....., Roger, 355, 365, 374.
....., Thomas, Chief Justice, 14 ; chirographer and protonotary, 62.
....., ....., letters of, 41.
Fyrres, Capt., 448, 530.
Fyton, Sir Edw., 133, 385, 386, 402, 408 ; Lord President of Connaught, 426, 429, 431, 434–436, 438, 442, 445, 448–450, 455, 460, 464, 469, 471, 474, 476–481, 483, 486, 490 ; Vice-Treasurer and Treasurer at Wars, 491; (1573), 493, 495, 498, 502, 505, 507–509, 512 ; imprisoned, 513–517, 520, 531.
....., ....., letters of, 415, 426, 429, 434, 437, 438, 440, 441, 448, 460, 465, 469, 470, 477, 482; (1573), 494, 495, 500–504, 507–509, 511, 513–517, 519, 520, 522–524, 526–529, 532, 534, 535.
....., ....., letters to, 453, 459, 470, 478, 481, 494, 495, 515, 532, 533.
....., ....., his sister, 434.
....., Edw., son of the above, letters to, 514.
....., Francis, 502, 528.
....., ....., letters of, 519.
Fytzmaurice, Lord, *see* Fitzmaurice, Thomas, Lord.
....., James, *see* Fitzmaurice, James.
Fytzsimonds, Nicholas, merchant, 268 ; *see* Fitzsymmons.
Fytzsymon, or Fytzsymons, Justice Edward, 345, 354, 364, 370, 378.
....., ....., Commissioner of Munster, 373, 408.
....., ....., Attorney General, 453, 475, 524.
....., ....., letters of, 273, 338.
Fytzsymond, Thomas, chief officer of the staple, 195, 446.
Fytzwylliams, Captain Brian, 181–183, 186, 187, 198, 201, 204, 207, 208, 248.
....., ....., Cecill's cousin, 278, 280, 306, 326, 343, 356.
....., ....., brother to Sir Wm. Fytzwylliams, 381, 394, 429, 528, 529.
....., ....., his Berwick band, 182, 183, 187, 208, 232, 244.
....., ....., muster book of, 230.
....., ....., his muster, 240.
....., ....., letters of, 252.
....., ....., letters to, 242.
....., John, 312, 313.
....., Lady, 219, 461, 478, 485.
....., ....., petition of, 461.
....., ....., letters of, 456.

Fytzwylliams, Michael, general surveyor, 129, 272, 276, 424, 451, 491, 496, 519.
....., ....., petition of, 482.
....., ....., letters of, 453.
....., Thomas, of Holmpatrick, 258, 259, 266, 276; of Meryonge, Seneschal, 295, 296.
....., ....., petition of, 273.
....., ....., suit, 274, 275.
....., Sir Thomas, 355.
....., Treasurer of the late monastery of St Patrick's, Dublin, letters to, 98.
....., Sir William, 133, 145, 149, 157, 158; Lord Justice, 160; Vice-Treasurer, 164; the accountant, 167, 169, 171, 172, 174, 176–178, 180, 186, 188, 193, 199, 201, 207, 210, 211, 213, 214, 216, 219, 231, 232, 242, 243; (1565), 251, 252, 254, 261, 268, 271, 277, 280, 285, 286, 289, 292–294, 300, 301, 303, 304, 306, 307, 309, 315, 318, 320–322; (1567), 325, 326, 328–330, 337, 342.
....., ....., Lord Justice, 343, 349, 351, 352, 355, 356, 358, 360, 361, 365, 367, 371–379, 382, 385, 388, 397, 403, 405, 406, 411, 422; (1571), 440, 442–444, 446–449, 451, 455, 459.
....., ....., Lord Deputy, 461, 463, 464, 467–469, 471, 473, 475, 477, 480–487, 489, 490; (1573), 492–494, 500–504, 507–511, 513–518, 520, 522–524, 526–532, 534–536.
....., ....., to be Lord Justice, 183.
....., ....., his patent, 185.
....., ....., his mother, 205, 207.
....., ....., his brother John, 207.
....., ....., his band, 208.
....., ....., embarks for Ireland, 231.
....., ....., has arrived with 11,000*l.*, 232.
....., ....., Queen to use some severe manner towards him, 289.
....., ....., his account, 315, 402, 411.
....., ....., checks, 315, 329.
....., ....., books, 292, 300, 316.
....., ....., answer to Arnold, 301, 303.
....., ....., his son William, 457.
....., ....., Royal commission to him and others for letting lands, 493.
....., ....., letters of, 159, 162, 164, 165, 167–172, 174, 179, 180, 182, 185–188, 190–198, 200, 202, 205, 207–209, 230–232, 247–249, 251–253, 257–262, 266, 270, 271, 276, 280; (1566), 297, 299, 335, 344, 345, 347–351, 354, 357–365, 368, 370–375, 377, 378, 381–383, 385–391, 397, 400–403, 405, 406, 419, 420; (1571), 437–439, 442–449, 451–461, 463–466, 468–490, 494–502, 504–506, 510–512, 515, 518–525, 527, 529–535.
....., ....., letters to, 162, 165, 167, 169–171, 173, 185, 187–190, 193, 199, 204, 230, 249, 276, 277, 279; (1567), 346, 348–353, 355, 358–364, 366–369, 371–375, 377–379, 381–383, 385–391, 420; (1571), 443, 445–448, 452, 453, 455, 457, 458, 460, 461, 463; (1572), 465–468, 470, 472, 474, 475, 477–479, 481–485, 488–491, 493–499, 502, 504–506 509–511, 515, 518, 519–522, 524, 525 527–529, 531–534.

## G.

Gaffney, Christopher, Sussex's chaplain, to be Bishop of Ossory, 289, 303, 305, 306, 318.
Galin, 499, 511, 515.
Gall, Walter, Sheriff of Kilkenny, 522.
....., ....., letters to, 487; *see* Gawle, Walter.
Gallicia, 470.
Galloglach, *see* Clandonnell Galloglach, 445.
Galloglasses, 65, 70, 71, 81, 82, 84, 116, 117.
....., of the Clandonnells, the King's, 105.
Gallowe, tithes and rectory of, 384.
Gallway, Edw., 147.
Gallwey, Andrew, Mayor of Cork, 419.
Galt, Shane, 218.
Galway, John, 429.
....., P., 498.
....., town of, 43, 80, 81, 85, 87, 110, 155, 192, 200, 330, 347, 422, 426, 431, 441, 442, 448, 481, 495, 517, 532, 534.
....., letters to, 17.
....., letters dated at, 34, 42, 79, 81, 83, 103, 110, 152, 260, 426, 429, 439, 441, 470, 481, 532.
..... "mantyll," 39.
..... causes, 86.
....., attornies for, 122.
....., river of, 139.
....., Crown revenues of, 152, 153.
....., cockets and customs of, 153, 157.
....., parsonage of, 302.
....., abbey of, 490.
....., Mayor of, letters of, 79.
....., ....., letters to, 79.
....., Mayor and Commons of, letters of, 152.
....., Mayor of, *see* Kyrwayn, Thomas; Lynche, Piers.
....., Deputy Mayor of, *see* Lynche, Stephen.
Galwaye, 516.
[Ganco], Canco, Hugh, 422.
Gaols, the, 186, 265.
[Gardyner, Stephen, Bp. of Winchester], *see* Stevyns, Doctor.
Garland, Sir James, 104, 118, 180.
Garon, town of, 32.
....., vicar of, 32.
Garrard, Mr., 534.
Garrat, the pirate, 502.
Garret, John, 17.
....., ....., waterman, letters of, 24.

Garrett, Lord, *see* Fitzgerald, Gerald, 11th Earl of Kildare, 127.
Garrison, 265, 274, 275.
Garrisons, the, 132, 187, 308, 320, 356, 384, 424, 442, 463.
....., list of, 34.
....., of Dublin Castle, 35.
....., book of the charges of, 351.
....., book of, 486.
Garryn Denn, in Slewmargy, 103.
Garrystown, 421.
Garter, the, to be offered to Ormond, 70, 138.
Garvey, or Garwe, Sir John, Archdeacon of Meath, 161, 200, 202; Dean of Christchurch, 319; Chaplain to the Earl of Sussex, recommended for the primacy, 347; to be Bishop of Ardagh, 484, 495, 511.
Gascony or Gascoigne wines, 436.
Gasken, Wyne, 146.
Gaskon, Sir John, 178.
Gastney, (Gaffney?), Christopher, 249.
Gate House, Westminister, 403.
....., ....., letter dated at, 403.
Gawle, Walter, the Sheriff of the county of Wexford, 195; *see* Gall, Walter.
Gawron, Constable and Portreeve of, 95.
....., letter dated at, 45.
Geashill, 342.
Gee, Henry, Mayor of Chester, letter of, 50.
Geffre, Simon, Vicar of Dungarvan, letters of, 83.
Geneva, 310.
Genoese, 72.
Gentry, characters of, within the English Pale, 26.
Gerald, John FitzEdmund, 462.
Geraldine, 394.
..... rebellion, 15, 28, 55.
Geraldines, the, 16, 18,19, 20, 26, 41–44, 50, 52, 229, 235, 365, 383, 384, 407, 409, 412, 414, 421.
....., Munster, 504.
....., Western, 46.
Gerawan, Florence, Bishop of Clonmacnois, 86.
Gerland, Geo., 157, 220, 225, 310, 311, 327.
....., ....., letters of, 220.
Gerlon, Sir James, 84.
German Earls, the three, 479.
Germany, 488.
....., affairs of, 467.
Gernon, James, 65, 67.
Gerrard, Gilbert, Esq., Attorney-General of England, 162, 365, 366, 450, 506, 507, 514.
....., ....., letters of, 161, 381.
....., Mr., 385.
Gerrarde, Sir Thomas, 428.
Gerratt, Walter, 123.
Gerye, Robt., bearer, 260.
Gibson, Wm., 287.
Gifford, 289.
Gift of the country, 476.
Gifts, Royal, 108.
Giles, Lady; possibly the wife of Sir Edmund Butler, first Baron of Dunboyne, 426.
Gillaspick Oge's sons, 352.
Gillemakno, a castle of Suppell's, 421.
Gilly Duff, base son of O'Driscol, 40.
Giraldus Cambrensis, 456.
Girton, Captain, 134, 205, 208; Capt., 258, 271.
....., Capt., his band, 242.
Glane, the, 438, 519; *see* Clan.
Glancappe, parsonage of, 464.
Glanconkine, 180, 217.
Glandelore [Glendalogh], 81.
Glanheeren, the Seneschal at, 423.
Glanluckin, 473.
Glannyhyrry, 278.
Glas, Master James, Bp. of Killaloe, 6.
Glassen, letter dated at, 259.
..... Hall, letters dated at, 247, 261.
Glenarm, 365, 369, 370, 372, 377, 393.
....., letters dated from, 369, 372.
....., abbey of, 363.
....., castle of, 363, 372.
Glencairn, Earl of, 282; *see* Cunningham, Alexander.
Glesters, John, 134.
Glishe, Connell M'Shane, 315.
Gloucestershire, 230.
Glybbed hair, 440.
Glynmalyry, 135, 140.
Glinn, the, 473.
Glynns, the, 127, 261, 266, 317, 325, 340, 349, 350, 355, 358, 362, 373, 375, 378, 383, 386, 428, 437, 438, 507, 508, 521, 525, 526.
..... ., letters dated at, 333, 358.
Goddall, John, Deputy Auditor to the Justices 351.
Goderyke, Henry, 50.
Godsalve, Mr., 39.
..... ..., letters to, 123.
Gogan, Robert, petition of, 140.
Goghe, James, 90.
....., John, 357.
Gold, Patrick, Clerk of the Council of Ireland, 32.
Golding, 41.
Goldsmyth, John, Clerk of the Council, 65, 71, 72, 75, 77, 111, 124.
....., .... ., letters of, 86.
....., Mr., 100.
Gomez, Diogo, 516.
Gonson, Benjamin, Treasurer of the Navy, 112, 171, 277.
Goodier, John, 95.

Goodman, Mr. Christopher, recommended to be Bishop of Dublin, 325.
....., to have the deanery of St. Patricks, 327.
Goodman, James, Sheriff of the county of Dublin, 62.
Goodwyne, Robt., 119.
Gordoun, Wm., 249.
Gorge, Mr. Thomas, 501.
Gormanstown, Viscount, *see* Preston.
Gortinchegory, castle of, 340.
Gorydenne, 238.
Gosfeld, letter dated at, 178.
Goshawk, 9, 46, 183, (Irish) 202, 203, 206, 267.
Goshawks, 109, 389.
Gostwyke, John, 15.
Gosworth or Gawsworth, letters dated at, 494, 495.
Gough, Alexander, 34.
....., John, 64.
....., Patrick, merchant of Dublin, 309, 384, 455, 462.
Gourley, Capt. 307, 332.
Governor, Lord, of Ireland, 189; *see* Radeclyff, Earl of Sussex.
....., of Ireland, 471.
....., letter, dated at the, 82.
Governor's house, 206, 208.
Government, plans for, 69.
Gowle, Edmund, 139.
Gowran, 76.
Grace, Edw., 529.
....., Gerald, 381.
....., James, 390, 391.
....., ....., his son Philip, 390.
....., Sir John, 104.
....., John, 381.
....., Mr., 443.
....., Oliver, 128, 210, 381.
....., ....., petition of, 223.
....., ....., his wife Mary Fitzgerald, 381.
....., ....., his sons, Gerald, John, Thomas, and Richard, 381.
....., ....., his suit, 399.
....., Piers, 243, 276, 278, 294, 315, 348, 349, 362, 370, 389-391, 529, 531.
....., ....., his cousin, 349.
....., Richard, 381.
....., Thomas, 381.
Gracee, Mr., 158.
Graces, the, 502.
Gracedieu, letters dated at, 53, 83, 344.
....., the nuns of, 56.
Grady, Sir Denis, 66, 67.
Grafton, letters dated at, 14, 54, 55.
Grain, 316, 318.
Grammar schools, 165.
Gras, Capt. Jehan le, 74.
Gravesend, 311.
Gray, Lord Leonard, Marshal of the Army, 1535–1536, Lord Justice and Deputy, 1536–1540, executed 1541, 14–17, 19–29, 34–41; (now Deputy), 42–54.
....., ....., (articles against), 55, 56, 59, 60, 63.
....., ....., charges against, 42.
....., ....., inventory of his effects, 54.
....., ....., his lands, 57.
....., ....., letters of, 8, 14, 17–26, 29–31, 34–41, 43, 45, 46, 48–52.
....., ....., letters to, 14, 25, 28, 30–32, 34, 45, 52.
....., ....., Deputy and Council, letters of, 44, 49, 50, 52.
....., Neyle, or Grae, Neal, 177, 179.
Graycoite, near Beaumaris, 353.
Grayemerchantes, 295.
Grayne, priory of, 58.
Great Grange, 40.
..... seal, 14, 63, 506, 522.
..... Weston, upon the river of Chester, letter dated at, 513.
Greencastle, 34, 45, 104, 126.
..... and Mourne, castle and manor of, 192.
Green, Poule, 475.
..... wax money, 223.
Greenwich, 1.
....., letters dated at, 8, 17, 36, 58, 64, 65, 79, 110, 142, 144, 145, 154, 156, 171, 173, 175, 198, 199, 202, 240, 275, 288, 289, 293, 294, 297, 300, 302, 303, 374, 377, 379–381, 411, 412, 461, 471, 497, 498, 502, 513, 517, 522, 524, 528.
....., manor of, letters dated at, 515, 528.
....., East, letter dated at, 514.
Greige, the, now Graignamanagh, letter dated at, 102.
Grenan, the, in Onaght, 323, 409.
Grenleffe, Capt. George, petition of, 163.
....., ....., letters of, 74.
Gresham, Sir Richard, letters of, 43.
....., Sir Thomas, 234, 312, 322.
Gressame, 254.
Greves, Thomas, 114.
Grewnde, name of Phetyplace's ship, 231.
Grey, Elizabeth, fourth daughter of the Marquis of Dorset, *see* Kildare, Countess of, 18, 20.
....., Friars, of Cork, 193.
....., Lord, 150, 178, 444; will be sent over as Deputy, 446, 449, 452, 454, 456, 458.
Greyhounds, 13.
Greynvile, Sir Richard, 409.
....., ....., wife, 409, and children, 413.
....., ....., note of his men, 409.
Grindall, Edmund, Bishop of London, 415.
Grove, the, 101.
Growbe, name of a horse, 101.
Guaras, or Guerras, Anthony de, 524.
..... .., ....., letters of, 508.
Guerres, Martin de, 466.
Guernsey, 146.
Guienne, 388.

Guildford, letter dated at, 345.
....., manor, letter dated at, 344.
..... park, letter dated at, 344.
....., Henry, 355, 374.
Guise, François de Lorraine, Duc de, 199.
....., Cardinal of, letters to, 326.
Gundelfinger, Joachim, capt. of the miners, 114.
....., ....., letters of, 121, 127.
Gunner, *see* Valoys; Elyot.
Gurley, Captain, 314, 399.
Guzman a Silva, Spanish Ambassador, 388.
Gwillim, Capt., 117, 118.
Gwyn, or Gwynne, Wm., servant to Perrot, 512.
....., ....., remembrances by, 523.
Gwynn, Dr., 405.
Gylberte, Sir Humfrey, Capt., 317, 318; his band, 329, 336, 340–342, 358, 360, 363. 370, 380, 385, 392, 394, 399, 420, 421, 428, 433, 435, 442, 449, 455, 458, 462, 467, 476, 528, 532.
. ....., Colonel, 421, 424; knighted, 425.
....., ....., notes by, 426,
....., ....., letters of, 331, 413, 421, 423–425.
....., ....., letters to, 426.
Gyves, 13.

## H.

H——, Thomas, schoolmaster of Fotheringhe, 249.
Haggard, town of, 318, 374.
....., village, 324.
Halgrave, H., letters of, 10.
Hamburgh, 219.
....., ship of, 151.
Hamby, Jo. 221.
Hamilton, James, Duke of Chatelherault, 279, 282.
....., ....., counterfeit letters of, 279.
Hammerton, Wm., 140.
Hammond, Lawrence, 102, 298, 303, 428.
Hampton, honor of, letter dated at the, 453.
Hampton Court, 366, 396, 435.
....., letters dated at, 52, 57, 63, 78, 206, 351, 396, 397, 401, 436, 491–493.
Hancock, James, of Dublin (Mayor), letters to, 85.
Hankey, Thos., of Ballyknoghan, 462.
Hanson, Wm., pirate, 192.
Hapykan, Thomas, of Fécamp, in France, 80.
Harbart, Sir Francis, 29, 36, 67, 75, 77, 122.
....., ....., letters of, 19, 36, 38, 61.
....., ....., letters to, 85.
....., Nic, 476.
Harbartt, Walter, 51.
....., ....., letters of, 12.
Harbartston, in the King's County of Offaley, 458.
....., letter dated at, 458.
Harbert, Lieut. John, 488, 530.
....., Nicholas, 355, 374, 375.
....., ....., letters of, 458, 465.
Hare, ship, 320, 327, 371, 375, 387.
Harepennye, John, 206, 251; Clerk of the Star Chamber, 462, 476; Clerk of the Ordnance, 486, 511.
....., ....., letters of, 272.
Harloghe, or Harlaugh, *see* Aharlagh.
....., ....., letters dated from, 17, 201.
Harman, Gerrot, 121 (Gerrard), 124.
Harolde, John, instructions for, 191.
Harold's country, 296.
Harp monies, 166, 535.
Harper, Sir George, 111.
Harpoll, Robt., 134, 340, 343, 344, 355, 374, 429; Sheriff of Carlow, 455.
....., ....., letters of, 416.
....., ....., Constable of Carlow, letters to, 522.
Harrington, Mr., 525.
Harrold, George, Fitzpiers, 472.
Hart, ship, 116.
Hastings, Mr., 39.
Hatfield, letters dated from, 239, 496.
Harvey, Capt. George, 347, 468, 471, 494.
....., ....., letters of, 287.
Hastings, Henry, Earl of Huntingdon, 184, 488.
Havens, Irish, 65, 112, 114.
Havering, letters dated at, 381, 382.
Haward House, letter dated at, 381.
Hawarde Place, letter dated at, 381.
Hawks, 42, 54, 64, 66, 72, 85, 125, 163, 202, 203, 243, 256, 356, 380, 395, 451.
Hawlde [Harolde ?], Patrick, clerk, Prior of the Holy Rood at Limerick, 29.
Hay, 264.
Headein, James, 405.
Heath, Nicholas, Abp. of York, and Lord Chancellor, letters to, 140.
Helbrye, Hilbry, or Hylbry. "Helbre in "Chesshire ann Iland lynge betwixt the "river of Lerpole and Weschester, a "place veary parlus (perilous) if the "enimie should pocesse it, for a smale "fortiffication with one hundrethe sol- "dears wold stoppe our passage into "Irelande, and allso not be removed "without hir Majesty's forces;" *see* Domestic 1587/8 Feb. 29. This island is given in Speed's maps, and in the Ordnance Survey, 458.
....., letters dated from, 230, 281.
Heneage, Mr., 283.
....., ....., letters to, 433.
Henry II., King of England, 456.
..... II., King of France, 92, 106, 107, 113 140, 141, 146.

Henry IV., King of England, 446.
..... VII., 1, 60.
..... VIII., 1–7, 9, 10, 13–17, 19, 20, 22, 23, –31, 34, 36-38, 43, 45–51, 53, 54, 60–64, 66, 67, 69, 71–76, 103, 107, 128, 136, 161, 185, 234, 275, 284, 301, 329, 379, 445.
..... ....., has the sweat, 7.
..... ....., treasure, 22.
..... ....., his translation of the Pater Noster, Ave Maria, and Articles of Faith, 47.
..... ....., his supremacy, 47, 69.
..... ....., his heresy, 50.
..... ....., his title disputed, 50.
..... ....., letters of, 2, 3, 7–10, 14, 15, 17, 24, 25, 27, 28, 36, 52, 54, 55, 57, 58, 60–65, 67.
....., ....., letters to, 1–9, 12,–18, 20–27, 29, 30, 31, 35, 38–41, 44, 46, 48, 50–57, 59–65, 67–75.
Heraldry, 191.
Herbert, William, Earl of Pembroke, 136, 137, 184.
....., ....., letters to, 238, 239.
Hereford, Walter Devereux, Viscount, 129.
Herlle, Wm., 445.
Heron, Captain Nicholas, 182, 195, 208, 210, 214, 222, 243, 247, 250, 259, 268, 271, 291 ; Capt. of Leighlin and Ferns, 295, 296, 319, 342 ; (Sir), 357 ; Capt., 376; Kt., 380, 387; dead, 387, 392, 393, 402; *see* Horne.
....., ... .., letters of, 259.
Herries, Lord, 393.
Hertford, letter dated from, 7.
Hetherington, David, 362, 363, 365, 368, 370.
Hides, 80.
Hiffernane, Sir Edmund, Chancellor of Cashel, to be Abp., 187.
Highbray, Devonshire, manor of, 5.
....., advowson of the church of, 5.
Hil, Nicholas, 462.
Hilbry, *see* Helbrye.
Hill, John, 72.
Hineham, near Gloucester, letter dated from, 526
Hobbies, 12.
Hocthford, *see* Oxford.
Hogane, Denis, 473.
Hogges, nuns of, by Dublin, 56.
....., nunnery of, 108, 109.
Hoker, John, 405.
Hoker, Roger, letters of, 416.
Holdege, Mr., 318.
Hollywood, 485.
....., tithes and rectory of, 384.
Holmes, Robert, 403.
Holmpatrick, letters dated at, 212, 213, 216, 218, 219.
....., farm of, 22, 29.
....., priory of, 56.
....., dissolved monastery of, 214, 276.
....., survey of, 219.
....., lease of, 259.
....., manor of, 276.
Holyhead, 20, 111.
....., letters dated at, 11, 30, 144, 180, 185, 229, 286, 312.
Holycross in Limerick, 49.
Holy Cross, 164.
....., fee farm of the late abbey of, 210.
....., offering to, 424.
Holy Rood, Priory of, at Limerick, 29.
Holywood, 34, *see* Hollywood.
Hones, Dermot, 102.
....., James, 102.
....., Murrough, 102.
....., Ross, 102.
Honne, 421.
Hopp, or Hope, Walter, 250, 355, 374.
....., ....., petition of, 272.
Hopton, Charles, Gentleman Usher to the Deputy, letters to, 95.
Hopwood, 134, 365.
....., Ric., 216 ; Clerk of the Ordnance 443, 476, 500.
Hore Abbey, beside Cashel, fee farm of, 156.
Hore, *see* Rock.
Hore, Wm., 408.
Horses, Lord Deputy's, 10.
....., great cart, 16.
Horn, Robert, Bp. of Winchester, 187.
Horne [Heron ?], Capt., his band, 250.
....., John, 472.
Horseman, Robt., 396.
....., ....., his wife, 396.
Horsey, Edw., Esq., Capt. of the Isle of Wight, 314, 316, 319, 321, 324, 325, 350, 355, 358, 363, 370.
....., ....., letters of, 312, 319, 321.
....., ....., letters to, 312.
....., ....., instructions, 316.
Horsey, Jasper, 421, 462, 491.
....., letters of, 409.
Horsey, Mr., 447, 500.
Hosey, Walter of Mellussey, 11.
Hough, Richard, 25.
Houth, Thomas, Chief Remembrancer of the Exchequer, 62; Mr. Justice Thomas, 101.
....., ....., letters to, 86.
Howard, Lord, 184.
....., Thomas, Earl of Surrey, third Duke of Norfolk, Lord Treasurer, his appointment as Lord Lieutenant, 2, 4, 6, 18.
....., ....., letters of, 2, 3, 6, 7, 14.
....., ....., letters to, 2, 6, 18, 26, 36, 56.
....., Thomas, fourth Duke of Norfolk, 184, 283, 385, 426, 464 ; five times hath there been sent writs to execute him, 467.
....., ....., his conspiracy, 488.
....., ....., letters to, 385.
Howth, Baron of, *see* St. Lawrence.
....., Thomas, *see* St. Lawrence, Attorney General of Ireland, 41.
....., letter dated at, 34.
....., head of, 86.
....., ....., on shipboard near the, letter dated, 325.

Hoy, name of a ship, 371.
Huddestowne, letters dated from, 391.
Hue Boy Row, 417.
Hugh, 209, *see* O'Reilly, Hugh.
Hughes, Edw., 246.
Hugnettes, or Huguenottes, 413, 488.
Hunsdon, Lord, 184; *see* Carey, Henry.
Huntingdon, Earl of, 184, 488; *see* Hastings, Henry.
Huntly, Earl of, 72, 74.
Hurele, or Hurlye, Randal, 468, 473.
Husbandry, 237.
Hussey, Gerald, Kildare's servant, 280.
Hussey, Meyler, petition of, 354.
Hussey, Lawrence, 368; Surveyor-General of the Queen's lottery for Ireland, 398.
Hussher, Thomas, 102.
Hutchinson, Wm., 172, 178.
....., ....., letters to, 170.
Huttonreide, village, 303.
Hwsse, Sir Patrick, letters of, 207.
Hyndley, 462.

## I.

Ibrackan, Lord of, *see* O'Brien, Donough.
Iconcubair, Ros M'Cyun, 176.
Idolatry, 372.
I-dorght, 104.
I-drone, Barony of, 104, 397, 402, 405, 410, 426, 441, 456, 465, 497, 527.
Idough, or Iduffe, a fastness in Kilkenny, 499.
Ikerwyn, called O'Meagher's country, 330.
Ilay, *see* Islay.
Ilfracombe, Ilefarecombe, or Ylfarcombe, letters dated from, 410, 413.
Images, 41, 45, 46.
Imale, 473.
Imokilly, 50.
....., Seneschal of, 421, 496; *see also* Jasper Horsey.
....., ....., letters to, 395.
Imprisonment, 252.
Inche, the, 432.
Inchemore, or Inchemour, abbey of, co. Westmeath, 328; in the Annaley, 334.
Inchiquin, castle of, 239.
....., Baron of, *see* O'Brien, Murrough M'Dermod, third Baron of Inchiquin, 422.
Ineshstelyn, letters dated from, 349.
Infidelity, 372.
Inge, Hugh, Bp. of Meath, 2; the new Abp. of Dublin, 4; Abp. of Dublin and Chancellor, 6.
..... ..., ....., letters of, 2, 5, 6.
....., ....., letters to, 6.
Inishdarell island, 354.
Inishowen, 67, 69, 107.
....., O'Dogherty, lord of, 518.
Innishircan, 40.
Innistiogue, priory of, 58.
....., the house of, 190; abbey of, 191.
....., priory of, co. Kilkenny, 213, 225, 284, 366; survey of, 213.
....., letter dated from, 213.
Innislanaghe, or Inislawnaghty, abbey of, 58 191.
Inns of Court, 64.
Inverlochy, letter dated from, 74.
Iregan, 55.
Ireland, 47, 52, 61, 92, 98, 99, 111, 130, 131, 146, 376, 385, 524.
....., Council of, *see* Council in Ireland, and Privy Council.
....., reformation of, 1, 2.
....., diseases in, 1.
....., geographical account of, 2.
....., state of, 2, 7, 19, 27, 31, 32, 40, 44, 45, 52, 74, 75, 95, 111, 112, 124–127, 129, 137, 152, 235, 244, 257, 297.
....., state of defence of, 130.
....., provisions for defence, 398.
....., "device," to keep it in obedience, 4.
....., bad state of, 6, 8.
....., remedy for the disordered state of, 8, 9.
....., decay of, 9.
....., report of the state of, at the time of Kildare's recal from the deputyship, 9.
....., miseries of, 197.
....., troubled state of, 229.
....., desolation of, 281.
....., mass book, and the great relic of, 7.
....., affairs of, 7, 102, 208.
....., martial affairs of, 134.
....., Parliament of, *see* Parliament.
....., Nobility, 74; oppressions of, 9.
....., ....., letters to, 137.
....., ....., and Council of, 213; letters to, 164, 171.
....., noblemen or nobles of, 66, 69, 131, 135, 141, 144, 145, 221, 371.
....., reformation of, 65, 160, 440, 517.
....., notes of Acts for the reformation of, 284.
....., conquest of, 9.
....., subduing of, 47.
....., reduction of, 100, 384.
....., expedition into, 110, 111.
....., invasion, 142.
....., pacification of, 161.
....., ordinances for the government of, 10.
....., Government of, 115, 119, 131, 132, 142, 145, 158, 252.
....., ....., alterations to be made, 182.
....., reformation of the Government, 187.
....., notes concerning the Government, 223.
....., remembrances for, 11.
....., wars in, 15.

Ireland, pacification of, proposals for, 16, 19.
....., lands in, 17.
....., landing of Scots in, 17.
....., Chancellor of, 22.
....., revenue and military expenditure, 35, 45.
....., revenue of, 106.
....., revenues, declaration of, 295.
....., charges of, temp. Hen. VIII., 398.
....., Chief Serjeant of, *see* Barnewall, Patrick.
....., Attorney General of, *see* Dillon, Robert.
....., King of (the King's style), 56, 59, 60, 62.
....., the French King shall be King of, 92.
....., judges and law officers of, 60.
....., Vice-Treasurer of, 106.
.. ....., Ambassador of, 123.
....., Bishops and Archbishops of, 124, 159.
....., excessive prices, 125.
....., Pope's interest in, ceded to Philip and Mary, 134.
....., north of, *see* North, the.
....., west of, lords and gentlemen of, 185.
....., west, 387.
....., south, 419.
....., projects against, 140.
....., Commissioners, 141, 142.
....., abuses, 142.
....., divisions of, 150.
....., ports of, 151.
....., maps of, 152, 285, 305, 357, 377, 492.
....., plat of, 441.
....., accounts of, 154.
....., causes of, 155.
....., suits of, 155, 156.
....., mem. of Deputies and Officers in, by Cecill, 157.
....., advertisements, 160.
....., Justice in, 165.
....., memorial for money matters of, 166.
....., memorial for, 285, 294, 298, 449.
....., Queen's army in, 208.
....., garrison of, 261, 262, 267, 268, 270.
....., Governor of, 214.
....., Captains of, 239.
....., debts, 399.
Irish, the, 50, 60, 61, 64, 134, 159, 213.
..... affairs, memoranda of, 264.
..... ....., choice of Councillors to have the consideration of, 362.
..... apparel and tongue, 32.
..... ....., statute against, 275.
..... bishops, 313.
....., barbarous doings of, 524.
..... captains, 219, 241, 274, 295.
..... cases with the English, 231.
..... chiefs, 51, 117, 228.
..... chieftains, 60, 61, 64; their letters, 75.
Irish Chronicles, 232.
..... Church, 315, 457.
..... coast, 72.
..... Councillors by birth, 316.
..... debts, 379.
..... deputies, a succession of, 71.
..... enemies, 49.
..... families, dissensions between, 111.
..... fostering of, 138.
..... gentlemen, names of, 74, 221, 402, 403.
..... gentlemen's sons to be put to school in England, 188.
..... Government, 63, 518.
..... horsemen, 12.
..... language, 32, 208.
....., letters in, 176, *bis*.
..... ., ....., translation of, 177.
..... Lords, 19.
..... ....., letters of, 276.
..... ....., names of prisoners, 334.
..... marriages, 54.
..... merchants, 312.
..... nation, 103.
..... offices, disposal of, 9.
..... Pale, 314.
....., pedigrees of the, 232.
..... physicians, 239.
..... rebels, 5, 11, 14, 17, 33, 35, 41, 51, 54, 78, 153, 160, 491.
....., ....., names of, 409.
..... revenue, state of, 263.
..... signatures, 230.
..... soldiers, 292.
..... students, 195, 199.
..... Testament, 356.
..... tongue, 32, 208.
..... towns, decay of, 295.
....., wild, 103, 106, 146, 148, 214, 254.
. ....., ....., pride of the, 235.
....., ....., bears and ban-dogs, 252.
Irishmen, the, 1, 12, 49, 67, 123.
....., not four trusty, 458.
....., wild, 2, 37.
Irishry, the, 3, 70, 103, 142, 148, 387, 503, 514, 521, 522.
....., peace with the bordering, 19.
....., plan for reduction of, 22, 24.
....., reformation of, 45, 61, 70.
....., invasion of the, 53.
....., tribute of, 68.
....., book of disorders of, 157.
....., rebellion of, 281.
....., order of the, 285.
....., captains of, in Ulster, 341.
Iron, not one, in the office of the Graver of the Mint at Dublin, 101.
Irry, 109, 135, 140.
Islay, island of, 149, 416.
....., letters dated from, 201, 372.

Isles of Scotland, Lord of the, 70–73, 172, 215.
....., Lords of the, 268.
....., heir apparent, *see* M'Donnell, James.
....., Bp. of, *see* M'Alister, Roderick.
Islington, letter dated at, 456.
Issam, John, Seneschal of Wexford, 91–93, 95.
....., ....., his patent, 99.
....., ....., letters of, 95.
....., ....., letters to, 79,94, 97.
....., young Mr., 334.
....., Mrs., 262.
Italians, Bryskett, the son of, 443.
Italy, 107.
....., affairs of, 467.

## J.

Jackson, W., 474, 475.
James V., of Scotland, 44, 47, 49.
..... VI. of Scotland, 306, 342.
Jarbard, Walter, 374.
....., William, 110, 374; *see* Jerberd.
Jaques, Robt., 446.
Jenyson, Auditor Thomas, (1564), 230, 241, 258, 266, 275, 318, 321–325, 334, 335, 340, 345, 346, 349, 356, 376, 380, 384, 386, 387, 397, 399; (1569), 401, 404–407, 411, 420, 425, 427, 438, 439, 441, 443, 445, 449, 455, 458,461, 462; (1572), 465, 468, 489, 498–500, 502, 513, 516, 517, 521, 527, 532, 534.
....., ....., letters of, 328, 331, 334, 337, 346, 388, 393, 402, 408, 411, 444, 499, 514, 525, 528, 535.
....., ....., petition, 274, 298.
....., ....., suit of, 274.
....., ....., remembrance by, 300.
Jerberd, 47, *see* Jarbard.
Jerepounte, monastery of, 58.
Jersey, 146.
Jesus, the, a ship of Caleise, 83.
Jilberde [Gylberte] Captain, 317.
Jobson, Sir Francis, letters of, 385.
John, *aliàs* Shane O'Neill, *see* O'Neill, Shane.
Johnoche, 532.
Johnson, pirate, 190.
....., 275.
....., Essex's servant, 515.
Jon, Thomas, 463.
Jones, Hugh, 134.
....., Roger, late Mayor of Bristol, 235.
Jonys, Brian, 87; Constable of Carlow, 98, 103.
..... , ....., letters of, 79, 101, 103.
Jordan, Castle, *see* Castle Jordan.
....., Wm., 501, 512.
Josepho, 429.
Judges, 265, 331, 336, 371, 403, 453.
Judges' fees, 22.
....., affinity of, 54.
..... salaries, 75.
..... of all the courts, impotent, 331.
..... from England, 336.
..... alliances with lawyers, 371.
Jurbard, *see* Jarbard.
Justice, Lord, *see* Fitzgerald, Gerald, Earl of Kildare.
....., the Lord, must be an Englishman, 68.
....., Act for the election of, 159.
Justices, Lords, to be appointed, 150.
Justice's entertainment, 399.
Justice, the King's, *see* Chief Justice.
... ....., administration of, 398.
Justices, the, 103; administer the laws upon hills as Brehons, 37.
....., corrupt dealings of, 194.
....., integrity of the, 294.
....., of assize, charges of, 420.
....., of peace, 440.
Justifier, John, bill signed, 464.

## K.

Kantyre, *see* Cantyre.
Karike M'Dermoutt, to be relieved in case of siege, 455.
Karricke, 435.
Karick, letter dated at, 432.
Karrokes, Great, 435.
Karrygroo, letters dated from, 419.
Kathermeis, John, 356.
Kavanagh, 296.
....., Brian M'Cahir, 413, 447, murders Robert Browne, 471, 481, 483, 484, 494.
....., Cahir or Kayre M'Arte, 42, 56, 57, 79, 87, 90, 91, 101, 102, 107, 116; to be a Baron, 132; *see* M'Murrough for other references.
....., ....., his wife, 106.
....., ....., his country, 106, 115.
....., ....., letters to, 89, 94, (*i.e.* M'Murrough), 97, 100.
....., ....., his country, borders of, letter dated at, 57.
....., Sir Daniel, to be Bp. of Leighlin, 301, 318, 327, 330.
....., Maurice Duffe, 410.
....., Murrough Bacagh, [the M'Murrough] 86, 87, 89.
Kavanaghs, the, 14, 16, 37, 43, 46, 48, 52–55, 63, 69, 86, 155, 178, 222, 244, 405, 424, 426, 433, 440, 456, 491.
....., Border of the, 70.
Keanbaan, castle of, 116.

Kearney, 458.
....., John, Treasurer of St. Patrick's, 481, 486.
Keating, Arthur, 374.
....., *see* Keting, *also* Kettyng.
Keatings, the, 98.
....., three, 197.
Keatyng, James, 52.
Keeling, wood of, 274.
Keeper, Lord, *see* Sir N. Bacon.
Kelle, Robert, attorney for Drogheda, 122.
Kelley, W., 462.
Kellie, Randall, 486, 351.
Kells, 505.
....., monastery of, 58.
....., letter dated at, 518.
Kelly, Matthew, *see* O'Neill, Matthew, Baron of Dungannon, 165, 193.
..... ...,Wm., 355.
Kellys, the, 11, 88.
Kelly's town, 442.
Kelway, John, the Constable of Rathmore, 41.
Kenaleah, 367.
Kendall, Lord [Candalle, Comte de], 7.
Kenilworth Castle, letter dated at, 313.
Keninghall, letter dated at, 14.
Kenles or Kenlis [Kells], 79, 99, 479.
Kenmare, river, 152.
Kennall, Dr., 140.
Kenry [Kerry], 412; Kenrey, 421.
....., castle of, 530.
Kent, 454.
Kerne, 13, 65, 69, 74, 81, 82, 84, 87–89, 91, 98, 104, 108, 113, 117, 525.
Kerney, 467.
Kerrokes, Little, 435.
Kerry, 115, 121, 136, 195, 329, 357, 380, 384, 388, 392, 394, 401, 423, 461, 503–505, 520, 524, 531; Kenry, 534.
....., county, 154.
....., liberties and county palatine of, 155.
....., plot of, 520.
....., the island in, 414; letter dated from, 535.
....., Constable of the island in, John Oge, probably Desmond's uncle, letters to, 396.
....., *see* Fitzmaurice, Gerald, 121.
....., the Knight of, letters to, 396.
....., *see* O'Conor Kerry, 386.
Kerrycurrihy, 409.
Kervan, Stephen, 486.
Keting, Wm., 75.
Kettleby, letter dated from, 61.
Kettlewell, the Auditor, 498, 528.
Kettyng, lands of, 194.
....., Richard, 109, 118, 194, 196, 242, 462.
....., letters of, 118.
Ketyng, Alexander, 27.
....., letters of, 30.
....., Nicholas, 30.
....., Philip, 33.
....., a captain of, 98.
Keynsham, abbey of, 62.
Kierrie, island in, *see* Kerry.
Kilbarry, 423.
Kilbeg, Commandry of, 464.
Kilbegan, parsonage of, 119.
Kilbrenye, vicarage of, 119.
Kilcaa, [Kilkea], manor of, letter dated from, 5.
Kilclogan, farm of, 109, 118.
Kilclone, tithes and rectory of, 384.
Kilconickny, vicar of, *see* M'Crahe, Darby.
Kilcornane, 489.
Kilcrenog, 426.
Kilcullen, Abbess of, 50.
....., the nuns of, 58,
Kildare, letters dated at, 4, 81, 82, 84, 91, 94, 102, 265.
....., abbey and abbess of, 58,
....., friars minors of, 58.
....., Carmelites of, 58.
....., gentlemen of, 81,
....., Bp. of, *see* Wellesley; Craik.
....., Bp. of, to be named, 4, 6.
....., ....., his chaplain, 26.
....., See of, 97, 105, 208, 231.
....., Elizabeth, Dowager Countess of Gerald, eighth Earl of Kildare, 8, 11.
....., Articles of complaint, 2.
....., Countess of, Elizabeth, second Countess of the ninth Earl, and fourth daughter of Thomas Grey, Marquis of Dorset, married 1519, 18.
....., ....., her apparel, 18.
....., ....., her second son, Edward, 20.
....., ....., letter of, 20.
....., Countess of, Frances, Countess of the tenth Earl, and younger daughter of Sir Adrian Fortescue, 12.
....., Mabell Browne, second daughter of Sir Anthony Browne, Countess of, 323.
....., ....., letters of, 325.
....., county, 13, 23, 31, 33, 34, 40, 53, 79, 87, 97, 104, 212, 296, 365, 400, 412, 416, 470, 529, 535.
....., chief serjeantship of, 30.
....., office of serjeant, 40.
....., sheriff of, 529, 533.
....., cutting of passes, 85.
....., Earls of, *see* Fitzgerald, Gerald, 8th Earl; Gerald, 9th Earl, 1513–1534; Sir Thomas, 10th Earl, ob. 1537; Gerald, 11th Earl, restored 1554, ob. 1585.
....., Earldom of, 16.
....., Earls of, 137.
....., Dean of, *see* Meagh.
....., nunnery of, 281.
....., rectories in the diocese of, 3.
Kildonocke, 466.
Kilfeacle, *see* Killfeacle.

Kilfekille, *see* Killfeacle.
Kilfenney, 421.
Kilfenora, Bishoprick of, 502.
Kilfylane, barony of, 217.
Kilgarran, 523.
Kilheale, letter dated, 89.
Kilkea, 105.
....., castle of, 33.
Kilkenny, 5, 9, 19, 23, 32–34, 38, 47, 85, 90, 95, 97, 100, 213, 278, 280, 289, 296, 310, 317, 330, 338, 343, 345, 388, 390, 397–399, 410, 412, 413, 415, 419, 420, 436, 440, 450, 458, 463, 466, 477, 499, 502, 529, 532.
....., letters dated at, 15, 32, 42, 50, 53, 69, 77, 78, 82, 85, 86, 95, 103–105, 185, 190, 227, 256, 311, 338, 373, 414, 415, 419, 420, 429, 435, 450, 458, 460, 464, 473, 475, 529, 531.
....., courts for, 35.
....., council for, 49.
....., Sheriff of, *see* Cantwell, John.
....., Hospital of Lepers near, 58.
....., coin and livery in, 398.
....., names of the freeholders, 398.
....., Sovereign, &c. of, 86.
....., ....., letters of, 103, 414.
....., ....., submission of, 415.
....., friars, preachers of, 58.
....., Franciscans of, 58.
....., deanery of, 111.
....., gaol of, 459.
....., county of, 86, 94, 102, 104, 106, 164, 528, 533.
....., farms in, 155.
....., names of inhabitants, &c., 158.
....., West, co. Westmeath, letter dated from, 89.
Kilkevan, 446.
Killaloe, Bp. of, *see* James Glas, Terence O'Brien, and O'Brien, Maurice.
....., Bprick. of, 424, 501, 502.
Killanohwne, 421.
Killany, 387.
Killcarrick, letter dated at, 54.
Killcolgan, letters dated at, 192, 491.
Killeduff, a name of Cormac O'Conor, 255.
Killewgh, or Killeigh, late priory of, in Offaly, 119.
Killeigh, *see* Killewgh and Kyllethe.
Killfeacle, 366, 367, 492, 534.
....., manor of, 199.
....., barony of, 217.
....., title of, 273.
....., the castle of, 247.
Killhoogge, 483.
Killmanyn, castle of, 400.
Killmollyn, parsonage of, 380.
Killnatworaghe, castle of, 443.
Killnavrigh, 468.
Killshelan, Killsnellan, Kilshielane, or Killshelan, 366, 492.
....., manor of, 199.
....., rents of, 263.
....., title of, 273.
Killultagh, 346.
Killure, 423.
Kilmacduagh, Bprick. of, 66, 481, 486, 488.
Kilmacowe, Bprick. of, *see* Kilmacduagh.
Kilmacrenan, church of, 30.
Kilmahide, 237.
Kilmainham, 41, 91, 145, 206, 274, 429, 465.
....., letters dated at, 4, 19, 20, 23, 25, 50, 52, 55–57, 59, 61,–63, 65, 67, 68, 70–74, 84, 90, 108, 111, 114–118, 120–124, 136–139, 141, 145–147, 149, 173, 174, 176, 183, 184, 200–202, 210–214, 229, 232, 233, 295–299, 301–307, 318–321, 323–326, 330, 331, 434, 439, 444, 448, 509, 515, 518, 519–522.
....., Prior of, *see* Rawson, Sir John, 12.
....., Lord of, [Sir John Rawson], 19.
....., provision at, 90.
....., manor place of, 272.
....., possessions of, 272.
Kilmainhambegge, 459.
Kilmakargen, 464.
Kilmallock, 29, 373, 421, 426, 438–440, 448, 450, 454, 487, 527, 534.
....., letters dated from, 95, 360, 364, 412, 420, 460, 461, 483, 531, 534.
....., Sovereign and Council of, letters of, 95.
....., the Sovereign of, 391.
....., Suffrein and brethren of, 417.
....., letters of, 412.
....., Black Friars of, 163.
....., church of, 497.
....., church of, letter dated from, 469.
Kilmasculloo, 394.
Kilmollen, parsonage of, co. Meath, 397.
Kilmore, tithes of, 52.
Kilrotherye, 464.
Kilrush, spiritualities of, 210.
....., parsonage of, 470.
Kilsalghan, manor of, co. Dublin, 272.
Kilshielan *see* Killshelan.
Kiltober, castle of, 150.
Kincolgas, law of, 469.
Kine, 116, 117.
....., Scots, 119.
Kinelmoghan, lands of, 240.
King in Council, 73.
King's Bench, 485.
....., ....., Marshal of, 480.
King's Castle, the, (gaol of Cork) 476.
..... City, *see* Athenry.
..... County, 212, 357, 429, 440, 485, 524 527; *see also* Offaly.

King's lands, 29, 31, 34, 120.
..... writ, 79.
..... pardon, 94.
..... service, 100.
Kingston, Sir Wm., Vice-Chamberlain, letters to, 46.
Kinsale, 13, 50, 51, 64, 72, 80, 110, 112, 114, 136, 196, 409, 412.
....., letters dated from, 13, 80, 190, 259, 454, 469.
....., Sovereign of, 72, 391.
....., Sovereign, &c. of, 190.
....., ....., letters of, 80, 259, 454.
....., prize wines of, 204, 217, 283, 376, 411.
Kinsellagh or Kinshellagh, the, 296, 436, 440.
Kirby, John, 95.
Kirkudbright, 381.
Kisshavanna, 11.
Kite, John, Abp. of Armagh, 5.
....., ....., letters of, 1.
Knight, Ralph, Sydney's servant, 281, 308, 310, 326–328, 336, 337, 339.
Knock, the, co. Meath, 11.
Knockberaghe, 435.
Knockbower, co. Carlow, letter dated from, 416.
Knockdalton, 531.
Knockfergus, *see* Carrickfergus.
Knockmoy, abbey of, 192.
Knockthoo, field of, 342.
Knocktopher, 412.
....., the Carmelites of, 58.
Knolles, H., 514, 523, 526.
Knollys, Mr., 95.
....., Sir Francis, Vice-chamberlain, 184, 293, 295, 297, 300–302, 304, 306, 308, 311, 318, 333, 339, 341, 359, 365, 366, 462.
....., ....., letters of, 299–302, 329.
....., ....., letters to, 297, 300, 311, 318.
Knox, John, 282.
Kowmllackithe, 396.
Kownyllahe, 396.
Kylcocke, parish of, 470.
Kylcolgashe (old Irish law called), 465.
Kylcowle, monastery of, 58.
Kylcrenaght, nunnery of, 153.
Kyllethe or Killeigh, abbey of, 81.
Kyllmanyhin, 278.
Kyllymore [Killimore ?], 85.
Kylmahide, 251.
Kilmatalwaye, parsonage of, 269.
Kylmayne, letters dated from, 391.
Kyltane, letter dated from the camp at, 489.
Kylteynan, 396.
Kylwarling, 462.
Kyneliagh, Seneschal of, 495.
Kynkonyns, 517.
Kyntyre, *see* Cantyre.
Kyng, or King, Matthew, 48, 54, 80, 87, 124, 155.
....., ....., Clerk of the Check, 168, 208, 218, 221, 233, 265, 290, 295, 341.
....., ....., petition of, 153.
....., ....., letters of, 17, 19, 39, 40, 87, 95, 100, 105, 153, 154, 194, 240, 242, 248, 259, 262, 267-271, 290, 301, 309, 333, 336.
....., ....., letters to, 228, 287, 291, 292.
Kyng, Thomas, 25.
Kyrwayn, Thomas, Mayor, and Council of Galway, letters of, 81.

## L.

Lachaugh, letter dated from, 326.
Lacy, or Lees, Hugh, Bp. of Limerick, 364, 374, 399.
....., ....., his false book, 383.
....., ....., letters of, 360, 373.
....., ....., letters to, 361, 364, 396.
Lacy, Wm., Sheriff of Limerick, 482.
Lacye, 421.
....., Wm., 461.
Lagan, the, 526.
Laghreaghe, letter dated from, 88.
Laighton, Mr., 283, 388.
Lambay, 17, 66, 71, 86, 92, 446.
Lambay, isle of, 139, 219.
....., rectory and tithes of, 219.
Lambaye, mine of, 291.
Lambeth, letter dated from, 77.
....., Marsh, letter dated from, 504.
Lambin, Thos., Sheriff of the Queen's county, letters of, 439, 497.
Lampreys, 57.
Lancashire, 39, 137, 144, 182, 428.
Lancaster, house of, 389.
Lancaster, Thomas, Abp. of Armagh, treasurer of the Church of Sarum, 291 ; to be Abp. of Armagh, 343 ; promoted to the see of Armagh, 368, 371; heretofore Bp, of Kildare, 371.
....., letters of, 312, 319, 334, 379, 394, 425, 441, 447, 452, 465.
Lands, list of, 33.
....., tenure of, 134.
Langham, Edmund, 374, 375.
....., ....., letter of, 416.
....., Edw., 356, 410, 462.
....., ....., letters of. 410.
Langley park, 111.
Langtrie, John, 325.
Lanney, Francis, 536.

Lant, Richard, 64.
Laracor, parsonage of, 153, 154.
Lasselle Hall, letter dated from, 345.
Latimer, old, 234.
Launder, Maurice, 355, 374.
Laundy, Wm., Abbot of St. Mary's Abbey, letters of, 49.
Law, the, 37.
..... .., English, 430.
Laws, 134, 504.
..... of Ireland, abridgement of, 196.
....., new, 274.
Lawleston, village of, 105.
Lawrence, 13.
Lawyer, English, 137.
Lawyers, 136, 371.
....., ungodly, 232.
Lea, castle of, 81, 82, 102.
Leach, Mr., 180.
Lead, 72, 159, 182, 225.
..... for Ireland, 283, 293, 344.
..... at Beaumaris, 286, 290, 294.
..... for Dublin and Carrickfergus, 295.
Lealy, Wm., Dean of Tuam, 155, 156, 192, 486.
....., ....., his petition, 157, 192.
....., ....., letters of, 322.
Leases, 38, 60, 224.
Leaukill, letters dated from, 527.
Lecale, 46, 50, 104, 112, 113, 137, 147, 245, 254, 305, 346, 350, 441, 444, 495, 500.
....., castles in, 312.
Leche, David, 395.
....., or Leech, William, 257, 306.
....., ....., petition of, 265, 274.
Leckenfield, letter dated from, 60.
Ledes or Leeds abbey, letters dated from, 407, 506.
..... castle, Sentleger's, house of, in Kent, letters dated from, 434, 454.
Lee, Emery A, 355, 374.
....., Francis, 119.
....., John A, 462.
....., Nicholas, 124.
Leek Seed, 39.
Legan, Barony of, co. Down, 435, 496.
Leicester, Earl of, *see* Duddeley, Lord Robert.
..... county, 26.
..... castle, in the Newry, letter dated at, 522.
Leich, Wm., 211, 217.
....., ....., articles against, 211.
Leigh, the engineer (*ie* Robt. Lythe), 394.
Leighlin, 101, 108, 295, 342, 392, 406, 416, 426, 437, 450, 456.
....., Bp. of, *see* Fyllie.
....., a Bp. of, to be appointed, 301, 318, 327.
....., Bprick. of, 330.
..... Bridge, 100, 101, 155, 380, 402.
..... .., ....., letters dated, 101, 135, 148, 150, 163, 405, 416.
Leighlin Bridge, the Carmelites of, 58.
..... ....., the house of, 101, 403, 405, 456.
..... Castle, 154, 411, 465.
....., fort of, 456.
Leighton, Thomas, 342.
Leinster, 31, 40, 56, 57, 108, 114, 127, 150, 250, 289, 296, 322, 349, 394, 413, 456, 480, 484, 491.
....., state of, 16.
....., reformation of, 23, 56, 63, 66, 69, 75.
....., reduction of, 23, 25, 55, 132.
....., marches of, 68.
....., captain of, 155.
Leix, O'More's country, now part of Queen's county, 55, 82, 89, 91, 102, 105, 108–111, 114, 116, 117, 120, 122, 127, 132, 134–136, 138, 140, 146, 158, 167, 172, 178, 181, 183, 186, 187, 197, 198, 204, 229, 232, 233, 235, 237, 238, 241–244, 246, 247 (1565), 251, 259, 261, 263, 274, 276, 278, 280, 294, 324, 338, 348, 349, 380, 381, 391, 397, 403, 414, 428, 493, 511, 515, 518, 521, 529.
....., abbey of, 77, 124, 333, 336.
....., fort protector in, 86.
....., fort of, 89.
....., fort in, 133, 146.
....., forts in, 295.
....., fortifications in, 154.
....., sheriffs in, 274.
....., outlaws of, 166, 238, 239.
Leixlip, manor of, 400, 408, 475.
Lennox, Earl of, *see* Stuart, Matthew.
Lentall, Mr., 10.
Leo X., bull of, 3.
Lepers, hospital of, near Kilkenny, 58.
Le Petit Regnard, a ship, 74.
Lesemottey, 421.
Leslie, Andrew, fifth Earl of Rothes, 282.
....., Martin, 462.
Lessenhall, Leasenhall or Lesenhall, lease of, 389, 397, 400, 405.
....., letters dated at, 271, 276, 280, 335, 357, 371, 378, 381.
Le Strange, Thomas, 276, 422, 424, 429, 443, 462, 477, 490, 491; Constable of the castle of Roscommon, 517.
....., ....., petition of, 273.
....., ....., suit, 274, 275.
....., ....., letters of, 512.
Leverosse, 118.
Levies, new, 169.
Lewes, Doctor, Judge of the Admiralty, 502.
....., Hew, letters to, 418.
....., Peter, 78, 104.
Ley, 516.
Lichfield, 354.
....., letters dated at, 313, 354.
Lieutenant, Lord, his house, cesses for, 194.
Liffer or Lifford, the, 296, 348, 379.
..... ....., letter dated at, 98.

Lifford castle, 67, 69, 193, 206, 235.
....., ....., letter dated at, 236.
Limerick, 1, 15, 21, 43, 47, 49, 70, 101, 115, 118, 121, 133, 145, 155, 159, 187, 188, 195, 255, 262, 273, 283, 286, 302, 320, 329, 357, 362, 380, 383, 392–394, 417, 419, 421, 440, 461, 482, 500, 529, 533.
....., letters dated at, 21, 42, 48, 61, 84, 89, 90, 93, 95, 98, 100, 101, 142, 147, 227, 245, 246, 309, 329, 364, 373, 412, 421, 423, 424, 430, 443, 458, 472, 482, 510, 527, 531, 597.
....., city of, 46, 110.
....., citizens of, 49.
..... market, 17.
....., Holy Cross in, 49.
....., parliament at, 60, 61.
....., council at, 64, 75.
....., council for, 198.
....., commissioners at, 78.
..... hospital, 140.
....., castle of, 155.
..... gates, 450.
....., Bp. of, *see* Quin or Coyn, John; Casey, William; Lacy, Hugh.
....., titular Bishop of, 255.
....., Bprick. of, 255.
....., Chancellor of, 364; *see* Cashie, Sir Donoghowe.
..... Recorder of, *see* Arthure, Thomas.
....., Mayor of, 25, 88, 423, 430; *see* Strydche; Arthur, John; Fanynge.
....., Mayor and Commons of, letters of, 48, 49.
....., ..... and Council of, 93.
....., ....., &c., of, 147.
....., ....., letters of, 100.
....., ..... and Corporation of, letters of, 412.
....., Sheriff of, 430, 522; *see* Lacy, Wm.
Lincoln, Earl of, *see* Clynton, Edward Lord.
....., Bp. of, *see* Wolsey, Thomas.
Lincolnshire, 148.
Lippiat, Mr. Hugh, 134, 259.
....., band of, 208.
Lisagh, outlaw of Leix, *see* O'More, Lisagh M'Kedagh.
Lisbon, 472.
Lismore, 140, 255, 395.
Lismullin, letters dated at, 116, 129, 162, 203, 259, 264, 296.
Livery, 2, 6; *see* Coin and Livery.
Liveries, *see* Wards.
Liverpool, 231, 286, 328, 332, 443.
....., letters dated at, 230, 231, 259.
....., Mayor of, 231.
....., full of Papists, 231.
....., haven of, 231.
....., shipping at, cast ashore, 286.
Lixnaw, letters dated from, 383, 386.
Lixnaw, Baron of, *see* Fitzmaurice, Thomas, Lord of Kerry and Lixnaw.
Lloyd, Capt. Ric., *see* Flude, 350, 351, 355, 462.
Loch Each, *see* Lough Neagh.
Loche Monyche, 321.
Loddington, co. Leicester, 26.
Lofthowse, Mr. [Adam Loftus], 170.
Loftus, Adam, 170, 180; (Abp. of Armagh), 181, 183, 184, 203, 206; to be Abp. of Dublin, 223, 231; preaches diligently, 232, 251; Dean of St. Patrick's, 257, 260, 263, 280, 282, 290, 294; to be Bp. of Meath, 298, 305, 314; to be Abp. of Dublin, 324, 328, 335; invested in the See of Dublin, 345, 360, 371, 379, 405, 422, 466, 502, 505–507, 509, 521, 524.
....., ....., to be Chancellor, 447, 464.
....., ....., Keeper of the Great Seal, 509.
....., ....., to have the deanery of St. Patricks, 249.
....., ....., loss of his temporalties, 316.
....., ....., letters of, 242, 252, 257, 258, 260, 261, 267, 275, 279, 281, 299, 304–307, 313, 315, 316, 318, 325, 328, 342, 345, 348, 351, 361, 372, 379, 383, 416, 426, 427, 432, 435, 438, 439, 442, 444, 451, 453, 458, 460, 473, 476, 494, 496, 503, 511, 519, 528.
....., ..... letters to, 279, 282, 328, 367.
Loftus, Robert, 240, 246, 310, 315.
....., ....., suit, 274.
Logan, a Scotch pirate, 86.
Loggan, Capt. William, 72.
Loggyn a Cloghe, letters dated from, 524.
Loghuar, letters dated from, 182.
Lokkere, *see* Lough Gur.
Lokwod, James, prisoner at York, 271.
....., Thomas, late Dean of Christchurch, Dublin, 271.
London, 52, 208, 304, 354.
....., letters dated at, 10, 22, 25, 27, 30, 43, 44, 63, 95, 143, 153, 177, 198, 223, 277, 304, 313, 381, 384, 385, 396, 405, 407, 459, 472, 482, 483, 488, 514, 520.
....., Mayor and Aldermen of, letter to, 43.
....., Bishop of, *see* Grindall.
....., citizens of, 43.
....., merchants of, 43.
Longe, Mr., 530.
Longford, 437, 440.
Loo, Anthony, *see* Low.
Looms, 109.
Loope, Lord of, 466.
Lord Deputy, *see* Deputy Lieutenant.
Lord Great Master, The, 101.
Lords, 74.
....., Spiritual, letter to, 36.
....., Spiritual and Temporal, and Council of Ireland, letter of, 1.
..... and Nobility, memorandum of, 157.
Lorkyn, Edward, 133.
Lorraine, Cardinal of, 460.
....., ....., letters to, 299, 326.
Lottery, the Queen's, for Ireland, 398.
Lottini, Giuseppe, petition of, 489.

Lough Foyle, 107, 135, 180, 215, 217, 237, 341, 369, 372–374, 416, 484, 499.
Lough Gall, letters dated from, 377.
Lough Gur, Desmond's castle of, 21, 22, 25, 309, 531.
..... ....., letters dated at, 22, 135.
Loughgylle, Church of, 383.
Lough Kirr, *see* Lough Gur.
Loughmy, letters dated from, 534.
Lough Neagh, 353, 507.
Loughrea, monastery of, 483.
....., Clanrycard's house of Ballyloghreogh, letter dated at, 330.
....., letters dated from, 459, 490, 491, 494, 533, 534.
Lough Sewdy, 34.
Lough Strangford, 305.
Loughteoge, 412.
Loungforthe (castle), 438.
Louth, 15, 35, 47, 305, 387, 487.
....., county, 220, 356.
....., Chief Serjeant of, 148.
....., Baron of, *see* Plunket.
Louvain, 255.
Low, Anthony, 380, 423.
....., ....., letters of, 397.
Low Countries, 399, 488.
Lowghe Gylkeran, 149.
Lucar, Richard, 100, 145 ; Sheriff of Waterford, 403, 404, 440, 448, 462.
Ludlow, letters dated at, 433.
..... Castle, letter dated at, 496.
Lumbard, Wm., attorney for Waterford, 122.
Lumley, Lord, 184.
Lune, barony of, 79.
Luther, 519.
Luttrell, Sir Thomas, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, 34, 62, 121, 128, 384.
....., ....., executors of, 132.
....., ....., his wardship, 159.
....., ....., letters of, 31, 41.
Lye, William, letters of, 43.
Lynaghe, Thomas, 57.
Lynche, Dominick, of Galway, 302.
....., ....., letters of, 103.
....., Mark, merchant of Galway, 347.
....., Piers, Mayor of Galway, letters of, 532, 533.
....., Stephen, Deputy Mayor, and Council of Galway, letters of, 83.
....., Thomas, of Galway, 49.
....., William, of the Knock, in Meath, deposition of, 11.
Lynne, Jerome, Constable of Carlingford, 29, 31.
Lynt [or Seaine], Matthew, to be Abp. of Cashel, 456, 460.
Lyppiat, *see* Lippiat.
Lyshfynny, letters dated from, 182.
Lyster, Baron, 103.
Lythe, Robt., 346, 349, 387, 394, 459, 526.
....., ....., petition of, 397.
....., ....., plat of Munster, 455.
....., ....., letters of, 441.
Lyttle Noroth, 416.

## M.

M'Alane, i.e. Archibald Campbell, the 5th Earl of Argyle, 215.
M'Alayne, probably M'Lean, 270.
M'Alester Charrie, Alexander or Alester Oge, of the Glynns, 349, 350, 355, 358, 363, 365, 369, 372, 377, 381.
....., ....., Randal Oge, 349, 350, 355, 363, 365, 369, 370, 372, 375, 377, 378.
....., ....., letters of, 372.
M'Alister, Roderick, Bp. of the Isles, 72–75.
....., ....., letters of, 75.
M'Ananney (Ferdoragh or Fardorogh), 171, 352, 358 ; (Fedorough), 361, 363.
Mac an Erle, James, Earl of Desmond's brother, 405.
M'Ardyll, Cormac, President of Shane O'Neill's Council, 334.
Macartan, 346, 363, 443.
Macartan's country, 459, 462.
Macartan, Owen, 120.
Macartans, the, 113.
M'Arte, Donnel, prisoner, 245.
....., *see* Kavanagh, Cahir M'Arte.
....., or M'Arti More, *see* M'Carthy More.
M'Auly, 390.
M'Baron, Art, *see* O'Neill, Art M'Baron.
....., Hugh, *see* O'Neill, Hugh, 505.
M'Brian, Collo, Captain of Ferney, 346, 352, 388, 445, 474, 477, 478, 515; his country, 486, 487.
....., ....., letters of, 505.
..... Fertagh, Nele, *see* O'Neill, Neill M'Brian Fertagh.
M'Brien, Teig, 70.
M'Cabe or M'Cabo, Turlough, of Flinstown, co. Meath, 135.
....., ....., grant to, 399.
Maccavill, James, *see* M'Caghwell.
M'Caghwell, Macchawell, James, 249 ; appointed Bp. of Down, 260.
....., ....., suit of, 274.
....., ....., to be Abp. of Cashel, 307, 316; Archbishop, 394.
M'Cahir, Brian, *see* Kavanagh.
....., Donnell, 98.
M'Callagh, Turlough, sons of, 490, 495.
M'Cane, Donnell, Captain of Scots, 363.
M'Cann, 177, 383, 394, 445.
M'Canns, the, 418.

M'Cardell, 218.
M'Carten, *see* Macartan.
M'Carthy, Cahir, 43.
....., Conoghor, petition of, 132.
....., Cormac Oge, 3, 6, 15.
....., ....., his sons, 51.
....., Cormac M'Teig M'Cormac, 245, 291, 409; Sir Cormac M'Teig, 483, 493, 494, 530.
....., Sir Dermot M'Teig, Capt. of Muskerry, 330, 364, 391, 394, 421.
....., More, Donyll, Earl of Clancarr, 112, 115, 141, 143, 144, 156, 172, 195, 254, 259; Lord, 259; to be an Earl, 263; Baron of Valentia and Earl of Clancarr, 264, 276, 280, 285, 330, 364; Clancarty, Earl of, 390, 391, 394, 401, 412; Earl of Clancarr, 400, 405, 407, 409, 412; refuses the title of Earl of Clancarr, 412, 414, 415, 420, 423, 424, 426, 440, 441, 450, 483, 493, 496, 497, 530.
....., ....., petition of, 266.
....., ....., suit of, 274.
....., ....., letter of, dated from the Pallis, 197.
....., ....., letters of, 264, 405, 426, 438.
....., ....., letters to, 391.
M'Carthy Reagh, young, 15, 51, 80, 144, 195.
....., Sir Donough, Capt. of Carbery, 330, 364, 405; called Clancarty, 421, 483; Sir Donough, 493.
....., his country, 68, 460.
....., Owen M'Care, 245, 291.
....., Shane Glas, 51.
....., Teig, 380.
....., Teig M'Cormac, 214, 269, 273.
....., Teig Oge, 20.
M'Carthys, 64, 70.
M'Carthy's country, 406.
M'Coghlan, 126, 169, 178, 242, 243.
....., John, 391.
M'Coghlan's country, 489.
M'Con Moyle, Turlough Oge, 350.
M'Conaill, James, *see* M'Donnell, James.
M'Conall, Soirle Buy, M'Conaile, Somairle buy, and Mak Conell, Soirle, *see* M'Donnell, Sorley Boy.
M'Coneill, Allestor [*aliàs* Alexander Oge], Steward of Kintyre, *see* M'Donnell, Alexander Oge.
M'Conell, *see* M'Donnell.
....., Walter, 439.
M'Connell, *see* M'Donnell.
M'Cormac, Brian Carragh, *see* M'Donnell, Brian Carragh.
M'Cormuck, Cormuck M'Teig, *see* M'Carthy Cormac M'Teig M'Cormac.
M'Coyn, Shane, of Kildare, 40.
M'Crache, Meolmorye, Abp. of Cashel, letters to, 453.
M'Cragh, or M'Crahe, John or Shane, 272, 278, 395, 396.
....., ....., letters to, 396,
....., John Oge, 395.
M'Craghe, Diermod adowna M'Shane, 245.
M'Crah, Rory M'Shane, 400.
M'Crahe, Darby, vicar of Kilconickny, 483.
....., Donoghowe, letters to, 395.
M'Crofte, Shane, *see* M'Grathe, 196.
M'Damore's country, 243.
M'David, Simon, his sister taken, 473.
M'Davy, a Welshman, 40, 517.
M'Dermot, M'Dermod, or, M'Dermodd, 334, 348, 349, 440, 460, 465, 466, 517.
M'Dermod's country, 276, 460.
M'Donald, Art, *see* M'Donnell, Art.
....., Donald Gorm, of Slate, Lord of the Out Isles, 228, 386, 393, 434.
M'Donnell, 352, 382, 474.
....., arrested, 386.
....., son of, 221.
....., O'Donnell, 418.
....., Capt. of O'Neill's galoglasses, 63.
....., Aenghus [Æneas], brother to James M'Donnell, 107; refuses the Route, 146; the proud, 261.
....., Angus, son of James M'Donnell, 369.
....., Alexander Carragh, Captain of the Scots of this land, Ireland, and father of James M'Donnell, 47, 49, 84, 85.
....., ....., passes by Carrickfergus, 317.
....., ....., Oge, brother of James M'Donnell, refuses to have the Rowt, 146, 265; Captain of Cantyre, 314, 317, 321, 324, 325, 335, 337, 340–342, 349, 369, 370, 386, 418.
....., ....., his son, 346.
....., ....., letters of, 321, 333.
....., M'Donald or M'Donyll, Art, 89, 334, 474, 505.
....., Brian Carragh M'Cormac, Captain of Glanconkene, 321, 350, 355, 359, 361, 363, 365, 368–370, 372–375, 377, 381, 391.
....., Sir Brian M'Felim's wife's father, 372.
....., ....., letters of, 373, 379.
....., Colla [Maelduv], second brother to James, 116, 126, 146.
....., Dermot, 62.
....., Donnell (Sorley's son), 438.
..... or Macdonyll, Gillespik, 14.
....., [Ineen Duv], daughter of James M'Donnell and wife of Sir Hugh O'Donnell, Turlough Lynagh sends Ferdoragh M'Ananney to Scotland to ask her marriage, 352; O'Donnell, (Sir Hugh), shall have her, 372; has gone into Scotland to hire Scots, 459; O'Donnell's wife being James M'Donnell's daughter, defeated the Earl of Kildare's endeavours to stay O'Donnell from linking himself with Turlough Lynagh, 467.
....., [M'Connell], James, of the Isles of Scotland, 105, 107, 116, 123, 127; Lord, 133, 135, 136, 141, 145, 146, 147, 149, 154, 159–161, 164, 167, 168, 170–172,

M'Donnell [M'Connell] James—*continued.* 174, 178, 201, 207, 211, 214, 215, 217, 218; Lord of all the Isles of Scotland, 228, 232, 236, 254, 260, 261, 263–266; his death, 270, 279, 282, 314, 321, 324, 335, 467.
....., ....., apparent heir of the Isles, 73.
....., ....., of the royal blood of Scotland, 158.
....., ....., ancestors of, 158.
....., ....., his brothers, 236.
....., ....., destruction of his castle and town, 260.
....., ....., taken prisoner, 260.
....., ....., letters of, 73, 201, 207, 214.
....., ....., letters to, 201, 207, 215.
....., ....., his wife the Lady Agnes Campbell, daughter of Archibald Campbell, fourth Earl of Argyle, Lady of Kintire and of Dunnavaigh. Shane O'Neill has put away O'Donnell's wife, and shall marry James M'Donnell's wife "base sister to the Erle of Argile, and this by the Earles practize as yt is said here," 296. O'Donnell has treated of marriage with James M'Donnell's widow, 331. Turlough Lynagh requires the marriage of her or else of her daughter, 352. The Earl of Argyle promises Turlough Lynagh aid, James M'Donnell's wife, and Scots, 363, 368. T. Lynagh is waiting the arrival of his wife and her Scots, 369. She intends to land in Ireland by the last of April, 372. Turlough Lynagh makes much provision against the coming of the Earl of Argyle's aunt, who was James M'Donnell's wife, 374. James M'Donnell's widow is willing to match with an Irishman at Queen Elizabeth's appointment, if she and hers may enjoy the inheritance that her husband possessed in Ireland, 393. She lands in Ireland, 415. M'Illane's daughter arrived, 416. Terence Danyell has written to the Earl of Argyle's daughter, 417, 418. Turlough Lynagh has concluded his marriage with James M'Donnell's late wife, 420. Turlough Lynagh at supper with his new spouse, 422. Turlough Lynagh is upon the point to sunder from his wife, 424. Turlough Lynagh has sent his wife for more Scots, 428, 445. Discord between Turlough Lynagh and his wife, 489. Her letters to Queen Elizabeth, 439; to the Earl of Morton, 439.
....., ....., his son, 369, 370, 522.
....., ....., his daughter [Katherine], 205.
....., ....., his daughter, Ineen Duv, 352, 372, 459, 467.
....., Sorley Boy, James's brother, 142, 146, 154, 156, 159–161 (1561), 168, 170–172, 174, 175, 177, 201, 205, 207, 211, 214, 215, 218, 245, 249, 260, 261, 263–265, 270, 282, 296 (1567), 349, 350, 352, 355, 358, 360–363, 365, 369, 370, 372, 373, 375, 378, 381–383, 386, 397, 416, 418, 437, 438, 443, 466, 485, 505, 508, 515, 519, 521, 525, 526.
M'Donnell, Sorley Boy, James's brother, taken prisoner, 260.
....., ....., letters of, 358, 372.
....., ....., letters to, 216.
....., Ustian, 474.
M'Dongho, 195.
M'Donogho, 412.
M'Donoky, 390.
M'Donough, 401, 421, 423, 424, 483, 530.
....., Brian, 258, 266.
....., Coron, 355.
....., More, 285.
....., Tyre Ireel, 355.
M'Doughe Roe, Teig, 394.
M'Edmond, Ferdoragh, 391.
....., Moriertagh, deposition, 266.
M'Edmund Duff's country, 243.
M'Edwarde, Dermot, 367.
M'Evye, Ferrall, 352.
M'Felim, Sir Brian, *see* O'Neill, Sir Brian M'Felim Bacagh.
....., Hugh, *see* O'Neill, Hugh M'Felim Bacagh.
M'Gall, or M'Gawle, 242, 477.
M'Geoghegan, Connla, 88, 126, 178, 242, 243; of Kenaleagh, 367, 429, 494, 495.
....., ....., his country, 495.
....., Ross, son of Connla, 462, 494, 495.
M'Gerald, Gerald, 41.
M'Gerrald, or M'Gerald, James, 82.
....., ....., letters of, 81.
M'Gibbon, or M'Gebbon, Maurice Reagh, *see* Fitz Gibbon.
M'Gillaspick, or M'Gillespoke, Owen, 254, 349, 386, 387, 402.
....., ....., his son, 521, 526.
M'Gilpatrick, *see* Fitzpatrick.
M'Glannoghe, 317.
M'Grathe, Shane, his sons, 196.
M'Henry Ballagh, Art, 217.
M'Hee, Owney, 429.
M'Hobert, letters of, 88.
M'Houcq, letters of, 88.
M'Hugh, Art, *see* O'Neill, Art M'Hugh.
....., Feagh, *see* O'Byrne.
....., Owen, or Onno, or Ownhe, 81, 82, 91, 242, 443, 462, 490, 499, 511.
....., ....., his kerne, 82.
M'-I-Brien Arra, 356, 364, 366, 394, 408, 424, 437, 482.
....., ....., his son Donough, 366.
....., ....., his son Morgan, Bp. of Killaloe, *see* O'Brien, Maurice or Morgan.
....., ....., letters of, 388, 390.
....., ....., letters to, 394.
....., ....., More Ny Carule, wife of, letters of, 394.
....., ....., Turlough, 388.
M'Ilane, 217.
M'Ilannes, kinsmen of the Countess of Argyle, 205.

M'Illane or M'Callum More, his daughter, *see* M'Donnell, James, his wife, the Lady Agnes Campbell.
M'In rye, 206.
M'James Moelle, Garrot, of Kildonocke, 466.
M'Kaery, Cormac Beg, 90.
M'Kedagh, Cahir, *see* O'More Cahir M'Kedagh.
....., or M'Kedow, Lisagh, *see* O'More, Lisagh M'Kedagh.
M'Krae, Rory (or M'Shane), 466.
M'Lean, Lord, 73 ; [Mac Alayne], 270.
....., Patrick, 72–75.
....., ....., letters of, 75.
....., Roderick, Bishop of the Isles, *see* M'Alister, Roderick.
M'Lice, or M'Lese, Neil, 164, 360.
McLorkin, Shane, 8.
M'Loughlin, Connell, 82.
M'Lyse, Ony, 174.
M'Mahon, 3, 84, 117, 175, 176, 180, 205, 206.
....., the new, 211, 218, 224, 252, 321, 346, 350–353, 359, 369, 378, 382, 383, 386, 387, 388, 392, 393; M'Mawna, 416, 418, 445, 467, 474, 478, 483, 505.
....., his country, 218, 378.
....., Brian, 42.
....., Hugh, 416.
MacMahon, or Macmohuna, Patrick, 71; Bishop of Ardagh, 362.
M'Mahons, the, 431.
....., of Ferney, 41.
M'Marques, Donnell, 377.
M'Maurice, *see* Fitzmaurice, Thomas, Lord of Kerry and Lixnaw.
....., James, captain of the Geraldines; *see* Fitzmaurice, James, the Earl of Desmond's cousin-german.
....., or M'Morryshe, Tibbot, 81, 244.
M'Melaghlin Ballo, Owen, of the Cloghan, 391.
M'Moreigh Moyle, 320.
M'Morres, James, *see* Fitzmaurice, James, the Earl of Desmond's cousin-german.
M'Morryshe, Tibbot, *see* M'Maurice.
M'Morysh, Morough, 171, 173.
M'Mulltully, Meaghe, 483.
M'Murcha, Dominus, 176.
M'Murrough, 11, 17, 20, 32, 40 ; who calleth himself Prince of Leinster, 46, 55, 91, 97 ; *see also* Kavanagh, Cahir M'Arte.
....., Murrough Bacagh [Kavanagh, the MacMurrough] ; *see* Kavanagh, Murrough Bacagh.
....., Lysagh, 365.
M'Murtough, 363.
....., Hugh, 358.
M'Namara, Sir Sida, or Sheeda, of Cloncullen, 66, 67.
M'Namara, 364.
M'Namee, 217.
M'Neill Boy, Felim, 118, 135.
....., More, Hugh, Lord of the Fews; *see* O'Neill.
M'Neill Oge, Con, Lord of Claneboy, 215, 346, 348, 370, 470, 526.
....., ....., his son, 485.
..... Oge, Hugh, *see* O'Neill.
M'Oliverus, Shane Burke, 437, 439, 441, 444, 453, 474, 482, 489.
M'Ony, Donnell, examination of, 137.
M'Pursell, Ferdorough, 370, 389.
M'Quillin, 40, 63, 108, 113, 200, 210.
....., old, 350, 355, 382.
M'Quillin's country, 245.
M'Quillin, Rory Oge, 350, 352, 355, 358, 359, 361, 363, 365, 369, 372, 373, 375, 377, 381, 382, 385, 386; Machuibhilin, 445, 451, 526.
M'Quin Roe's son, Brian, 129.
....., ....., his brother Shane, 129.
M'Randal Boy, the Scot, 175–177, 179, 189, 200, 205, 206, 214.
....., ....., murder of his sons, 214.
....., ....., Alister, murder of, 215, 216, 218.
....., ....., his brother Gillaspick, 216, 218.
....., ....., Alexander, 438.
M'Richard, Owny, 497.
....., Reagh, Shane, 529.
M'Robyn, John, 426.
M'Rowry, Patrick, 177.
M'Shane Boy, Niall, captain of Shane's gunners, 217.
M'Shane, Brian M'Henry, *see* O'Neill.
....., Cahir (M'Seain, Caher), 415.
....., Con Boy M'Henry; *see* O'Neill.
....., Connell, 366.
....., Donnell, 118, 134.
....., Sir Gerald M'Gerald, 7, 15, 51.
....., ....., his examination, 7.
....., ....., letter from, 6.
....., Henry, *see* O'Neill.
....., Hugh, *see* O'Byrne.
....., James M'Grace, 164.
..... Carragh, Richard, 97.
....., Rory, 466.
....., Turlough, 238.
....., ....., M'Henry or Harry, 416, 422.
M'She or M'Shee, Conor, 421.
....., ....., John, 423.
....., Owen, 421.
....., Wm., 421.
..... Rory, 423, 446.
M'Shees, 453, 461.
M'Sheehy, Mahon Oge, 227.
....., Moriertagh M'Edmund, depositions of, 257.
..... ....., his brother Murrough, 257 ; *see also* M'Sychy Maurus.
M'Shiehe, letters to, 396.
M'Shyhy, Edmund Oge, 386.
Mac Sweeny, 350, 360, 364.
M'Sweeny, Banagh's country, 417.
M'Swyny, Edmond, 390.

M'Sweeny, Murrough Maoll, 418.
....., Turlough More, 447.
M'Sweenys, the, 447–450, 453.
M'Sweenys' (Maxvyns') gallies, 405.
M'Sychy, Maurus, 388.
M'Teig, Cormac, *see* M'Carthy.
....., Sir Dermot, Capt. of Muskrye, or Lord of Muskerry, *see* M'Carthy, Sir Dermot M'Teig.
....., Gerald, 105.
M'Turlogh, Alexander, examination of, 137.
M'Vadog's country, 243.
M'Vard, Dennis, 255.
M'Vicar, Donnell, examinations of, 164.
M'Ulick Oge, Thos., his sons, 426, 428.
M'William, of Clanricard, *see* Burke, Ulick, Lord of Connaught; also, Burke, Ulick, first Earl of Clanrycard.
....., Mayo, 43, 108, 426, 472, 532.
....., ....., the old, his sons, 489.
....., Eighter, 437; his sons, 459.
....., Ferdorough, of Ballicnnekillye, 396.
....., Shane Ballowe, 104.
M'Willie, *see* M'Quillin.
M'Yoris, 42.
Madder, 338, 340.
Madriage, factor of Spanish merchants, 307.
Madrid, letter dated at, 442.
Magee Island, 381, 492.
Magennis, 84, 104, 117, 120, 174–177, 179, 205, 206, 346, 350, 353, 359, 361, 363, 378, 383, 393, 415, 418, 420, 444, 445, 486, 505.
Magennis's country, 325, 435, 496.
Magennis, Sir Arthur, 65; Bp. of Dromore, 119, 361.
....., Sir Donnell, 116, 118.
....., Donnell Oge, 443.
....., Ferdorough, 232, 249.
[Magennis], Magneisse, H., letters of, 532.
Magennis, Prior, 113, 119.
....., is the most corrupt member ever born in the north, 386.
....., the prior, his son, 382.
Magennises, the two, 65.
Mageoghegan, 135.
....., sons of, 490, 499.
Maghnagugedh, ex campo apud, letter dated, 485.
Maghnell, *see* Moynalty.
Maglass, letter dated at, 49.
Magrath, Meyler, titular Bp. of Down, and afterwards Bishop of Clogher, and Abp. of Cashel, 334, 337, 341, 354, 453, 455; to be Bp. of Down, 456, 457, 476, 481.
....., ....., letters of, 429, 452.
Magwere, or Maguire, John or Shane, letters of, 208, 210.
Maguire, 161, 174, 175, 177, 178, 200, 201, 203, 205, 206, 209–212, 217, 218, 222, 224, 226, 296, 299, 302; captain of Fermanagh, 304, 312, 317, 334, 341, 346, 350–353, 387, 417, 418, 445, 526.
Maguire, his brother, 304.
....., ....., letters to, 211.
Maguire's country, 303, 402.
Magwyre's castle, letter dated at, 210.
..... castles, 306.
Maguire, Art, 494.
....., Cuconnaught, captain of Fermanagh, 325.
....., ....., letters of, 349.
....., Donough, 197.
....., Sir Hugh, 323.
....., Shane, 349.
....., ....., letters of, 208, 210.
....., William, 51.
....., ....., letters of, 51.
Magy, Isle of, *see* Magee Island.
Maisterson, Richard, letters of, 494.
....., Captain Thomas, Constable of Ferns, 408, 410, 425, 462, 475, 491.
....., ....., letters of, 311.
Maintenance, cap of, 17.
Malahide, letter dated at, 71.
Malahidert, parsonage of, 270.
Malbie, Capt. Nicholas, 134, 348, 353, 362, 365, 375, 377, 378; one of the Commissioners in the north, 387, 392, 402, 413, 422, 438, 441–443, 448, 454, 455, 462, 465, 466, 487, 489, 495, 497, 505, 508 513, 515, 518, 521, 525, 532, 535.
.. ....., letters of, 319, 324, 349, 350, 352, 355, 358, 362, 363, 365, 368, 369, 375, 381, 382, 407, 410, 412, 422, 428, 433, 436, 459, 480, 485, 487, 500, 532.
....., letters to, 350, 351, 358, 369, 370, 372, 387, 474, 475.
Malefactors, 221.
Malet, Robert, 462.
Mallow, 15.
....., letter dated from, 78.
Malmseys, 92.
Man, Isle of, 307, 381, 521.
....., letter dated from, 381.
Maneryng, Robert, 82, 134, 410.
....., ....., letters of, 81.
Mang, river, 492.
Mannering, 159, 476.
Mansell, Edw., letters of, 473.
Mantagh, William, M'Shane, 100.
Manwaring, *see* Maneryng, Robert.
....., Richd., 445, 462, 465, 481, 484, 491.
....., ....., petition of, 463.
Manwood, 428.
Manystrorishe, *alias* Harbartstone, Abbey of, 458.
Maps, 152, 285, 305, 357, 377, 441, 492.
March, Earl of, 506, 517.
....., Earldom of, 15, 22.
....., English, borderers use Irish apparel, 32.
....., Irish, 4.
Marches, the, 60.
..... of Ireland, 65.

Marchers, English, 4.
March lands, 28, 57.
Margetts, John, 455, 491.
....., ....., petition of, 462.
Markets, 101.
Market Towns, 324.
Market Town Bay, 375, 377, 378, 381, 393.
....., ....., abbey called, 363.
....., ....., in the Glynns, 355, 370, 375.
Markingham, castle of, 293.
Marnington, *aliàs* Maryverton, letters dated at, 309, 310.
Marques, my lord, 7.
....., my lady, 7.
Marquis, the Lord, *see* Parr, William, Marquis of Northampton.
....., the, a foreigner, 326.
Marriages, 227, 401.
Marseilles, 498.
..... ship of, 501, 508, 510, 525.
Marshal, Mr., *see* Gray, Lord Leonard; *see* Sir Geo. Stanley; *see also* Sir Nicholas Bagenall, 134, 169, 236, 386, 406, 436, 441, 460, 464, 487.
....., ....., his court, 274.
....., ....., letters of, 445.
....., ....., letters to, 364.
Marshalsea, the, 99, 220.
....., letter dated, 220.
Marter, the (co. Cork), letter dated, 54.
Martial law, 67, 75, 134.
Martin's mill, 139.
Martrone, or Marterne skynnes, 17, 39.
Martyn, John, 249.
....., ....., letters to, 491.
Martyne, John, of Alicant, 87.
....., Piers, 259.
Martynstown, letter dated, 323, 413.
Marwarde, late Baronet of Skryne, his daughter, 532, 533.
Mary, Queen, 132, 133, 139, 142–144, 146, 148, 151–153, 158, 163, 210, 229, 264, 270; late Queen, 277, 290, 304, 305, 315, 334.
....., ....., her death, 151.
....., ....., first parliament, 152.
....., ....., letters of, 139–150.
....., ....., letters to, 139–142, 144, 145, 147, 150.
....., Philip and Mary, 133, 134, 136, 137, 148.
....., ....., articles by, 135.
....., ....., instructions, 132.
....., ....., letters of, 137–139, 145.
....., ....., letters to, 135–138, 140.
....., Queen Dowager of Scots, 123.
....., Queen of Scots, 170, 171, 205, 228, 236, 249, 256, 266, 268, 270, 279, 298, 306, 316, 321, 324, 327, 328, 333, 385, 387, 392, 393, 397, 401, 470.
....., priest sent to her by O'Neill, 266.
..... of Abrelduke in Brittany, name of a ship, 192.
Mary Gallant, a ship of London, 199.
..... Ragged-staff, name of a ship, 370, 371.
..... Willoughby, on board the, letter dated, 149.
Maryborough, 324, 405, 415; plat of, 163.
Maryverton, *see* Marnington.
Masone, Sir John, 130, 184; late Treasurer of the Chamber, and Master of the Posts, 299.
Massareen, 340, 507.
Mass, 115.
Mass book of Ireland, 7.
Massingberd, Oswald, Prior, 145.
Master Gunner, 211, 212; *see* Elyot.
Masterless men, 134.
Masterson, 134.
Mather, Edmond, 467.
Mawher Imore, 149.
Maximilian II., Emperor of Germany, 283, 301, 306.
Maye, 460.
Maygyn, castle of, 439.
Maynooth, 16, 25, 40, 44, 54, 89–91.
....., letters dated from, 4, 12, 14, 15, 35, 36 43, 45, 49–51, 61, 64, 65, 127, 133, 169 326.
....., siege of, 12.
....., college of St. Mary, 58.
....., house of, 90.
....., castle, 89.
..... ....., letter dated from, 110.
Maynwaringe, Roger, 450, 465.
Mayo, 517.
Meagh, David, Sovereign of Kilmallock, letters of, 531.
....., Patrick, late "Sufferan" of Kinsale, 186, 190.
....., Richd., Sufferein of Kilmallock, letters of, 461.
....., Wm., Dean of Kildare, 50.
Meath, 8, 11, 183, 213, 224, 225, 229, 242, 243, 246, 274, 289, 296, 310, 314, 322, 394, 397, 399, 431, 453.
....., county of, 23, 33, 35, 55, 62, 65, 154.
....., gentlemen of, 207.
....., Sheriff of, 490; *see* Plunket, John.
....., letters to the Sheriffs, &c. of, 243.
....., Bp. of, *see* Inge, Hugh, 1512–1523; *see* Staple, Edward, 1530–1554; *see* Bradie, Hugh, 1563–1584.
....., Archdeacon of, *see* Garvey, Sir John.
Medina Celi, Duke de, 443, 447, 466, 474, 476, 508.
Meede, James, 508, 509; of Dublin, 520, 521.
Meelick Castle, 477.
Meilkearne, the, 461.
Mellifont, 124.
....., letters dated from, 52, 159, 416.
....., Prior of, 140.
....., dissolved house of, 224, 274.

Mellifont, monastery and lands of, 226.
....., lordship of, 226.
....., woods of, 274.
Mellussey, 11.
Melvill, Mr., 328.
Mendoça, Don Juan de, 429, 443, 447–449.
....., ....., letters of, 435.
....., Don Pietro de, letters of, 400.
Mendosa, 415.
Merchants of Dublin, *see* Dublin.
....., English, *see* English.
Merlons, 13.
Merriman, John, Bp. of Down, 451.
Mevile, 485.
Meyler, Walter, of Downcormoyke, petition of, 433.
Miagh, Thomas, 97.
Might, Thomas, 241, 348, 350, 358, 378–380, 384, 393, 397, 400.
....., ....., Surveyor of the Victuals, 402, 403, 406, 411, 427, 433, 436, 444, 455, 459–462, 464, 466, 473, 496, 519, 536.
....., ....., petitions of, 376, 399, 497.
....., ....., recognizance of, 402.
....., ....., his painful travel this 24 years, 427.
....., ....., letters of, 402, 404, 407, 427, 429, 437, 489, 497.
Mildmay, Sir Walter, 248, 365, 366, 384, 385, 399, 461, 430, 523.
....., ....., letters of, 329, 337.
....., ....., letters to, 337, 384, 487.
Milerus, or Meyler, the Bishop, *see* Magrath.
Milford, 197, 313.
Milford Haven, 147.
Mills, 369, 370.
Milton, 470, 477.
Mineral affairs in Ireland, 182, 312, 325.
..... company, 325.
Miners, 108, 114, 128.
....., book of check of, 128.
....., Almain, 123, 128.
Mines, 61, 66, 75, 108, 109, 113–115, 121–124, 127, 128, 130, 131, 154, 186.
....., charges of, 130, 132.
....., loss by, 130.
....., cease, 132.
....., Pepparde's patent for, 183, 185.
....., Royal, Governor of the, 431.
Minories, letter dated from the, 519.
Mint, the, 75, 88, 89, 91, 93, 99, 105, 108, 111, 112, 114, 121, 131, 154, 166, 436, 517.
....., at London, 152.
....., office of the, 132.
....., in England, 173.
....., at Dublin, 167, 170.
....., in Ireland, 174, 296, 297.
Missetts, the, 526.
Mockallen Castle, 153.
Mocolpe, castle of, 395, 444, 447, 457.
Modreeny, 42, 43, 50.
Moelle, Garrot M'James, of Kildonocke, *see* M'James.
Moiegeare, manor and lordship of, 303.
Molvile, letter dated from, 118.
Molyneux, E., 422.
....., ....., Clerk of the Council, 443, 462.
Monaghan [Munechan], letter dated, 416.
Monasteries, 20, 49, 56–58, 62, 68, 130.
....., suppression of, 25, 46, 49, 155; *see* Religious houses; *see* Holmpatrick; *see* Mellifont.
Monasterevan, 165, 465, 471.
Monaster O'Donnell, 172.
Mone, John, Alderman, 122.
Moneogeanoghe Castle, 432.
Monery, 358, 363.
Money, 26, 75, 77, 81, 84, 121, 122, 127, 146, 163, 165, 167, 178, 179, 185, 290, 294, 296, 310, 331, 401, 402, 406, 535.
....., want of, 18.
....., proclamation to seize ships laden with, 164.
....., base, 163.
....., refining of, 165.
....., fining of, 166.
....., harp, 152.
....., sterling, 168.
....., table for counting, 436.
Monies of Ireland, 172, 173, 176, 177, 267.
....., decrying of, 167–169, 196.
Monkton, 298, 365.
Monktown, letter dated at, 114.
Monoxe, Roger, 314.
Montenegro, Matias del, 442.
Montgomery, Lord, 47.
Montgomery, French noble, 488.
Montjoye, *see* Mountjoy.
Montmorency, Duke, 488.
Moore, Edward, 276, 422, 460; of Mellifont, Sheriff of Louth, 462, 491, 518, 525.
....., ....., petition of, 274; suit, 274, 275.
....., ....., letters of, 416, 419, 479.
....., Lieut., 441, 442, 485.
Moore, Owen, Sydney's servant, 277; to be Clerk of the Check, 394; Clerk of the Check, 402, 421, 464, 491, 496, 499.
....., ....., letters of, 500.
....., ....., letters to, 476.
....., Thomas, license for transportation of linen yarn, 474, 475, 482, 493, 498, 518.
Moors, of Africa, the, 469.
Moorton, John, 114, 119, 124.
....., ....., letters of, 99, 102.
More, 13.
....., *see* Moore, Edward.
....., Hugh M'Neill, 418.
..... Ny Carule, *see* M-'I-Brien Ara.
....., Owen, *see* Moore.
....., Sir Robert, priest, 231.
....., Turlough, 431.
....., Sir Wm., priest, 231.

Moreau, John de, grocer of Paris, 502, 513.
Mores, Anthony, 12.
....., (same as O'Mores), the, 134, 146, 200, 202, 211, 229, 232; of Leix, 238, 242–244, 247, 248 286, 296, 391, 493, 501, 520, 529.
Morgan, *see* O'Morgan.
....., 532.
....., Henry, Bp. of St. David's, 147.
....., Capt. John, killed, 450, 458.
....., Thomas, 326.
....., Wm., 526, 527.
....., letter dated, 473.
Morgans, John, letters of, 447.
Morgyn, John, 463, 486.
Moriertaghe Dulenaghe, 126.
Moris, Richd., 486.
Morlaix, bark of, 116, 126.
Morne, commandry of, co. Cork, 380.
Morocco leather, 338.
Morret, 509.
Morroes or Morrows, the, 444, 457.
Mortlake, letters dated from, 31, 32.
Morton, Earl of, *see* Douglas, James.
....., Ralph, 304, 318, 319; Capt., 320, 333.
Moryce, pykes, 86.
Moryett or Moryt Oge, 79.
Morys's wife of Templemore, 366.
Mostone, Edw., 483.
Mostyn, Cecilia, letters of, 533.
....., Robt., Under Constable of Athlone, 426; his town, 477.
....., ....., letters of, 524.
....., ....., letters to, 533.
Mote, the, 437.
Mothel, 71.
....., abbey of, 317.
Moughry, the, [Moygara, co. Sligo], 465.
Mountgarret, Richard Viscount, *see* Butler.
Mountjoy, Lord, 368, 381, 404.
Mountsendall, 399.
Mourne, *see* Greencastle.
....., rectory of, co. Down, 78.
....., demesne and manor of, 126.
....., lordship of, 441.
Mowkollopoehe, manor and castle of, *see* Mocolpe.
Moyale [Mallow], letter dated at, 78.
Moycashel (Moycassell), co. Westmeath, 495.
Moyglare, co. Dublin, 155.
Moygare, 428.
Moyle, Patrick, second Remembrancer of the Exchequer, 62.
....., Thomas, High Commissioner, 30, 46.
..... ....., letters to, 27.
Moylaghe, nuns of, 58.
Moyleghe in Offaley, 114.
Moylurg, co. Roscommon, 465.
Moynalty, 479.
Moyneogenagh, 431.
Moyobrockan, castle of, 431.
....., ward of, 431.
Moyoganan, 435.
Mulighe, castle of, 139.
Mullingar, 6, 47, 203, 360.
....., priory of, 153, 240.
Mulrancan, now Mulrankin, in the barony of Bargie, co. Wexford, letter dated from, 27.
Munechan [Monaghan], letter dated from, 416.
Munitions of war, 67, 108, 111, 112, 136, 137, 141, 143, 150, 154, 165, 169, 196, 216, 277, 304, 307, 320, 325–327, 344, 350, 463.
Munster, 17, 21, 25, 29, 34, 45, 50, 59, 100, 101, 126, 127, 144, 150, 195, 216, 219, 220, 227, 228, 235, 243, 250, 254, 255, 258–261, 264, 265, 270, 273, 276, 280, 287–291, 296, 321, (1567) 328, 330, 335, 336, 338, 349, 353, 354, 356, 358–360, 363–365, 370, 374, 378, 380–382, 387, 393, 394, (1569) 402, 404, 407, 408, 411, 413, 418, 421, 423–426, 428, 430, 442, 451, 455, 456, 458, 467, 471, 472, 478–480, 482–485, 490, 495, 497, 500–502, 504, 505, 510, 516, 517, 520, 522, 524, 527, 529, 531–533, 535.
....., inhabitants of, 24.
....., Lords of, 83, 453, 536.
....., to have a President and Council, 129, 273, 434.
....., affairs of, 233.
....., map of, 285.
....., book for, 295.
....., council, 132, 196, 274.
....., council in, 293, 318, 329, 392, 393.
....., instructions for the government of, 287.
....., Commissioners of (John Plunket and Edw. Fytzsymon), letters of, 373.
....., charges of Commissioners, 398.
....., President, establishment of, 397, 401.
....., presidentship of, 516.
....., planting of, 397, 401, 406.
....., rebellion in, 406.
....., rebels in, 406.
....., reformation of, 407.
....., Justices for, 449.
....., island off, 501.
....., articles for the reformation of, 520.
....., Lord President of, *see* Bryan, 87.
....., President for, 331, 336, 376, 380, 392, 393, 424, 425, 427, 436, 442; *see* Sentleger, Sir Warhame; Pollard; Perrot.
....., Lord President and officers, allowances, 475.
Munsters, the two, 150.
Munterconnaught, letter dated, 267.
Murderer, the, (King's ship), 72.
Murray, Earl of, *see* Stuart, James.

Murtough, or Murrough Bacagh, *see* Kavanagh.
Muskerry, 461.
....., Capt. of, *see* M'Carthy, Sir Dermot M'Teig.
....., Lord of, *see* M'Carthy, Sir Dermot M'Teig.
Muster roll, 69.
....., of the Berwick band of Capt. Brian Fytzwylliams, 208.
..... master, name of, 223; *see* Kyng, Matthew.
Musters, monthly, 15.
....., the, 50, 85, 86, 265, 269, 274, 363.
Myaghe, John, Recorder of Cork, 245.
....., ....., letters of, 414.
Myagh, Robert, Mayor of Cork, letters of, 96.
....., letters to, 96.
Mylycke Castle, 153.
Mynne, John, 54, 57, 58.
....., ....., letters of, 63.
....., ....., letters to, 57.
Mynterconaghe, now Munterconnaught, letter dated from, 267.

## N.

Naas, the, 94, 127, 211, 399.
....., letters dated from, 14, 70, 525.
....., the friars preachers of the, 58.
....., the Augustines of the, 58.
....., Augustine friary in the, 281.
....., custom of the, 281.
....., hospital of St. John the Baptist, 365.
Na Finne Castle, letter dated, 240.
Names of lords and captains, 457.
Namptwich, letter dated from, 22.
Nangle, Baron, 422.
Nangle, Richard, Bp. of Clonfert, 48.
Nangle, John, 148.
Nangle, Patrick, Baron of the "Nawane," letters of, 207.
Narbon, Nicholas, *alias* Ulster King-at-Arms, 455.
Narrow or Narrowe, parsonage of, 310, 315.
Narrow Water, in Ulster, manor of the, 429.
Narrow Water, house of the, 464, 496.
Nashe, John, 32.
Nassau, William of, Prince of Orange, 385, 387, 388, 393, 488.
Navan, the, 84.
....., letters dated from the, 29, 183, 206.
....., abbey of the, 99, 118.
Naylond, Dr., 66, 67.
Neal Oge, *see* O'Neill, Neill Oge.
Neate, the, beside Westminster, letter dated from, 33.
Neill More, *see* O'Neill, Neill More.
Neills, the, 48, 126; *see* O'Neill.
Nelan, Dr., 66, 67.
Nenagh, the, 431.
....., letter dated from, 105.
Neterfyld, servant to my Lord Robert Duddeley, 167; *see* Nettervyll, Richard.
Netherhall, the manor of, in Norfolk, 71.
Nettervyll, Richard, 189, 356, 375, 380, 381, 389.
....., ....., memorial, 384.
Nevelle, lands of, 194.
Nevill, Lord, 184; Earl of Westmoreland, 508.
New Abbey, friars minors of, 58.
....., ....., the, letter dated from, 97.
New Bawn, 31.
"Nuberry," letter dated from, 388.
New Castell, the, 421.
Newcastle, letter dated from, 144.
....., parsonages of, 269.
....., M'Kynneghan, letters dated, 416, 417.
..... in the Ardes, letters dated at, 487, 508.
Newell, Davy, 52.
Newgate, the, of Dublin, 156.
....., ....., letter dated from, 79.
Newhaven, siege of, 427.
Newman, Sir Thady, priest, 227, 245.
Newry, the, 104, 117, 126, 176, 180, 191, 198, 215, 272, 279, 289, 291, 337, 340, 355, 377, 380, 389, 417–419, 436, 441, 443, 449, 459, 497, 515, 519.
....., letters dated from, 116, 180, 383, 386, 389, 415, 417, 418, 433, 505, 519.
....., camp by, letter dated from the, 180.
....., the college of, 192.
....., the castle of, 271, 272.
Newtoun, castle of, 340.
Newtown, co. Meath, letter dated from, 99.
....., tithe of, 464.
....., in the Ardes, 482.
....., abbey of the, 485.
New Towne, the, 421.
Nobber, the, 506.
Nobility, *see* Ireland, Nobility.
..... and Council, *see* Ireland, Nobility and Council.
Nolan, *see* Naylond.
Nolans, the, 69.
Norreys, Sir Henry, 434.
....., Mr. John, 526, 530.
....., Sir Wm., 335.
....., Wm., 525, 526.
Norris, one, 123.
North, Sir Edward, 130.
....., the, 71, 128, 135, 136, 140, 187, 296, 349, 360, 361, 365, 376, 379, 385, 387, 389, 390, 394; state of, 526.
....., Lords of the, 221.
....., Commissioners in, 351.
..... borders, 352.
....., rebels of, 398.
....., the, plantation of, 429.
Northampton, Marquis of, *see* Parr, William.

Northern chiefs or chieftains, 50, 54, 209.
..... spears, 16.
Northumberland, Dowager of the late Earl of, 508.
....., Duke of, *see* Duddeley, Sir John.
Nottingham, 199.
Nugent, Sir Christopher, ninth Baron Delvin, 1559–1602, 279, 280, 289, 319, 323, 334, 490, 495.
....., ....., his lands, 213.
....., ....., his uncle, 291.
....., ....., his brother William, 533.
....., ....., petitions, 280.
....., ....., letters of, 328, 477.
....., Gerald, of Tristernagh, 280, 289, 293, 321, 403.
....., James, of Coolamber, 117.
....., John, 102.
....., Nicholas, Solicitor General, letters of, 377; Second Baron of the Exchequer, 473.
....., ....., letters to, 453.
....., Oliver, 77.
....., Richard, seventh Baron Delvin, Vice-deputy of Ireland, died 1538, 5, 6, 7, 18.
....., ....., death of, 36, 41.
....., ....., eighth Baron Delvin, 1538–1559, 88, 89, 99, 117, 129, 135, 144, 293, 321, 403.
....., ....., his decease, 157.
....., ....., his brother James, 117.
....., ....., (Ormond's clerk), 75.
....., William, 533.
Nugents, the, 99, 490.
Nunez, Anrique, 516.
Ny Carule, More, letters of, 394.

## O.

Oaths of succession and supremacy, 47.
Oatlands, letter dated from, 34.
O Beryn [O'Brien], 88.
O'Boyle, 350.
O'Brain, William, 203.
O'Brennan, 105.
O'Briain, Datheus, probably Teig, second son of Connor, third Earl of Thomond, 176.
....., Dominus, probably Donough, afterwards fourth Earl of Thomond, 176.
O'Brien, Lord, 9; *see* O'Brien, Conochor.
....., Conochor, Chief Captain of Toybrien, the great O'Brien, 1528–1540, 6, 9, 15, 17, 19–22, 24, 40, 42, 43, 50, 53, 54.
....., ....., has confederated his kinsmen with Cormac Oge M'Carthy and other Irish captains, 6.
....., ....., his daughter, 42.
....., ....., letter of, 15.
....., ....., letter to, 24.
O'Brien, Connor or Cornelius, third Earl of Thomond, 170, 175, 179, 193, 196, 197, 204, 211, 212, 218, 222, 239, 244–248, 257, 259, 261, 269, 274, 289, 294, 330, 335, 364, 383, 412, 422, 423, 425–427, 429–436, 440, 441, 445, 449, 450, 464, 466, 471, 472, 476, 478, 491, 510, 522, 530.
....., ....., to be written to, 141.
....., ....., to be put in possession, 143.
....., ....., orders to be taken between the Earl of Thomond and the rebel Sir Donough O'Brien, 144, 145.
....., ....., commended for the good execution of justice, 150.
....., ....., is to accompany Shane O'Neill over into England, 168.
....., ....., expatriated, 299.
....., ....., his son and heir committed to the Mayor of Limerick, 423.
....., ....., hinders the journey into Kerry, 423.
....., ....., his rebellion, 428.
....., ....., submission, 436.
....., ....., petition of, 472.
....., ....., letters of, 190, 258, 433, 458, 472.
....., ....., letters to, 239.
....., Sir Donnell, brother of Donough the Fat, the second Earl of Thomond, 159; to be erected a great O'Brien, 213, 257, 533; warring against the Earl of Thomond, 239, 244; has surrendered to the Earl of Thomond, and desires pardon, 259; agreement, 330, 426, 502.
....., ....., his daughter, 524.
....., Donough the Fat (eldest son of Connochor), first Lord Ibrackan, 1543, July 1, and second Earl of Thomond, 1551, Nov. 7,—1553, April, 11, 15, 21, 42, 43, 48, 51, 63; Sir Donough O'Brian to be Baron of Dunnobreghan, 66; Baron of Ibrackan, 67, 90; spends some time with the Earl of Desmond, 94; his country, 126.
....., ....., son to the Bishop of Killaloe 422, 431.
....., Mahon, son of the Bishop of Killaloe, 422, 431.
....., Margaret, daughter of Murrough, first Earl of Thomond, marries Richard Burke, second Earl of Clanricard, 89.
....., Matthew, 21.
....., Maurice, or Morgan, [Morgan, son to M'-I-Brien Ara], 424, 491; has but the custody of the bishoprick of Killaloe, 501, 502.
....., petition of, 494.
....., Murrough, son of Turlough Donn, became O'Brien of Toybrien, on the death of his brother, in 1540; and first Earl of Thomond, 1543; died, 1551, Nov. 7.
... ....., ....., Operations of the army against, 42, 43, 61; King's intentions in favour of, 62; to be created Earl of Thomond, 63; going to court, 64, 65; recom-

O'Brien, Murrough—*continued.*
mended, 66 ; created Earl of Thomond, 67; meets Ormond and Desmond, 70 ; letters to be written to, 84, 95, 96, 98, 108 ; contention between him and Desmond pacified, 110, 111 ; resorts to Dublin to welcome the arrival of the Lord Deputy, Sir James Croft, 113.
....., ....., pardon for his country, 64.
....., ....., his daughter Margaret, 89.
....., ....., his children, 90.
....., ....., his son passes the Shannon to meet the Calough O'Carroll, 94, 112.
....., ....., letters of, 61.
....., ....., letters to, 93, 95, 96.
....., ....., McDermod, third Baron of Inchiquin, 422.
....., Murtough,commended for the Bprick. of Kilfenora, 502.
....., Teig, 165.
....., Terence, Bishop of Killaloe, his sons, 422, 431.
....., Thady, 62 ; evil, 207.
....., ....., Sheriff of Clare, 449, 478.
....., Turlough Donn (the O'Brien), 6.
....., a new, to be set up, 213, 257, 533.
....., son of, *see* O'Brien Donough, second Earl of Thomond.
O'Brien's brother, *see* O'Brien, Sir Donnell.
O'Brien Arra, Morgan, Bp. of Killaloe, *see* O'Brien, Maurice.
O'Briens, the, 20, 257, 258, 274.
..... of Thomond, 295.
O'Brien's bridge, 16, 21.
..... ....., castle on, 42.
..... country, *see* Thomond.
O'Broyn, Wm., 101.
O'Burke, Tibbot, 42.
O'Byrne, 20, 42, 296, 422.
....., Edmund, the most arande thief, 8.
....., Feagh M'Hugh M'Shane, 444, 471, 477, 481, 483, 484, 490, 494, 517, 529, 530, 533.
....., ....., his brothers and sisters, 473.
....., ....., his brother, 477, 478.
....., Hugh M'Shane, 81, 89, 90, 403, 444, 533.
....., Shane M'Redmund, 81, 89.
O'Byrnes, 329, 464.
....., the, 517.
O'Cahan, 63, 200, 316, 508, 526, 530.
....., his castle, 63.
O'Cahan's sons, 382.
..... country, 325, 326, 451.
O'Cahan, Manus, 355.
O'Cahan, Richard, 326, 327, 369, 370.
O'Callaghan, 195, 421.
....., Donough, 51.
O'Carmyke, William, 232, 236, 237.
....., ....., petition of, 232.
O'Carroll, 3, 6, 34, 41–44, 50, 63, 70, 91, 95, 106, 152, 178, 242, 333, 356, 380, 387, 435, 450, 528, 533.
....., his sister, 42.
....., his brother, 97.
....., his country, 42, 43 ; *see* Ely O'Carroll.
....., to be a Baron, 335.
....., letters to, 93, 94, 143, 243.
....., Calough, the, 79, 91–95.
....., ....., letter to, 94.
....., Donald, son of Sir William, 390, 391.
....., Ferdinando, 43.
....., John, 431
....., Lady, 390, 391.
....., Mulrony, 534.
....., Rory Devylle, son of Sir Wm., 390, 391.
....., Shane Etlee, 315.
....., Thady, son of Sir Wm., 389–391.
....., Sir Wm., 355, 390, 408, 462, 527.
....., ....., letters of, 389, 391.
....., Ely, *see* Ely O'Carrol.
O'Carrolls, the, 97.
O'Cassidy, country of, 245.
Occonell, Shane lea, 244.
O'Cervallan, Hugh, Bishop of Clogher, 65.
Oclyfe, William, 22.
O'Coine, *see* O'Quin.
O'Concawayr, *see* O'Conor Sligo, SirDonough.
O'Concubair, Donatus, *see* O'Conor Faly, Donough.
O'Conor Faly, Brene, same as O'Conor Faly, Brian, 109.
....., the Lord, *see* O'Conor Sligo, Sir Donough.
....., Don, 418, 422, 438–442, 444, 448, 465, 517.
..... Faly, Brian, 3, 6, 7, 10, 11, 14, 20, 26–30, 34–37, 39–41, 43, 44, 47, 48, 53–56, 60, 69–72, 75, 76, 78, 81, 82, 85, 89, 92, 99, 107–110, 123, 139 ; called old O'Conor, 123, 159.
....., ....., his castle, 6.
....., ....., his son, 129.
....., Cahir Roe, generally called Cahir, brother of Brian O'Conor Faly, 6, 26, 27, 35, 36, 38–41, 44, 45, 81, 82, 85–87, 99, 239, 329.
....., ....., his country, 25, 36.
....., ....., his sons, 82.
....., ....., examination of, 357.
..... Faly, the Calough, 81; has broken prison, 241 ; his head, 247 ; wantonly driven into rebellion, 280.
....., Calough Roe, kills the Calough O'Conor, 247.
....., Conor More, servant to young Gerald, son of the late Earl of Kildare, 49.

O'Conor, Cormac, son of Brian O'Conor Faly, 82, 85, 107; is come out of Scotland, 222, 229, 239; disguised by the name of Killeduff, 255, 258, 282, 365, 493, 501, 524, 527.
....., ....., petition of, 309.
....., ....., examination of, 357.
....., ....., his son slain, 146.
....., ....., letters of, 328.
....., ....., letters to, 328.
....., Sir Donald, *see* O'Conor Sligo, Sir Donough.
....., Donnell, *see* the same.
....., Faly, Donough, 135, 146, 173; called Donatus O'Concubair, 176, 282.
....., Lysagh M'Morishe Moyle; examination of, 256.
....., ....., deposition, 266.
....., ..... M'Morrough, 357.
....., Patrick, 81.
....., ....., sons of, 464.
....., Rory, 135.
..... of Connaught, 43.
..... of Irey-Connaught, 55.
....., Kerry, 386.
..... ....., relict of, 524.
..... of Offaley, *see* O'Conor Faly.
....., Roe, 334, 422, 441, 500, 512, 517.
..... Sligo, Sir Donough, 276, 317, 330, 331, 334, 335, 349, 356, 359, 361, 368, 374, 422, 425, 453, 455.
....., ....., his country, 355.
....., ....., letters of, 408.
....., ....., petition of, 361, 536.
....., Owen, brother of Sir Donough O'Conor Sligo, 408.
O'Conors, the two, 358.
....., the, 134–136, 140, 170, 172, 230, 232, 242–244, 247–249, 258, 262, 263, 270, 296, 302, 329, 486, 499, 517, 518, 522, 525, 527, 530, 533.
....., war with, 135.
....., rebels of the, 244.
....., examination of, 357.
O'Corrin, James, *see* Glas, James.
O'Conyll, Donel, 367.
O'Coyne, or O'Quin, Sir Edmund, 147, 352, 353, 359.
O'Dalie, Ferdinando, 169.
O'Dartry, Hugh Oge, 474.
Odder, lands of, 459, 464.
O'Dempsy, 55.
O'Dempsy's country, 126.
O'Desmond, James M'Maurice, 412.
....., Thomas Roe, *see* Fitzgerald, Sir Thomas Roe.
O'Docartaid, Dominus, 176.
O'Dogherty, Lord of Inishowen, 319, 350, 518.
O'Doill, 296.
O'Donilagh, or Odonelloughe, Donnell Gromy, 211, 226.
O'Donilagh, Edmund Caragh, 226.
....., James Caragh, 226.
....., Manus Caragh, 226.
O'Donnell, *see* O'Donnell, Hugh Duv; O'Donnell, Manus; O'Donnell, Calough; O'Donnell, Sir Hugh.
....., the Calough, 69, 107; son of Manus, 108, 110, 111, 116, 127, 133, 141, 143, 159, 161, 167; the Queen offers to create him Earl of Tirconnell, 170, 172; taken prisoner by Shane O'Neill, 172, 174, 175; his robe, collar, and coronet, 176, 177, 188, 191, 193, 238; his delivery, 199, 205, 206, 210, 221, 222, 224, 226, 228, 235, 237, 238, 240, 241, 243, 247, 248, 266, 268, 275, 291, 294, 295, 299; to be created Earl of Tirconnell, 302, 305, 316–319; dead, 321, 323; death, 324, 325, 347; his son, 116; one of his sons, 170; his supplication, 261; his brother cruelly put to death, 299; his castles won by O'Neill, 303; and fortified, 306; his restoration, 324.
....., ....., letters of, 98, 238, 247.
....., ....., letter to, 133.
....., ....., wife of. The Earl of Argyle's sister has lately come over to the Calough O'Donnell, her husband, and brought with her 1,000 or 2,000 Scots, 159; Hutchinson to desire letters from the Earl of Argyle to the old Countess of Argyle, O'Donnell's wife, now in Ireland, 170; the Calough O'Donnell and his wife, the Countess of Argyle, taken by Shane O'Neill; she is counted very sober, wise, and subtle, 172; imprisoned, 174, 193, 205; miserable captivity, 206; report that Shane O'Neill has agreed with "M'Ilane" for the ransom of the Countess of Argyle, wife to O'Donnell, 217; O'Donnell hated by his own, for that, when he took to wife the Countess of Argyle, he did give to the Earl of Argyle that now is 100*l.* yearly by way of tribute, 237; Shane O'Neill has put away O'Donnell's wife, and shall marry James M'Donnell's wife, 296.
....., Con, eldest son of the Calough O'Donnell, 174, 175, 177, 200, 201, 205–207, 211, 212, 218; concord, 222; taken prisoner by O'Neill, 237, 238, 240, 247, 299; young O'Donnell, 329, 334, 336, 340–342; his controversy, 346, 347; made Thanist, 348, 349, 353, 359; his dispute with O'Donnell, 360, 361, 369, 374, 379, 382, 386, 418, 518, 522.
....., ....., his father and mother, 206.
....., ....., his brother, 334.
....., ....., letters of, 206, 248, 347, 350, 484.
....., Earl Donnell, of the Isles, 159.
....., Lord of the Isles, 228; *see* M'Donald.
....., Edm., 472.
....., Sir Hugh Duff, 16.
....., ....., his death, 30.

O'Donnell, Sir Hugh Duff, how he was banished by his son, 126.
....., Sir Hugh, son of Manus, and brother of the Calough, Lord of Tirconnell, died 1600, 67, 69; taken by a train of great falsehood and treason, 107, 116, 208; has prepared twelve boats, 210; set up as O'Donnell by Shane O'Neill, 299; prisoner with O'Neill, 302; made O'Donnell, 321; elected Lord O'Donnell, 324–326, 330; patent granting to him the captainry of Tirconnell, 331; called Sir Hugh, 334, 335; overthrows Shane O'Neill, 336, 340, 341, 343, 346; his controversy with Con O'Donnell, son of the Calough, ended, 346; called Hugh M'Manus, 347, 348–351; peace with, 352, 353, 354; Con O'Donnell may be maintained against him, 360, 361, 363, 368; agreement, 369, 370; shall have James M'Donnell's daughter, 372, 374; the Clan Donnells will aid O'Donnell, 377; called Sir Hugh Duff, 379, 382, 383, 386, 387; has chased Turlough Lynagh into his own castle, 392; Turlough Lynagh intends to be at peace with, 417, 418, 428, 433, 453, 455; his wife Ineen Duv, James M'Donnell's daughter, has gone into Scotland, 459, 467; his brother, 467, 472; Turlough Lynagh has made peace with, 483, 484; quarrel, 485, 486, 505, 518, 520; his fair show and message, 526, 530.
....., ....., letters of, 331, 348, 349, 374, 453, 529.
....., ....., letters to, 340, 348, 374.
....., Hugh Carragh, 334.
....., Manus, son of Sir Hugh, 16; succeeds his father, 30; marries Eleanor Fitzgerald, late wife to M'Carthy Reagh, 41–45, 47–49, 54, 59, 60, 64, 65; Lord of Tirconnell, 67, 69–71, 107, 108; father of the Calough, 110, 111, 123; how he banished his father, 126, 133; the old, 174.
....., ....., his wife Lady Eleanor Fitzgerald, 41, 42, 71, 72.
....., ....., ....., her letter, 71.
....., ....., his chaplain, 60.
....., ....., his brothers, 67.
....., ....., his sons dispute, 69.
....., ....., his country, 70.
....., ....., recommended to be made a Viscount, 71.
....., ....., letters of, 30, 45, 54, 62, 107.
....., ....., letters to, 54, 63.
O'Donnell's country, 49, 70, 71, 174, 202, 207, 237, 276, 289, 340, 354, 383, 499.
O'Donnell, *see* Monaster O'Donnell.
O'Donnellaughs, the, 333; *see* O'Donilagh.
O'Donnells, the, 30, 374.
O'Donocowe, More, 390.
O'Donohoe, *see* M'Donogho.
O'Donyll invaded the English Pale, 140.
O'Dore [O'Dwyer?], Shane, 94.
O'Dovin, Hugh, 483.
O'Dowd, 348.
O'Dowda, 355.
O'Dowghe, Moroghe, wild Irishman, 260.
O'Dowlyn, Murrough, 134.
....., Teig, 238.
O'Doyn, Teig, 55.
O'Dunne, *see* O'Doyn.
O'Driscol, Conochor, 40.
O'Driscoll, Finnin, or Florence, 40, 392, 498, 525.
..... .., ....., petition of, 523.
O'Driscon, Fynnye [Florence O'Driscoll], 392.
O'Drone, *see* I-drone.
O'Dussane, Dennis, 460.
"O'Duwocan," Henry, 331.
O'Dwyer, 78, 243.
....., his wife, 78.
O'Dwyn [O'Dunne], 243.
O'Dwyres, 51.
Oeghterarde, village, 303.
O'Fahy, Robt., 134, 318.
O'Fallonis, 517.
O'Farrell Bane, 490.
O'Farrall, John, of the Glane, 438.
O'Farroll, Wm. Fitz Donell, of the Mote, 437.
O'Ferrall Boy, his sons, 99,
....., Faghne, *aliàs* O'Ferroll Bane, of Tully, 437, 440.
....., ....., *aliàs* O'Ferrall Boye, of the Palisse, 437, 440.
....., Fergus, of the Bawne, 437.
....., Kedagh, of Raharewy, 437.
Offaly, O'Conor's country, now King's County, 27, 34, 35, 37–39, 43, 91, 102, 105, 108–111, 114, 116, 117, 119, 120, 122, 126, 127, 132, 135, 136, 138, 140, 158, 167, 172, 178, 181, 183, 187, 197, 198, 204; division of, 211, 212, 229, 232, 241, 242, 244, 246, 247, 260, 261, 263, 278, 291, 293, 294, 318, 324, 357, 380, 381, 397, 428, 429, 440, 464, 485, 493, 511, 515, 524, 527.
Offaly, Sheriffs in, 274.
....., letters to the Sheriffs of the King's County of, 243.
....., fort in, 133.
....., forts in, 295.
....., fortifications in, 154.
Offerings, 424.
Offices, memorandum of vacant, 220.
O-Fihal, *see* Fyllie.
O'Flaherty, 42, 422.
....., Doe, Morrough Ne, 472, 517, 532.
....., Thaddæus, his son Maurus, 439.
O'Folan, Shane, 94.
Ogaloor [O'Gallagher?], Owen M'Toole, 530.
O'Gara, 355.
....., Kian, of Tireowell, in Connaught, 472.

Oge, Alexander, Capt. of Cantyre; *see* M'Donnell, Alexander Oge, brother of James M'Donnell.
....., David, his son Richard, 245, 259.
....., Hugh M'Neill, *see* O'Neill, 119.
....., John, *see* Fitzgerald, John, of Desmond, *i.e.* John Oge.
....., Randal, *see* M'Alester Charrie.
....., Redmond, 91.
....., Richard, *see* Burke, Richard, of Clanricard.
....., ....., the base Garentyne, *see* Fitzgerald, Richard Oge, 146.
....., Rory, *see* Rory Oge O'More, 471.
....., ....., *see* Rory Oge M'Quillin, 385.
O'Gonagh, M'Brian, 364, 391, 432, 483.
....., ....., his son, 227.
O'Grady, John, 472.
O'Hagay [O'Hagan?], 206.
O'Hagan, Edmund Duff, deposition of, 255.
....., Eugenius or Owen, Shane O'Neill's Secretary, 220, 230.
O'Hanlon, 84, 116, 177, 205, 206; slain, 319.
....., 341, 346, 353, 361, 363, 377, 393, 445, 532.
....., his country, 383, 462, 486, 487.
O'Hanyns, 517.
O'Hara Boy, 355.
..... Reogh, 355.
O'Hein, letters of, 88.
O'Herlithy, Thos., Bishop of Ross, 401.
O'Hernan, or O'Hiffernan, Æneas, Master of the Hospital of Any, co. Limerick, to be Bishop of Emly, 64, 65.
O'Horan's country, 426.
O Kane, 108; O'Kayne, 394.
O'Keeffe, 373, 390, 530.
O'Kelly, 88–90, 99.
....., his son, 99.
....., Brian, 89, 90.
..... ....., castle of, 99.
....., Edmund, 89, 90.
....., Hugh, 89; Captain and Governor of the Great Pass, 90, 489.
....., Oge, 441.
O'Kellys, the, 422, 455, 501, 517.
O'Kennedy, 474.
....., Dermod, 42, 50.
Okerie, David, 522.
O'Kyfe, and O'Kyve, *see* O'Keeffe.
O'Lalor, Neale, of Disart, 40.
....., Shane, 99.
Olderfleet, 65, 110, 393.
....., forts of, 111.
....., haven of, 135.
O'Lein, Mahon, 245.
O'Leyn, Edmund, 97.
Olonye, John, 80.
O'Loughlin, 431.
Olyver, William, 230, 235, 237.
Omagh, the, 417.
O'Madden, 243, 482.
....., letters to, 171.
....., Coghe, 426.
O'Madden, Hugh, 42.
....., Managhlyn [M'Loughlin], 42.
....., Melaghlin Ballagh [Balbh], 88, 90.
....., Owen, 426.
O'Maddens, 517.
O'Madden's country, 389.
O'Mahar, 105.
O'Mahons, 120.
Omawne, abbey of, 368.
O'Meagher, 243.
O'Meagher's country (Ikerwyn), 330.
O'Meagh's sons, 79.
Omech, Lordship of, 441.
O'Melaghlin slain, 88.
....., his brother, 88.
..... elected, 88, 89, 242, 243, 495.
....., Cormac Ballagh, 88.
....., Niall, 88–90.
O'Mellaghlen, Rory, 226.
....., Turlough Oge, 226.
O'Mogher, Bren, 84.
Omogowghegan, 81.
O'Molloy, or O'Molmoy, 35, 75, 81, 86, 93, 126, 135, 178, 242, 243, 296, 524, 533.
....., his country, 142.
....., letters to, 93.
....., his son, 92.
....., sons of, 391.
O'Molmoy, Prior, 169.
O'More, his sons, 53, 55; his suit, 274; *see* O'More, Conell; O'More, Petrus; O'More, Rory; O'More Rory Oge.
....., Cahir M'Kedagh, outlaw of Leix, 238, 403, 413, 430.
....., Callough, of Gray's Inn, son of Rory O'More, 414, 443, 462, 464, 491.
....., ....., petition of, 414.
....., Conell, Chief Captain of Leix, 1520–37, ob. 1537, 3, 11, 19, 20.
....., Connell Oge, 135.
....., Kedagh, of Stradbally, 40; slain, 98.
....., Kedagh Roo, 53, 55.
....., Kedagh, son of Rory O'More, 280; the Calough's brother, 414.
....., Lysagh M'Kedagh, 164, 200, 222, 238, 403, 413, 418, 430.
....., Murtagh, articles against, 403.
....., ....., interrogatories to, 403.
....., Petrus, Chief Captain of Leix, 36, 41–45, 55.
....., Piers, his head sent, 382.
....., Piers M'Conell slain, 509.
....., Rory, Captain of Leix, 1542, 70, 71, 81, 82, 85; report that he is taken, 92; Bellyngham to displace him, 99, 103; subdued, 107; the Calough's father, 414.
....., ....., his country, 86, 110.
....., ....., letter of, 70.
....., Rory Oge, Captain of Leix, killed 30th June 1578, 437, 440, 442, 444, 460, 464, 469, 471, 474, 477, 480, 481, 490, 497, 504, 509, 515, 527, 529, 531.

O'Mores, the, 109, 134, 135, 136, 140, 162, 170, 172, 176, 230, 234, 242–244, 247–249, 258, 263, 270, 280, 296, 302, 329, 333, 348, 370, 430, 471, 490, 499, 504, 517, 518, 522, 527.
O'Morgan, John, 450.
O'Morowes country, 191.
O'Morra, Conall, 176.
O'Mulryan, Dermot, 42, 50.
....., Donald, 284.
O'Murroughoe, [O'Murphy], 20, 296.
O'Murroughs, the, 69.
Onagh, manor of, 310, 313; lordship of, 429.
Onaght, cantred of, 155.
....., farm of the, 155.
....., fee farm of, 210, 225.
O'Naghtens, the, 501, 517.
Ondodyn, Donough, 357.
O'Neill, *see* Con O'Neill, 1509–1519; *see* Con Bacagh, 1519–1559, dead July 16; *see* Shane, 1559–1567, June 2; *see* Turlough Lynagh, 1567.
....., an, 213.
....., title of, 486, 499.
....., Alexander Galte, 352.
....., Alice, daughter of the late, 359.
....., Art M'Baron, bastard son of [Matthew the late Baron of Dungannon 334, 337, 341, 351, 352, 359, 361, 363, 375, 378, 382, 383, 386, 444, 474, 500,
....., ....., worthy of thanks, 352.
....., ....., letters of, 377.
....., Art M'Hugh, 342.
....., Barnardus, *see* O'Neill, Sir Brian M'Felim Bacagh.
....., Brian, eldest son of Matthew, a prisoner in Scotland, 147; young Baron of Dungannon, 161; his right, 165; young Baron of Dungannon, 172; the rightful Earl of Tyrone, 176, 182; his claim to be Earl of Tyrone, 183–185, 188–190, or Tyrone, 191; slain, 191, 192; order relative to his claim, 193; Shane O'Neill not to answer for his death, 222.
....., Sir Brian M'Felim Bacagh, Chief of Claneboy, 170; his genealogy, 189, 341, 348, 350, 354, 355, 358, 363, 365, 369, 370, 372, 373, 375, 377–379, 391, 403, 415, 418, 434, (1571) 444, 445, 451, 460, 463, 467, 470, 472, 474, 482, 483, 485–487, 489, 492, 495, 497, 499, 504, 505, 508, 515, 519, 521–523, 525–527, 530, 532.
....., ....., his youngest daughter, 489.
....., ....., letters of, 373, 443, 451, 467, 468, 469.
....., ....., letters to, 340, 472, 508.
....., Brian or Bernard Fertagh, Lord of Claneboy, 487.
....., ....., his son, 417, 470.
....., ....., his son Nele, 487.
....., Brian M'Henry M'Shane, 178.
....., Con, the great, 2.
....., Con Bacagh, inaugurated Chief Captain of Tyrone, 1519, Earl of Tyrone,
O'Neill, Con Bacagh—*continued.*
1 Oct. 1542; died 1559; 2, 3, 14, 17, 19, 20, 30, 40, 41, 43, 44, 46, 48–50, 52–55, 59–64; Earl of Tyrone, 65, 67, 70, 71, 84, 97, 99, 104, 106, 109–111, 113, 117, 119–122, 124, 126, 128–130, 131, 140–142, 145, 147, 185; late Earl of Tyrone, 188, 193, 329, 347, 445.
....., ....., his sons, 117.
....., ....., one son of the old, *i.e.* Con, 228.
....., ....., his messenger, 125.
....., ....., letters of, 5, 14, 54, 61; Sir, 69, 122–125, 147.
....., ....., letters to, 55, 107, 130, 142, 147.
....., Con, son of Con, Earl of Tyrone, 147; James M'Donnell affirms he is the right heir of Tyrone, 228.
....., Con, son of Harry, 191.
....., Con Boy M'Henry M'Shane, 352, 359, 361, 365, 369; killed 378.
....., Con M'Neill Oge, *see* M'Neill Oge, Con.
....., Donnell, 485.
....., Felim, 217.
....., Felim Bacagh, Lord of Claneboy, 40.
....., ....., his sons, 126.
....., ....., the "haultyng," his genealogy, 189.
[O'Neill?], Felim M'Neill Boy, *see* M'Neill Boy, Felim.
O'Neill, Felim Roe, 117, 165, 189.
....., ....., his son, 165, 191, 221; his sons, 352, 361, 474, 478.
....., Ferdoragh, *see* O'Neill, Matthew.
....., Henry, son of Con, Earl of Tyrone, 129, 165, 166, 173, 175, 191, 205, 221, 224, 449.
....., Henry M'Shane, 117, 352, 383.
....., ....., his sons, 382, 383, 386, 394.
....., Hugh, 77.
....., Hugh, second son of Matthew (one of the sons of the late Baron of Dungannon, 189, 202); the new O'Neill (one of the sons of the late Baron of Dungannon, 221, 236, 237, 239); satisfaction for, 336, 337, 341; excepted from Turlough Lynagh's rule, 346, 347, 350, sons of Baron, 352, 353, 356; young, 360; to be placed and maintained in his barony, 367; attends the Commissioners, 378, 389; sons of Baron, 416, 418; the young Baron of Dungannon, should be proclaimed Earl of Tyrone, 428, 445; 50,000 cattle under him, 460; Bagenall will aid him, 474; is about to join Turlough Lynagh, 479; preyed, 499; preyed of 30,000 kine, 500; called M'Baron, 505; he is the only man in Ulster to be trusted, 525; to be advanced as Tyrone, 526.
....., Hugh M'Felim Bacagh, 321, 346, 348, 370, 526.
....., Hugh M'Neill More, Lord of the Fews, 321, 343, 346, 350, 352, 359, 361.
....., ....., his brother Neill Oge, 350, 352, slain, 406.
....., ....., letters of, 342.
....., Hugh M'Neill Oge, 116, 119, 126, 130, 135, 189, 470.
....., ....., his son, 485.

O'Neill, Mary, Countess of Tyrone, 113, 129–131, 142, 146, 147, 159.
....., ....., her brothers slain, 113.
....., ....., letter of, 123.
....., Matthew, *aliàs* Ferdoragh, created Baron of Dungannon, 65; his prowess, 117–120, 125, 131; a pardon for him, 137, 138; late, 165, 191, 193; exemplification of his patent, 347; late, 367.
....., ....., his sons, 189, 202, 221, 236, 237, 239, 352, 416, 418, 445, 505.
....., ....., his daughter married, 215.
....., Melaghlin, 361.
....., Moriertaghe Dulenaghe, Capt. of Claneboy, 126.
....., Neill, 382.
....., Niall Conallagh, nephew of Earl of Tyrone, 65, 66, 185.
....., Neill M'Brian Fertagh, Lord of Claneboy, 417, 470, 487; has returned with his kiriates to Sir Brian M'Felim, 489.
....., Neill More, 15, 16, 42, 342.
....., ....., his sons, 350, 352.
....., Neill Oge, brother to Hugh M'Neill More, 350, 352; slain, 406.
....., Owen, 485.
....., Shane, 117, 119, 120, 129, 131, 152, 156, 159–161, 164–168, 169, 170, 171–185, 187, 188, 190–221; Lord Shane, 222–241, 243–256, 259–266, 268, 270–272, 275, 276, 278–280, 282, 283, 287–289, 291, 293, 294, 296–306, 308, 309, 312–314, 316–324, 325, 327–329, 331–341, 347; (late Shane), 350, 351, 354, 355, 357, 363, 367, 368, 374, 387, 404, 430, 445, 487.
....., ....., his country, 117.
....., ....., Tyrone's youngest son, 126.
....., ....., desires Argyle's sister in marriage, 160.
....., ....., safe conduct for, 167.
....., ....., has taken the Calough O'Donnell and his wife the Countess of Argyle, 172.
....., ....., proclamation against, 174.
....., ....., his man, 177, 179, 193.
....., ....., the Lord Lieutenant's proposition to kill him, 179, 208.
....., ....., Queen's letter for Shane to come to England, 179.
....., ....., his pardon, 179.
....., ....., his seneschal, 179.
....., ....., peace with, 182.
....., ....., money to be lent to, 183.
....., ....., his submission, 184, 185.
....., ....., articles to be answered by, and answer, 186.
....., ....., complaint of, 188.
....., ....., his supplication to the Queen, 188.
....., ....., petition of, 189, 193.
....., ....., his genealogy, 189.
....., ....., his country, 192.
O'Neill, Shane—*continued.*
....., ....., indented articles of covenant with the Queen, 193, 195.
....., ....., his daughter, 205,
....., ....., articles by, 205.
....., ....., his pledges, 207.
....., ....., sends presents, 209.
....., ....., proclamation against, 213.
....., ....., petitions of, 221.
....., ....., form of the peace with, 222.
....., ....., admitted to the name of O'Neill by the Queen's Commissioners, 222.
....., ....., Smythe's attempt to poison him, 223, 224.
....., ....., may have and use the state and name of O'Neill, 224.
....., ....., his marriage, 224.
....., ....., desires marriage with Lady Frances Radecliff, 226.
....., ....., English wife, 230.
....., ....., to be made an Earl, 230.
....., ....., peace with, 231, 240.
....., ....., articles of the peace concluded by Cusake, 237.
....., his country, 237, 319, 321.
....., ....., buying of the Scots, 241.
....., ....., the great O'Neill, 243.
....., ....., desires the Abprick. of Armagh for his foster brother Terence Donyell, the Dean of Armagh, 253.
....., ....., his brother holds the Bprick. of Down, 260.
....., ....., sends an old priest to the Queen of Scots, 266.
....., ....., suits of, 277.
....., ....., suits to Chas. IX., 298, 299.
....., ....., has put away O'Donnell's wife and shall marry James M'Donnell's wife, 296.
....., ....., his son, 322, 341.
....., ....., his father, 329.
....., ....., list of acts for his attainder, &c., 404.
....., ....., letters of, 158, 160, 165, 173, 175–179, 181, 188–190, 203, 205, 209, 221, 222, 226, 230, 236, 244, 245, 247, 256, 260, 261, 263, 264, 265, 268, 270, 271, 287, 288, 298, 299, 314, 325, 326, 328, 333.
....., ....., letters to, 164, 167, 175, 176, 181, 190, 200–204, 206, 207, 222, 224, 229, 245, 246, 264, 272, 278, 287, 288.
....., ....., his woods, letters dated from, 175, 177, 178, 179.
....., Shane Oge, 226.
....., Terensius, *see* O'Neill, Turlough Lynagh.
....., Turlough (Shane's brother), 178.
....., Turlough Brasselagh, 352, 359, 361, 365, 377, 383, 387, 389, 394, 416–418, 420, 426, 443–445, 478, 505.
....., ....., his son, 364.
....., ....., letters of, 417.

O'Neill, Turlough Lynagh, 117, 191, 192, 195, 197, 211, 212, 217, 218, 332, 333, 335, 336; submission of, 337; to be Seneschal of Tyrone, 340, 341; to be a Baron, 341, 342; his submission, 346, 348–355, 358, 359, 361–365, 368–370, 372–383, 385–389, 392–394, 400, 402, 407, 408, 410, 415–420; shot, 422, 424–426, 428, 430, 431, 433, 437–441, 443–445, 447, 449, 450, 455, 460, 461, 464, 466, 467, 470–472, 474, 478, 479, 483–487, 489, 499, 500, 505, 506, 515, 518–522, 526, 530, 533.

....., ....., his father, 445.

....., ....., his genealogy, 189.

....., ....., his marriage with James M'Donnell's late wife, 420; *see also*, M'Donnell James, his wife.

....., ....., his daughter married to Rory Oge M'Quillin, 361, 363.

....., ....., shot by a jester, 422.

....., ....., letters of, 350, 352, 353, 363, 364, 373, 375, 383, 388, 390, 445, 478, 485, 505.

....., ....., letters to, 211, 352, 359, 366, 374, 375, 521.

O'Nielland, lands of, 353, 359.

O'Neills, the 176, 191, 268, 407, 447.

O'Nolan, *see* Nelan.

....., fort, 455.

O'Quin, Arthur, 355.

....., John, *see* Quin.

....., or O'Coyne, Sir Edmund, 147, 352, 353, 359.

....., Malachi, 245.

Orange, Prince of, *see* Nassau.

O'Raylly, Cale, 166.

....., old, 166.

Orders in Council, 277.

Ordnance, 22, 27, 43, 45, 65, 81, 104, 111, 112, 154, 228, 473.

....., schedule of, 148.

....., Master of the, 52; *see* Wingfeld, Jaques; *see* Warwick, Earl of.

....., Masters of the, 513.

....., clerk of, 199; *see* Harepennye, John.

....., office of the, 119, 228, 304, 479.

Ore, 296.

Oregan, 55.

O'Regaley, *see* O'Reilly.

O'Reilly, *see* O'Reilly, Farrell; O'Reilly, Maelmora; O'Reilly, Hugh Conallagh.

....., Cahir Modder, 42.

....., Cahir, 251, 253, 265–267, 280, 467.

....., Edmund, of Kilnacrott, son of Maelmora or Malachi, 267.

....., ....., letter of, 209.

....., Farrell, son of John 1510–1536, 16.

....., Felim, 467.

O'Reilly, Hugh Conallagh, son of Maelmora or Malachi, 1565, Aug.–1583, 203, 236, 267, 270, 321, 351, 352, 356, 359, 366, 440, 464, 466, 474, 478, 479, 533.

....., ....., letter of, 209.

....., John, son of Hugh Conallagh O'Reilly, afterwards Sir John, a hostage in Dublin Castle, 321, 366.

..... Maelmora, or Malachias, succeeded his brother Farrell, 1536, died at Ardbraccan, 31st Aug., 1565, 40–42, 50, 59, 60, 84, 108, 126, 141, 161, 167, 170; his losses, 172; Malachias to be Earl of Brenny and Baron of Cavan, 172, 174, 175; robes, collar, and coronet for, 176, 177, 178, 200, 203, 205–207, 210–212, 221, 222, 224, 239, 240, 243, 247, 261, 266–268, 270; old, his death, 31st Aug. 1565, 271, 275, 280; his debt of 1,162*l.* to the Earl of Sussex, 282.

....., ....., letters of, 74, 209, 236.

....., ....., letter to, 143.

....., Owen, 321.

....., Philip, 416.

....., ....., letters of, 479.

....., Shane, probably son of Maelmora, 321.

O'Reillys, 222, 247, 248, 314.

....., of the Brenny, 244.

....., the three, 321.

..... country, 261, 319.

Ormond, Earl of, *see* Butler.

....., Elizabeth, Countess of, first wife of Thomas, tenth Earl of Ormond, and only daughter of Thomas, Lord Berkeley divorce, 241.

Ormond and Ossory, Joan, Countess dowager of; she was daughter and heiress to James, eleventh Earl of Desmond, and wife of James Butler, ninth Earl of Ormond. After the Earl of Ormond's death she married Sir Francis Bryan, and after his death Gerald FitzJames, sixteenth Earl of Desmond; *see* Fitzgerald, Joan.

Ormond, Margaret, Countess of; she was second daughter of Gerald, eighth Earl of Kildare, and wife of Sir Piers Butler, the eighth Earl of Ormond, 5, 32, 57; her death, 64.

....., ....., letters of, 54.

....., in the county of Tipperary, 9, 43, 223, 381, 391, 399, 529.

....., Earldom, 26, 30, 461.

Orgyle, counties of, *see* Argyle, Countess of.

O'Rourk, 66, 361, 418, 425, 444, 453, 517.

O'Rourke's country, 276.

O'Ryan, 105.

Oscyngan, the Brehon James, 465.

Oseney, monastery of, 62.

O'Shaughnessy, Darby, petition of, 339.

....., Sir Dermot, 66, 67, 88, 103.

....., ....., letters of, 104, 196.

....., ....., letters to, 171.

O'Shaughnessy, Sir Roger, 330, 334, 335, 337, 340, 341, 422, 426.
....., ....., letter to, 340.
....., William, 66.
Oshase, Shane, 483.
O'Sheridan, Cornelius, 78.
O'Shiel or O'Siagail, Conat, Abbot of Assadara, and Chaplain to O'Donnell, to have the see of Elphin, 65.
O'Shihie, Maoenes Oig, 245.
O'Spellan, Dermod, 244.
Ossory, Earl of, *see* Butler, Sir Piers.
....., in Queen's County, 9, 178, 415, 529, 533.
....., survey of, 380.
....., Bishop of, *see* Bale; Miles Fitzgerald.
Ossory, see of, 108, 109, 118, 275, 280, 283.
Ossory, Upper, 323, 527.
....., ....., Baron of, *see* Fitzpatrick, Barnaby.
O'Sullivan Beare, 80, 86, 195, 259; to be a Knight, 263.
....., Sir Owen, 266, 268, 330, 423, 487.
....., ....., petition of, 265.
....., ....., patent to, 268.
....., ....., letters to, 254.
....., Donnell, petition of, 157.
....., More, 195.
....., More's son, 390.
Otford, letter dated from, 127.
O'Toole, *see* O'Toole, Turlough.
....., Art Oge, brother of O'Toole, 56, 57.
....., Terence or Turlough, Tanist of Imayle, son of Art, killed 1542, 20, 34, 41, 43, 54–57, 62, 63.
....., ....., murder of, 65, 66.
....., ....., his children, 63.
....., an, 296.
O'Tooles, the, 134, 517.
Ousley, Richard, Recorder of London, 255.
Out isles of Scotland, 149.
....., young Lord of the, 133.
....., Earl of, 434.
Outlawry, 24.
Overton, 240.
....., Richard, letters of, 233, 236, 246.
Overtons, the two, 236.
Ovington, Giles, 114, 115, 147.
....., Capt., 118.
....., ....., letters to, 120.
Owen Roe, *see* Roe, Owen.
Owney, Wotheney, Wethenoya, or Voghney, the abbey of Abbington, in the county of Limerick, 43.
....., abbey of, 284; fee farm of Owney, co. Limerick, 362; abbey of, 412.
Owre, *aliàs* Bunderaghe, Owen, taken, 423; executed, 424.
Oxford, 111, 338, 386, 408, 424.
....., Earl of, *see* Vere.
....., see of, 162, 293, 298, 302, 521.
Oyer and Terminer, Commissioners of 265.
Oyloch (?), letter dated from, 529.
Oyne, letters dated from, 388, 390.

## P.

Pace, Secretary, 3.
Padye, David, parson of Compton Westley, 187.
Page, Mr., 489.
Paget, Sir Wm., Secretary of State and Comptroller, 50.
....., ....., letters to, 72, 73–75, 92, 103.
Pale, *see* English Pale, Irish Pale.
Palatyne, Walter, letters of, 93.
Palliese, letters dated from, 405.
Pallis of M'Carthy More, letter dated from, 197.
Pallyse, or Palisse, the, 421, 437.
Papists, 22, 168, 199, 265, 488.
....., English and French, 487.
....., English, 524.
Pardons, 25.
Paris, 245, 472.
....., letters dated from, 433, 434.
Parker, John, Constable of Dublin Castle, 68, 77, 86, 111, 114.
....., ....., letters to, 95.
....., Master of the Rolls in Ireland, 130, 133, 161, 194, 195, 197, 198, 203, 204, 206, 221, 226, 241, 261, 322, 492, 496.
....., ....., his death, 241.
....., ....., letters of, 169, 194, 197.
....., ....., letters to, 203.
Parliament of Ireland, 5, 7, 11, 13, 15, 17, 19, 21–24, 26, 28, 32, 35, 37, 38, 55–57, 59, 60, 62, 63, 65, 95, 136, 138, 198, 322–324, 331, 346, 376, 384, 394, 399, 402, 404, 422, 425, 432.
....., adjourned to Kilkenny, 19.
....., adjourned to Dublin, 22.
....., at Dublin, 136.
....., Acts of, *see* Acts.
....., robe, a, 394.
....., letters to the Lords, 400.
....., English members, 402.
....., house of, 402.
Parliaments, 197; memorandum of, 446.
Parliamentary dissensions, 404.
Parr, William, Marquis of Northampton, 159, 184, 247.
....., ....., letters to, 199.
Parrots, 533.
Parry, *see* Ap Harry.

Parry, Sir Thomas, 163.
Parsonages, 140.
Parysh, George, 106, 107, 112, 123, 129, 146, 220, 225, 227, 310, 311, 327.
....., ....., petition of, 225, 310.
....., ....., letters of, 220.
....., ....., letters to, 128.
Pass, Great, beyond the Shannon, 90.
Passports, 19, 450.
Paul, Richard, 318, 321, 326, 327, 337, 394, 397, 402.
Paulett, William, Marquis of Winchester, Lord High Treasurer of England, 179, 196, 277, 283, 284, 286, 338, 339, 393, 401.
....., ....., petition to, 343, 399.
....., ....., letters of, 123, 130, 279, 286, 293–295, 310, 313, 314, 328, 329, 333–335, 337–339, 342, 343, 378, 387, 420.
....., ....., letters to, 108, 111, 125, 167, 169, 172, 241, 314, 320, 334, 337, 379.
Payne, John, 260.
....., Mr., letters to, 95.
Paynston, 356.
Payton, Mr., 388.
Pechy, Sir John, letter to, 3.
Peckham, Sir Edmund, High Treasurer of the Mint, 112, 132, 436.
Peers, new, 57.
....., Irish, 59.
Peirs, Alsanco, 470.
Pelham, Mr., 407.
....., Wm., 473.
....., ....., letters of, 519.
Pelleglohane, 421.
Pellys, Martin, 40, 41 ; (of Athy), 89.
....., ....., letter of, 45.
Penny of King John's time, 121.
Pensioners, book of, 376, 377.
Penston, 421.
Pentney, Nicholas, merchant of Dublin, 48.
Pembroke, Earl of, *see* Herbert, William.
....., Sheriff in, 497.
Pembrokeshire, 502, 520, 523.
Pepparde, Anthony, petition of, 306.
....., Walter, 49, 52, 68, 77, 105, 124, 136, 154, 155, 162, 182, 185, 190, 209, 219, 233, 235, 236, 237, 251, 272, 277, 297.
....., ....., recognizance of, 209.
....., ....., case, 227.
....., ....., suit of, 274.
....., ....., lease of mines, 277.
....., ....., letters of, 82, 183, 186, 206, 223, 225, 227, 233, 235, 255.
....., ....., his widow, 278, 296; and children, 305, 306.
Peppes, John, 36.
Percy, Sir Henry, 488.
Perrot, Sir John, 425; to be President, even against his will, 427, 435; to be Lord President of Munster, 436–438, 440, 442–444, 446, 450, 454, 456, 461, 464, 466, 468, 469; articles, 473, 475, 477, 481–484, 486, 487, 490, 492, 494, 496–498, 500–502, 505, 510, 512, 513, 516, 517, 519, 523, 534, 535.
....., ....., petition of, 508.
....., ....., letters of, 448, 453, 457, 458, 460, 461, 474, 475, 482, 483, 487, 493, 497, 498, 500–504, 506, 507, 510, 514, 516, 517, 519, 523–525, 530, 531, 535.
....., ....., letters to, 482, 490, 498, 503, 510, 520.
Pers, Wm., 135; Constable of Knockfergus, 156; Capt. W., 172, 192, 197, 210, 211, 214, 215, 228, 244, 245, 246, 276, 280, 283 ; to have constableship of Knockfergus by patent with 20 soldiers, 286, 289, 290, 292, 295, 296, 297, 301, 304, 306, 317, 319, (1567) 324, 332, 334, 342, 348, 353–356, 358, 359, 362, 369, 370, 372, 375, 385 ; one of the Commissioners in the North, 387, 392, 403, 415, 431, 433, 434, 466, 490, 492, 495, 508, 515, 521, 522, 525, 527, 530, 532, 535.
....., ....., petition of, 152, 155, 268.
....., ....., suit, 274, 275.
....., ....., his brother, 317.
....., ....., letters of, 142, 170, 215, 321, 349, 350, 352, 355, 358, 362, 363, 368, 369, 375, 377, 381, 382, 415, 441, 451, 463, 466, 470, 474, 475, 515.
....., ....., letters to, 246, 321, 350, 351, 358, 369, 370, 372, 387.
Persecutions for religion, 469.
Peryam, Wm., 393, 395, 402.
....., ....., letters of, 395, 410.
....., ....., petition of, 402.
Pestilence at Kinsale, 80.
Peter and Paul, ship of Marseilles, 500, 501, 502, 503, 512, 513, 516, 523.
Petre, Robert, 528.
....., Secretary Sir Wm., 136, 143.
....., ....., letters to, 133.
Pett, Nich., 355, 374.
Phalaris, 412.
Phellpott, Thos., Searcher of Cork, 468.
Phetyplace, Thomas, 217, 229, 230, 231, 260, 301, 307, 314, 333.
....., ....., his ships, 231.
....., ....., letters of, 230.
....., ....., letters to, 231.
Philip and Mary, *see* Mary.
....., King, 140, 141, 171, 263, 345, 401, 411, 443, 444, 447, 470, 472, 508, 523.
....., ....., his ambassador, 205.
....., ....., letters to, 138.
Philipstown, or the Dangan in Offaly, fort or castle of, 26, 27, 82, 135, 242, 324, 415, 471.
....., letter dated from, 487.
Phœnix (ship), 137.
Picardy, 388.
Pickering, 360, 364.

Piers, Capt., *see* Pers, Wm.
Piers, John, (sic MS.) Constable of Castle of Knockfergus, 157.
Pius V., bull of, 362.
Pierson, John, 89.
Pinchbek, Ann, 427.
Pipe, Clerk of the, 248, 252.
Piper, 502.
Pipho, Robt., Seneschal, 295, 296.
Piracies, 275.
Piracy, 100.
Pirates, 1, 90, 92, 99, 100, 105, 196.
Pirry, Martin, 116, 119; Under Treasurer of the Mint, 127, 128.
....., ....., letters of, 111.
Plague in Ireland, 14.
Plate, 81, 99.
Plough-horses, 213.
Plover-taker, 89.
Plunket, Christopher, sixth Baron Dunsany, letters of, 174.
....., Christopher, 463.
....., Edward, of Rathmore, letters of, 79.
....., Sir John, Sheriff of Uriel, 62.
....., John, 92, 102, 105, 147, 148; of Donsoghly, co. Dublin, Chief Justice of King's Bench, 182, 205, 210, 213, 218, 272; Sir, 354, 355, 364, 370; Commissioner, 373, 374, 378, 380, 422, 453, 465, 466, 475, 533.
....., ....., suit, 274; his wife, 524.
....., ....., letters of, 84, 90, 91, 266, 373.
....., ....., letters to, 228.
....., Jo., of Loughrew, letter of, 479.
....., John, Sheriff of Meath, 490.
....., Sir Oliver, first Baron of Louth, 104, 490.
....., ....., letters of, 195.
....., Patrick, seventh Baron Dunsany, his wardship, 271, 298.
....., Richard, 148.
....., Robert, Baron Dunsany, 87; his heir, 271.
....., Thomas, second Baron of Louth, 165, 185, 194, 200, 203, 212, 231, 288, 296, 319, 340, 343, 356, 374, 380, 422.
....., ....., letters of, 165, 352, 359, 378, 387, 418, 419.
....., ....., letters to, 352.
....., Wm., 496.
Plunkett, ——, 120.
Plunketts, the, 84.
Poer, Anthony, 421, 509, 510, 529.
....., ....., petition of, 343.
....., Lady Catherine, 70, 71.
....., David, 90.
....., Ed. 140.
....., Lord, 67, 69, 71, 79, 195, 254, 255, 335, 373, 421, 483.
....., Sir Richard, 15, 32.
Poer, Thomas, of Ballycanvan, Tanist of his nation, 32.
....., family, 32.
Poers, the, 74.
Poland, 488.
Pole, William, Provost Marshal in Ireland, 15, 23, 36.
....., Reginald de la, Cardinal, 53, 143, 144, 147, 152.
Poll Mill, 272.
Pollard, Sir John, 258, 387, 392, 393.
....., ....., President of Munster, 395, 402, 404, 406, 408, 410, 412, 429.
....., ....., letters of, 410, 413.
....., ....., letter to, 413.
....., Lewis, 413.
Pope, the, 6, 9, 34, 38, 49, 56, 115, 132, 152.
....., cedes his whole interest in the kingdom of Ireland, 134.
....., his bulls, 147.
....., his authority abjured, 154, 227, 253, 325, 394, 447, 470, 473, 490.
Poplar, letter dated from, 9.
Popley, Wm., letters to, 49.
Porcelle, Mr., letters to, 396.
Portas, Capt., 117, 134, 208, 242, 292.
Porteugall, Jasper, Mayor of Youghal, letters of, 443.
Portingales, 83; *see* Portuguese.
Portlester, 142; farm of, 36; manor of, 38, 61.
Port Rush, 393.
Ports, the, 66.
Portsmouth, 304, 306, 313.
Port towns, 110.
Portugal, 470, 485, 488.
....., King of, 446, 470, 477, 508, 533.
....., ....., his court, 472.
....., Don Ludovico, Infant of, 380.
....., Ambassador of, 380.
....., merchants of, 380.
....., ship of, 80, 83, 87, 90, 200.
Portuguese, 507, 516, 523.
Portyneile, 435.
Posts, *see* Chester, bark of.
Postwyk, Thomas, Prior of St. John's of the Naas, 57.
Potter, Capt., 387.
Poulet, George, 30, 37, 41, 44, 48.
....., ....., letters to, 27.
....., Thomas, 12.
Poundage of Dublin and Drogheda, 26.
Powder, 228.
Powell, Humfrey, 244.
....., Robert, *see* Apowell.
Power, *see* Poer.
Powerscourt, 21, 165.
....., letter dated from, 7.
Powesly, Robt., 454.
Poynes, Mr., 7.

Poyning's Act, 159, 376, 398, 402, 404, 425.
Poyntz, Sir Nicholas, 517.
Præmunire, statute of, 46, 140, 148.
Preachers, 261.
Prelates, want of, 5.
Prescot, 462.
Presidents, to be established, 100, 129, 138, 390, 392.
....., establishment of, 423.
....., to be maintained by force, 482.
Presentment of the jury of the gentlemen of Kilkenny, 32.
....., of the jury of the commoners of the county of Kilkenny, 32.
....., of the jury of the town of Irish town, 32.
....., of the jury of the city of Waterford, 32.
....., of the commoners of the county of Waterford, 32.
....., of the jury of the manor and castle of Dungarvan, 33.
....., of the jury of the corporation of the town of Wexford, 33.
....., of the jury of the county of Wexford, 33.
....., of the jury of the commons of the county of Wexford, 33.
....., of the jury of the inhabitants of the town of Ross, 33.
....., of the jury of the heads and commoners of the town of Clonmel, 33.
....., of the jury of the gentlemen and commoners of the county of Tipperary 33.
....., of James Braye and Richard Wedloke, merchants of Clonmel, 33.
Preston, Christopher, Viscount Gormanstown, letter of, 506.
....., Jenico, Viscount Gormanstown, 45, 122, 141.
....., ....., letters of, 174.
Priests, Act for the continency of, 65.
..... warned to appear personally before the Sovereign of Kilkenny, 103.
....., English, 159.
Prime Serjeant for the time being, 38.
Prince, the, *see* Elizabeth.
Prior, the, *see* Rawson, Sir John.
Priories, 35, 36, 58, 68.
Priors, 41, 76.
Prisage of wines, *see* Wines.
Prisoners, names of Irish Lords and others, 334.
Privy Chamber, the King's, 121.
Privy Council in England, 51, 60, 61, 75, 109, 114–116, 121, 123, 124, 128, 129, 136, 138, 139, 142, 144, 145, 146, 155, 186, 187, 189, 192, 197, 227, 231, 249, 263, 269, 274, 276, 280, 298, 302, 305, 307, 311, 314, 315, 323, 337–340, 365, 368, 400, 406–408, 411, 413, 414, 442, 446, 451, 454, 456, 462–464, 468, 473, 476, 486, 492, 493, 521.
Privy Council in England—*continued*.
..... ....., Report of, 60.
..... ....., with the King, letters of, 59.
..... ....., minutes of, 75.
..... ....., orders of, 331.
..... ....., resolutions of, 130.
..... ....., order of, 132.
..... ....., stupid, 298.
..... ....., letters of, 53, 67, 69, 71–73, 75, 77, 78, 99, 105, 110, 112, 119, 120, 123, 127–129, 132, 134, 154, 202, 229, 233, 254, 260, 264, 278–280, 284, 285, 287, 288, 322, 329, 332, 333, 336, 368, 400, 493, 497, 498, 503, 520, 521.
....., ....., letters to, 54, 59–61, 63, 64, 66–76, 85, 86, 91, 106, 108–119, 121–127, 129, 130, 140–142, 144, 145, 152, 157, 173, 181, 189, 190, 191, 194, 197, 198, 204, 206, 208, 210–213, 215–218, 220, 223, 225, 228, 230, 232, 234, 236, 237, 240, 250, 252, 253, 256–260, 264, 267, 270–272, 274, 276, 283, 284, 290, 294, 296, 298, 301–304, 306, 307, 309–311, 313, 314, 318, 321, 323, 325–328, 337, 347, 348, 354, 359, 361, 362, 364, 371, 373, 376, 386–389, 392, 397, 398, 401, 402, 408, 421, 423, 424, 427–431, 433, 434, 441, 444, 447, 448, 451–454, 458–460, 464, 466, 468–472, 474, 475, 478–483, 487, 489, 490, 492, 497, 498, 500, 502–504, 507–513, 518, 520–527, 529–533, 535, 536.
..... of Ireland, *see* Council of Ireland.
Privy Seal, 340 ; Writ, 297, 376.
..... Seal, Lord, *see* Crumwell, Thomas.
Privy Signet, 399.
Protector, Lord, *see* Seymour, Edw.
....., Fort, 102.
....., ....., letters dated from, 99, 102.
Protestants, the, 265, 279, 340.
..... of France, 387.
Provinces, 2.
Provisions, 167.
..... for three vessels, 376.
Prowd, John, letters of, 43.
Pryst's Town, manor of, 433.
Pullyson, Thos., letters of, 520.
Punishment for stealing, 59.
Purcell, 423.
....., William, 62.
Pursell, Philip, 97.
Pynchebek, Geoffrey, 250, 257, 260.
....., ....., letters of, 249.
Pypho, 166.

## Q.

Qort Inchingory, 445.
Queen Mother, 243.
Queen's County, 357, 429, 495, 497, 499, 500, 523, 524, 535.
..... ....., Sheriff of, *see* Lambin.
..... Bench, 521.
..... letters, 157.
..... territories, 154.
Quemerford, Fulk, 412, 424.
....., James, 245.
....., Thomas, of Ballimacka, co. Kilkenny, 317.
Quildar, Conde de, *see* Fitzgerald, Gerald, 11th Earl of Kildare.
Quin, or Coyn, John, Bishop of Limerick, 56.
Quoytred, James, 496.
Quynny, 95.

## R.

Radeclyff, Sir Henry, after 1583 Earl of Sussex, 136–138, 148, 167, 178, 210, 234, 242, 250–254, 257, 269, 291, 292, 299, 302, 307, 325, 339, 344, 357, 394, 429, 528, 532.
....., ....., his causes, 240.
....., ....., imprisonment, 253, 254.
....., ....., his band, 208.
....., ....., Her Majesty's Lieutenant of the King's and Queen's counties, 269.
....., ....., recognizance of, 343.
....., ....., letters of, 170, 174, 185, 250, 252.
..... ....., letters to, 242.
Raggedstaff, Mary, 387.
Raghlin island, 116, 265, 266, 361, 362, 364, 372, 375, 383, 393, 420, 507, 518.
Rahaman [now Rathhamman in Meath], 82.
Rahangan, letter dated from, 442.
Raharewy, 437.
Rahtfrellan, letter dated from, 532.
Ralfe, John, 405.
Ralff, the (castle), 421.
Ralph, *see* Knight, Ralph.
Rambullett, Mr., 283.
Rammesbury, letter dated from, 5.
Randal Oge, *see* M'Alester Charrie.
Randall, Francis, *see* Randolfe.
Randalston, letter dated from, 84.
Randolfe, Edward, 162, 164.
....., ....., letters of, 169.
....., Edw., Esq., Lieut. of the Ordnance, 270; Colonel, 307, 308, 310, 311, 313, 314, 316, 317, 318, 320, 322.
Randolfe, Colonel, succeeded by Edw. Sayntloo, 327, 336.
....., ....., commissions and instructions to, 308.
....., ....., his death, 318, 319.
....., ....., letters of, 313, 316.
....., ....., letters to, 309.
....., Francis, widow of, 344, 374.
Randolph, Captain, 134.
Randolphe, Thomas, the English Ambassador in Scotland, 170, 282.
....., ....., letters from, 218.
Raskeaghe, or Raskeawgh, 175.
....., letters dated from, 174; from the camp by, 175, 176.
Ratcliffe, Lady Frances, 179, 202, 205, 221, 226, 233.
....., Sir Thomas, Lord Fitzwauter, Earl of Sussex, ob. 1583; Lord Deputy, 133, 135, 136–138, 140–152, 155–162, 164, 165, 168, 170–178, 180–189, 191; his return, 193–208, 210–214, 216–229, 231–240, 244, 246, 251, 252, 256, 260, 269, 273–275, 277, 279–284, 293, 295–298, 305, 306, 308–313, 322, 325, 327, 360, 367, 385, 462, 525.
....., ....., his wife, *see* Sussex, Countess of.
....., ....., his recall, 141.
....., ....., instructions to, 143, 156, 160, 172.
....., ....., his father's wife, 148.
....., ....., his horses, 152.
..... ..... , Captain of the Pensioners and Justice of the Forests, 152, 154.
....., ....., receives the Great Seal, 156.
....., ....., his government, 157.
....., ....., accused of treachery, 160.
....., ....., memorial by, 160, 193, 196.
....., ....., memoranda, 160.
....., ....., his memorial, 171, 199.
....., ....., cesses for his house, 194.
....., ....., his return to Ireland, 172.
....., ....., letters for his despatch, 172.
....., ....., seeks to be Earl of Ulster, 176.
....., ....., his indisposition, 183, 239.
....., ....., articles by, 191.
....., ....., slanders against, 198.
....., ....., expenses of his household, 206.
....., ....., account of his illness, 228, 232.
....., ....., his band, 232, 239.
....., ....., bill of his charges, 235.
....., ....., description of his disease, 239.
....., ....., muster of his men, 240.
....., ....., his book of muster, 240.
....., ....., his integrity, 244.
....., ....., answer to articles, 269.
....., ....., instructions by, 170, 172.
....., ....., memorial for, 311.
....., ....., controversy with Arnold, 312.

Ratcliffe, Sir Thomas, Lord Fitzwauter—*cont.*
....., ....., letters of, 135–139, 144–150, 154, 158, 161–164, 172–187, 199, 200–208, 210–219, 222, 228, 232, 246, 252, 256, 293, 339, 428, 525.
..... .., ....., letters to, 134, 135, 137–140, 142, 144–149, 151–154, 157, 159, 164, 166, 171–187, 195, 201–203, 205–208, 210, 211, 214, 215, 219, 220, 222–224, 226, 227, 234–236, 252, 318.
Ratelyf, Thos., petition of, 458.
Rates, the, 175, 176.
Rathangan, 81, 82.
....., letter dated from, 465.
Rathcoure, manor of, 8.
Rathmore, farm of, 41, 45.
....., letters dated from, 79, 81.
....., Castle, 44.
....., Vicar of, 81, 90.
Rathough, castle of, 299.
Rathville, now Ravilly, 455.
Rathvilly, manor of, 303, 320.
Rathwere, or Rathewyr, manor of, 8, 136.
....., letters dated from, 346, 374.
Ravanaghe, letters dated from, 487.
Rawson, Sir John, Prior of Kilmainham, 2, 4; Lord Chief Justice of Ireland, 8, 12; Lord of Kilmainham, 19, 40, 47, 55, 65, 76.
....., ....., letters of, 4, 50.
Rayleigh, 10.
Raymond Oge, 81, 82.
Raynehaddye [Ringhaddy ?], castle of, 488.
Reagh, Donnell, 426.
....., John Fitz-Richard, 533.
....., Maurice, *see* Fitz Gibbon.
....., Redmond, of the wood near Galway, 532.
....., the castle, 442.
Rebel, the, 485.
Rebellion, the, 17.
Rebels, Irish, *see* Irish rebels.
Record, Robert, Esq., Surveyor of the Mines, 114, 115, 119, 122, 124, 127, 296, 297.
....., ....., letters of, 123.
....., ....., letters to, 120.
Records of the King's lands, 15.
..... of survey, 129.
....., King's, 37, 66, 67, 76, 194, 275.
....., in Dublin Castle, 295.
....., razing and forging of, 322.
Rectors, parsonages of, 59.
Red Bay, 170, 215, 369, 393.
....., letter dated from the, 214.
Red Dean, the, 369.
Rede, Captain, 178.
Red Mountain, 296.
Redmund Oge, 81.
Redshanks, 136.
Reemore, pasture of, 32.
Reformation, a general, 19.
....., book of, 93.
Reformed religion, the, 96.
Regent of Scotland, *see* Douglas, James, Earl of Morton.
Relick, the great, 7.
Religion, 119, 132, 232, 464.
....., alteration of, in England, 265.
....., change of, 310.
Religious houses (suppression of), 22, 23, 26, 40, 68, 77, 136, 145.
Remembrancer, a Chief, 532.
....., Treasurer's, 284.
....., Queen's, 284.
Remon, Robert and Richard, petition of, 140.
....., Robert, 140–144.
....., ....., letters of, 143.
Renoughaddy [Ringhaddy], 482.
Reoch, Felim, his son, 321.
Reowghe, the best castle of O'Conor Don, 448.
Requests, Masters of, 336.
Rettayne, rectory of, 325.
Revenues, King's Irish, 3, 19, 23, 61, 102, 108, 127, 130, 131, 132, 133, 160, 284, 295, 335, 380, 445.
..... book of, 159, 167, 168, 244.
Rhuddlan, in Flintshire [Rutland], letter dated at, 12.
Rhymer, a, complained of by O'Neill, 287, 288.
Rhymers, the, 42; suppression of, 227.
Rhyn, the Rhine, 388.
Rice, N., 472.
Rich, Robert Rich Lord, 518, 525.
Riche, Barnaby, 518.
Richmond, Duke of, *see* Fitz Roy.
....., letters dated at, 105, 132, 139, 237, 315, 338, 340, 342, 343.
Ricot, letter dated at, 386.
Ring, 123.
Ringhaddy, castle of, 482, 488.
Ro, 512.
Roberts, Mr., 316.
Roberts' town, 374.
....., letter dated, 87.
Robert Towne, castle, 421.
Robinson, Nicholas, Bishop of Bangor, 405.
Roche, Captain Edmund, 83.
Roche, John, 444.
....., ....., letters to, 395.
Roche, Lord, 20, 46, 66, 183, 195, 197, 214, 269, 272, 373, 391, 394, 395, 413, 421; Viscount, 421, 483, 487; Fermoy, 493.
....., ....., his country, castle in, 192.
....., ....., letters of, 390.
....., ....., letters to, 254.
....., Maurice, Mayor of Cork, letters of, 454.
....., Michael, Sovereign of Kinsale, letters of, 454.
....., Mons. de la, 461, 472.
....., Nicholas, 530.
....., one, 457.

Roche, Philip, merchant of Kinsale, 68, 70, 473.
....., ....., letters of, 13.
....., Robert, 79.
Rocheford, Lord, *see* Boleyn, Geo.
....., of Kilbride, 2.
Rochfordstown, camp at, letter dated from, 449.
Rock, *aliàs* Hore, monastery of, 58.
Roden, Thos., of Dublin, gent., 508; murder of, 509, 520, 525.
Rodon, father of the above, 525.
Roe, *see* Barry Roe.
....., Calough, *see* O'Conor, Calough Roe.
....., Con, his son, 217.
....., Felim, probably O'Neill, 117.
....., John, 412.
....., Owen, Capt. of Scots, married to the late Baron of Dungannon's daughter, 215, 217, 218.
....., ....., letters to, 216.
....., Thomas, *see* Fitzgerald, Sir Thomas, son of James, 15th Earl of Desmond.
Roger, ....., Mr., his horse, 101.
Rogers, Sir Ed., knight, 184.
....., John, 112, 526.
....., Mr., 114, 479.
....., Walter, 290.
Roke, the, letter dated from, 88.
Rokeby, Wm., Abp. of Dublin and Lord Chancellor, 2.
....., ....., letter of, 2.
....., ....., letter to, 2.
....., Ralph, Chief Justice of Connaught, 402, 422, 431; to be Chancellor, 435, 448, 506.
....., ....., letters of, 425, 429, 431.
Rolls, Master of, 261; *see also* Cowley, Robert; Alen, Sir John; Barnewall, Patrick; Parker, John; Draycott, Henry; White, Nicholas.
....., ....., office of, 257.
Rolphe, W., 499.
Roman Catholic faith, 299, 326.
Rome, 109, 132, 253, 255, 260, 334, 429, 447.
....., letter dated from, 3.
....., see of, 35.
..... runners, 46.
Ronald Oge, *see* M'Alester Charrie Randal Oge.
Ronayn, James, 426.
Roowe, Thomas, *see* Fitzgerald, Sir Thomas Roe, 363.
Rory Oge, *see* O'More, Rory Oge.
..... ....., *see* M'Quillin, Rory Oge.
Roscarlon Castle, 41.
Roscarlon, letters dated at, 41, 44, 48.
Roscommon, 465, 474, 499, 500.
..... Castle, 153, 319, 422, 424, 500, 512, 517.
....., house at, 499.
Roscrea, 50, 104.
Rosglas, Monastery of, 3.
Roslare, 417.
Ross, 3, 33, 47, 76, 115, 123, 128, 162, 287.
....., letters dated, 125, 190, 426.
....., Sovereign of, 100.
....., Bishop of, in Carbery [probably Thomas O'Herlithy], 401.
....., bishoprick of, 517.
....., Old, 34; co. Wexford, workhouse at, 121; metals of, 209.
Roth, David, Justice of the liberty of Tipperary, 332.
Rothe, John, 24.
....., ....., letters to, 24.
Rothes, Earl of, *see* Leslie, Andrew.
Rothwell, Maurice, 395.
Rouen, letter dated at, 57.
Route, the, in co. Antrim, 146, 150, 245, 261, 325, 340, 346, 375, 377, 378, 507, 521, 525.
....., ....., letter dated, 439.
Rowe, John, 278.
....., the merchant, 523.
Rowland, Mr., 97.
Russell, Bartholomew, of Swords, pardon, 322, 355; Clerk of the Crown, 475.
....., ....., letters of, 385.
....., C., 513.
....., Edmund, 101.
....., Francis, Earl of Bedford, 184, 324, 430.
....., Sir John, 7; afterwards Lord Russell, 73.
....., ....., letters of, 7.
....., Sir John, 96.
....., Richard, of Drogheda, 195.
..... W., 513.
Ryans, the, 102, 105, 262, 300, 320.
..... of the West, 391.
Ryleston, receiver of the commandry of, 50.
Rycott, manor of, letters dated from, 482.
Rynekerkey, 421.

## S.

Sacar, the, *see* Saker.
Sackford, Mr., 511; (Henry), 516, 521.
... ....., Thomas, Surveyor of Victuals, 321 394, 397, 404, 407, 427.
....., ....., books of agreements, 405.
....., ....., warrant for, 407.
....., ....., Sir Henry Sydney's cousin, 427.
..... ..., ....., letters of, 413, 427, 433.
Saffron purse, 39.
St. Albans, letters dated at, 220, 384.
St. Anderres, 231.

St. Anthony's, in London, letter dated at, 179.
St. Bartholomew's, letter dated at, 499.
St. David's, Bishop of, *see* Morgan, Henry.
St. Catherines, priory of, beside Waterford, 317.
....., cell of, co. Dublin, 400, 475.
St. Columbkill, 332.
St. Francis, friars of, 145.
St. Ives, 447.
St. Jago, 470.
St. James's, letters dated at, 145, 147, 148, 150, 246, 307, 308.
Saint James, manor of, letter dated at, 181.
St. John de Luz, 496.
St. John's of Ardee, house of, co. Louth, 220, 225, 226.
St. John the Baptist, hospital of, without the New Gate, in Dublin, 56, 156, 157, 167, 168, 316, 384.
....., of the Naas, co. Kildare, hospital of, 365.
St. John of Jerusalem, lands of the late hospital of, 56, 104, 470.
St. John in Kilkenny, priory of, 58.
St. John of Thrysteldermott, or Castledermott, hospital of, 58.
St. John's, king's lands of, 57.
....., parish clerk of, 39.
....., letter dated from, 51.
....., in Ormond, house of, 223, 381, 399,
St. John, of the Naas, hospital of, 57, 127.
....., Nicholas, merchant, 80.
St. Katharine's, Augustine monastery of, by Waterford, 140.
St. Katherine's [London], letter dated at, 480.
....., Master of, *see* Wilson.
St. Lawrence, Sir Christopher, 17th Baron of Howth, letters of, 34.
....., Christopher, 20th Baron of Howth, 172, 175, 210, 213, 276, 319.
....., *aliàs* Howth, Thomas, Attorney-General of Ireland, 1532–35; Second Justice of the King's Bench in Ireland, 1535–53, 41.
St. Lawrence, hospital of, 351.
St. Malo, 80.
St. Mary, lands of the abbey of, by Dublin, 41, 52, 54, 56, 68, 104, 120, 400, 411, 437, 450, 460.
....., leases of, 49.
St. Mary's Abbey, by Dublin, letter dated, 49, 50.
....., abbot and convent of, letters of, 49.
St. Mary's de le Newry, 126.
St. Mary de Urso, hospital of, 351.
St. Mary of Trim, abbey of, 382.
St. Mary's, of the Island by Cork, monastery of, 140.
....., of Louth, 274.
St. Mary of Maynooth, college of, 58.
....., in Meath, monastery of, 274.
St. Michell, Edmund, petition of, 436.
St. Nicholas, in Galway, parsonage of, 192.
St. Patrick's Church, near Dublin, 64, 78, 98, 120, 229, 232, 234, 238, 249, 250, 260, 261, 270, 274, 275, 290, 294, 304, 315, 361.
....., disposal of the ornaments of, 77.
St. Patrick's not to be made an University, 229.
....., tithes of, 336.
....., Cathedral of, 342.
....., treasurer of, *see* Kearney.
....., reader of the divinity lecture, *see* Walshe.
....., letters dated at, 25, 170; beside Dublin, 184, 185, 187, 267, 299, 303, 353, 495.
....., Dean of, *see* Basnet, Sir Edw.; Weston, Dr. Robert.
....., a dean of, 238, 462.
....., Dean and Chapter of, letters to, 367.
....., Bp., Dean, and Chapter of, 491.
....., Chapter of, 447.
....., Chanter of, 41.
....., Prebendaries of, 336.
....., ....., their letters, 25.
....., deanery of, 249, 257, 263, 267, 327, 328, 335, 336, 345, 388, 420, 432, 438, 447, 458, 473.
....., Cashel, clergy of the Church of, 332.
....., de le Newry, 126.
St. Patterick's hill (Castle), 421.
St. Peter's, Rome, letter dated at, 362.
St. Pulckers, *see* [St. Sepulchres].
St. Saviours, the chantry of, 287.
St. Sepulchres beside Dublin, 400.
....., letters dated from, 162, 303, 348, 437–439, 443–449, 451–461, 464, 467–471, 473, 496, 511, 528.
St. Wolstan's Prior and convent of, letters of, 20.
....., monastery of, letters dated at, 20.
Saker, the [a vessel], 277, 341.
Salaries, 133.
Sale, Dan John, a Cistertian, 5.
Salisbury, Mr., 10.
Salop, letter dated, 521.
Salrayne, manor of, 8.
Salsheagh, manor of, 8.
Samforde, Fulk, 304.
Samson, gaoler of Offaly, 318.
Sandell, the chief house of James M'Donnell, a fair pile and a strong in Cantyre, burned, 149.
Sands, Nevell, letters of, 259.
Sands, Susan, 259.
Sankye, John, 429, 435, 462, 464, 472, 475, 496.
....., letters of, 415, 418.
Saria, Marquis of, *see* Castro, Ferdinando de.
Sarsfelde, Pat., 209.

Sarsfield, Sir Wm., 356, 374, 375.
Sarum, Church of, 368.
Savage, 13.
Savage of Arde, 116.
....., Ferdorough, 525.
....., Henry, 485.
..... .., Lord, 350.
....., Richard, 17.
Saviour, the (ship), 146.
Savoy, Ambassador of the Duke of, 184.
....., the, letter dated at, 392.
....., house near the, letter dated, 301.
Sawis, Ronaldus, 176.
Sayntloo, Edw., 318.
..... ....., Colonel, 319, 324, 327.
....., ....., letters of, 324, 326.
....., ....., to be Lord Deputy, 324.
..... .., ....., letters to, 332.
....., Sir John, *see* Seyntloe, Sir John.
....., Wm , Captain, 27, 43, 46, 47, 50, 61, 65 ; dead, 73.
....., ....., letters of, 41, 44 ; (seneschal of Wexford), 46, 48, 52.
Scabidus, Bernardus, *see* M'Donnell Brian Carragh.
Scarlet cloth, 108.
Schools, Free, Act for erecting, 400, 404, 428.
Schryven, Capt., dead, 324, 333, 336.
Scilly, Isle of, 313, 446.
Scotland, 3, 43, 47, 49, 65, 66, 73, 74, 75, 92, 106, 107, 112, 135, 138, 139, 146, 147, 172, 217, 289, 306, 344, 350, 351, 385, 515, 518.
....., letter dated, 328.
....., expedition into, 149.
....., enterprize of, 159.
....., policy of, 228.
....., invasion of, 376.
....., Regent of, *see* Douglas, James.
Scots, 4, 46, 49, 67, 70, 71, 72, 74, 98, 99, 103, 104, 106, 107, 116, 117, 118, 126, 136, 140–143, 145, 149, 150 ; in Ireland, 152, 158–160, 165, 174, 200, 207, 218, 219, 228, 234–237, 241, 244–247, 250, 254, 256, 261, 263–265, 268, 270, 271, 277–279, (1566) 302, 303, 305, 318, 321–324, 327–329, 332, 335, 336, 340, 342, 346, 349–355, 358–360, 362–365, 369, 370, 372–375, 377–381, 394, 402, 403, 407, 410, 411, 415, 416, 424, 428, 429, (1571) 437, 438, 441, 443, 444, 447, 448, 453, 459, 466, 470, 471, 474, 477, 482–490, 499–501, 505, 506, 514, 521, 523, 526, 530, 532, 533.
..... land in Ireland, 17.
....., in Ireland, 328.
....., Irish, 370, 440, 451.
....., expedition against, 133, 137, 138.
....., slaughter of, 260.
....., the numbers of the, 417.
....., towns and castles of, 271.
....., King of, *see* James V. and James VI.
....., Queen of, *see* Mary, Queen dowager of.
Scots, Queen of, *see* Mary.
Scotland, Prince of, *see* James VI.
Scots, nobility and congregation, protestation of the, 282.
..... of the isles and out-isles, 111, 141.
Scott, Mr., the Lord Deputy's gentleman usher, 86.
Scotte, Thomas, 349, 353.
..... ., ....., letters of, 102, 353.
Scottish title, 199.
..... great cause, 397.
..... borders, 69, 260.
Scottish ships, 66, 71, 106.
..... aid, 123.
..... captains, 264 ; names of, 402, 403.
Scrope, Lord, 184.
Scurlock, 470.
....., Barnaby, 121, 193.
....., Patrick, 360, 534.
Seagrave, Christopher, 326.
Seaine, or Seyne, Matthew, Bp. of Cork, 383, 456, 460, 465.
....., ....., letters of, 524.
Seal, the great, 44–46 ; the two seals sent, 65, 66, 136.
....., ....., for Ireland, 138 ; new, delivered to Sussex, 156.
....., ....., of England, Lord Keeper of, *see* Bacon, Sir Nicholas.
Secretary, Mr., *see* Pace ; Tuke ; Gardyner ; Crumwell ; Wriothesley ; Paget ; Petre ; Smith, Sir Thomas ; Cecil ; Bourne, Sir John ; Boxoll.
Sedgrave, or Segrave, Christopher, Alderman of Dublin, 428, 433.
Sees vacant in Ireland, 184.
Segerston, 462.
Seix, Eliz., 357.
Selby, Capt., 523.
Selsker, priory of, 48 ; suppressed monastery of, 53 ; abbey of, 225 ; monastery of, 284.
Senaghe, *aliàs* Fox, 243.
Sencaille, camp near, letters dated from, 383.
Seneschals, 295, 296.
Sentleger, Dame or Lady Anne, 2, 22, 76.
....., Sir Anthony, 28, 31, 46, 50, 55, 56, 58–60, 63–70, 73–79, 99.
....., ....., Deputy of Ireland, 103, 108–115, 125, 130, 132 ; Knight of the Order of the Garter, 133, 153, 300, 323.
....., ....., letters of, 30, 31, 33, 35–37 ; (Lord Deputy), 55–57, 59–65, 67, 68, 70–75, 101, 108–112, 124, 133.
....., ....., letters to, 27, 36, 37, 42, 44, 54, 55, 57, 58, 60–64, 67, 69–74, 77, 78, 108, 110, 111, 112, 123, 132.
....., Mr. (Lord Deputy's son), 113.
....., Robert, 67, 74, 76, 77 ; (Constable of Dungarvan), 96, 98, 101.
....., ....., his ship, 72.
....., ....., letters to, 158.

Sentleger, Lady Ursula, 409, 411, 413.
....., ....., letters of, 409.
....., Sir Warhame, to be made a knight, 266, 287.
....., ....., Lord President of Munster, 289, 293, 295–297, 319 ; revoked, 321, 324, 336, 394, 395, 399, 407, 409, 449, 454, 480, 501.
....., ....., petitions of, 407.
....., ....., his tall ship, 409.
....., ....., letters of, 291, 309, 401, 411, 413, 434, 449, 450, 452, 454.
....., ....., letters to, 158, 395, 414.
..... House, in Southwark, letters dated, 437, 449, 454, 455, 486.
Serjeant Major, 473.
Serjeant, Prime ; 21, *see* Barnewall, Patrick, Solicitor General.
....., Mr., 345, 403.
Severn, 523.
Sexten, Edmund, Mayor of Limerick, 19, 22, 42, 49, 63, 84, 88, 89, 97.
....., ....., letters of, 21.
....., ....., letters to, 48.
Sexton, Robert, slain, 177.
Seyme, Matthew, apprehension of, 243.
Seyn, or Seyne, *see* Seaine, Matthew.
Seymour, Edward, Duke of Somerset, Lord Protector, 77, 94, 95, 97, 103, 110.
....., ....., letters of, 77.
....., .....; letters to, 77, 78, 91–93, 97, 102, 104, 111.
....., Lord Edw., letters of, 410.
....., Thomas Lord, Lord High Admiral, 1547, Feb. 10 to 1549, Jan. 18, 83, 87, 93, 95, 102.
....., ....., letters of, 83.
....., ....., letters to, 97.
Seyntloe, Sir John, 11, 43, 105.
Seyntone, 146.
Seynttloo, Mr., 82, 85, 86, 87, 92, 99.
....., Sir William, 111.
Shadwell, 100.
Shaftow, Matthew, 502, 535.
Shanesson, Sir Gerot, *see* M'Shane, Sir Gerald M'Gerald.
Shanevanyster, village in Kilkenny, 310, 343.
Shannet, 421.
Shannon, the, 40, 61, 89, 94, 178, 482, 487, 489, 531.
Shawe, Wm., 110.
Shean, the, letter dated, 509.
Sheen, John, 335.
Sheeth, Richard, 408, 486, 503, 506, 522.
....., ....., deposition of, 409.
....., ....., letters of, 534.
....., ....., letters to, 487, 489.
....., John Lord, 184.
Shelton, Humfrey, 293, 388.
....., Humphrey, 406.
Shene, in England, letter dated, 78.
Shepard, Richd., 512.
Sheriff, the, 84.
Sheriff's writ, 148.
Sherlock, James, 31.
....., ....., letter of, 47.
....., 102.
....., Patrick, 315, 317, 320, 367, 407, 414, 421, 534.
....., ....., letters of, 85.
Sheuytt, *see* Shute.
Shian Castle, the, 99, 403, 447.
Shihan, Davy, 13, 34.
Shilelagh, 105, 473.
Shilleylle, *see* Shilelagh.
Shipping, 169, 429.
Ships, 7, 100, 149, 451.
..... arrested in Spain, 72.
Shirehampton, letter dated at, 5.
Shires, 20.
Shrewsbury, Earl of, *see* Talbot, George, 1473–1541.
....., Earl of, *see* Talbot, George, 1560–1590 ; Earl Marshal, K.G.
Shripney, 430.
Shropshire, 420.
Shrule (Shroyle), 103 ; (Shrowre), castle of, 431 ; (Shrower), 434 ; Shrewgher, (castle), 438 ; Shroer, 459 ; (Shrewgher), castle of, 460.
Shurlock, Patrick, *see* Sherlock.
Shute, servant to the Lord Deputy, 134.
....., John, (Capt. Sutt), 420, 421, 425.
Shyan, name of a castle, *see* Shian.
Shyghan, Morrish, petition of, 473.
Shyoghan, David, 34, *see* Davy Shihan.
Sicily, 107.
Sidenham, Henry, 410, 507.
Siddon, parsonage of, co. Meath, 153, 154.
Siggins, Thos., 356, 375.
Silva, Guzman, a Spanish Ambassador, 388.
Silver, 81, 294.
Sippiall, Mr., 396.
Skarrett, Henry, 71.
Skeffyngton, Lady Anne, 16, 20, 23.
....., ....., letters of, 16, 21, 24, 26.
....., ....., petition, 16.
..... ....., her ships, goods, letters, 16.
....., Leonard, 12, 13.
....., Sir Wm., Lord Deputy, 8–12, 14–16 ; late Lord Deputy, 19, 20, 22, 24, 26, 29, 513.
....., ....., in good health, 11.
....., ....., his death (Dec. 31), 16.
....., ....., letters of, 8, 9, 12, 13, 14, 15.
....., ....., letters to, 7, 11, 15.
....., letter dated at, 9.
Skelligs, 520.
Skelton, Matthew, 108.
Skerries, 92, 393.
....., letter dated, 73.
Skevington, James, 374.
Skiddaw Skedo, mine of, in Cumberland, 291.
Skidmour, Andrew, letters to, 395.

Skiddy, Roger, Bishop of Cork, 196.
Skinner, Thos., 499.
Skyddye, 100.
....., Andrew, 155 ; bearer, 193, 204 ; recommended to be Master of the Rolls, 241; bearer, 259, 356–358, 360, 374, 395, 535.
....., ....., examination of, 357.
....., ....., letters of, 357, 381, 409, 434, 490, 530.
Skryne, late Baronet of, *see* Marwarde.
....., Martin, Customer and Admiral of Carlingford, 8, 29.
Slane, Lord, *see* Flemyng.
....., Lady, 176.
....., letter dated, 159.
Slanty, the, 135.
Slee bawghe, 217.
Slegallene, *i.e.*, Slieve Gullen or Gullion, camp by, letter dated from, 180.
Slew Gowlen, letter dated, 222.
Slewghte, William, captainship of, 279, 280.
Slewmargy or Slewmarge, 103, 109, 135, 136 140 ; farm of, 183, 186, 206, 225, 233, 235, 237, 416.
Slieve Margy, same as last.
Sliew Aghtye, 453.
Sligo, 289, 361, 465, 490, 517.
....., Earldom of, 62.
....., friary of, 361.
Sligo's country, 276.
Slygeagh, manor of, letter dated, 408.
Smalwod, Bartholomew, 100.
Smith, Bernard, 353.
....., a pirate, 80.
....., Secretary Sir Thos., 294, 462, 463, 467, 469, 473, 474, 483, 484, 502, 503, 514.
....., ....., memorandum by, 507.
....., ....., letters of, 488, 524.
....., ....., letters to, 486, 488, 493, 494, 500, 503, 507, 509, 513, 515, 516, 520, 522, 523, 525, 535.
....., Thomas, Mr. Secretary's son, coming over, 466, 467, 469, 479, 483, 487, 495, 497, 499 ; is not without maligners, 503, 507; Colonel of the Ardes, 508, 522, 525, 527, 528.
....., ....., letters of, 472, 482, 487, 489 508.
....., Thomas, 114, 124.
Smyth, Mr., Clerk of the Council, 222.
Smyth's information for Ireland, 171.
Smythe, John, Lord Treasurer's man, 205.
....., ....., Queen's footman, 209.
....., ....., attempt to poison Shane O'Neill, 223.
....., ....., apprehended, 233.
....., ....., re-examined, 266.
Smythe, John—*continued.*
....., ....., advice as to Ireland, 407.
Smythe, John, of the Arde, letters of, 518.
Smythe, Peter, 84.
Smyth, Sir Lawrence, 331.
....., Thomas, 165.
Smythe, Thomas, 170, 174.
....., ....., letters of, 171.
....., or Smyth, Thos. of Dublin, apothecary, 299, 356, 462.
....., Thos., customer, 498.
Soldiers, Irish, 292.
....., memorandum, 310.
Solicitor, Mr., 345 ; of Ireland, *see* Barnewall, Patrick ; Cowley, Walter ; Bathe, John ; Dillon, Lucas ; Fynglas, Richard ; Dowdall, James.
Solicitor-General of England, *see* Bromley.
Somerset, Edw., Duke of, *see* Seymour, Edward, Duke of Somerset, Lord Protector.
Somerset Place, letter dated, 78, 99.
Somersetshire, 523, 532.
Sorley Boy, *see* M'Donnell.
Soubyor, Pedro de, 446.
Souche, a gentleman of courage, 528.
South Wales, Receiver of, 502.
Southwark, letters dated, 124, 204, 215, 219, 316, 407, 411, 413, 449, 450, 452.
Spain, 18, 72, 140, 172, 325, 335, 388, 394, 401, 409, 435, 438, 443, 446, 447, 461, 464, 466, 470, 472, 485, 509, 521.
....., invasion by, 159.
....., King of, subjects of, 233.
....., Prince of, 387.
....., court of, 446, 466, 472.
....., affairs of, 467, 488, 496, 524.
....., imprisonments, 469.
Spaniard, a, letters of, 442.
Spaniards, 72, 100, 231, 335, 405, 420, 429, 442, 443, 465, 466, 468, 471, 472, 523.
....., invasion by, 437, 438, 442, 443, 445, 466.
Spanish, letter in, 400.
Spanish Ambassador, *see* Guzman a Silva ; *see* Spes, Don Guerrando de.
..... merchants, 307, 399, 529.
..... triumphs, 385.
..... bark, 80, 83, 87.
..... ships, 92, 501.
..... ships and arms, 405, 412, 466.
..... fleet, 469.
..... wool, 92.
Spaniel whelps, recipe of, for Burghley's gout, 441.
Sparrow, Wm., 327, 340.
Sparrowhawks, 13.
Spaynerd, John, pirate, 444.
Spears, northern, 12.
Spelman, Sir John, 34.

Spenser, John, 381.
Spes, Don Guerrando de, 388, 399.
Spiritualty, the, 26.
Srowell (Shrule ?), 448.
SS, "essys," robe and collar of, 276.
Stacbolde, Redmond, 461.
Stacboll, William, Lord Butler's chaplain, letters of, 46.
Stafford, Henry, Constable of Dungarvan, 293, 315, 320, 406.
....., Mr., 136.
....., Richard, deposition of, 408.
Stanley, Edward, Earl of Derby, 105, 137; died 26th October, 1572, 488.
....., Sir George, Marshal of Ireland, 144, 148, 150, 161, 175, 205, 210, 229, 234, 243, 249, 257, 266, 267, 275, 277, 279, 292, 293, 306, 316, 325, 336, 338, 339, 343, 344, 857, 382, 428, 528; *see also* Marshal, the.
....., ....., his band, 208.
....., ....., book of traitors, 246.
....., ....., commission for, 254.
....., ....., as to his restoration, 316.
....., ....., recognizance of, 343.
....., ....., letters of (Capt.), 250, 252, 257, 266.
....., ....., letters to, 242, 276.
....., Henry, 462.
....., Thomas, letters of, 177.
Stanihurst, Nicholas, 41.
Stanyhurst, James, Recorder of Dublin, 186, 272.
....., ....., Speaker of the Parliament, 431, 453, 454, 481, 482, 491.
....., ....., his petitions, 432, 454, 464.
....., Rich., of Dublin, petition of, 463.
Stansted, letter dated, 312, 314.
Staple, Ed., Bishop of Meath, 19, 39, 40, 43, 50, 51, 99.
....., ....., his deprivation for marriage, 152.
....., ....., letters of, 38, 41, 46, 96, 152.
....., ....., letters to, 28.
Star-Chamber, 290, 294, 309, 337, 354, 449, 450.
....., orders for, 290, 303, 307, 310.
Starkey, Arthur, 331.
Statutes, 35, 63, 64, 101, 285, 295, 300.
Steel, making of, 261; steel matters, 308, 319.
Stephens, Oliver, of Dublin, petition of, 272.
....., ....., suit, 274.
....., Thomas, 42.
Stephenson, Richard, 96, 100.
....., T., 369.
Stephenton, Catharine, petition of, 497.
Stephinson, 491.
Stephyns, Thomas, Mayor of Dublin, 18, 26.
....., ....., letters of, 18, 26.
Stepnethes, or Stepney, Alban, 462, 468, 503, 508, 516, 517, 523.
....., ....., petition of, 520.
Stepney, letter dated at, 31.
Stevens, Richard, late Constable of Dungarvan, 80.
Stevenson, Thomas, 321.
Stevyns, Thomas, Bailiff of Trim, 4; Constable of the Castle of Wicklow, 9.
....., Doctor [Stephen Gardyner], letters to, 7.
Stile, Sir John, letter of, 3, 4.
Stoke, letter dated, 6.
Stolen goods, 231.
Stonlye, Mr., 294.
Stontoune, 387.
Stony Stratford, letter dated from, 478.
Storke, Symon de, 429.
Stradbally, 412.
....., letter dated from, 412.
Straffan, rectory of, 381.
Strand, letter dated, 210.
Strange, Lord, 184.
....., 283.
....., Thos., *see* Le Strange.
Strangford, 119, 341, 482.
..... Haven, 135, 328.
....., river of, 462.
Stranwicke, Henry, 197.
Strangwytche, 100.
Stringfellowe, Richard, 293.
....., ....., letters of, 298.
Strydche, William, Mayor, and Council of Limerick, letters of, 89, 90, 95; (Stridch), 98.
Stuart, Andrew, Lord Uchiltre, 282.
Stuart, James, Earl of Murray in Scotland, 282, 344, 401.
....., Matthew, Earl of Lennox, 73, 86.
Stucley, Thomas, 247, 263, 264, 268, 278, 287, 288, 289, 292, 293, 294, 296, 297, 341, 342, 380; his office, 392, 397, 399, 402, 404, 408, 435, 444; his proceedings, 446; Seneschal of Wexford, 446, 447, 449, 462, 465, 466, 467, 469, 470, 472.
....., ....., letters of, 258, 292.
Students of law, 65.
Subsidies, 61, 65, 66, 68.
Suck, the, 469, 477.
Suckley, Agnes, of London, widow, 277, 279.
....., ....., letters of, 277.
Sudeley Castle [83].
Suir, the, 466.
Suits, private, 119.
Sumpter, Leonard, of Bristol, 416.
Sunninghill, letter dated, 27–29.
Surrey, Thomas, Earl of, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, *see* Howard, Thomas, third Duke of Norfolk.
Surveyorship, 103.
Surveys, 129.
Sussex, Earl of, *see* Ratcliffe, Sir Thomas.

Sussex, Countess of, wife of Thomas Ratcliffe, 152; Queen Elizabeth's presents to her, 170; O'Neill's compliments, 236.

....., Countess Dowager of, and her children, 404, 473, 453, 458.

Sutt, *see* Shute.

Sutton, David, of Kildare, 68; Presentment by, 31.

Sutton, Gerald, 98, 355.

....., Morough M'Gerald, 397.

Sutton, Oliver, of Richardston, co. Kildare, 125, 127, 281, 296, 318, 356, 357, 366, 396.

....., ....., articles, 280, 281.

....., ....., petition of, 281.

....., ....., memorandum by, 371.

....., ....., supplication, 373.

....., ....., Sheriff, letters of, 90, 94, 97, 318.

Sweat, disease of, 7.

Sweden, Ambassador from the King of, 184.

Sweteman, Wm., 408, 415.

Swinbroke, near Burford, Oxf., 338.

"Switzers," 488.

Swords, parson of, 163.

....., parsonage of, 367.

Sydan, letter dated, 418.

Sydney, Sir Henry, Vice-Treasurer and Receiver General of Ireland, 133, 134, 136–139; Lord Justice, 141, 142, 148–150, 152, 154, 157, 165, 191, 217, 258, 261–263, 265, 267–269, 271–273, 275–279, 281–283, (1566) 286, 288, 289, 291–294, 296–310, 312, 314, 316, 318, 319, 321, 323–326, 341–351, 353, 354, 356; late Lord Deputy, 357–359, 362, 365, 367, 370, 371, 373–376; returns as Deputy, 377, 378, 380, 383–389, 391–395, 397–423; report of his recall, 423–427, 429–438, 440–447, 449–452, 461, 462, (1572) 465, 468, 471, 475, 476, 485, 496, 498, 499, 502, 513.

....., ....., accounts, 157.

....., ....., conference with Desmond, 217.

....., ....., articles, 261.

....., ....., his government, 261.

....., ....., appointed to the government, 263, 264.

....., ....., instructions to, 265, 266, 274–276, 374, 376, 377, 380, 381, 382, 384.

....., ....., instructions from, 287.

....., ....., ordinances, 296.

....., ....., diets, charges of, 298.

....., ....., concordatum by, 299.

....., ....., his illness, 309.

....., ....., disease, 327–331, 336, 338–340.

....., ....., memorandum by, 330.

....., ....., Earl and Deputy for life, 353.

....., ....., diets and wages, 357.

....., ....., medical certificate, 367.

....., ....., petitions of, 376, 471.

....., ....., remembrances, 380.

Sydney, Sir Henry—*continued.*

....., ....., grant by, 399.

....., ....., instructions by, 408, 427.

....., ....., extract of letters from, 428.

....., ....., his children, 439.

....., ....., letters of, 141, 142, 144, 275, 280, 281, 283, 286–292, 294–299, 301–307, 309, 310, 313–315, 317–321, 323, 325–327, 330–332, 341, 344, 381, 393, 403, 411, 413, 421, 423–425, 429–431, 433, 476, 496, 504, 506, 521, 523.

....., ....., letters to, 142, 145, 147; Vice-Treasurer of Ireland, 148–150, 154, 159, 277–290, 293, 294, 297, 299–313, 315–317, 320–322, (1567) 323–348, 350, 353, 365, 366, 368, 377, 380–382, 385–389, 392, 396, 397, (1569) 399–403, 409, 411, 412, 414, 415, 422–424, 426, 430–432, 439, 440, 443, 450, 503.

....., Lady Mary, 278, 283, 293, 361, 385, 396, 421, 431.

....., ....., letters of, 430, 471.

....., Philip, son of the Lord Deputy, Sir Henry Sydney, 385, 386, 399, 401, 421, 422.

Symcott, John, Second Remembrancer of the Irish Exchequer, 462, 519, 521, 528.

....., ....., petition of, 536.

....., Mr., one of Malbie's creditors, 436, 462.

## T.

Taaffe, Mr., 344.

....., Nicholas, 355, 356, 374.

....., ....., his wife Johan, 355, 374.

....., Ann, *see* Tayfe.

Talbot, 12.

....., George, Earl of Shrewsbury, 1473–1541, 30.

....., ....., Earl of Shrewsbury, 1560–1590; Earl Marshal, K.G., 401.

....., Mr. Gilbert, 399.

Talbote, John, and students of Ireland, 189.

Talbots, 222.

Talente, beside Dublin, [Tallagh], letter, dated, 2.

Tallagh, Tavelaughe, Tavelaghe, Tavelagh, Taulaghe, Talloughe, Tallaught, Abp. of Dublin's house, 405, 503.

....., letter dated, 2, 41, 53, 416, 426, 432, 438, 454, 458, 459, 460, 494, 519.

Tallanstown, letters dated from, 116, 165, 387, 418, 419.

Tallon, Wm., 94.

Talloun, 101.
....., letters to, 102.
Tamson [Tomson ?], 96.
Tanhouse, 102.
Tara, 519.
Tarbert, 472.
Tarsell, a, 267.
Tassagard, the Portreeve of, 153.
Tateshall in Lincolnshire, 319.
Tawnaghenrie, 435.
Tayfe, Ann, depositions of, 306.
Teag Croghon, letter dated, 169, 532.
Tedder, Capt., 146.
Templemore, 366.
....., of Scampton, co. Lincoln, 339.
Tents, 380.
Termonfeckin, 148, 316.
....., letters dated from, 1, 140, 257.
Terrell, perishing of, 183.
Themolynbegge, priory of, 58.
Theodorici, John, 2.
Thickpenny, John, 456.
....., ....., letters of, 531, 532.
Thirlby, Thomas, Bishop of Ely, 136.
Tholes, *see* Tooles.
Thomas, John, 134; treasurer of Sydney's household, 327, 335, 338, 345, 362, 371, 408, 411; (Chief Remembrancer of the Exchequer), 464, 468.
....., ....., petition of, 339.
....., ....., letters of, 344, 408, 421, 441.
Thomascourt, by Dublin, 56, 62; dissolved house of, 229, 400.
....., ....., letters dated from, 165, 169, 170, 172, 174, 185–187, 190, 191, 192, 194–198, 200, 202, 207, 209, 248, 251, 252, 257, 258, 260, 262, 270, 345, 349, 353, 362, 365, 383, 386–389, 397, 400–402, 405, 406.
Thomond, 43, 45, 258, 330, 348, 398, 427–431, 433, 445, 527, 531.
Thomond, Earl of, *see* O'Brien.
....., plat of the Earldom of, 441.
....., castle in, 212; castles in, 433.
Thompson, pirate, 99.
Thornton, Capt., George, 349, 350, 351, 368, 370, 462.
....., ....., letters of, 381.
Throkmorton, Sir John, 386.
Throkmorton, Mr., Vice President of the Council, 286.
Throkmorton, Mr., 339.
....., Sir Nicholas, 342.
....., ....., letters to, 286, 297, 341.
Thrysteldermott, hospital of St. John of, 58.
....., friars minors of, 58.
Thurles, 50.
....., Carmelites of, 58.
Thwayttes, Wm., 286, 290.
Tilty, in Essex, 13.
....., abbey of, 13.
Timolin, barony of, 447.
Tinnahinch, 55.
Tintern, abbey of, in co. Wexford, 52, 67, 128, 313, 344; note of, 345; particular of, 447.
Tipperary, 5, 9, 23, 33, 34, 38, 47, 48, 49, 70, 102, 104, 133, 156, 199, 241, 262, 263, 278, 283, 300, 320, 345, 370, 388, 390, 415, 502, 516, 529, 533.
....., Courts for, 35.
....., Augustines of, 58.
....., names of inhabitants, 158.
....., names of freeholders, 398.
....., castles in, 300.
....., Seneschals and Justice of the liberty of, 332.
....., coin and livery in, 398.
....., supplies from, 398, 435, 440.
....., Sheriff of, 503.
....., tythes, 140.
Tirconnell, 30, 67, 247, 341, 386, 486, 536.
....., letter dated, Ex confinibus de tir Conaill, 173.
....., Earl of, creation of, *see* O'Donnell, the Calough, 172.
Toeghe, the, 477.
Tolly, Morough ne, 449, 450.
Tomlingbegg, in the county of Kildare, 310.
Tomson, or Tompson, John, the pirate, 80, 81, 83, 86, 96, 100.
Tomyn, Art, of Enniscorthy, 446.
Tooles, the, 14, 16, 41, 48, 49, 53, 69, 114, 155, 178, 211, 222, 239, 247, 289, 291, 440, 464.
Tooles' country, 295, 296.
Topclyff, John, letters of, 8.
Tornehill, Mr., 429.
Torner, John, 18.
[Towcester] Tossitor, letter dated, 292.
Tower of London, 13, 15, 18, 53, 102, 103, 138, 154, 173, 175, 234, 307, 320, 327, 334, 340, 341, 392, 396, 398, 478.
....., letters dated from, 24, 75, 76, 255, 256, 354, 362, 365, 385, 389, 392, 395–400, 401, 407, 408, 414, 423, 433, 436.
Tower Hill, letter dated, 311.
Townley, Lawrence, 26.
Toytane, Morris, 186; *see* Fitz Desmond, Sir Maurice Atotane, uncle to the Earl of Desmond.
Tracton, abbey of, 409, 476.
Tralee, letter dated from, 121, 388.
..... Bay, 520.
Transfilde, Mr., 10.
Traunte, James, 472.
Travers, Sir John, 52, 65, 66; Master of the Ordnance, 67, 68, 70, 73, 87, 101, 102, 104, 109, 122, 147.
....., ....., died, 195.
....., ....., his chaplain, 108.
....., ....., letters of, 108, 152.
....., ....., letter to, 82.

Treason, 7, 159.
Treasure, 285.
Treasurer, a, 449, 486.
....., Lord High, of England, *see* Paulett, William; Cecill, William.
....., Lord, of Ireland, *see* Butler, James, ninth Earl of Ormond, and Thomas, tenth Earl of Ormond.
..... of Ireland, the King's, 7; change of, 499; *see also* Brabazon, Sir William; Sydney, Sir Henry; Fytzwylliams, Sir William.
..... of the Exchequer in England, 148, 297.
....., ....., letters to, 145.
Treasurer's office, 264.
Treasurership of Ireland, 4, 117, 508, 511.
Tremayne, Andrew, 427.
....., Edmund, 435, 451, 465, 496, 508; Clerk of the Council, 509, 510, 515, 516, 518.
....., ....., letters of, 412, 413, 429, 433, 436, 438, 462, 509, 513, 515, 516.
....., ....., letters to, 517.
....., Edward, 427.
....., Nicholas, 427.
....., Thomas, 427.
Tresham, George, 162.
Trienmenaghe, Captainship of, co. Tipperary, 299, 300.
Trim, 6, 84, 121, 146, 229, 428, 479.
....., letters dated, 17, 46, 53, 159, 161, 183.
....., Bailiff of, *see* Stevyns.
....., Lordship of, 15, 303.
....., Castle, 51, 57.
....., Parliament at, 63.
....., religious houses, 145.
....., charter of, 298, 302.
....., petition of the Portreeve and Burgesses, 302.
....., liberties, 303.
Trimletiston, Robert Lord of, *see* Barnewall, Robert.
Trinity, Church of the Holy, *see* St. Patrick's.
....., Blessed, cathedral of the, at Dublin, 265.
..... college, Cambridge, letter dated, 315.
..... island, abbey of the, 400.
Tristernagh, 47, 114, 403; (co. Westmeath), abbey of, 434.
Trivet, letter dated at, 206, 207.
Troops, 159, 372.
....., to be sent with secrecy, 167.
Troth, Thom. (Bill signed), 464.
Trough, the, 215, 217.
Trymleteston, Lord of, *see* Barnewall, Robert.
Trysternaugh, *see* Tristernagh.
Tuam, Abp. of, *see* Bodkin, Christopher.
....., Abprick. of, 481, 486, 488.
....., ....., John Kearney, recommended for the, 481.
....., ....., W. Lealy, recommended, 486.
....., Dean of, *see* Lealy, W.
Tuke, Sir Brian, letters of, 26.
Tulhog, or Tullagh oge, co. Tyrone, Patrick, Dean of, 161.
Tullophelim, Friars of, 58.
Tully, 320, 413, 416, 419, 437.
....., manor of, 303.
....., lands of the Commandry, late of St. John's, so called, 68.
Turbard's island, castle of, 33.
Turk, the, 306, 472.
Turks, 469.
Turlough, Lynagh, *see* O'Neill.
....., Brasselagh, *see* O'Neill.
Turnor, Rowland, 508, 523.
....., letters of, 508.
Turnor, a Lovanist, 524.
Tutbury, 401.
Twentieth, 22, 36.
Twydalle, Gregory, 287.
Tyaconny Castle, 153.
Tyghenam, parsonage of, 119.
Tymolagy, abbey of, 368.
Tyrone, 67, 117, 126, 174, 175, 176, 180, 181, 190, 195, 211, 255, 333, 334, 335, 341, 342, 343, 365, 393, 422, 505, 526, 536.
....., famine, 117.
....., Earl of, *see* Con O'Neill; Con Bacagh O'Neill; Shane O'Neill; Turlough Lynagh O'Neill.
....., earldom of, 277, 356.
....., right heir to the earldom, 228.
....., young Baron of Dungannon to be Earl of, 428.
Tyrrell, Capt., 280, 291, 293, 326.
Tyrrye, Edmond, bailiff of Cork, 86.

## U.

Uchiltre (Ochiltre), Lord, *see* Stuart, Andrew.
Ulster, 15, 41, 100, 150, 160, 161, 164, 193, 202, 206, 231, 250, 264, 278, 289, 291, 296, 305, 308, 309, 319 322, (1567) 324, 328, 329, 333, 334, 336, 338, 339, 341, 342, 343, 354, 356, 360, 364, 365, 370, 380, 384, 393, 398, 399, 406, 407, 408, 418, 429, 431, 447, 463, 511, 522, 525, 526, 527, 529, 530.
....., letter dated, 508.
....., camp on the borders of, letter dated from, 315.
....., earldom of, 22, 62, 63.
....., ports in, 65.
....., people of, 161.
....., dissensions in, 165.
....., division into shires, 165.
....., reduction of, 165.
....., families of, 191.
....., council in, 196.

Ulster, matters of, 222.
....., castles in, 312.
....., coast, 321.
....., lords and captains of, 198, 339.
....., wards and bridges, 354.
....., President for, 376.
....., colonization of, 399.
....., planting of, 451.
....., friars of, 490.
....., rebels in, letters to, 508.
..... King at Arms, Bartholomew Butler, 127, 191, 386; Nicholas Narbon, 455.
....., ....., letters of, 455.
Ultach, Eugene, 228.
Uniformity in worship, 384.
University, 428.
Uran-begg, 192.
Uriell, 23, 55, 104, 117, 404, 460.
....., Sheriff of, 83.
Urraghs, the, 226, 418.
Ussher, John, 242, 365, 378; Alderman of Dublin, 389, 473, 476, 477.
....., letters of, 452.
Ussher, Thomas, *see* Hussher.

## V.

Vaghan, Geoffrey, 234, 235, 241, 307, 308, 311, 312, 313, 314, 328, 336, 337, 340, 376.
....., ....., note of money delivered to, 234.
....., ....., instructions to, 308.
....., ....., letters of 311, 324.
....., ....., letters to, 333.
Vaughan, Edw., of Wales, 317.
....., James, 462.
....., Thos., 462, 471.
Valentia Harbour, 520.
....., island, 520.
....., Baron of, *see* M'Carthy More.
Valley, Thomas Knight of the, 404, 497; his son, 404.
....., Knight of the, plat of his lands, 441.
Valoys, Bernardine de, gunner, 36, 45.
Varmewe, in Biscay, 231, 447.
Varney, Mr., 485.
Vassaldea, St. John de, 466.
Vawe, John De, deposition of, 408; to be serjeant-at-arms, 475,
Venantius, *see* Waucop.
Venice, a ship of, 92.
Ventry Harbour, 520.
Vere, Edw. de, Earl of Oxford, 464, 527.
Vernon, Wm., gent., 157, 167, 168, 199, 299.
Vicars, Glebes of, 59.
Vice Admiral, 116.
Vicegerent for the clergy, 75.
Vice Treasurer, *see* Brabazon, Sir William.
Victuals and Works, ministers of, 382.
Victualling, 311, 378, 380.
Vivero, in Galicia, 447.
Volpe, John, 228.
Vowel, John, 405.
Vyan, Hugh, of Dublin, clerk, 222.

## W.

Wakley, John, 99, 101, 103; Capt. John, 118; Mr. John, 261, 276; of the Navan, co Meath, petition of, 274; suit, 274, 275.
....., ....., his band, 182.
Walden, 68.
Wales, 12, 201, 261, 475, 497, 517; English towns in, 103, 296, 341; office of President of the Council of, 336; commission for, 405; Vice-president and Council of, letters to, 436.
....., Lord President of, letters to, 502.
....., north, 137.
[Walker], Mr. Water, 84.
Wall, Edmund Rewe a, 99.
Wallingford, letter dated at, 386.
Wallop, Sir John, his character, 3, 4.
....., Mr., 413.
Walsh, Patrick, Bp. of Waterford, 320.
Walsh, Richard, parson of Loughseudie, 29; his pardon, 57.
Walshe, Edmund, at Waterford, letters to, 39.
....., Edward, 127.
....., ....., letters of, 157.
....., ....., books, 157.
....., Henry, 498.
....., James, 135.
....., ....., Mayor of Waterford, letters to, 83.
....., Martin, 442.
....., Mr., reader of the divinity lecture in St. Patrick's, recommended to be Bp. of Kilmacduagh, 481, 486.
....., Nicholas, Justice, 534.
....., ....., letters of, 522, 527, 529–531, 533.
....., ....., letters to, 522, 527, 535.
....., Peter, attainted, 57.
....., Piers, 77, 104, 355, 362, 374, 375 412, 423, 485.
....., ....., suit, 274.
....., ....., petition of, 284.
....., ....., letters of, 388, 390, 467.
....., Richard, attainted, 57.
....., ....., 318, 472.
Walssh, Thomas, 54, 55, 57, 58, 129.
....., ....., letters of, 85, 86.
Walshe, Doctor Wm., late Bp. of Meath, 267.
Walsh, Wm., Mayor of Youghal, 32, 34.

Walshes, the, 289, 422.
Walshes' countries, 296.
Walsyngham, Sir Francis, 467; Ambassador to France, 488.
Walworth, letter dated at, 219.
War, men of, 1.
Warbeck, Perkin, 422.
Warde, Capt., John, 356, 399, 421, 425, 426, 438.
....., ....., letters of, 420, 421.
Wards, the, 227, 522.
....., sale of, 67.
....., Commission of the, 186.
..... and liveries, Court of, 315, 326, 336, 354.
....., Master of the Queen's, 163.
....., Receiver General of the Court of, 535.
Wardships, value of, 163.
Waren, Thos., 458.
Warne or Warren, Capt. Humphrey, 115, 118, 160, 165, 177, 182, 208.
....., ....., letters of, 165.
Warwick, Earl of, 150; *see also* Duddeley, Sir John; Duddeley, Ambrose.
Wassheford, one of, 100.
Waste lands, 67.
Wasting, laying waste, 136.
Water, Great, 177.
Waterford, 3, 9, 16, 23, 32, 33, 34, 38, 47, 70, 74, 85, 89, 112, 115, 121, 140, 150, 157, 188, 190, 216, 218, 219, 231, 237, 253, 257, 269, 286, 294, 302, 336, 374, 395, 397, 400, 403, 406, 410, 412, 421, 422, 429, 438, 440, 442, 448, 452, 509.
....., letters dated at, 5, 6, 15, 17, 20, 38, 39, 46, 47, 50, 53, 54, 57, 68, 69, 71, 79, 80, 81, 83, 87, 89, 90, 92, 95, 100–103, 109, 112, 125, 126, 129, 151, 161, 252, 253, 255, 258, 259, 327, 338, 406, 409, 410, 412, 413, 417, 419, 421, 428, 437, 443, 477, 522, 529.
....., Mayor of, 259, 355.
....., ....., letters to, 10.
....., Mayor and city of, 8, 444.
....., Mayor and citizens of, letter of, 5.
....., ....., letter to, 17.
....., Mayor, &c. of, 14, 16, 17, 32.
....., ....., letters of, 80, 81, 83, 87, 89, 90, 95, 101, 103, 129.
....., ....., letters to, 14, 17, 87, 409.
....., Mayor and corporation of, letters of 409, 412, 413.
....., note of the arms of, 14.
....., courts for, 35.
....., ships of, 40.
....., monasteries, &c., 56.
....., a balynger of, 83.
....., citizens of, suit of, 155, 156.
....., freeholders of the county of, letters of, 79.
....., haven of, 122.
Waterford, attornies for, 122, 145.
....., Sheriff of, *see* Lucar.
....., Bp. of, 32; *see* Comyn, Nic.; Walsh, Patrick.
....., merchant of, 474.
Waterhouse, Edw., 356, 387, 516, 526, 530.
....., ....., petitions of, 406, 407, 411.
....., ....., letters of, 386, 408, 431, 523.
....., ....., letters to, 431.
Watling Street, 512.
[Waucop, Robert, latinized as Venantius], the blind Scottish Bp. 106, 107.
Wauss, Wm., 249.
Wedgewood, John, comptroller of Sydney's household, 331.
Wedloke, Richard, 33.
Welche lake in the river of Chester, letters dated from, 230.
Wellesley, Walter, Prior of Conall, 3, 6; Bp. of Kildare, his death, 50.
....., ....., his chaplain, 26.
....., ....., letter of, 6.
Wells, deanery of (England), 473, 521.
....., letter dated, 2.
Welshe, Sir James, 140.
Welshmen, 53, 103.
Werall, 458.
Wesley, *see* Wellesley.
....., Gerald, 189.
Wessley, Richard, 31.
West, the, 392.
West and North Shires (of England), 533.
..... Chester, 138, 143, 320, 328.
..... ....., mayor of, 312.
Western chieftains, 50.
Westmeath, 11, 84, 134, 243, 273, 296, 328, 437, 440, 490, 495, 531.
....., gaol in, 260.
....., Bp. of, letters to, 86.
Westminster, 138, 393.
....., letters dated, 2, 4, 10, 62, 64, 65, 69, 70, 112, 119, 120, 123, 126, 128, 130, 133, 138, 139, 141, 154, 157, 163, 164, 184, 187, 189, 193, 194, 216, 254, 260, 262, 263, 268, 277–287, 291, 302, 306, 315, 317, 320, 323, 324, 329, 330, 332, 333, 335, 359, 367, 368, 397, 402, 403, 436, 496, 499.
Westmoreland, Charles, Earl of, *see* Nevill.
Weston, letter dated, 523.
....., Dr. Robert, Dean of the Arches, Lord Chancellor, 294, 333, 335, 336, 338; Lord Justice, 342, 343, 347, 352, 355, 358, 361, 365, 367, 373, 374, 379, 385, 390, 397, 401, 410, 422, 423, 427, 432, 436, 438, 442, 447, 449, 453, 455, 461, 464, 494, 500, 504.
....., ....., invested in the deanery of St. Patricks, 345.
....., ....., praise of, 353.
....., ....., widow of, 510, 511.
....., ....., letters of, 345, 347–354, 357, 358, 360–365, 368, 370–374, 377, 382, 384–388, 390, 391, 398, 400, 402, 404,

Weston, Dr. Robert—*continued.*
419, 420, 428, 432, 434, 439, 444, 448, 452, 457, 459, 473, 476, 486, 495, 498.
....., ....., letters to, 348–353, 355, 358–364, 366–369, 371, 373, 374, 376–378, 381–383, 385–391, 403, 416, 418, 419, 452, 461.
....., Sir Wm., Knt., prior, 76.
Wexford, 8, 20, 23, 27, 28, 30, 33, 44, 46–49, 53, 64, 72, 91, 100, 114, 123, 194, 209, 213, 315, 343, 385, 400, 417, 426, 433, 440, 443, 447, 471, 475.
....., letters dated, 27, 50, 52, 53, 80, 91, 100, 426, 447.
....., Sovereign and Commons of, letters of, 27.
....., Sovereign of, letter of, 80.
....., Sovereign and Council of, letters of, 91.
....., Chancellor of, 50.
....., Sheriff of, 98.
....., ....., letter to, 28.
....., Sheriff of the county of, 195, 243.
....., county, 222, 510.
....., receiver of the county of, 31.
..... Seneschal of, *see* Issam.
....., ..... for, 160.
....., ..... of, 475.
....., ....., &c., of, 243.
....., seneschalship of, 43, 44, 47, 392.
....., monasteries, &c., 56.
....., rebels, 195, 196.
....., mines of, 209.
....., office of Bailiff, Treasurer and General Receiver of Lands, 374, 375.
....., planting of, 397.
Whaddon, letter dated at, 385.
Whale, 103.
Whaley, 489.
Wharton, Thomas, Lord, letter of, 78.
Wheeler, Simon, 318, 319.
....., ....., instructions, 324.
Wheat, sowing of, 237.
Wheyn, 421.
Wheytley, Richard, 20.
Whight, the Seneschal of Wexford, 443.
White, of the Dufferin, slain by Scots, 118.
....., Dr., of Oxford, 506; appointed Chancellor, 509.
....., Edw., Earl of Clanrycard's clerk, 490, 511.
....., ....., letters of, 490, 528, 533.
....., ....., letters to, 489.
....., one of Cosbie's horsemen, 82.
....., James, steward of Ormond's household, 51, 76.
....., ....., letters of, 38.
....., ....., of Clonmell, 105.
....., John, heir of the Dufferin, 104.
....., ....., his petition, 492.
....., ....., engineer, 355, 374.
....., Mr., 342, 439, 444, 481; Mr. White's ward, 488.
White, Nicholas, 241, 311, 397, 399, 400, 402, 404, 408, 439, 440, 458, 464, 465, 475, 476, 479, 485; Master of the Rolls, 492, 506, 507, 509, 515, 522, 528, 531.
....., ....., petition of, 475.
....., ....., his offices, 392.
....., ....., his house at Knocktopher broken, 412.
....., ....., letters of, 241, 403, 406, 408, 419, 422, 426, 429, 437, 444, 447, 457, 502, 509, 518, 522, 524, 527; timid, 529, 533.
....., ....., letter to, 524.
....., Ralph, 437.
....., Richard, 428.
....., Rowland, 86.
....., ....., Lord of the Dufferin, in Ulster, 291, 325, 350, 446.
....., ....., letters of, 440.
....., ....., book, 440.
....., ....., his son, 502.
..... Friars, Drogheda, 351.
..... ....., Dublin, letters dated from, 500–503, 509, 511, 513–515, 526, 528.
..... Knight, the, 51, 66, 78, 182, 255, 319, 391, 396, 421, 423, 431, 432.
....., ....., ....., his country, 406.
....., ....., ....., plat of his lands, 441.
White's Hall, 241.
Whitehead, pirate, 190, 217.
Whitney, 497.
Whyt, John, of the Dufferin, *see* White.
Whyte, Sir John, Knt. (Constable of Dublin Castle), 68.
....., ....., letters of, 18, 23.
....., Owen, 77.
....., Sir Patrick, Knt., Baron of the Exchequer, 62, 122.
Whytte, Richard, letters of, 36.
Wicklow, 34, 165, 219.
....., prebend of, 496.
..... church, Richard the clerk of, 245.
..... ..., castle of, 9, 355.
Wilcocks, Anthony, Clerk of the Castle Chamber, 511, 512.
Wight, Isle of, 283.
....., ....., captain of the, 421.
Wigtoun, 249.
Wilkinson, 488.
Wilkynsone, George, letters of, 10.
....., ....., his wife, 10.
....., ....., his mother, 10.
....., ....., his father-in-law, 10.
Williams, the Deputy's secretary, 495.
....., Mr., 82, 87.
....., Wm., 121; (Assay Master), 127, 128, 132, 165, 170, 171.
Williamson, Capt., 134.
Wilsford, Capt. Thomas, 324, 356, 381; Serjeant Major, 523, 526.
....., ....., letters of, 318, 327, 530.

Wilson, Thomas, Master of St. Katherines, 255.
Winchester, Marquis of, *see* Paulett, Wm.
....., Bp. of, *see* Horn, Robert.
....., letter dated at, 161.
Windsor, letters dated from, 29, 30, 54, 220, 228, 229, 283, 343, 389, 392, 488.
..... Castle, letters dated, 389, 485, 488.
Wine, 80, 100.
....., importation of, 400.
....., Acts of Parliament, concerning 400.
....., imposts on, 394, 404, 445, 450.
Wines, 136, 343, 384, 434; (Gascoigne), 436.
....., prisage of, 68, 70, 75.
....., prise, 77, 493, 528.
....., *see* Youghal.
Wingfeld, Jaques, 145, 147, 148; Master of the Ordnance, 158, 159; Constable of Dublin Castle, 178, 196, 197; Master of the Ordnance, 198, 200, 201, 204, 208, 212, 216, 241, 242, 243, 248, 269, 270, 271, 277, 287, 288, 293, 299, 367, 380, 382, 387, 394, 399, 407, 411, 430, 432, 438, 439, 442, 443, 458, 464, 471, 479, 489, 500, 511, 529.
....., ....., letters of, 166, 203, 204, 341, 394, 484, 507, 513, 517, 518, 525.
Wise, one, to be punished, 422.
....., Henry, 99.
....., ....., letters of, 99.
....., Maurice, Attorney for Waterford, 122.
....., Thos., petition of, 442.
Wiseman, John, Auditor, 220, 334.
Wittenberg, school of, 519.
Wodloke, James, 80, 103.
....., Laurence, 89.
....., Thomas, 83, 95.
....., ....., letters of, 100.
Woking, letter dated, 67.
Woleman, Dr. Richard, letter of, 5.
Wolfe, David, Jesuit, commission by, 227; the Pope's Nuncio, 255, 472, 524.
Wolsall, pirate, 381.
Wolsey, Thomas, Bp. of Lincoln, Abp. of York, and Cardinal, 2, 5, 7.
....., ....., letter to, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7.
Woney or Wonye, *see* Owney, co. Limerick.
Wood, Thos., 115, 116, 117, 119, 121, 122, 128.
....., ....., letters of, 112.
Woodkerne, 87.
Woodstock, 11.
....., letter dated, 10.
....., manor of, 19.
Woodward, 24.
Wools, transportation of, 99.
Worcestershire, 420.
Wotheny, abbey of, co. Limerick, 155.
Woulfe, Sir David, *see* Wolfe.
Wriothesley, Sir Thomas, 35, 40, 46, 52, 60.
....., ....., Lord Chancellor, 76.
....., ....., ....., letters of, 28.
....., ....., ....., letters to, 26, 30, 36, 39, 40, 43, 44, 45, 50, 70.
Wrothe, Sir Thos., 224, 226, 232, 235, 239, 240, 241, 244, 246, 248, 249, 250, 251, 262, 268, 276, 393.
....., ....., letters of, 229, 230, 232, 234–236, 238–244, 246, 247.
....., ....., letters to, 225, 226, 237, 240, 241, 244, 246.
Wyllyams, James, 231.
Wylson, Dr. Thos. letters of, 480.
Wynter, Wm., afterwards Sir William, 294, 306, 308, 311, 312, 313, 320, 327, 331, 337, 371, 415.
....., ....., letters of, 304, 313, 314.
....., ....., letters to, 324.
Wyrchyngton, in Cumberland, 283.
Wyse, Andrew, Vice Treasurer of Ireland, 109, 112, 116, 125, 127, 128, 129; late Treasurer of Ireland, 132, 133, 187, 230, 232; (Cusake's son), 237, 241, 242, 264, 322, 334, 337, 362, 377, 382, 401, 402, 404, 492.
....., ....., petitions of, 220.
....., ....., his lands, 381, 401, 403.
....., ..... his daughter, *see* Wyse, Mary.
....., ....., letters of, 90, 337.
....., George, 124.
....., ....., letters of, 338, 401, 410, 422, 423, 427, 432, 436, 439, 452; Mayor of Waterford, 477.
....., Henry, 39.
....., James, 401.
....., Mary, wardship of, 377, 453, 458.
....., ....., her lands, 403.
....., Nicholas, of Dublin, petition of, 536.
....., Robert, 98.
....., Thomas, 124.
....., William, of Waterford, 16, 17, 41; (Sir), 67, 69, 71, 75, 77, 92, 102, 124, 410.
....., ....., letters of, 20, 39, 51, 57, 70, 71, 92, 109.
....., ....., letters to, 87, 90.

## Y.

Yarn, 469, 500.
Yew tree, 119.
Ylaurtay, Thaddæus, *see* O'Flaherty.
Ynebrien, Honora, 527.
Ynyshonan, castle, 225.
York, 428.
....., letter dated, 60.
....., Abp. of, *see* Wolsey, Thomas.
....., Bartholomew Butler, *aliàs*, 127.
Yones, Robt., 114.
Yonge, Mr. John, 487.
....., ....., letters of, 491.

Youghal, 15, 32, 34, 50, 64, 136, 155, 360, 394, 439, 443, 444, 501, 531.
....., letters dated, 9, 17, 34, 80, 139, 192, 193, 219, 238, 243, 327, 328, 409, 410. 423, 443, 457, 468, 531.
....., letters dated from, 38,
....., inhabitants of, 5.
....., convent, 140.
Youghal, prize wines of, 155, 204, 217, 268, 283, 376, 411.
....., Mayor, *see* Porteugall, Jasper.
....., Mayor of, 502.
....., Mayor, &c. of, 157.
....., ....., letters of, 17, 80, 153, 192, 409, 410, 443, 457, 468.

## ERRATA.

Page 74, Art. 36 II., *for* Augo, *read* Ango.
„ 109, Art. 63, *for* John Bradye Clarke, *read* John Bradye, Clarke.
„ 127, Art. 45, *for* 1155, *read* 1551.
„ 149, Art. 71, *for* Saudell, *read* Sandell.
„ 169, Art. 56, *for* Tecrohorn, *read* Tecrohan.
„ 227, Art. 67, *for* oberses, *read* observe.
„ 368, Art. 69, *for* Castlelychair, *read* Castellychair.
„ 430, Art. 50 II. *for* humbly *read* humble.
„ 471, Art. 18, *for* Gorvernor, *read* Governor.
„ „ Art. 19, *for* Curghley, *read* Burghley.
„ 479, Art. 20 IX., *for* Loughrea, *read* Loughrew.
„ 487, Art. 29, *for* Ewdard, *read* Edward.
„ 505, Art. 52 V., *for* Art M'Donnell Magennis, *read* Art M'Donnell. Magennis.

LONDON:
Printed by GEORGE E. EYRE and WILLIAM SPOTTISWOODE,
Printers to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty.
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.